



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

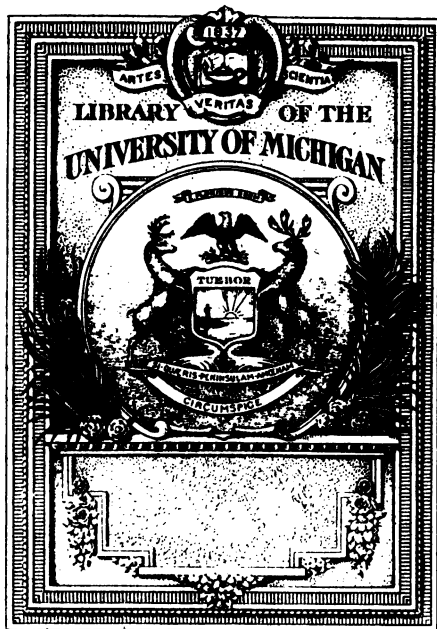
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



THE GIFT OF
Mrs. J. H. Davis

the 1990s, the UK has experienced a decline in the number of children in care, from 200,000 in 1989 to 110,000 in 2003 (Department of Health 2004). This decline has been attributed to a number of factors, including the implementation of the Children Act 1989, which introduced a new legal framework for child protection, and the development of a range of services for children in need, including foster care, adoption, and residential care (Department of Health 2004).

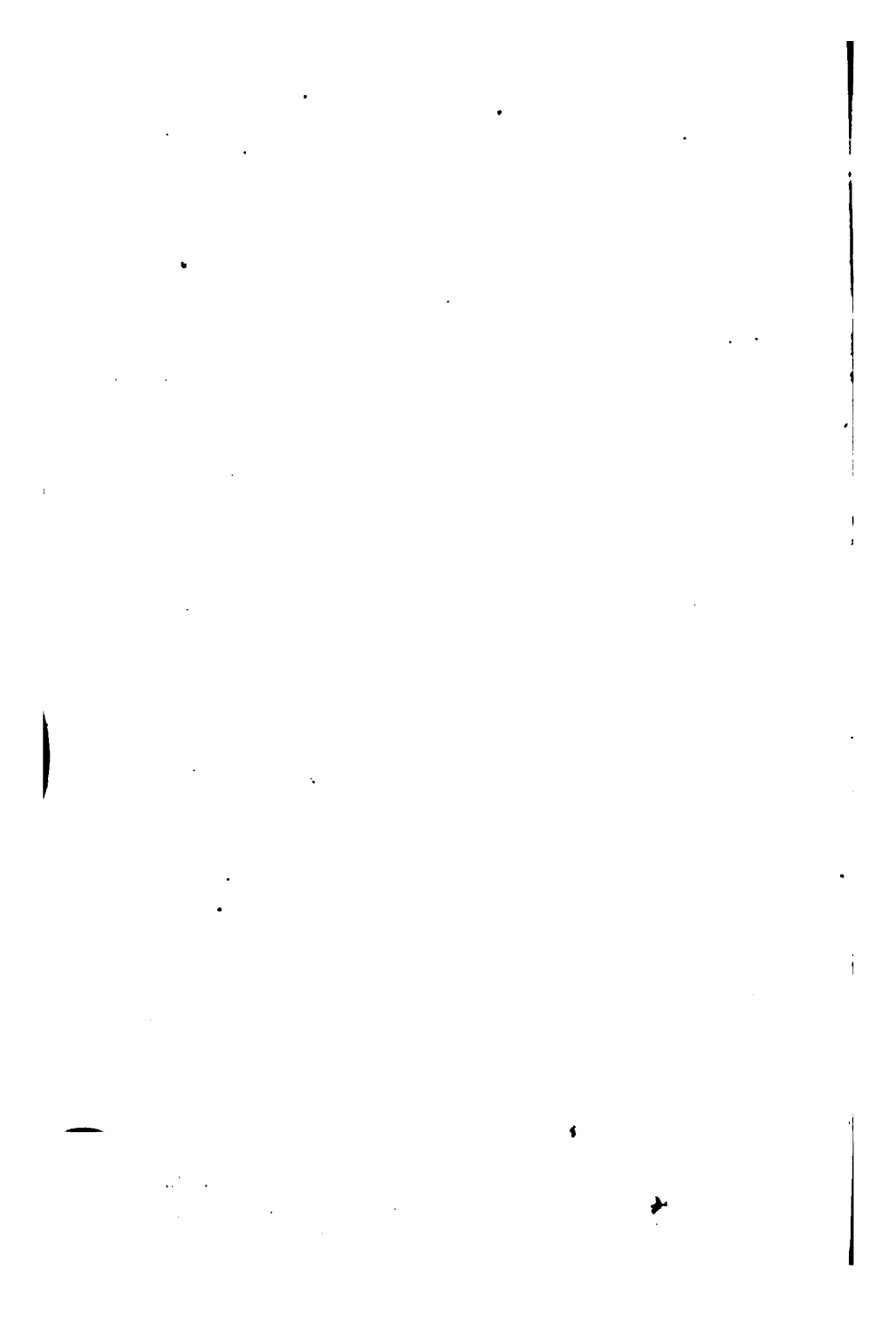
Despite the decline in the number of children in care, the UK still has a significant number of children in care, and the government has a commitment to improve the lives of these children. The Children Act 1989 introduced a new legal framework for child protection, and the government has a commitment to improve the lives of children in care. The government has a commitment to improve the lives of children in care, and the Children Act 1989 introduced a new legal framework for child protection. The government has a commitment to improve the lives of children in care, and the Children Act 1989 introduced a new legal framework for child protection.

The government has a commitment to improve the lives of children in care, and the Children Act 1989 introduced a new legal framework for child protection. The government has a commitment to improve the lives of children in care, and the Children Act 1989 introduced a new legal framework for child protection. The government has a commitment to improve the lives of children in care, and the Children Act 1989 introduced a new legal framework for child protection.

The government has a commitment to improve the lives of children in care, and the Children Act 1989 introduced a new legal framework for child protection. The government has a commitment to improve the lives of children in care, and the Children Act 1989 introduced a new legal framework for child protection. The government has a commitment to improve the lives of children in care, and the Children Act 1989 introduced a new legal framework for child protection.

The government has a commitment to improve the lives of children in care, and the Children Act 1989 introduced a new legal framework for child protection. The government has a commitment to improve the lives of children in care, and the Children Act 1989 introduced a new legal framework for child protection. The government has a commitment to improve the lives of children in care, and the Children Act 1989 introduced a new legal framework for child protection.

The government has a commitment to improve the lives of children in care, and the Children Act 1989 introduced a new legal framework for child protection. The government has a commitment to improve the lives of children in care, and the Children Act 1989 introduced a new legal framework for child protection. The government has a commitment to improve the lives of children in care, and the Children Act 1989 introduced a new legal framework for child protection.



BS
2775
.V4

ΠΡΟΣ ΕΒΡΑΙΟΥΣ.

THE EPISTLE TO THE HEBREWS.



Bible. N.T. Hebrews. Greek.

ΠΡΟΣ ΕΒΡΑΙΟΥΣ

THE EPISTLE TO THE HEBREWS

WITH NOTES

BY

C. J. VAUGHAN, D.D.

DEAN OF LLANDAFF AND MASTER OF THE TEMPLE:
FORMERLY FELLOW OF TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

London
MACMILLAN AND CO.
AND NEW YORK
1890

[All Rights reserved.]

Cambridge:

**PRINTED BY C. J. OLAY, M.A. AND SONS,
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.**

Gift
Mrs. J. H. Davis
1-5-27

6-8-18. E.H.W.

PREFACE.

THIS little book, of scarcely more than three hundred pages, is yet the fruit of much toil. It marks the fulfilment (in some sense) of a hope expressed more than thirty years ago in the Preface to an Edition of St Paul's Epistle to the Romans, that I might live 'to carry a similar process into another Epistle'—I said, 'of St Paul,' for I did not then contemplate the selection of the particular Epistle before us.

A new work on the Epistle to the Hebrews ought on all accounts to be modest and even apologetic. When Delitzsch, on the conclusion (in 1859) of his own work, drew up his long list of previous interpreters, his catalogue of English commentators was meagre in the extreme; and of the few English annotators mentioned by him scarcely one has retained a permanent hold upon the attention of his countrymen. The case is altered now. And it is at least a noticeable coincidence, that within the last seven years there have been (including the

present volume) no less than four commentaries on the Epistle to the Hebrews by four ex-Fellows of one great College, who were all, some thirty years ago, Masters in one great School. When it is added that one of these is the Bishop of Durham—stepping at this moment, as if ‘baptized for the dead,’ into the place of the lamented Bishop Lightfoot—it does indeed seem as though commentaries on the Epistle to the Hebrews ought to stop with his, at least until a new generation shall have added something to the theological learning, and something to the spiritual insight, of that to which he has ministered. Bishop Westcott’s work on the Epistle to the Hebrews appeared too recently to permit me to make use of it. Indeed it is more than probable that, had I seen his work in time, it would have led me to give up my own. When he reaps his field, he leaves no corners of it for the gleaner.

But every man has his proper gift of God. Every man who has devoted time and thought to the study of Scripture has something to say which another has not said and cannot say for him. The apology which I would make for this little offering to the beloved Church of England is simple and perhaps sufficient. This publication is just the record of the latest thoughts upon the sacred book in question of one whose time has been largely

given, for the last thirty years, to the work of explaining the Greek Testament to a long succession of students for Ordination, who have accepted his help at that critical period of their life, and have given back to him more than they can have received in the stimulus thus applied to his own study of the Bible.

In writing upon the Epistle to the Romans I claimed the position of an independent suggester. Without affecting an originality which can scarcely belong to any one, and the ambition of which has so often been the cankerworm of exegesis, I did profess an independent work and the exercise of an independent judgment, and I thought that in doing so I gave the only reason why I should write at all. The same independence I would assert once again, in offering to my readers this commentary upon an Epistle scarcely second in importance even to that.

But there is one qualification. Common honesty requires its avowal.

In reading the Epistle again and again during these thirty years with my students, I have made great use of Delitzsch. My copy of the English translation of his Commentary is disfigured, almost defaced, by pencil notes in its margin, often of approval, sometimes of dissent, always of respectful appreciation; and I can wish nothing better for my own work than that some traces of his profound

knowledge, something of his deep insight, something (above all) of his invincible faith, may be found impressed upon the pages which are here given to the reader.

When I wrote upon the Epistle to the Romans (a work first published in 1859) I was indebted to my beloved and revered friend, then my colleague at Harrow, the present Bishop of Durham, for the text of my Edition. Textual criticism was then an untrodden field to me: it is almost so now. But in the interval what was then a personal privilege has become the property of the Public. The text of Dr Westcott and Dr Hort, however sharply or even rudely criticized on its first appearance, is quietly (I think) winning its way to the same general acceptance which it commanded in the Jerusalem Chamber from the Revisers of the Authorized Version. Here and there one may venture to think that internal considerations might be allowed a voice, though a faltering one, amidst the higher authorities of the new criticism; but one bows before the profound learning, the lifelong experience, above all the devout reverence, which have guided each separate decision and breathe unmistakably in the whole. In the Epistle to the Hebrews there are scarcely more than two or three passages involving any textual question of serious importance.

It has been my earnest effort to catch the plain

sense, and to trace the developing thought, of each clause and sentence and paragraph. Wherever there seemed to be any ambiguity, I have confessed it, I have sometimes offered an alternative, but I have generally expressed a preference. If in some cases earnestness of conviction has led to an overpositiveness of assertion, I can but express once for all my deep sense of the fault. 'He must be a man of boundless hardihood who could imagine himself to have sounded the depths of a single book or a single sentence of Scripture.'

It has been said that the time for such commentaries as the present is gone by. Verbal criticism, verbal illustration, verbal examination of any kind, is pronounced to have had its day. The time is now come, we are told, for something larger, something bolder, more philosophical, at all events more startling. We are reminded that there is progression in all things, and not least in the interpretation of Scripture. Scripture itself, if it expects still to be listened to, must be made to say something new: 'one generation passeth away, and another generation cometh'—each, we are told, must have its own Bible, or it will look elsewhere than to Revelation for its 'lively oracles.' Still less can we expect permanence for the work of any individual toiler: he may carry the lamp for one stage of the race, but it is only that he may relinquish and hand it on.

Not with the hope of arresting the course of such changes of taste in divine things, but under a strong conviction of the truth of what I say, let me write it down—that I have never known the application of the microscope to one phrase or one word of holy Scripture, which did not discover something not only interesting to the expositor, but profitable also spiritually to the student.

Some impatience has been expressed, in recent reviews, of an accumulation of parallel passages in illustration of the phraseology of the Greek Testament. Any one, it is said, can write out a column of his Bruder or his Trommius. If this were all, the impatience would be just and might be salutary. But this is not all. It is no mechanical process, but one of great nicety and delicacy, which examines and weighs, chooses and refuses, among the endless apparent parallels of which only one in ten or one in a hundred may be real. The expenditure of eyesight and of brainwork demanded by this part of the task is at once severe and for the most part thankless. Even the decision between passages to be only mentioned for reference and passages demanding full quotation is often perplexing, little as it may impress or even be noticed by the reader. But he who would interpret Scripture by Scripture—and this alone deserves the name of interpretation—must gird himself for the effort, and if but one

thoughtful reader follows him the effort is not made in vain.

I have added in an Appendix a very few longer comments than the notes admitted upon special texts and topics. It was scarcely possible to avoid altogether the great question of Inspiration. The one postulate of the Epistle to the Hebrews is the Inspiration of the Old Testament. How much this involves, and what it does not involve, seemed to require a few suggestions, negative and affirmative. It is the glory of this great Epistle to be in many senses the Gospel of the Old Testament. To assert the presence and influence of 'the breath of God' in the whole structure and composition of the Bible; to see an intention in its dark sayings, a meaning in its types, and a sequence in its arrangement; to show that, although 'the testimony of Jesus is (through-out) the spirit of prophecy,' the education of the world nevertheless required that the revelation should be made gradually, 'in divers parts and ways,' leading up to a 'dispensation of the fulness of times' in which God should at last manifest Himself in His Son; this is the special office of the Epistle before us—Epistle, treatise, and homily in one: no generation needed it more than our own, and the growing attention paid to it shows that the need is felt.

I leave to larger works and more learned writers

the discussion of the still unanswered questions, who was the writer, and who were the first readers, of the Epistle. These are interesting and important enquiries. But the authorship in this case is not vital to the authority. And as to the authority, which is in other words the canonicity, of the Epistle, the brief summary of fact is unchallenged, (1) that, although it suffered an eclipse lasting for two centuries (not the first, however, after its writing) in the Latin half of the Church, yet from earliest times it was accepted as inspired Scripture by that other half of the Christian world to which it first spoke, and which had a nearer access to its witnesses and its credentials; and (2) that a time came, before the fourth century ended, when, under the judicial guidance of the two greatest of the Latin fathers, the authoritative verdict of the third Council of Carthage stamped it with that seal of canonical sanctity which the Church of all later generations has recognized as final.

The question of authorship is secondary to that of authority. It was not usual with the very earliest fathers to name authors in their quotations. As soon as the Epistle before us is ascribed to any author, it is ascribed to St Paul. No adverse testimony to this authorship is found before Tertullian. The great Alexandrine fathers, Clemens and Origen, impressed by its unlikeness in style to St

Paul's acknowledged writings, account for this discrepancy, the one by the supposition of a Hebrew original translated by St Luke, the other by that of a composition of which the thoughts are St Paul's but the words those of St Luke or Clement of Rome. The very conjectures should reprove the arrogance which imputes to the early Church either haste or credulity in the formation of the sacred Canon. Neither candour nor intelligence had its birth, as some would persuade us, in the opening years of the century now closing. The criticism of Alexandria was as keen and as outspoken as that of this day in Germany or England: and the particular criticism of which we are speaking has taken no step, certainly no stride, towards finality since the age of Clement and Origen.

It is easy to make a long list of resemblances and differences between the language of the Epistle to the Hebrews and that of the undoubted letters of St Paul. There are passages in the Epistle in which we might seem to hear his very voice. Such are the closing words, telling of the release of Timothy, and of the prospect of the writer's visiting with him the Church addressed. Like, yet not too much like, the passage in Phil. ii. 19—24, in which he purposes presently to send Timothy, and hopes that he also himself shall come shortly. The second chapter of our Epistle gives us a quotation used by St Paul

himself in writing to the Corinthians, and comments upon it almost to the same purpose. The argument of the fourth chapter recalls, at least by its ellipses, that of the third chapter of the letter to the Galatians; and the reproofs of the sixth and tenth chapters rival in their severity, and not less in their alternations of severity and tenderness, those of the fourth and fifth chapters of the same Epistle to Galatia. To say that there is no indication in the Epistle of any other *doctrine* than the Evangelical system of St Paul is to say little more than that both are Scripture; but the Scripture of both alike differs widely in expression from the Scripture of St James or of St John. Even passages of which the first reading suggests the comment, 'This cannot be St Paul,' may find their parallels somewhere, if not in his written words, yet in records of his speeches by St Luke: as, for example, the grand opening of the Epistle before us in the main paragraph of his address at Athens (Acts xvii. 24); and the clause most unlike him of all, 'confirmed unto us by them that heard Him' (Heb. ii. 3), in his own argument at Antioch in Pisidia (Acts xiii. 31), 'He was seen many days of them which came up with Him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are His witnesses unto the people.'

Nevertheless, and in the face of all resemblances and parallels, we echo the voice of Clement and

Origen in declaring that, however Pauline, the Epistle as we possess it is not St Paul's. Those who have lived for long years in the study of the Epistles can scarcely err in their instinctive perception of *a something here which is not there*. The position is altogether unlike that, for example, of the Pastoral Epistles. In them we have many more words, and many more topics, new to St Paul since he wrote even to the Colossians, than we have in this letter. But the living man is there, in those letters, and the living man, his very self, is not here. New words are nothing, new topics are nothing: a man lives and learns, a man lives and changes; but a man whose *differentia* of thought and speech was of one kind, a man whose whole method of treatment and dealing was of one kind, does not turn, in either respect, into another kind as life advances; least of all can we imagine a change into the different kind followed by a change back again—in other words, the Paul of the Romans and the Ephesians changed into the Paul of the Hebrews, and changed back again into the Paul of the Pastoral Epistles. We feel instinctively that such characteristics as we notice in this Epistle—inversions, transpositions, effects artistic rather than natural—belong to another personality than that of St Paul, whose own words (even if we demur to their rendering, or count the words themselves needlessly self-depreciatory) make him 'rude

in speech,' while the author of the Epistle to the Hebrews everywhere presents himself as an 'eloquent man' as well as 'mighty in the Scriptures.'

The last reference might suggest the name of Apollos in connexion with the authorship of this Epistle. It is a plausible guess, but the silence of antiquity is unfavourable if not fatal to it. Many similarities of style and language suggest the name of St Luke: they are indeed striking and abundant, and the conjecture of Clement and Origen gives some weight to the inference. Still we could not safely go beyond the position of those great men, which assigns to St Luke not the ideas or the arguments, but at most the shape and the dress. There is no reason to suppose St Luke to have been of Hebrew parentage, and no Hellenist, certainly no proselyte, could have been imbued and saturated, like the author of the Epistle, with all the symbolical mysteries of the Tabernacle. More might be said for Tertullian's ascription of the authorship to the Apostle Barnabas. Barnabas was a Levite—but a Levite whose country was Cyprus, far away from the central home of Judaism, and possessing no recorded connexion with any Church to which it is natural to imagine the Epistle before us to have been addressed.

There are many things which we would know, and which we know not. The authorship of the

Epistle to the Hebrews is one of them. Even the Church to which it was addressed is uncertain. Certain indeed it is that it was *one* Church, local and definite. A man cannot be 'restored' to a 'dispersion,' such as would be the 'Hebrews' if Jewish birth or Jewish speech were the definition of the title. Scarcely could he be 'restored' to the Churches of a nation or district, such as those of Palestine or of Syria collectively. The Church of Alexandria, as such, does not seem to justify the application of the term 'Hebrews' to it distinctively: nothing but the conjectural authorship of Apollos lends any probability to this view, and Apollos himself, so far as history tells, was an Alexandrian by birth only, not by permanent residence, certainly not by ministerial charge.

We come back to the belief that the Church of Jerusalem was the community addressed in the Epistle to the Hebrews. It alone could enter with full appreciation into the imagery and the typology of the letter. Living in the very focus and centre of Levitical and Rabbinical Judaism, it could feel, as no other Church could feel, the force of every allusion, every argument, every appeal of the absent but (to it) not anonymous writer. The dangers predicted in the great Prophecy were already gathering around Jerusalem. On the very eve of the dreadful catastrophe, the charge laid upon the disciples to recognize the

hand of God in the overthrow of the City and Temple was becoming more and more repugnant to flesh and blood. To the Israelite patriotism and religion were one. His was the nation chosen out of all the earth to be God's people. His was the city in which God had set His Name: outside of it there was but the waste howling wilderness of heathenism and the world. Can we wonder that the Voice from the far past sounded more and more faintly in the Jewish-Christian ear, 'When ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then let them which are in Judea flee to the mountains?' How strong must have been the temptation to say, 'Christ and country, if both can be—at all events, country first, and, if both cannot be, then country alone.'

It was to guard the imperilled Church from this fatal apostasy that a voice from Italy, sympathetic but uncompromising, spoke in this Epistle. Evidently the supremacy of Christ is its key-note. And not the supremacy only, as of one having authority. Rather the thought of Christ as embodying all that the old Dispensation could but prefigure and foretell; the substance of which Sinai was the shadow, the Antitype of Legislator and Priest, of Sabbath and Altar, of Sacrifice and Sanctuary. To have Him is to have all, to lose Him is to lose all. Meanwhile to sit loose to Him is to risk the loss of Him. Stagnation is retrogression, retrogression is towards

apostasy, apostasy is perdition, only a resolute faith can 'win the soul.'

This may suffice to enable us to enter upon the exposition. It will have been seen, in these few sentences, that the Epistle has a direct bearing upon many burning questions of our own day; involving as it does the fulfilment of all earlier Dispensations in the Faith of Jesus Christ, and the supersession of all precedents of Priesthood and Ritual—unless indeed it shall have pleased Him who is 'the end of the Law' to reenact old things as ordinances of the new, by a precept as peremptory as it would be reactionary.

LLANDAFF,

May 10, 1890.

ΠΡΟΣ ΕΒΡΑΙΟΥΣ.

Πολυμερῶς καὶ πολυτρόπως πάλαι ὁ Θεὸς Ι. 1

I. 1. Πολυμερῶς καὶ πολυτρόπως] The opening of the Epistle is characteristic of the whole. (1) It is a homily rather than a letter. Only in the closing verses does it adopt the epistolary style. (2) It is an anonymous composition; thus leaving entirely open the question of its authorship. It is no forgery, whoever be the writer. The question is altogether different from that of the genuineness (for example) of the 2nd Epistle of St Peter, where the name is incorporated in the composition. (3) Yet the author was known as such to the readers. This, implied throughout, is asserted at the close. (4) The style is oratorical, marked by artistic inversion and antithesis.

Πολυμερῶς] *In many parts* or *portions* (Rev. xvi. 19, *τρία μέρη*). John xix. 23, *τέσσαρα μέρη*. Neh. xi. 1, *έννέα μέρη*). Wisdom vii. 22, *έστι γάρ έν αὐτῇ πνεύμα ... μονογενές, πολυμερές, κ.τ.λ.*, where the English Version renders it *manifest*. The prophetic revelations were made *in*

portions, like the *λόγον Κυρίου* of Isai. xxviii. 13, *έτι μικρόν, έτι μικρόν*. The Gospel is one and indivisible, like the *χειῶν ἄρραφος, ύφαντός δι' όλου* (John xix. 23), because it is the revelation of God *in a Person*.

πολυτρόπως] *In many ways* or *modes*. 4 Macc. iii. 21, *πολυτρόποις* (A, *πολυτρόπως* B) *έχρησαντο συμφοραῖς*. It is the opposite of *μονότροπος, uniform, simple*; and is found in combination with such words as *ποικίλος* and *περιττός*, in the sense of *versatile, multifarious, &c.* The revelations of God to the prophet were various in the manner of their communication (1) to him, as well as (2) by him. (1) Num. xii. 6—8: *έν γένηται προφήτης ύμῶν Κυρίῳ, έν όρώματι αὐτῷ γνωσθήσομαι, και έν ύπνῳ λαλήσω αὐτῷ. οὐχ οὕτως ὁ θεράπων μου Μωυσής...στόμα κατά στόμα λαλήσω αὐτῷ έν εἶδει και οὐ δι' αἰνιγμάτων, και την δόξαν Κυρίου εἶδε κ.τ.λ.* (2) Compare the typical acts of Ezekiel or Hosea with the visions of Zechariah and the evangelical predictions of Isaiah. The Gospel is of one

2 λαλήσας τοῖς πατράσιν ἐν τοῖς προφήταις ἐπ'

mode and form, because in it God reveals Himself ἐν νύφ.

πάλαι] A somewhat rare word in Scripture. The only appropriate reference is Jude 4, where, as here, it is applied to Scripture utterances. In 2 Cor. iii. 14 we have τῆς παλαιᾶς διαθήκης, and in connexion with its ἀνάγνωσις.

λαλήσας] *Having spoken.* The aorist sums up the whole series of patriarchal, Mosaic, and prophetic revelations in a single past act. The word λαλεῖν is used (as here) of God's utterances in Luke i. 5, καθὼς ἐλάλησεν πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν. John ix. 29, ἡμεῖς οἶδαμεν ὅτι Μωυσὲς λελάληκεν ὁ Θεός. Acts iii. 21, ὧν ἐλάλησεν ὁ Θεός διὰ στόματος τῶν...προφητῶν. vii. 44, καθὼς διετάξατο ὁ λαλῶν τῷ Μωυσῆ. 1 Cor. xiv. 21 (varied from Isai. xxviii. 11, 12, Septuagint) λαλήσω τῷ λαῷ τούτῳ...λέγει Κύριος. Heb. v. 5, ὁ λαλήσας πρὸς αὐτόν, Υἱός μου εἶ σύ. xii. 25.

τοῖς πατράσιν] In its wider sense; *the ancestors of this generation; them of old time.* Thus 2 Pet. iii. 4, ἀφ' ἧς γὰρ οἱ πατέρες ἐκοιμήθησαν κ.τ.λ. More often with ἡμῶν, ὑμῶν, or αὐτῶν, as iii. 9. Matt. xxiii. 30, 32, ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν...τὸ μέτρον τῶν πατέρων ὑμῶν. Luke vi. 23, 26. John vi. 49. Acts vii. 45, 51, 52, τίνα τῶν προφητῶν οὐκ εἰδῶσαν οἱ πα-

τέρες ὑμῶν; xv. 10, ὃν οὔτε οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν οὔτε ἡμεῖς ἰσχύσαμεν βαστάσαι. xxviii. 25. 1 Cor. x. 1. Elsewhere in the more restricted meaning of *the patriarchs*; (1) Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; as in Deut. i. 8, τὴν γῆν ἣν ἄμωσα τοῖς πατράσιν ὑμῶν, τῷ Ἀβραάμ καὶ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ κ.τ.λ.; or (2) the twelve sons of Jacob; as in Acts vii. 12, 15, Ἰακώβ...ἐξάπεστειλεν τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν...καὶ ἐτελεύτησεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν.

ἐν τοῖς] The contrast with ἐν νύφ suggests the sense of *in the persons of* rather than *in the writings of*. The latter might be supported by Mark i. 2, καθὼς γέγραπται ἐν τῷ Ἠσαΐα τῷ προφήτῃ. John vi. 45, ἔστιν γεγραμμένον ἐν τοῖς προφήταις. Acts xiii. 40, τὸ εἰρημένον ἐν τοῖς προφήταις. xxiv. 14, πᾶσιν τοῖς κατὰ τὸν νόμον καὶ τοῖς ἐν τοῖς προφήταις γεγραμμένοις. Elsewhere the phrase is διὰ (Matt. i. 22. ii. 5, 15. viii. 17. &c., &c.), διὰ στόματος (Luke i. 70. Acts i. 16. iii. 18, 21. iv. 25), or ἐν βίβλῳ (Acts vii. 42). Here the idea of *speaking in* seems more suitable than that of *speaking by*.

τοῖς προφήταις] Not in the more technical sense in which οἱ προφῆται form one division of the Old Testament (as Luke xxiv. 44, πάντα τὰ γεγραμμένα ἐν τῷ νόμῳ Μωυσέως καὶ τοῖς προφήταις καὶ ψαλμοῖς. John i. 45, ὃν ἔγραψεν

ἔσχατου τῶν ἡμερῶν τούτων ἐλάλησεν ἡμῖν ἐν

Μωσῆς ἐν τῷ νόμῳ καὶ οἱ προφήται), but in the wider use, including all God's 'utterers' prior to the Gospel, whether writers of Books of Scripture, or representatives of Him to their generation. In Luke xiii. 28 (Ἀβραὰμ καὶ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ καὶ πάντας τοὺς προφήτας) it might seem to include even the Patriarchs themselves. At all events the title is expressly given in the New Testament to Moses (Acts vii. 37), to Samuel (Acts xiii. 20. &c.), to David (Acts ii. 30), to Elisha (Luke iv. 27), to Isaiah (Matt. iii. 3. &c.), to Jeremiah (Matt. ii. 17. &c.), to Daniel (Matt. xxiv. 15), to Joel (Acts ii. 26), to Jonah (Matt. xii. 39. &c.), to John the Baptist (Matt. xi. 9. &c.). Compare Matt. v. 12, τοὺς προφήτας τοὺς πρὸ ὑμῶν. xiii. 17, πολλοὶ προφήται καὶ δίκαιοι ἐπεθύμησαν ἰδεῖν ἃ βλέπετε. Luke i. 70, τῶν αἰῶν ἀπ' αἰῶνος προφητῶν αὐτοῦ. ix. 8, 19, προφήτης τις τῶν ἀρχαίων. John viii. 52, Ἀβραὰμ ἀπέθανεν καὶ οἱ προφήται. James v. 10. 1 Pet. i. 10. &c. &c.

2. ἐπ' ἐσχάτου] The received text has ἐσχάτων. And so in 1 Pet. i. 20, φανερωθέντος δὲ ἐπ' ἐσχάτου τῶν χρόνων δι' ὑμᾶς. In a third passage, 2 Pet. iii. 3, the received text had ἐσχάτου, where we now read ἐλεύσονται ἐπ' ἐσχάτων τῶν ἡμερῶν. The difference is scarcely appreciable.

The one (ἐσχάτου) is at a latest point of these days; the other (ἐσχάτων) is at (in the time of) the latest (days) of these days. The one suggests an epoch, the other an era. Compare Matt. xxiv. 31 (ἀπ' ἄκρων οὐρανῶν ἕως ἄκρων αὐτῶν, where however an alternative reading inserts τῶν before the second ἄκρων) with Mark xiii. 27 (ἀπ' ἄκρου γῆς ἕως ἄκρου οὐρανοῦ).

τῶν ἡμερῶν τούτων] These days, as contrasted with those days. The pre-Messianic in contrast with the Messianic period. In such phrases the interval between the two Advents is left out of view (as generally in the prophecies of the Old Testament), and the days of the Messiah begin with the first Epiphany, regarded as a single manifestation, though including the several stages of the Incarnation, Ministry, Death, Resurrection, Ascension, &c. When the fact of the long interval between the first and the second Advent began to reveal itself, the phrase modified its meaning accordingly. Even in this Epistle we shall find recognitions of the postponement of *that world, those days*, into a period still future *though* the Messiah is come. The exact expression, αἱ ἡμέραι αὐται, does not occur elsewhere; but it is implied in the opposite phrase, ἡμέραι ἔρχονται, of Jer.

υἱῷ, ὃν ἔθηκεν κληρονόμον πάντων, δι' οὗ καὶ

xxxi. 31, Septuagint, quoted in Heb. viii. 8, &c. The common form is that of ὁ αἰὼν οὗτος, ὁ νῦν αἰὼν, &c. contrasted with ὁ αἰὼν ἐκεῖνος, ὁ αἰὼν ὁ μέλλων, &c., to which the above remark is equally applicable. See Matt. xii. 32, οὔτε ἐν τούτῳ τῷ αἰῶνι οὔτε ἐν τῷ μέλλοντι. Mark x. 30, ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τῷ ἐρχομένῳ. Luke xvi. 8. xviii. 30. xx. 34, 35, τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου... τοῦ αἰῶνος ἐκείνου. Rom. xii. 2. 1 Cor. i. 20. ii. 6, 8. iii. 18. 2 Cor. iv. 4. Gal. i. 4, τοῦ ἐνεστῶτος αἰῶνος πονηροῦ. Eph. i. 21. 1 Tim. vi. 17. 2 Tim. iv. 10. Tit. ii. 12. The idea of the text is otherwise expressed in Gal. iv. 4, ὅτε δὲ ἦλθεν τὸ πλήρωμα τοῦ χρόνου. Eph. i. 10, εἰς οἰκονομίαν τοῦ πληρώματος τῶν καιρῶν. The χρόνος of the one passage, the καιροὶ of the other, are equivalent to the ἡμέραι of the text; and the πλήρωμα of those passages is (in effect) the ἔσχατον of this. Compare also 1 Cor. x. 11, εἰς οὓς τὰ τέλη τῶν αἰῶνων κατήντηκεν. The αἰῶνες there are the ἡμέραι here, the ages of the pre-Messianic time; and the τέλη of those αἰῶνες are the ἔσχατον of these ἡμέραι.

ἐλάλησεν] *Spake*. As in λαλήσας above, the whole utterance is gathered into one moment of past time, though the reference is not to one discourse, or one action, or one event, but

to the entire revelation of God in the Incarnate Son. For the *thought* compare Mark xii. 6, ἐπεὶ ἔνα εἶχε υἱὸν ἀγαπητόν· ἀπέστειλεν αὐτὸν ἔσχατον πρὸς αὐτούς, λέγων ὅτι ἐντραπήσονται τὸν υἱὸν μου.

ἐν υἱῷ] *In One who is* (not Prophet, but) *Son*. The absence of the article lays stress upon the *quality* of the Person. It says not, *one of many sons*; but it says, *One whose characteristic it is to be*, in an emphatic and distinctive sense, *Son of God*. Matt. xiv. 33, Ἀληθῶς Θεοῦ υἱὸς εἶ. xxii. 45, πῶς υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ἐστίν; xxvii. 43, 54, εἶπεν γὰρ ὅτι Θεοῦ εἰμι υἱός... Ἀληθῶς υἱὸς Θεοῦ ἦν οὗτος. Luke i. 32, 35. Acts xiii. 33, Υἱὸς μου εἶ σύ. Rom. i. 4, τοῦ ὀρισθέντος υἱοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν δυνάμει. Heb. v. 8, καίπερ ὦν υἱός.

ἔθηκεν] *Set, appointed, constituted*. John xv. 16, ἔθηκα ὑμᾶς ἵνα κ.τ.λ. The reference is, not to the original glory, but to the εὐδοκία ἣν προέθετο ἐν αὐτῷ (Eph. i. 9) as the *Christ*.

κληρονόμον πάντων] Rom. iv. 13, τὸ κληρονόμον αὐτὸν (*Abraham or his seed*) εἶναι κόσμον. The figure appears in the Parable of Matt. xxi., Mark xii., Luke xx. Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ κληρονόμος. It is involved in the Sonship: Rom. viii. 17, εἰ δὲ τέκνα, καὶ κληρονόμοι. Gal. iv. 7, εἰ δὲ υἱός, καὶ κληρονόμος. But the υἱοὶ are κληρονόμοι only in the υἱός. They are κληρονόμοι μὲν

ἐποίησεν τοὺς αἰῶνας· ὃς ὢν ἀπαύγασμα τῆς 3

Θεοῦ, συνκληρονόμοι δὲ Χριστοῦ. The fulfilment of the heirship is in the consummation of the great day: Rev. xi. 15, ἐγένετο ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ κόσμου τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν καὶ τοῦ Χριστοῦ αὐτοῦ.

δι' οὗ καί] John i. 3, 10, πάντα δι' αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο, καὶ χωρὶς αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο οὐδὲ ἓν ὃ γέγονεν... ὁ κόσμος δι' αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο. I Cor. viii. 6, δι' οὗ τὰ πάντα. Col. i. 16, τὰ πάντα δι' αὐτοῦ... ἐκτίσται.

ἐποίησεν] Acts iv. 24, Δέσποτα, σὺ ὁ ποιήσας τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν καὶ τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐν αὐτοῖς. xiv. 15. xvii. 24, 26, ὁ Θεὸς ὁ ποιήσας τὸν κόσμον... ἐποίησέν τε ἐξ ἑνὸς πάνθ' ἔθνος ἀνθρώπων κ.τ.λ. The commoner word in this sense is κτίζειν. The two are combined in Matt. xix. 4, ὁ κτίσας ἀπ' ἀρχῆς ἄρσεν καὶ θῆλυ ἐποίησεν αὐτούς.

τοὺς αἰῶνας] The thought of duration is never wholly lost in the Scripture use of αἰών, though in this place, and in xi. 3 (πίστει νοοῦμεν κατηρτίσθαι τοὺς αἰῶνας ῥήματι Θεοῦ), it is all but effaced. The world as material is κόσμος, the world as temporal is αἰών. Once the two are combined in one phrase: Eph. ii. 2, κατὰ τὸν αἰῶνα τοῦ κόσμου τούτου (the time-state of this matter-world). The plural, peculiar (in this sense) to these two passages of this Epistle, seems to suggest the idea not of continuous but of aggregate duration; the world as marked by

successive periods of existence.

3. ὃς ὢν] Six points may be distinguished in this grand summary of the doctrine of the Divine Son: (1) the original glory (ὢν ἀπαύγασμα κ.τ.λ.); (2) the destined empire (ὃν ἔθηκεν κληρονόμον πάντων); (3) the creative action (δι' οὗ καὶ ἐποίησεν κ.τ.λ.); (4) the sustaining operation (φέρων τε κ.τ.λ.); (5) the redemptive work (καθαρισμὸν τῶν ἀμαρτιῶν κ.τ.λ.); (6) the mediatorial exaltation (ἐκαθίσει ἐν δεξιᾷ κ.τ.λ.). The parallel passages are John i. 1, &c., where we have the first, third, and fifth of the above points enlarged upon; Phil. ii. 6, &c., dwelling upon the first, fifth, and sixth; and Col. i. 15, &c., embracing all the particulars of the above enumeration.

ὢν] The place of ὢν gives it emphasis. This is what the Son is essentially. John i. 1, ἐν ἀρχῇ ἦν... ἦν πρὸς τὸν Θεόν, καὶ Θεὸς ἦν. Phil. ii. 6, ἐν μορφῇ Θεοῦ ὑπάρχων. Col. i. 15, ὃς ἐστὶν εἰκὼν τοῦ Θεοῦ.

ἀπαύγασμα] Wisdom vii. 26, ἀπαύγασμα γὰρ ἐστὶ φῶτος αὐδίου. From ἀπανάγειν, to beam or flash forth (light), comes the passive noun ἀπαύγασμα, a thing beamed forth, a substance formed by the emission of splendour; differing just so far from ἀπαύγασμός that it expresses the result, not the act, of shining, and

δόξης καὶ χαρακτήρ τῆς ὑποστάσεως αὐτοῦ,

is therefore the more suitable word for the Person in whom all the rays of the divine glory are concentrated for communication. *Effulgence* may be the nearest English word, but it lacks the characteristic idea of the *embodiment* of the emitted splendour, the φῶς ἐκ φωτός, *the Person in whom θεώμεθα τὴν δόξαν* (John i. 14).

τῆς δόξης] *Glory*, is the forthshining of light. The λύχνος set ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον ἢ ὑπὸ τὴν κλίνην (Mark iv. 21) has no 'glory:' the δόξα begins ὅταν ὁ λύχνος τῆ ἀστραπῆ φωτίξῃ σε (Luke xi. 36). The *glory* of God is His *self-manifestation*, John i. 14. xi. 40, ὄψει τὴν δόξαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. xii. 41. Rom. i. 23. vi. 4, ἠγέρθη... διὰ τῆς δόξης τοῦ Πατρὸς. ix. 23. 2 Cor. iii. 18. Eph. iii. 16. &c. &c. The text seems to speak of a self-manifestation, not to created beings only, whether angelic or human, but also prior even to creation, and having place in the mysteries of the divine Trinity itself; intimated in the τῷ ἡγαπημένῳ of Eph. i. 6, in the τοῦ υἱοῦ τῆς ἀγάπης αὐτοῦ of Col. i. 13, in the ὁ ἄν εἰς τὸν κόλπον τοῦ Πατρὸς of John i. 18. Compare also John xvii. 5, 24, τῇ δόξῃ ἣν (or ἣν) εἶχον πρὸ τοῦ τὸν κόσμον εἶναι παρὰ σοί... ἵνα θεωρῶσιν τὴν δόξαν τὴν ἐμὴν ἣν δέδωκάς (or ἔδωκάς) μοι, ὅτι ἡγάπησάς με

πρὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου.

χαρακτήρ] From χαράσσειν, *to mark*, or *engrave*, as the *image and superscription* upon a coin (Ecclus. i. 27, παιδείαν συνέσεως καὶ ἐπιστήμης ἐχάραξα ἐν τῷ βιβλίῳ τούτῳ), comes *χαρακτήρ*, (1) the *agent* or *instrument for engraving*; but commonly (2) the *stamp* or *impress* so made, the engraven or incised letter or figure; (3) the *characteristic and distinctive form*, whether of person, disposition, speech, style, &c. Lev. xiii. 28, ὁ γὰρ *χαρακτήρ* (*distinctive mark*) τοῦ κατακαυμάτος ἐστὶ. 2 Macc. iv. 10, εὐθέως πρὸς τὸν Ἑλληνικὸν *χαρακτήρα* (*characteristic style*) τοὺς ὁμοφύλους μετέστησε. These passages show that the idea of *exact likeness, characteristic representation*, is involved in the word, in Hellenistic as well as classical usage, and may incline us to the rendering of the English Version, *express* (or *exact*) *image*, in preference to the vaguer term *impress*. The latter suggests rather the *wax* than the *seal*. For the general idea, compare 2 Cor. iv. 4, ὅς ἐστιν εἰκὼν τοῦ Θεοῦ. Col. i. 15, ὅς ἐστιν εἰκὼν τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ἀοράτου. But *χαρακτήρ* is more definite than *εἰκὼν* as to the *exactness* of the likeness.

ὑποστάσεως] The verb ὑφιστάται, *to set* or *place under*, passes in the middle voice and

Φέρων τε τὰ πάντα τῷ ῥήματι τῆς δυνάμεως

the intransitive tenses into two chief uses: (1) with a dative, *to stand under* so as to *support* (Zech. ix. 8, ὑποστήσομαι τῷ οἴκῳ μου); or with an accusative, *to stand* (instead of giving way) *under, to withstand* (Prov. xiii. 8, πτωχὸς δὲ οὐχ ὑφίσταται ἀπειλῇ. 1 Mac. v. 40. &c. &c.): (2) absolutely, *to stop* (1 Sam. xxx. 10, ὑπέστησαν δὲ διακόσιοι ἄνδρες), *to take up a position* (Num. xxii. 26, ὑπέστη ἐν τόπῳ στενῷ. Prov. xxv. 6, μηδὲ ἐν τόποις δυναστῶν ὑφίστασο), *to stand one's ground* (Psalm cxlvii. 17, κατὰ πρόσωπον ψυχῶς αὐτοῦ τίς ὑποστήσεται; &c. &c.). The substantive ὑπόστασις (occurring sixteen times in the Septuagint, as the rendering of almost as many Hebrew words) takes the colour of this twofold use, and means (1) *support* (Deut. i. 12, πῶς δυνήσομαι φέρειν μόνος τὸν κόπον ὑμῶν καὶ τὴν ὑπόστασιν ὑμῶν; *the task of supporting the weight of you*. Jer. xxiii. 22, εἰ ἔστησαν ἐν τῇ ὑποστάσει μου. Ezek. xxvi. 11, καὶ τὴν ὑπόστασιν τῆς ἰσχύος σου ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν κατάξει. xlili. 11, καὶ τὴν ὑπόστασιν αὐτοῦ. Wisdom xvi. 21, ἡ μὲν γὰρ ὑπόστασις σου, *thy sustenance, the manna*); and so *confidence* (sometimes we find ὑπόστασιν καὶ τόλμαν) regarded as an act of the mind *supporting*, instead

of *sinking under*, a weight laid upon it (Ruth i. 12, ἐστὶ μοι ὑπόστασις τοῦ γεννηθῆναι με ἀνδρὶ. Psalm xxxix. 7, ἡ ὑπόστασις μου παρὰ σοῦ ἐστίν. Ezek. xix. 5, καὶ ἀπόλετο ἡ ὑπόστασις αὐτῆς. 2 Cor. ix. 4, ἐν τῇ ὑποστάσει ταύτῃ. xi. 17, ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ ὑποστάσει τῆς καυχίσεως. Heb. iii. 14, τὴν ἀρχὴν τῆς ὑποστάσεως. xi. 1, ἔστιν δὲ πίστις ἐλπιζομένων ὑπόστασις); (2) *a position* (1 Sam. xiv. 4, εἰς τὴν ὑπόστασιν τῶν ἀλλοφύλων); *a firm standing* (Psalm lxi. 2, καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν ὑπόστασις); and hence, finally, *substance*, in all senses, whether of *wealth* (Job xxii. 20, ἠφανίσθη ἡ ὑπόστασις αὐτῶν, καὶ τὸ καταλείμμα αὐτῶν καταφάγεται πῦρ. Jer. x. 17, συνήγαγεν ἔξωθεν τὴν ὑπόστασίν σου), *bodily frame* (Psalm cxxxix. 15, οὐκ ἐκρύβη τὸ ὄστούν μου ἀπὸ σου...καὶ ἡ ὑπόστασις μου ἐν τοῖς κατωτάτοις τῆς γῆς), or *essential being* (Psalm xxxix. 5, ἡ ὑπόστασις μου ὡσεὶ οὐθὲν ἐνώπιόν σου. lxxxix. 47, μνήσθητι τίς μου ἡ ὑπόστασις). This last is the meaning of the word here; *substance* or *essence*. We are not to import the theological distinction between ὑπόστασις (*person*) and οὐσία (*substance*): that distinction would carry us into subtleties which have no place in Scripture. The statement is, that the Son is the *χαρὰκτῆρ* of

αὐτοῦ, καθαρισμὸν τῶν ἀμαρτιῶν ποιησάμενος

God's essence; the Person in whom the essential nature of Deity is so embodied that the Gospel sayings are true, 'Ὁ ἑωρακὼς ἐμὲ ἑώρακεν τὸν Πατέρα (John xiv. 9), and Ἐθεασάμεθα τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ, δόξαν ὡς μονογενοῦς παρὰ Πατρός (John i. 14).

φέρων τε] From the commoner use of φέρειν, *to carry* as a burden (Num. xi. 14, οὐ δυνήσομαι ἐγὼ μόνος φέρειν πάντα τὸν λαὸν τοῦτον. Isaï. xxx. 6, οἱ ἔφερον ἐπὶ ὄνων θησαυροὺς αὐτῶν. &c. &c.), is derived that of the text, *to support* or *uphold* a moving object or system. In this last point (the thought of a universe in *motion*) the figure of the text differs from the (otherwise equivalent) phrase of Col. i. 17, καὶ τὰ πάντα ἐν αὐτῷ συνίστηκεν.

τῷ ῥήματι] The dative expresses the *instrument* of the upholding. The φέρων, like the ἐποίησεν, is by a word of command. Compare xi. 3, πιστεῖ νοοῦμεν κατηρτίσθαι τοὺς αἰῶνας ῥήματι Θεοῦ. The γενηθήτω of creation passes into the ἔστω of the sustentation. For ῥήμα, always (conceptionally at least) a *single thing said*, compare its first use in the Septuagint, Gen. xv. 1, μετὰ δὲ τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα ἐγενήθη ῥήμα Κυρίου πρὸς Ἀβραὰμ ἐν ὄραματι, λέγων κ.τ.λ. The peculiarity is never lost, even where the whole Gospel (for

example) is the ῥήμα in question, as in Rom. x. 8, τὸ ῥήμα τῆς πίστεως ὃ κηρύσσομεν. Eph. v. 26, ἐν ῥήματι. vi. 17, καὶ τὴν μάχαιραν τοῦ πνεύματος, ὃ ἐστὶν ῥήμα Θεοῦ. Heb. vi. 5, καὶ καλὸν γενοσάμενος Θεοῦ ῥήμα. 1 Pet. i. 25, τοῦτο δὲ ἐστὶν τὸ ῥήμα τὸ εὐαγγελισθὲν εἰς ὑμᾶς.

τῆς δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ] *Belonging to, characteristic of, His power (potency)*. Luke vi. 19, ὅτι δύναμις παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐξήρχετο. 2 Cor. xii. 9, ἡ δύναμις τοῦ Χριστοῦ. Heb. vii. 16, κατὰ δύναμιν ζωῆς ἀκαταλύτου. 2 Pet. i. 16, ἐγνωρίσαμεν ὑμῖν τὴν τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ δύναμιν.

καθαρισμὸν τ. ἀ. ποιησάμενος] Job vii. 21, διὰ τί οὐ λήθην ἐποίησω τῆς ἀμαρτίας μου, καὶ καθαρισμὸν τῆς ἀνομίας μου; The peculiarity of the expression is the simple genitive; *purification*, not *from*, but *of sins*. So in Exod. xxx. 10, ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ τῶν ἀμαρτιῶν. 2 Pet. i. 9, λήθην λαβῶν τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ τῶν πάλαι αὐτοῦ ἀμαρτημάτων. The same abbreviation is involved in the transition from the λεπροὶ καθαρίζονται of Matt. xi. 5, to the ἐκαθαρίσθη αὐτοῦ ἡ λέπρα of Matt. viii. 3.

ἐκάθισεν] viii. 1. x. 12. xii. 2. Rev. iii. 21, καὶ ἐκάθισα μετὰ τοῦ Πατρὸς μου ἐν τῷ θρόνῳ αὐτοῦ. The origin of the expression is found in Psalm cx. 1, εἶπεν ὁ

ἐκάθισεν ἐν δεξιᾷ τῆς μεγαλωσύνης ἐν ὑψηλοῖς,

Κύριος τῷ Κυρίῳ μου, Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου κ.τ.λ. Matt. xxii. 44. Mark xii. 36. Luke xx. 42. Acts ii. 34. Heb. i. 13.

ἐν δεξιᾷ τῆς μεγαλωσύνης] *On the right hand of majesty.* Like Matt. xxvi. 64. Mark xiv. 62, ὄψεσθε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκ δεξιῶν καθήμενον τῆς δυνάμεως. *Majesty* here, as *power* there, is used as a name for God Himself. Heb. viii. 1, ἐν δεξιᾷ τοῦ θρόνου τῆς μεγαλωσύνης. The word *μεγαλωσύνη* occurs also in Jude 25 as an attribute of God. In the Septuagint it is more frequent. Deut. xxxii. 3, δότε μεγαλωσύνην τῷ Θεῷ ἡμῶν. 1 Chron. xxix. 11, σοί, Κύριε, ἡ μεγαλωσύνη. Psalm cxlv. 3, καὶ τῆς μεγαλωσύνης αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἔστι πέρας. cl. 2. &c. &c. The form *μεγαλειότης* also occurs three times in the New Testament; Luke ix. 43. Acts xix. 27. 2 Pet. i. 16. For the figure ἐν δεξιᾷ, compare 1 Kings ii. 19, ὁ βασιλεὺς...ἐκάθισεν ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐτέθη θρόνος τῇ μητρὶ τοῦ βασιλέως, καὶ ἐκάθισεν ἐκ δεξιῶν αὐτοῦ. Psalm xlv. 10, παρέστη ἡ βασίλισσα ἐκ δεξιῶν σου. Zeoh. vi. 13, καὶ καθιέται καὶ κατάρξει ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔσται ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐκ δεξιῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ βουλή εἰρηνικὴ ἔσται ἀναμέσον ἀμφοτέρων.

ἐν ὑψηλοῖς] Not to be connected with *μεγαλωσύνης*, but with *ἐκάθισεν*. And so ἐν τοῖς

οὐρανοῖς in viii. 1. Compare Eph. i. 20, καὶ καθίσας ἐν δεξιᾷ αὐτοῦ ἐν τοῖς ἐπουρανοῖς. For ἐν ὑψηλοῖς, see Psalm xciii. 4, θαυμαστός ἐν ὑψηλοῖς ὁ Κύριος. cxiii. 5, τίς ὡς Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ἡμῶν, ὁ ἐν ὑψηλοῖς κατοικῶν; An equivalent phrase is ἐν ὑψίστοις. Job xvi. 19, ἐν οὐρανοῖς ὁ μάρτυς μου, ὁ δὲ συνίστωρ μου ἐν ὑψίστοις. Luke ii. 14, δόξα ἐν ὑψίστοις Θεῷ. xix. 38, ἐν οὐρανῷ εἰρήνη, καὶ δόξα ἐν ὑψίστοις.

4. τοσοῦτῳ κρείττων] Introduction of the first great topic of the Epistle. The object of the whole book is to keep the Hebrew Christians true to Christ amidst the temptations of the last struggle of Judaism. The preeminence of Christ (Col. i. 18, ἵνα γένηται ἐν πᾶσιν αὐτὸς πρωτεύων) is therefore the general subject. This is shown in a series of comparisons: (1) Christ and the Angels (chapters i. and ii.); (2) Christ and Moses (iii. and iv.); (3) Christ and Aaron (v. to x.). Each topic is introduced as it were incidentally, almost allusively; here in a participial clause, as also in iii. 2 and v. 10. It is only by study that we detect the transitions: there is no formal scheme: sometimes a coming topic casts its shadow before it upon the earlier: see ἀρχιερέα in iii. 1, and Μελωσεδέκ in v. 5.

4 ΤΟΣΟΥΤΩ ΚΡΕΙΤΤΩΝ ΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΟΣ ΤΩΝ ΑΓΓΕΛΩΝ ὅσῳ

τοσοῦτω... ὅσῳ] An idiom peculiar (in Scripture) to this Epistle. See x. 25, καὶ τοσοῦτω μᾶλλον ὅσῳ κ.τ.λ. Also vii. 20, 22, καθ' ὅσον... κατὰ τοσοῦτο. In Rev. xviii. 7 there is an approach to it: ὅσα ἐδόξασεν αὐτὴν... τοσοῦτον δότε κ.τ.λ.

κρείττων] This word occurs thirteen times in this Epistle, and only seven times elsewhere in Scripture (1 Cor. vii. 9, 38. xi. 17. xii. 31. Phil. i. 23. 1 Pet. iii. 17. 2 Pet. ii. 21). In the Septuagint, it is chiefly found (21 times) in the Book of Proverbs.

γενόμενος] Mark the contrast with ὦν above. We reach now the exaltation of the Son, not as God, but as the God-Man. Compare Eph. i. 20, &c. καθίσας... ἐν τοῖς ἐπουρανίοις ὑπεράνω πάσης ἀρχῆς κ.τ.λ. Phil. ii. 9, διὸ καὶ ὁ Θεὸς αὐτὸν ὑπερύψωσεν καὶ ἐχαρίσατο αὐτῷ τὸ ὄνομα τὸ ὑπὲρ πᾶν ὄνομα. Col. i. 18, πρωτότοκος ἐκ τῶν νεκρῶν, ἵνα γένηται κ.τ.λ. 1 Pet. i. 21, τὸν ἐγείραντα αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν, καὶ δόξαν αὐτῷ δόντα. iii. 22, ὅς ἐστιν ἐν δεξιᾷ Θεοῦ, πορευθεὶς εἰς οὐρανόν, ὑποταγέντων αὐτῷ ἀγγέλων κ.τ.λ.

τῶν ἀγγέλων] The promise given to this topic, the exaltation of Christ above the Angels, is accounted for by the place ascribed in Scripture to the ministry of Angels, whether

generally (as Gen. xvi. 7. xxiv. 7. xxviii. 12. xxxii. 1. 1 Kings xix. 5. Psalm xxxiv. 7. xci. 11. Dan. iii. 28. vi. 22. &c.) or specially. (1) In the giving of the Law on Mount Sinai. Acts vii. 53, οἵτινες ἐλάβετε τὸν νόμον εἰς διαταγὰς ἀγγέλων. Gal. iii. 19, ὁ νόμος... διαταγὰς δι' ἀγγέλων ἐν χειρὶ μεσίτου. Heb. ii. 2, ὁ δι' ἀγγέλων λαληθεὶς λόγος. Compare Deut. xxxiii. 2, Κύριος ἐκ Σινᾶ ἦκει... ἐκ δεξιῶν αὐτοῦ ἀγγελοι μετ' αὐτοῦ. Psalm lxviii. 17, τὸ ἄρμα τοῦ Θεοῦ μυριοπλάσιον, χιλιάδες... Κύριος ἐν αὐτοῖς ἐν Σινᾷ ἐν τῷ ἀγίῳ. The phenomena of wind and fire, of voice and trumpet (Exod. xix. 16, &c. Deut. iv. 11, &c. v. 22, &c.), even the preparation and engraving of the tables of stone (Exod. xxiv. 12. xxxii. 16), were doubtless assigned to angelic ministry: Psalm civ. 4, ὁ ποιῶν τοὺς ἀγγέλους αὐτοῦ πνεύματα, καὶ τοὺς λειτουργοὺς αὐτοῦ πῦρ φλέγον. (2) In connexion with the march of Israel into Canaan. Exod. xiv. 19, ὁ ἀγγελος τοῦ Θεοῦ ὁ προπορευόμενος τῆς παρεμβολῆς τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ. xxiii. 20, ἀποστέλλω τὸν ἀγγελόν μου πρό προσώπου σου, ἵνα φυλάξῃ σε ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, ὅπως εἰσαγάγῃ σε εἰς τὴν γῆν ἣν ἠτοίμασαί σοι. xxxii. 34. xxxiii. 2. Num. xx. 16, καὶ ἀποστείλας ἄγγελον ἐξήγαγεν ἡμᾶς ἐξ Αἰγύπτου. Josh. v. 14,

διαφορώτερον παρ' αὐτοῦς κεκληρονόμηκεν ὄνομα.

ὅτι ἐγὼ ἀρχιστράτηγος δυνάμεως Κυρίου, νυνὶ παραγέγονα.

ὄσω διαφορώτερον] *The actual exaltation of Christ above Angels is proportioned to the prophetic. The Name defined in Scripture is the measure of the superiority actually attained.* (1) The adjective διάφορος occurs also in ix. 10, and in Rom. xii. 6, in the sense of *different*; as also in Deut. xxii. 9. Dan. vii. 19. Here the sense is *excellent*; different by *superiority*; as in viii. 6, διαφορωτέρας τέτευχεν λειτουργίας. The same twofold meaning is seen in the verb διαφέρειν (*to differ*, Dan. vii. 3. &c.; *to excel*, Matt. x. 31. &c.; in Rom. ii. 18 and Phil. i. 10, it may be either). (2) The comparative διαφορώτερος occurs only here and in viii. 6. (3) The use of παρά after a comparative is peculiar to this Epistle (ii. 7, 9. iii. 3. ix. 23. xi. 4. xii. 24) and Luke iii. 13, πλέον παρά τὸ διατεταγμένον ὑμῖν.

κεκληρονόμηκεν] The Son, manifested in the fulness of time, has entered upon the inheritance of the predicted Messiah. Scripture has marked out the boundaries of the great ὄνομα in many passages of promise: the Divine Son, as the Christ, has entered upon its possession. The word κληρονομεῖν occurs more than 125 times in the Septuagint; generally with an

accusative of the *thing* (τὴν γῆν, τὰς πόλεις, &c.); sometimes *absolutely* (Num. xviii. 20. &c.); sometimes with an accusative of the *person* (*to be a man's heir*; Gen. xv. 3, 4, κληρονομήσει με...οὐ κληρονομήσει σε κ.τ.λ.). In the New Testament it is found 18 times (τὴν γῆν, ζωὴν αἰώνιον, βασιλείαν Θεοῦ, σωτηρίαν, εὐλογίαν, τὰς ἐπαγγελίας).

ὄνομα] The name of a person is that which sets him before the mind as that which he is. In Scripture, the name of God, or the name of Christ, is the sum of His attributes, the whole of His revealed nature, character, work, &c. See Exod. xxxiii. 19. xxxiv. 5—7, καὶ ἐκάλεσε τῷ ὀνόματι Κυρίου...Κύριος ὁ Θεός, οἰκτίρμων καὶ ἐλεήμων, μακρόθυμος καὶ πολυέλεος κ.τ.λ. John i. 12, τοῖς πιστεύουσιν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ. xvii. 6, ἐφάνερωσά σου τὸ ὄνομα τοῖς ἀθρώποις κ.τ.λ. xx. 31, ζωὴν ἔχητε ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ. Acts iii. 16, τοῦτον... ἐστερέωσεν τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ. Phil. ii. 9, καὶ ἐχαρίσατο αὐτῷ τὸ ὄνομα τὸ ὑπὲρ πάντων ὀνομα, ἵνα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ πάντων γόνων κάμῃ κ.τ.λ. The name is the designation, the description, in Scripture, of what the Messiah would be.

5. τίνι γάρ] Upon the quotations which follow it may be remarked in general, that the Epistle is addressed to persons

5 τίμη γάρ εἶπεν ποτε τῶν ἀγγέλων, Υἱός μου εἶ

(1) who believe in Jesus as the Christ, the Son of God, (2) who believe in the inspiration of the Old Testament Scriptures, and in their Messianic reference. It cannot be expected of those who are destitute of this twofold belief, that they should appreciate the argument of this passage. On the other hand, there is nothing *arbitrary* in the selection of the texts adduced. It is not that, wherever the name of God occurs in the Old Testament, the name of Christ may be substituted for it. The principles of the selection are two: (1) God *in manifestation*, whether for mercy or judgment, is always God *in Christ*; (2) where that is written of a *man*, which no *mere* man can satisfy (as, for instance, universal dominion, everlasting existence, &c.), there always lies in the background that one Person, divine as well as human, of whom alone these things can be spoken with literal truth. To be assured of this is the only postulate of this section. *Known unto God are all His works from the beginning of the world* (Acts xv. 18): God, purposing to reveal Himself in Christ, keeps that purpose in view throughout His Dispensations. The human writer is never obliterated, but there is a voice within his voice, a prophecy in

his history, and a type in his life. To say otherwise is to deny, not *verbal* inspiration alone, but inspiration in *any* sense.

τίμη γάρ...τῶν ἀγγέλων] *To which one of the Angels, &c. Whom did God ever single out from among the Angels to address him as His Son?* The argument is not shaken by the application of the title *sons of God* to Angels collectively (Job i. 6. ii. 1. xxxviii. 7; in all which places however the Septuagint has not *υἱοὶ* but *ἄγγελοι*), any more than by the application of the same title to Israelites of old (Exod. iv. 22, *υἱὸς πρωτότοκος μου Ἰσραήλ*. Jer. xxxi. 9, *Ἐφράμ πρωτότοκος μου ἔστιν*. Hos. i. 10, *κληθήσονται υἱοὶ Θεοῦ ζῶντος*), or to Christians now (Luke vi. 35. Rom. viii. 14, 19, *οὗτοι υἱοὶ εἰσιν Θεοῦ... τῶν υἱῶν τοῦ Θεοῦ*. 2 Cor. vi. 18, *ἡμεῖς ἔσεσθέ μοι εἰς υἱοὺς καὶ θυγατέρας*. Gal. iii. 26, *πάντες γάρ υἱοὶ Θεοῦ ἐστέ*. iv. 6, 7, *οὐκέτι εἶ δούλος, ἀλλὰ υἱός*. Heb. xii. 5, *ἡμῖν ὡς υἱοῖς διαλέγεται*). The whole stress lies on the *individualization* of the name.

Υἱός μου εἶ σύ] Psalm ii. 7. We know not with what human hopes the words were first written. History is the key of Prophecy; and as the earthly kings of David's line successively fell on sleep, till at last

σύ, ἐγὼ σήμερον γεγέννηκά σε; καὶ πάλιν,
Ἐγὼ ἔσομαι αὐτῷ εἰς πατέρα, καὶ αὐτὸς
ἔσται μοι εἰς υἱόν; ὅταν δὲ πάλιν εἰσαγάγῃ 6

the line itself was dethroned and effaced, it became plain that only in a Divine Person could the prediction be fulfilled, whatever *shadows* of fulfilment might be thrown before Him.

σήμερον γεγέννηκά σε] In its *first* meaning σήμερον must have been the time of the decisive establishment of the throne of David; his recognition as the head of the theocracy against all rivals and antagonists (2 Sam. vii. 1, ὅτε ἐκάθισεν ὁ βασιλεὺς ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ αὐτοῦ, καὶ Κύριος κατεκληρονόμησεν αὐτὸν κύκλῳ ἀπὸ πάντων τῶν ἐχθρῶν αὐτοῦ). In its *application*, it is the day of Christ's *Resurrection*, and the Psalm was rightly selected for Easter Sunday. Compare Acts xiii. 33, ἀναστήσας Ἰησοῦν, ὡς καὶ... γέγραπται, Υἱὸς μου εἶ σύ, ἐγὼ σήμερον κ.τ.λ. Rom. i. 4, τοῦ ὀρισθέντος υἱοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν δυνάμει... ἐξ ἀναστάσεως νεκρῶν. Heb. v. 5, where the same text is quoted in proof of the *Priesthood* of Christ, with which *Resurrection* *virtually* invested Him, as *Ascension* *actually*. There is no *direct* reference in the passage either (1) to the *Eternal Sonship*, or (2) to the *Incarnation*.

Ἐγὼ ἔσομαι] 2 Sam. vii. 14. The subject is the promised seed

of David (verse 12, ἀναστήσω τὸ σπέρμα σου μετὰ σέ... καὶ ἐποιήσω τὴν βασιλείαν αὐτοῦ). Of him it is said, ἀνορθώσω τὸν θρόνον αὐτοῦ ἕως εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα (verse 13). The very phrase made preparation for one greater than man. No earthly throne can be everlasting. The *seed of David* was evidently identifying itself (in such predictions) with the *seed of Abraham* in whom all nations should be blessed (Gen. xxii. 18), and with the *seed of the woman* which should bruise the serpent's head (Gen. iii. 15).

ἔσομαι εἰς... ἔσται εἰς] For the Hebraism, compare Matt. xix. 5. Mark x. 8. Luke iii. 5. 1 Cor. vi. 16. 2 Cor. vi. 18. Eph. v. 31. Heb. viii. 10. James v. 3.

6. ὅταν δὲ πάλιν] The place of πάλιν makes its sense ambiguous. Is it, like the πάλιν of verse 5 and ii. 13 (twice) and x. 30, the *again* of quotation; *And when, again, He bringeth in, &c.*? Or is it to be read with εἰσαγάγῃ, *And when He again bringeth in, &c.*; making the clause refer to the *second* Advent, the *second* introduction of the Son into the visible universe? (1) There is perhaps no precisely parallel instance of a transposed or parenthetical πάλιν

τὸν πρωτότοκον εἰς τὴν οἰκουμένην, λέγει, Καὶ

λιν. But this Epistle deals much in rhetorical transpositions; and there is something easy and natural (in English at all events) in an *again* thus thrown in. (2) On the other hand, the particular word *πρωτότοκος* is more evidently suitable to the *Risen Christ* than to the *Eternal Son*. It suggests, if it does not compel, the thought of *sons later born*; a thought inappropriate altogether to the Second Person in the Trinity *as such*, but most suitable to the Incarnate Son alive again from the dead (see references in the note on τὸν πρωτότοκον). And the quotation introduced by the clause *ὅταν δὲ κ.τ.λ.*, though appropriate to either Advent, or to the Advent as a whole, cannot but be especially suitable to the Advent in glory.

ὅταν εἰσαγάγῃ...λέγει.] When He shall have brought in, He saith. That is, He saith in the foreview of His bringing in. The passage which follows has reference to the (then future) introduction. For the construction, see 1 Cor. xv. 27, 28, *ὅταν δὲ εἶπῃ ὅτι πάντα ὑποτάξεται... ὅταν δὲ ὑποταγῇ αὐτῷ τὰ πάντα, τότε αὐτὸς ὁ υἱὸς ὑποταγήσεται κ.τ.λ.* When He shall have said the word, All things are subjected (manifestly excepting Him that subjected them)—when, I say, all things shall have been

subjected, then shall the Son also Himself, &c. Compare verses 24, 54, *ὅταν καταργήσῃ... ὅταν ἐνδύσῃται.* xvi. 2, 3, 5, *ἐλεύσομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς ὅταν Μακεδονίαν διέλθω.* 2 Cor. x. 6. Col. iii. 4. iv. 16. &c. &c.

τὸν πρωτότοκον] Here alone absolutely. In Luke ii. 7 with τὸν υἱὸν αὐτῆς. Rom. viii. 29, *εἰς τὸ εἶναι αὐτὸν πρωτότοκον ἐν πολλοῖς ἀδελφοῖς.* Col. i. 15, 18, *πρωτότοκος πάσης κτίσεως... πρωτότοκος ἐν τῶν νεκρῶν.* Rev. i. 5, *ὁ πρωτότοκος τῶν νεκρῶν.* See note on *ὅταν δὲ πάλιν.* If the *εἰσαγάγῃ* refers to the *first Advent* (or to the Advent generally, without marking the difference), then the *πρωτότοκος* will mean simply the *Eternal Son*, the υἱὸς of verse 2. If to the *second*, there may be an allusion to the *Resurrection*, as in the *γενένηκα* of verse 5, and as in the above quotations from Col. i. 18 and Rev. i. 5.

τὴν οἰκουμένην] The word occurs almost forty times in the Septuagint, in the wider sense of the *inhabited earth* (Psalm xxiv. 1, *τοῦ Κυρίου ἡ γῆ καὶ τὸ πλήρωμα αὐτῆς, ἡ οἰκουμένη καὶ πάντες οἱ κατοικοῦντες ἐν αὐτῇ*). And so Matt. xxiv. 14. Luke iv. 5. xxi. 26. Acts xvii. 31. xix. 27 (a rhetorical hyperbole). Rom. x. 18 (from Psalm xix. 4). Rev. iii. 10. xii. 9. xvi. 14. In Heb. ii. 5 it has

προσκυνησάτωσαν αὐτῷ πάντες ἄγγελοι
 Θεοῦ. καὶ πρὸς μὲν τοὺς ἀγγέλους λέγει, Ὁ 7
 ποιῶν τοὺς ἀγγέλους αὐτοῦ πνεύματα, καὶ

the peculiar sense given it by the addition of *τὴν μέλλουσαν* (see note there). In Luke ii. 1 and Acts xi. 28 the context limits it to the Roman Empire. Here it is equivalent to *κόσμος*, and the parallel passages are those of St John in which the Incarnation is spoken of as *a coming into the κόσμος* (John i. 9. iii. 17, 19. vi. 14. ix. 39. x. 36. xi. 27. xii. 46. xvi. 28. xvii. 18. xviii. 37. 1 John iv. 9). The Eternal Son is outside the *οἰκουμένη* (John i. 1, *ὁ λόγος ἦν πρὸς τὸν Θεόν*). Incarnation brings Him into it (John xvi. 28, *ἐξῆλθον ἐκ τοῦ Πατρὸς καὶ ἐλήλυθα εἰς τὸν κόσμον*). Ascension again withdraws Him from the *οἰκουμένη* (*πάλιν ἀφήμι τὸν κόσμον καὶ πορεύομαι πρὸς τὸν Πατέρα*). The Advent brings Him back into it (John xiv. 3, *ἐὰν πορευθῶ ... πάλιν ἔρχομαι*). The peculiarity of the expression here is the *εἰσάγειν* instead of the usual *πέμπειν* or *ἀποστέλλειν* of the Gospels. Even of the *second* Advent we have *ἀποστέλλειν* in Acts iii. 20. The nearest approach to the *εἰσάγειν* here is the *ἄγειν* of 1 Thess. iv. 14 (*ὁ Θεὸς τοὺς κοιμηθέντας διὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἄξει σὺν αὐτῷ*).

Καὶ προσκυνησάτωσαν] The *καὶ* is part of the quotation.

This, and the third person, point to Deut. xxxii. 43 (*καὶ προσκυνησάτωσαν αὐτῷ πάντες ἄγγελοι* [B, *viol* A] Θεοῦ) rather than to Psalm xcvii. 7 (*προσκυνήσατε αὐτῷ, πάντες οἱ ἄγγελοι αὐτοῦ*) as the intended reference. In both passages, however, the subject is *God's self-manifestation in judgment*; and therefore the application to *Christ* is at once justified by the principle stated in the note on verse 5, *τίμι γάρ*. The Angels themselves are bidden in prophecy to worship God manifested in the Son. The word *προσκυνεῖν* is only once used by St Paul (1 Cor. xiv. 25).

7. καὶ πρὸς μὲν] The *μὲν* and *δὲ* have the effect of subordinating the first clause to the second. *And whereas the language of Scripture concerning the Angels is this...the language concerning the Son on the contrary is, &c.*

πρὸς] The *towards* of *πρὸς* varies according to the context between *of* (*with regard to*) and *to*. The one is the *mental*, the other the *physical*, *looking to*. Here, *of the Angels ...to the Son*. Compare, for example, Rom. x. 21 (*πρὸς δὲ τὸν Ἰσραὴλ λέγει*) with Heb. vii. 21 (*τοῦ λέγοντος πρὸς αὐτόν*).

Ὁ ποιῶν] Psalm civ. 4.

8 τούς λειτουργούς αὐτοῦ πρὸς φλόγα· πρὸς

(1) In the Psalm itself, which is a hymn of praise to the God of creation, the evident idea of the verse is, *Who maketh His Angels winds, &c.* The natural phenomena of wind and fire are traced up to an Angelic ministry. (See note on verse 4, τῶν ἀγγέλων.) (2) The secondary application is, *Who maketh His Angels (swift as) winds, (penetrating, pervasive, &c.) as fire.* (3) The third sense, assigned to the words here, and more expressly in verse 14, is evidently a derived one; *Who maketh His Angels spirits, &c.:* they are spirits, by nature and essence. The same ambiguity, between *wind* and *spirit*, lying necessarily in the word πνεῦμα, is felt even in the great passage, John iii. 8, τὸ πνεῦμα ὅπου θέλει πνεῖ, κ.τ.λ. (4) The rendering, *Who maketh winds His messengers, and a flaming (or flame of) fire His ministers,* is obviously impossible in the Greek, and involves, besides, a solecism in language as well as grammar, by combining (in the latter clause) a singular subject with a plural predicate.

[*Λειτουργός*] From its original sense of a *people's workman, a public servant* (λείτος, from λείω, and ἔργον), the word λειτουργός passes into that of *minister* generally. It is speci-

ally applied in the Septuagint (where, with its kindred forms, λειτουργεῖν, λειτουργία, and λειτουργικός, it occurs about 140 times) to the sacred offices of the Priests and Levites (Neh. x. 39, καὶ ἐκεῖ σκεύη τὰ ἅγια, καὶ οἱ ἱερεῖς οἱ λειτουργοί. Isai. lxi. 6, ἱερεῖς Κυρίου κληθήσεσθε, λειτουργοὶ Θεοῦ. &c., &c.). The attendant upon a prophet or king is called his λειτουργός, as in Josh. i. 1, τῷ Ἰησοῦ υἱῷ Ναυῆ τῷ λειτουργῷ (A, ὑπουργῷ B) Μωυσῆ. 1 Kings i. 4, Ἀβισάγ... ἐλειτουργεῖ αὐτῷ. x. 5, καὶ τὴν στάσιν λειτουργῶν αὐτοῦ. xix. 21, ἐπορεύθη ὀπίσω Ἡλιοῦ, καὶ ἐλειτουργεῖ αὐτῷ. 2 Kings vi. 15, ἄφθρισεν ὁ λειτουργός Ἐλισαῖ ἀναστήναι. In Psalm ciii. 21 the word is applied, as here, to the Angels (εὐλογεῖτε τὸν Κύριον, πᾶσαι αἱ δυνάμεις αὐτοῦ, λειτουργοὶ αὐτοῦ, ποιούντες τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ). In the New Testament the use is equally various. It includes service rendered by man to God (Luke i. 23. Rom. xiii. 6, λειτουργοὶ γὰρ Θεοῦ εἰσίν. Phil. ii. 17. Heb. ix. 21) or Christ (εἰς τὸ εἶναι με λειτουργὸν Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ εἰς τὰ ἔθνη); by man to man (2 Cor. ix. 12. Phil. ii. 25, 30, καὶ λειτουργὸν τῆς χρείας μου... τῆς πρὸς με λειτουργίας); or by Christ to God (Heb. viii. 2, 6, τῶν ἀγίων λειτουργός... διαφορωτέρας τέτευχεν λειτουργίας).

δὲ τὸν υἱόν, Ὁ θρόνος σου, ὁ Θεός, εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα τοῦ αἰῶνος, καὶ ἡ ῥάβδος τῆς εὐθύ-

i. 8. Or omit τοῦ αἰῶνος.

πυρὸς φλόγα] In the Septuagint it is πῦρ φλέγον.

8. Ὁ θρόνος σου] Psalm xlv. 6, 7. The occasion of the Psalm is apparently a royal marriage. But it contains expressions, like those of the text, involving an immense hyperbole in their application to any human sovereign. (See again the note on verse 5, *τίμι γάρ.*)

ὁ Θεός] Evidently a vocative. *God is thy throne* might possibly have been said (Psalm xlvi. 1, ὁ Θεὸς ἡμῶν καταφυγὴ καὶ δύναμις. &c., &c.): *thy throne is God* seems an unnatural phrase. And even in its first (human) application the vocative would cause no difficulty (Psalm lxxxii. 6, ἐγὼ εἶπα, θεοὶ ἐστε καὶ υἱοὶ ὑψίστου πάντες. John x. 34, 35, ἐκείνους εἶπεν θεοῦς, πρὸς οὓς ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐγένετο).

εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα τοῦ αἰῶνος] Amongst the multitude of like combinations found in the Septuagint (δι' αἰῶνος, εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, ἕως τοῦ αἰῶνος, ἕως αἰῶνος, ἕως εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας, ἕως εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας, εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα καὶ ἐπέκεινα, εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας καὶ ἔτι, ἕως τοῦ αἰῶνος ἔτι, εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα χρόνον, εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα τοῦ αἰῶνος, εἰς αἰῶνα αἰῶνος, τὸν αἰῶνα καὶ ἐπ' αἰῶνα καὶ ἔτι, ἕως αἰῶνος τῶν αἰῶνων) the precise form of the

text seems to occur only in the Book of Psalms (lxxxiii. 17. lxxxix. 29. xcii. 7. civ. 5. cxi. 3, 8, 10. cxii. 3, 9). In the New Testament we have only (of the above) εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας, and (peculiar to it) εἰς αἰῶνα (Jude), εἰς πάντας τοὺς αἰῶνας (Jude), εἰς αἰῶνας αἰῶνων (Rev.), εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰῶνων (Gal., Phil., 1 Tim., 2 Tim., 1 Pet., Rev.), εἰς πάσας τὰς γενεὰς τοῦ αἰῶνος τῶν αἰῶνων (Eph.). The aim of all these varieties of expression is the same; to heap up masses of time as an approximation to the conception of eternity. *The age of the age* is that vast expanse of duration which has itself for its only definition. Without entering into controverted matters, it may be said that, where such expressions occur, they must be read according to the subject matter. If an earthly kingdom or a human lineage is in question, *infinite* duration is precluded not by the language but by the context. If the terms are applied to spiritual existences, or to a world beyond death, we have at least no limit fixed by *our knowledge of the nature of the case.*

καὶ ἡ ῥάβδος] (1) The καὶ is not in the Septuagint; but,

9 τῆτος ῥάβδος τῆς βασιλείας σου. ἠγάπησας δικαιοσύνην καὶ ἐμίσησας ἀνομίαν· διὰ

i. 8. Or τῆ β. αὐτοῦ.

as the clause which it introduces follows immediately upon the former, it seems better to regard the καὶ as an accidental addition, than as the preface to a separate quotation. (2) In the Septuagint the article stands before the second (not before the first) ῥάβδος, just inverting the subject and the predicate. Here it is, *The sceptre of uprightness is (the) sceptre of Thy kingdom.* (3) The most doubtful point is the reading of the last word. There is very considerable authority for αὐτοῦ instead of σου. This reading may have been occasioned by missing the vocative use of ὁ Θεός above (see note on ὁ Θεός). If αὐτοῦ is read, we must suppose the direct address of the former clause to be changed into the third person in the latter.

ῥάβδος] (1) *A staff, for support.* Matt. x. 10. Mark vi. 8. Luke ix. 3. Heb. xi. 21. Psalm xxiii. 4, ἡ ῥάβδος σου καὶ ἡ βακτηρία σου, ἀντά (A, αἰταί B) με παρεκάλεσαν. (2) *A staff, of office.* Heb. ix. 4. Exod. vii. 20, καὶ ἐπάρας Ἄραων τὴν ῥάβδον (A, τῆ ῥάβδῳ B) αὐτοῦ ἐπάταξε τὸ ὕδωρ. (3) *A rod, for measuring.* Rev. xi. 1. Psalm lxxiv. 2, ἐλντρῶσω ῥάβδον κληρονομίας σου, ὅρος Σιών κ.τ.λ. (4) *A rod,*

for *chastising.* 1 Cor. iv. 21. Psalm lxxxix. 32, ἐπισκέψομαι ἐν ῥάβδῳ τὰς ἀνομίας αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐν μάστιγι τὰς ἀδικίας (A, ἀμαρτίας B) αὐτῶν. (5) *A sceptre.* Here, and in Rev. ii. 27. xii. 5. xix. 15. Psalm ii. 9. cx. 2, ῥάβδον δυνάμεώς σου (A, σοι after ἐξαπ. B) ἐξαποστελεῖ Κύριος ἐκ Σιών κατακυριεύει ἐν μέσῳ τῶν ἐχθρῶν σου.

εὐθύτητος] Combined with δικαιοσύνη in Josh. xxiv. 14. Psalm ix. 8. With ἀκακία in Psalm xxxvii. 37. With ἀλήθεια in Psalm cxi. 8. Eccles. xii. 10. Compare 1 Kings iii. 6, ἐν ἀληθείᾳ καὶ ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ καὶ ἐν εὐθύτητι καρδίας.

τῆς βασιλείας σου] Dan. ii. 44, ἀναστήσει ὁ Θεός τοῦ οὐρανοῦ βασιλείαν ἣτις εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας οὐ διαφθαρήσεται. vii. 13, 14, ὡς νῖος ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενος ἦν... καὶ αὐτῷ ἐδόθη ἡ ἀρχὴ καὶ ἡ τιμὴ καὶ ἡ βασιλεία κ.τ.λ. From Matt. iii. 2 onwards the figure recurs perpetually in the New Testament.

9. δικαιοσύνην... ἀνομίαν] Contrasted as in 2 Cor. vi. 14, τίς γὰρ μετοχὴ δικαιοσύνη καὶ ἀνομία; Compare Matt. xxiii. 28, ἐξωθεν μὲν φαίνεσθε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις δίκαιοι, ἔσωθεν δέ ἐστε μεστοὶ ὑποκρίσεως καὶ ἀνομίας.

ἀνομίαν] The Alexandrine Septuagint has ἀδικίαν. The dis-

τοῦτο ἔχρισέν σε ὁ Θεός, ὁ Θεός σου,

tinctive idea of ἀνομία is *insubordination*. St John makes it the synonym of ἁμαρτία (1 John iii. 4, πᾶς ὁ ποιῶν τὴν ἁμαρτίαν καὶ τὴν ἀνομίαν ποιεῖ· καὶ ἡ ἁμαρτία ἐστὶν ἡ ἀνομία). See Matt. vii. 23, ἀποχωρεῖτε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ οἱ ἐργαζόμενοι τὴν ἀνομίαν. xiii. 41. xxiv. 12. Rom. iv. 7 (from Psalm xxxii. 1), ὧν ἀφέθησαν αἱ ἀνομίαι, καὶ ὧν ἐπεκαλύφθησαν αἱ ἁμαρτίαι. 2 Thess. ii. 3, 8, εἰ μὴ...ἀποκαλυφθῆ ὁ ἄνθρωπος τῆς ἀνομίας (with alternative reading ἁμαρτίας)...ἀποκαλυφθήσεται ὁ ἄνομος. Heb. x. 17.

διὰ τοῦτο] The Divine approbation of the character is made the reason of the anointing. In its application to the *human* subject, this approbation (whether of David, or Solomon, or Hezekiah) could be but comparative and partial. In its application to the *Messiah*, this is one of the texts which speak of the perfect obedience, in action and suffering, as the procuring cause of the exaltation. The anointing is the investiture with universal sovereignty, consequent upon Resurrection. The διὰ τοῦτο is the διὰ of Phil. ii. 9: γενόμενος ὑπὸ θάνατον, θάνατον δὲ σταυροῦ· διὸ καὶ ὁ Θεὸς αὐτὸν ὑπερίψωσεν κ.τ.λ. Compare John xvii. 4, 5, ἐγὼ σε ἐδόξασα ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, τὸ ἔργον τελειώσας...καὶ νῦν δόξασόν με σύ, Πάτερ, παρὰ

σεαυτῷ κ.τ.λ.

ἔχρισέν σε] In other places the anointing is connected with the entrance of our Lord upon His earthly Ministry. Luke iv. 18, 21, ἔχρισέν με εὐαγγελίσασθαι πτωχοῖς...σήμερον πεπλήρωται ἡ γραφή αὕτη κ.τ.λ. Acts iv. 27, συνήχθησαν...ἐπὶ τὸν ἅγιον παῖδά σου Ἰησοῦν ὃν ἔχρισας Ἡρώδης τε καὶ Πόντιος Πιλάτος κ.τ.λ. x. 38, ὡς ἔχρισεν αὐτὸν ὁ Θεὸς πνεύματι ἁγίῳ καὶ δυνάμει, ὃς διήλθεν εὐεργετῶν κ.τ.λ. Here the reference is evidently to a later anointing (see last note). And although the figure would apply to the prophetic (1 Kings xix. 16, χρίσεις εἰς προφήτην) or priestly (Exod. xl. 13, καὶ χρίσεις αὐτόν, καὶ ἱερατεύσει μοι. &c. &c.) consecration as well as to the royal, yet this last is clearly the subject here. 1 Sam. xvi. 12, ἀνάστα, χρίσον τὸν Δαβὶδ. Psalm lxxix. 20, εἶπον Δαβὶδ τὸν δούλόν μου, ἐν ἐλαίῳ (A, ἐλέει B, and omit μου) ἁγίῳ μου ἔχρισα αὐτόν. In other passages of the New Testament, χρίειν and χρίσμα are applied to the gift of the Holy Spirit to *Christians*. 2 Cor. i. 21. 1 John ii. 20, 27.

ὁ Θεός σου] The Person addressed is *God* (verse 8); and yet God is *His God*. Compare John xx. 17 (λέγει Ἰησοῦς... Ἀναβαίνω πρὸς τὸν...Θεόν μου) with verse 28 (Θωμᾶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὁ...Θεός μου). See Eph. i.

ἔλαιον ἀγαλλιάσεως παρὰ τοὺς μετόχους

17, ὁ Θεὸς τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. In the frequently occurring phrase, ὁ Θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, it is not quite certain that the genitive depends on *both* nominatives.

ἔλαιον] Elsewhere *χρίεν* has the *dative*. Num. xxxv. 25, ὃν ἔχρισεν (A, ἔχρισαν B) αὐτὸν τῷ ἐλαίῳ τῷ ἁγίῳ. Acts x. 38. Or ἐν. 2 Sam. i. 21. Psalm lxxxix. 20. Ezek. xvi. 9, καὶ ἔχρισά σε ἐν ἐλαίῳ. Eccclus. xiv. 15. Or ἐξ. Exod. xxx. 25, 26, ἔλαιον χρίσμα ἁγιον ἔσται· καὶ χρίσεις ἐξ αὐτοῦ τὴν σκῆνην κ.τ.λ.

ἀγαλλιάσεως] (1) In the Septuagint, this form is peculiar to the Book of Psalms. See, for instance, Psalm xxx. 5, κλαυθμὸς...ἀγαλλιάσις. xlii. 4, ἐν φωνῇ ἀγαλλιάσεως καὶ ἐξομολογήσεως. li. 12, ἀπόδος μοι τὴν ἀγαλλίασιν τοῦ σωτηρίου σου. cxviii. 15, φωνῇ ἀγαλλιάσεως καὶ σωτηρίας ἐν σκηναῖς δικαίων. cxlvi. 2, 5, 6, χαρᾶς...ἀγαλλιάσεως...ἐν δάκρυσι, ἐν ἀγαλλιάσει κ.τ.λ. The form ἀγαλλίαμα (a *subject* of exultation) is frequent in Isaiah and elsewhere. In the New Testament ἀγαλλιάσις is found in Luke i. 14, 44, χαρὰ σοι καὶ ἀγαλλιάσις κ.τ.λ. Acts ii. 46. Jude 24. The verb ἀγαλλιᾶν occurs in Luke i. 47. Rev. xix. 7: ἀγαλλιᾶσθαι in Matt. v. 12. Luke x. 21. John v. 35. viii. 56. Acts ii. 26 (from Psalm xvi. 9).

xvi. 34. 1 Pet. i. 6, 8. iv. 13. The *genitive* here expresses the characteristic. What is often in Scripture called the *ἔλαιον τῆς χρίσεως* (Exod. xxix. 21. &c. &c.) is here an *ἔλαιον ἀγαλλιάσεως*, a *chrism of exultation*, for the dignity which it confers; thus raising into a higher sphere the words of Psalm civ. 15, τοῦ ἰλαρῦναι πρόσωπον ἐν ἐλαίῳ.

παρὰ] From the sense of (1) *beside, parallel to*, comes that of (2) *in comparison with*; and so (3) *in advantageous comparison with, more than, beyond*. Luke xiii. 2, 4, ἀμαρτωλοὶ παρὰ πάντας τοὺς Γαλιλαίους...ὀφειλέται παρὰ πάντας τοὺς ἀνθρώπους τοὺς κατοικοῦντας Ἱερουσαλήμ. Rom. i. 25, ἐλάτρευσαν τῇ κτίσει παρὰ τὸν κτίσαντα. iv. 18. xi. 24. xii. 3. xiv. 5, κρίνει ἡμέραν παρ' ἡμέραν. For the use of *παρὰ* with a preceding comparative, see note on verse 4, ὄψω διαφορώτερον.

τοὺς μετόχους σου] *Thy partakers*; partakers with thee in the dignity of royalty. (1) Compare 1 Kings x. 23, καὶ ἐμεγάλυνθη Σαλωμὼν ὑπὲρ πάντας τοὺς βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς πλούτῳ καὶ φρονήσει. In the application to Christ, only the general idea can be maintained; *other potentates*, whether earthly or angelic. Compare Rom. xiv. 9. Eph. i. 21, ὑπεράνω πάσης ἀρχῆς καὶ ἐξουσίας καὶ δυνάμεως καὶ κυριότη-

σου. καί, Σὺ κατ' ἀρχάς, Κύριε, τὴν γῆν ἰο
ἐθεμελίωσας, καὶ ἔργα τῶν χειρῶν σου

τος κ.τ.λ. Phil. ii. 11. Col. i. 16—18. 1 Pet. iii. 22, ὑποταγέντων αὐτῷ ἀγγέλων καὶ ἐξουσιῶν καὶ δυνάμεων. Rev. i. 5, ὁ πρωτότοκος τῶν νεκρῶν, καὶ ὁ ἀρχὼν τῶν βασιλείων τῆς γῆς. xix. 16, βασιλεὺς βασιλείων καὶ κύριος κυρίων. A more exclusive (or even explicit) reference to the *Angels* as μέτοχοι of the Messiah seems out of place in a passage of which the object is rather to disparage than to exalt them. (2) The word μέτοχος is peculiar (in the New Testament) to this Epistle, excepting only Luke v. 7, where, as here, it is used absolutely (κατένευσαν τοῖς μετόχοις). In the four other places of its occurrence it has a genitive (Heb. iii. 1, 14, κλήσεως ἐπουρανίου μέτοχοι... μέτοχοι τοῦ Χριστοῦ. vi. 4, μετόχους πνεύματος ἁγίου. xii. 8, ἧς μέτοχοι γεγονάσιν πάντες). In the Septuagint it is always absolute, as here; *partner*, not *partaker*. 1 Sam. xx. 30, μέτοχος εἶ σὺ τῷ υἱῷ Ἰεσσαί. Psalm cxix. 63. Eccles. iv. 10, ὁ εἰς ἐγερᾷ τὸν μέτοχον αὐτοῦ. Hos. iv. 17, μέτοχος εἰδώλων Ἐφραΐμ.

10. καί, Σὺ] Psalm cii. 26—28. The only departures from the Alexandrine Septuagint are (1) a change of order (from κατ' ἀρχάς σὺ), (2) the reading ἐλίξεις (with B) for ἀλλάξεις, (3) the insertion of a second ὡς

ἰμάτιον after αὐτούς. There is nothing in the Psalm itself to mark its application to *Christ*. But (1) the principle above stated fully justifies this use of it. Its subject is the interposition of God to avenge His people; and this interposition means to a Christian reader His interposition *in Christ*. (2) There is also, in the quotation itself, a rehearsal of the work of *Creation*; and it is a first principle of the Gospel, that πάντα δι' αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο καὶ χωρὶς αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο οὐδὲ ἓν ὃ γέγονεν (John i. 3).

κατ' ἀρχάς] Psalm cxix. 152, κατ' ἀρχάς ἔγνω ἐκ τῶν μαρτυρίων σου, ὅτι εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα ἐθεμελίωσας αὐτά.

τὴν γῆν ἐθεμελίωσας] Job xxxviii. 4, ποῦ ἦσθα ὅτε ἐθεμελίωσα τὴν γῆν; Psalm xxiv. 2. lxxxix. 11, σὴ ἐστὶν ἡ γῆ· τὴν οἰκουμένην καὶ τὸ πλήρωμα αὐτῆς σὺ ἐθεμελίωσας. civ. 5. cxix. 90. Prov. iii. 19. Isai. xlvi. 13. li. 13, 16. In the New Testament θεμελιῶν is used once in the Gospels (Matt. vii. 25) and twice (figuratively) in the Epistles (Eph. iii. 17. Col. i. 23).

ἔργα] Psalm viii. 6, κατέστησας αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὰ ἔργα τῶν χειρῶν σου. Heb. iv. 3, 4, 10, τῶν ἔργων ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου γενηθέντων κ.τ.λ.

11 εἰσιν οἱ οὐρανοί· αὐτοὶ ἀπολούνται, σὺ δὲ
 διαμένεις· καὶ πάντες ὡς ἱμάτιον παλαιω-
 12 θήσονται, καὶ ὡσεὶ περιβόλαιον ἐλίξεις
 αὐτούς, ὡς ἱμάτιον, καὶ ἀλλαγήσονται· σὺ

11. αὐτοί] Always emphatic in the nominative. Either *they themselves*, or *even they*, or *they indeed*.

ἀπολούνται] 2 Pet. iii. 6, 7, ὁ τότε κόσμος...ἀπόλετο· οἱ δὲ νῦν οὐρανοὶ καὶ ἡ γῆ...τεθραυρισμένοι εἰσὶν...εἰς ἡμέραν κρίσεως καὶ ἀπωλείας τῶν ἀσεβῶν ἀνθρώπων.

διαμένεις] It is the word applied by the scoffers, in 2 Pet. iii. 4, to the permanence of *matter*: πάντα οὕτως διαμένει ἀπ' ἀρχῆς κτίσεως. Here it expresses the everlastingness of God in contrast with all else. In Psalm cxix. 89, 90, the two thoughts are combined; the permanence of matter is made dependent upon the permanence of the upholding word: εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, Κύριε, ὁ λόγος σου διαμένει ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· εἰς γενεάν καὶ γενεάν ἡ ἀλήθειά σου· ἐθεμελίωσας τὴν γῆν καὶ διαμένει. In the New Testament, *διαμένειν* is found (*besides*) only in Luke i. 22. xxii. 28. Gal. ii. 5.

παλαιωθήσονται] viii. 13, τὸ δὲ παλαιούμενον καὶ γηράσκον ἐγγὺς ἀφανισμοῦ. Luke xii. 33, βαλλάντια μὴ παλαιούμενα. Compare Deut. xxix. 5, οὐκ ἐπαλαιώθησαν τὰ ἱμάτια ὑμῶν ἐπάνωθεν

ὑμῶν. Josh. ix. 5, 13, καὶ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν πεπαλαιωμένα ἐπάνω αὐτῶν κ.τ.λ. Neh. ix. 21. Job xiii. 28, ὁ παλιούται... ὡσπερ ἱμάτιον σιγτόβρωτον. Isai. l. 9. li. 6, ὁ οὐρανὸς ὡς καπνὸς ἐστρεψθή, καὶ ἡ (A, ἡ δὲ B) γῆ ὡς ἱμάτιον παλαιωθήσεται. Ecclus. xiv. 17.

12. περιβόλαιον] Psalm civ. 6, ἄβυσσος ὡς ἱμάτιον τὸ περιβόλαιον αὐτοῦ. Isai. lix. 17, περιεβάλετο ἱμάτιον ἐκδικήσεως, καὶ τὸ περιβόλαιον ζήλου (A, αὐτοῦ B). ἄο. ἄο. 1 Cor. xi. 15.

ἐλίξεις] Isai. xxxiv. 4, καὶ ἐλιγίσεται ὁ οὐρανὸς ὡς βιβλίον. Rev. vi. 14, καὶ ὁ οὐρανὸς ἀπεχωρίσθη ὡς βιβλίον ἐλισσόμενον.

ὡς ἱμάτιον] The insertion seems ungraceful, as well as redundant. But the above quotation from Psalm civ. 6 (see note on *περιβόλαιον*) gives a striking parallel. It seems best to connect ὡς ἱμάτιον with the preceding clause, thus: *and as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, even as a garment; and they shall be changed.*

ἀλλαγήσονται] Gen. xxxv. 2, καὶ ἀλλάξατε τὰς στολάς ὑμῶν. xli. 14. 2 Sam. xii. 20, καὶ

δὲ ὁ αὐτὸς εἶ, καὶ τὰ ἔτη σου οὐκ ἐκλείψουσιν. πρὸς τίνα δὲ τῶν ἀγγέλων εἶρηκέν 13 ποτε, Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου ἕως ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς σου ὑποπόδιον τῶν ποδῶν σου; οὐχὶ πάντες εἰσὶν λειτουργικὰ πνεύματα, εἰς 14

ἤλλαξε τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ. Jer. lii. 33. Dan. iv. 16, καὶ ἑπτὰ καιροὶ ἀλλαγῆσονται ἐπ' αὐτόν. The word occurs also in Acts vi. 14. Rom. i. 23 (from Psalm cvi. 20). 1 Cor. xv. 51, 52. Gal. iv. 20. ὁ αὐτὸς εἶ] xiii. 8, Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς ἐχθὲς καὶ σήμερον ὁ αὐτὸς καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας.

τὰ ἔτη σου] Job x. 5, ἢ ὁ βίος σου ἀνθρώπινος; ἢ τὰ ἔτη σου ὡς ἡμέραι (A, ὡς ἡμ. omitted in B) ἀνδρός; Psalm lxi. 6, τὰ ἔτη αὐτοῦ ἕως ἡμέρας γενεᾶς καὶ γενεᾶς. civ. 24, ἐν γενεᾷ γενεῶν τὰ ἔτη σου.

οὐκ ἐκλείψουσιν] 1 Kings xvii. 14, ἡ ὑδρία τοῦ ἀλείρου οὐκ ἐκλείψει. &c. &c. In the New Testament ἐκλείπειν occurs only in Luke xvi. 9. xxii. 32.

13. εἶρηκεν] The perfect of *Scripture*. That which is written is written, and changes not. Compare iv. 3; 4. vii. 6, 9. viii. 5. x. 9. xiii. 5. Luke iv. 12, εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι εἶρηται, Οὐκ ἐκπειράσεις κ.τ.λ. Acts xiii. 34, οὕτως εἶρηκεν, ὅτι δῶσω κ.τ.λ.

Κάθου] Psalm cx. 1. See notes on verse 3, ἐκάθισεν, &c.

ὑποπόδιον] Psalm xcix. 5, προσκυνεῖτε τῷ ὑποποδίῳ τῶν

ποδῶν αὐτοῦ. Isai. lxvi. 1. Lam. ii. 1. Matt. v. 35. Acts vii. 49. James ii. 3.

14. οὐχὶ πάντες] *Is not this what Scripture makes them? not possessors (like the Son) of royal dignity, but spirits whose very office is service; not occupants (like the Son) of a throne in heaven, but ministers, in perpetual mission, for the sake of those who shall hereafter inherit salvation?*

πάντες] In contrast to the τίνα above. All, alike and equally, without distinction or selection of any.

λειτουργικὰ] *Belonging to, existing only for that λειτουργία, divine and human, by which the above quotation (verse 7) describes them. The adjective occurs only here in the New Testament. But compare Exod. xxxi. 10, καὶ τὰς στολὰς τὰς λειτουργικὰς Ἀαρών. xxxix. 1, 41. Num. iv. 12, 26, καὶ λήψονται πάντα τὰ σκεύη τὰ λειτουργικὰ κ.τ.λ. vii. 5, πρὸς τὰ ἔργα τὰ λειτουργικὰ τῆς σκηπῆς τοῦ μαρτυρίου. 2 Chron. xxiv. 14, σκεύη λειτουργικὰ ὀλοκαυτωμάτων.*

εἰς διακονίαν] Acts xi. 29.

διακονίαν ἀποσπελλόμενα διὰ τοὺς μέλλοντας κληρονομεῖν σωτηρίαν;

II. 1 Διὰ τοῦτο δεῖ περισσοτέρως προσέχειν ἡμᾶς

1 Cor. xvi. 15. 1 Tim. i. 12.
2 Tim. iv. 11.

ἀποσπελλόμενα] The present participle expresses a *repeated* or *continuous* mission. Psalm ciii. 20, 21, ποιῶντες τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ... ποιῶντες τὸ θέλημα (A, τὰ θελήματα B) αὐτοῦ. John i. 51, καὶ τοὺς ἀγγέλους τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀναβαίνοντας καὶ καταβαίνοντας κ.τ.λ.

διὰ τοὺς] *For the sake of.* The ministry of Angels has the good of individual men for its object. This is implied in the αὐτῶν of Matt. xviii. 10, οἱ ἄγγελοι αὐτῶν... βλέπουσιν τὸ πρόσωπον τοῦ Πατρὸς μου. Psalm xc. 11, 12, τοῖς ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ ἐντελεῖται περὶ σοῦ τοῦ διαφυλάξαι σε ἐν πάσαις ταῖς ὁδοῖς σου.

σωτηρίαν] The verb σώζειν has the two senses, *to keep safe* and *to make safe, to preserve* and *to save*, according to the subject and context. In classical Greek σωτηρία is most often *safety* or *welfare*, whether bodily or mental, personal or public. And the same general idea is seen in such places as Acts xxvii. 34, τοῦτο γὰρ πρὸς τῆς ἡμετέρας σωτηρίας ὑπάρχει. Psalm cxviii. 15, φωνὴ ἀγαλλιάσεως καὶ σωτηρίας ἐν σκηναῖς δικαίων. cxix. 155. &c. The more definite sense, of *spiritual well-being*, the sound and healthy

condition of the whole man in his relation to God and eternity, is the commoner one in Scripture. And inasmuch as this condition is represented as having been lost through sin, the context generally gives to σωτηρία the idea of *rescue*, restoration to well-being, rather than that of preservation in it. Acts xiii. 26, ὑμῖν ὁ λόγος τῆς σωτηρίας ταύτης ἐξαπεστάλη. xvi. 17, καταγγέλλουσιν ἡμῖν ὁδὸν σωτηρίας. And so throughout the Epistles. The adjective σωτήριος (*saving*) occurs in Tit. ii. 11: σωτήριον (τό) ἐν Luke ii. 30. iii. 6 (from Isai. xl. 5). Acts xxviii. 28. Eph. vi. 17 (from Isai. lix. 17), and often in the Septuagint: σωτήρια (τά), *thank-offerings for safety, peace-offerings*, Exod. xx. 24, τὰ ὀλοκαυτώματα καὶ τὰ σωτήρια ὑμῶν κ.τ.λ.; and so about 70 times in Leviticus, Numbers, &c.

II. 1—4. Διὰ τοῦτο δεῖ] Inference from the foregoing contrast. *If such is the Scripture doctrine of the exaltation of the Son, in right of person, work, and office, above all angelic being, how far must the Gospel of our salvation, introduced by the ministry of the Son, transcend in dignity, and in the awfulness of its sanctions, that*

τοῖς ἀκουσθεῖσιν, μή ποτε παραρῶμεν. εἰ γὰρ 2

Mosaic Dispensation which was inaugurated by the ministry of Angels.

1. Διὰ τοῦτο] Because of that which has been said in the first chapter as to the place occupied by the Son in the nature of things and in the counsels of God. Especially, because of the comparative place of the Son and of the Angels.

περισσότερος] This form is peculiar (with the exception of this place and xiii. 19) to St Paul's Epistles, especially the Second to the Corinthians (i. 2. ii. 4. vii. 13, 15. xi. 23. xii. 15. Gal. i. 14. Phil. i. 14. 1 Thess. ii. 17). The adjective περισσός (from *περὶ* in its sense of *over and above*) means *remaining over* (Exod. x. 5, τὸ περισσόν, τὸ καταλειφθέν); and so either (1) *abundant* (John x. 10, καὶ περισσὸν ἔχωσιν), *superior, excellent* (Dan. v. 12, 14, πνεῦμα περισσὸν...σοφία περισσή), or (2) *redundant, superfluous, excessive* (2 Cor. ix. 1, περισσὸν μοι ἔστιν τὸ γράφειν ὑμῖν). Sometimes with a genitive, *exceeding, more than* (Matt. v. 37, τὸ δὲ περισσὸν τούτων κ.τ.λ.).

προσέχειν] Acts viii. 6, προσέειχον...τοῖς λεγομένοις. xvi. 14, προσέχειν τοῖς λαλουμένοις. 2 Pet. i. 19, τὸν προφητικὸν λόγον, ᾧ καλῶς ποιεῖτε προσέχοντες. Elsewhere with a dative of the person (Luke xvii. 3, προσέχετε

ἑαυτοῖς. xxi. 34. Acts v. 35. viii. 10, 11. xx. 28), or with ἀπὸ (Matt. vii. 15. x. 17. xvi. 6, 11, 12. Luke xx. 46, προσέχετε ἀπὸ τῶν γραμματέων), or with *both* (Luke xii. 1, προσέχετε ἑαυτοῖς ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων). It is a favourite word with St Luke. St Paul uses it only in the Pastoral Epistles (1 Tim. i. 4. iii. 8. iv. 1, 13. Tit. i. 14).

τοῖς ἀκουσθεῖσιν] *The things which were heard*; which were taught us in our first instruction as Christians. Eph. i. 13, ἀκούσαντες τὸν λόγον τῆς ἀληθείας. iv. 21, εἰ γε αὐτὸν ἠκούσατε καὶ ἐν αὐτῷ ἐδιδάχθητε. Col. i. 6, 23, ἀφ' ἧς ἡμέρας ἠκούσατε καὶ ἐπέγνωτε τὴν χάριν...τοῦ εὐαγγελίου οὗ ἠκούσατε. 2 Tim. i. 13. ii. 2. 1 John ii. 7, 24, ὃ ἀπ' ἀρχῆς ἠκούσατε. iii. 11. 2 John 6.

μή ποτε] The temporal sense, *lest at any time*, would not be unsuitable here, nor in Luke xxi. 34, and a few other passages. But the other sense, *lest haply*, is so clearly required in most places (see, for instance, Matt. xiii. 29. xv. 32. xxv. 9. Luke xiv. 8, 29) that it may be with some confidence adopted here.

παραρῶμεν] The verb *παρῶ*, applied first to a river *flowing by* a place, is also used absolutely, in the sense of *flow-*

ὁ δι' ἀγγέλων λαληθεὶς λόγος ἐγένετο βέβαιος,
καὶ πᾶσα παράβασις καὶ παρακοὴ ἔλαβεν ἔνδικον

ing aside instead of *flowing along*; as a river escaping from its channel through chinks and fissures in the banks, and so losing its proper volume of water. In classical Greek the word is used, for example, of a thing which has slipped from the memory, or a person who has slipped from his senses. It is used once in the Septuagint exactly as here. Prov. iii. 21, *νιέ, μὴ παραρνήῃς, τήρησον δὲ ἐμὴν βουλήν*. The figure is like that of Psalm lviii. 7, *ἐξουδενωθήσονται ὡς ὕδωρ διαπορευόμενον (let them fall away like water that runneth apace). Lest haply we be found to have leaked or ebbed away*. The aorist expresses the possible suddenness as well as completeness of the defection. (The passive form ἔρρην is the usual aorist of ῥέω.)

2. εἰ γάρ] I say *περισσώτερος*—*for, &c.*

ὁ δι' ἀγγέλων λ. λόγος] *The word which was spoken by means (by the instrumentality, with the attendant ministry) of Angels. The Law of Moses. See note on i. 4, τῶν ἀγγέλων.*

λόγος] John x. 35, *πρὸς οὓς ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐγένετο.*

ἐγένετο] *Became, came to be; proved or showed itself, by its penalties and its judgments.*

βέβαιος] *Stedfast, firm to the tread* (from βᾶω, βαίνω. Thuc. iii. 23, *κρύσταλλος οὐ βέβαιος ὥστ' ἐπελθεῖν*). The word occurs five times in this Epistle (iii. 6, 14. vi. 19. ix. 17), and only four times besides in the New Testament (Rom. iv. 16. 2 Cor. i. 7. 2 Pet. i. 10, 19, *ἔχομεν βεβαιότερον τὸν προφητικὸν λόγον*). In the Septuagint it is found only in Wisdom vii. 23, *πνεῦμα...βέβαιοι ἀσφαλῆς ἀμέριμον*. For the verb *βεβαιοῦν*, see verse 3. And for *βεβαιώσις* vi. 16.

πᾶσα] *Every*. None too trifling to be regarded. See Exod. xxi. xxii. Lev. xxiv. Num. xxxv. Deut. xix. xxi.—xxv.

παράβασις καὶ παρακοή] (1) *transgression and disobedience*. The substantive *παράβασις* (with τοῦ νόμου, Rom. ii. 23; or absolutely, Rom. iv. 15. v. 14. Gal. iii. 19. 1 Tim. ii. 14. Heb. ix. 15) occurs but once in the Old Testament, Ps. cii. 3, *ποιούντας παραβάσεις ἐμίσησα*. The verb (*παραβαίνειν*) is very common, with τὸν νόμον, τὴν διαθήκην, τὸν λόγον, τὸ ῥῆμα, &c. or ἐκ τῆς ὁδοῦ, ἀπὸ τῶν ἐντολῶν, ἐν ἐμοί, &c. The idea is that of *going by the side of* instead of *walking in* the prescribed path. (2) We find

μισθαποδοσίαν, πῶς ἡμεῖς ἐκφευξόμεθα τηλικαύ- 3
της ἀμελήσαντες σωτηρίας; ἥτις ἀρχὴν λαβοῦσα

παρακοῆ but twice elsewhere; Rom. v. 19. 2 Cor. x. 6. It is properly *mishearing*, *indifferent* or *rebellious hearing*, in opposition to ὑπακοή, *submissive hearing*. The contrast is expressed (in the two verbs) in Isai. lxn. 12, ὅτι ἐκάλεσα ὑμᾶς καὶ οὐχ ὑπηκούσατε, ἐλάλησα καὶ παρηκούσατε. Elsewhere παρακούειν occurs only in the Book of Esther: iii. 3, 8, τὰ λεγόμενα, τῶν νόμων. iv. 14, ἐὰν παρακούσασα (A, omitted in B) παρακούσης ἐν τούτῳ τῷ καιρῷ.

ἐνδικον] Rom. iii. 8 (only). μισθαποδοσίαν] A word peculiar to this Epistle: x. 35, ἥτις ἔχει μεγάλην μισθαποδοσίαν. xi. 26, ἀπέβλεπεν γὰρ εἰς τὴν μισθαποδοσίαν. Also μισθαποδότης, xi. 6. We have the elements of the word in Deut. xxiv. 15, αὐθημερὸν ἀποδώσει τὸν μισθὸν αὐτοῦ. Jerem. xxii. 13. Wisdom x. 17. Matt. xx. 8, ἀπόδος τὸν μισθόν. The classical form is μισθοδοσία.

3. πῶς ἡμεῖς ἐκφευξόμεθα] *If the Law, with its interposition of Angels, was thus formidable in its self-assertion, judge ye if it can be safe to trifle with the Gospel, which has the Son Himself for its Mediator.* This is the direct inference. But a further suggestion follows, involved in the word *salvation*. The superior greatness of the

Mediator is the leading thought. The opposite character of the *Dispensation*—a Dispensation of mercy, not of judgment—is the subordinate. The danger of neglecting the Gospel has thus *two* measures, each in the way of comparison with the Law.

ἡμεῖς] *We Christians.* See xii. 25, εἰ γὰρ ἐκείνοι...πολὺ μᾶλλον ἡμεῖς.

ἐκφευξόμεθα] Elsewhere with an accusative of the thing to be escaped: Luke xxi. 36, ταῦτα πάντα. Rom. ii. 3, τὸ κρίμα τοῦ Θεοῦ. Here the thing to be dreaded is left in mysterious silence. So in 1 Thess. v. 3, καὶ οὐ μὴ ἐκφύγωσιν. Heb. xii. 25, ἐκείνοι οὐκ ἐξέφυγον.

τηλικαύτης] *So great*, (1) by reason of the majesty of the Introducer, (2) in its own character. The word τηλικούτος occurs only (besides) in 2 Cor. i. 10. James iii. 4, τὰ πλοῖα τηλικαῦτα ὄντα. Rev. xvi. 18, τηλικούτος σεισμός, οὕτω μέγας.

ἀμελήσαντες] (1) The tense expresses, *if, in the retrospect of the life, as one whole, from the judgment, we be found to have neglected.* (2) It is the word used of the invited guests in Matt. xxii. 5, οἱ δὲ ἀμελήσαντες ἀπήλθον. 1 Tim. iv. 14. Compare Jer. xlvi. 10, ἐπικατάρατος ὁ ποιῶν τὰ ἔργα Κυρίου ἀμελῶς. The danger is that of

λαλεῖσθαι διὰ τοῦ Κυρίου ὑπὸ τῶν ἀκουσάντων

elighting rather than of *refusing*.

σωτηρίας] Here made a synonym of the Gospel. This is its gracious import and purport as a *whole*. Acts xiii. 26, ὁ λόγος τῆς σωτηρίας ταύτης. See note on i. 14, σωτηρίαν.

ἦτις ἀρχὴν κ.τ.λ.] (1) *The Gospel had Christ Himself for its original Preacher.* (2) *We received it on the sure testimony of its first hearers.* (3) *That testimony was not human only: God bore witness with it in all manner of supernatural gifts.*

ἣτις] *One which.* A *salvation which, having, &c.* Compare viii. 5, 6. ix. 2, 9. x. 8, 11, 35. xii. 5. xiii. 7. It is a *classifying* relative; but often, as here, rhetorical in its use, and conveying no intimation of there being others of the same class. Its object is to introduce the mention of a characteristic quality which explains or emphasizes the thing in question.

ἀρχὴν λ. λαλεῖσθαι] Literally, *having received a beginning to be spoken.* Not implying an *imperfect, partial, or incomplete* speaking; but simply equivalent to *having been first spoken.* Compare Acts i. 1, περὶ πάντων...ὃν ἤρξατο Ἰησοῦς ποιεῖν τε καὶ διδάσκειν (*all that Jesus did and taught as a beginning of the new Dispensation*).

Gen. ii. 3, κατέπαυσεν ἀπὸ πάντων τῶν ἔργων αὐτοῦ, ὃν ἤρξατο ὁ Θεὸς ποιῆσαι.

διὰ τοῦ Κυρίου] *Through the Lord.* By (ὑπὸ) would have been equally true: but διὰ better suits the δι' ἀγγέλων of verse 2, as well as the thought that of both Dispensations *God is the Originator.* See i. 1, 2, πάλαι ὁ Θεὸς λαλήσας...ἐλάλησεν ἡμῖν ἐν υἱῷ. Acts x. 36, τὸν λόγον [ὃν] ἀπέστειλεν τοῖς υἱοῖς Ἰσραὴλ εὐαγγελιζόμενος εἰρήνην διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· οὗτός ἐστιν πάντων κύριος κ.τ.λ.

τοῦ Κυρίου] *The Lord* (absolutely) as a title of Christ is characteristic of St Luke. See Luke vii. 13. x. 1. xi. 39. xii. 42. xiii. 15. xvii. 5, 6. xviii. 6. xix. 8, 34. xxii. 61. xxiv. 34. Acts v. 14. ix. 1, 10, 11, 15, 17, 27, 35, 42. &c., &c. Of the other Evangelists, St Matthew uses it in xxi. 3, and St Mark in xi. 3 (as St Luke in xix. 31), in the phrase, *The Lord hath need of him (or of them)*; and the propriety of the title there speaks for itself. In Matt. xxviii. 6 the reading is disputed: and Mark xvi. 20 cannot be confidently quoted as a part of that Gospel. St John uses it six times in his last two chapters (xx. 2, 18, 20, 25. xxi. 7, 12), and once in vi. 23. It is found in St Paul's Epistles frequently

εἰς ἡμᾶς ἐβεβαιώθη, συνεπιμαρτυροῦντος τοῦ 4

(Rom. xiv. 8. 1 Cor. iv. 5. vi. 13, &c. vii. 10, &c. ix. 5. 14. xi. 23; 26, 27. 2 Cor. v. 6, 8. viii. 5. x. 8. xii. 8. xiii. 10. Gal. i. 19. Eph. v. 22. vi. 7. Phil. iv. 5. Col. iii. 23. 1 Thess. i. 6, 8. iv. 15, 16. 2 Thess. i. 9. ii. 2. iii. 1. 2 Tim. i. 18. iv. 8, 17); but in most cases there is an evident reason in the context for the choice of the title.

τῶν ἀκουσάντων] Called in Luke i. 2, οἱ ἀπ' ἀρχῆς αὐτόπται καὶ ὑπηρέται γερόμενοι τοῦ λόγου. And in Acts x. 41, μάρτυσιν... οἵτινες συνεφέγομεν καὶ συνεπίομεν αὐτῷ μετὰ τὸ ἀναστήναι αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν. Compare John xiv. 26, ὑπομνήσει ὑμᾶς πάντα ἃ εἶπον ὑμῖν. xv. 27, καὶ ὑμεῖς δὲ μαρτυρεῖτε, ὅτι ἀπ' ἀρχῆς μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐστέ. Acts iv. 20, ἃ εἶδαμεν καὶ ἠκούσαμεν.

εἰς ἡμᾶς ἐβεβαιώθη] Was certified unto us (so as to reach us; like 1 Thess. ii. 9, ἐκηρύξαμεν εἰς ὑμᾶς. iv. 8, τὸν δίδοντα τὸ πνεῦμα... εἰς ὑμᾶς). Compare 1 Cor. i. 6, τὸ μαρτύριον τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐβεβαιώθη ἐν ὑμῖν. For βεβαιῶν, see also Mark xvi. 20, τὸν λόγον βεβαιούντος. Rom. xv. 8. 1 Cor. i. 8. 2 Cor. i. 21. Col. ii. 7. Heb. xiii. 9. This reference to the testimony of the original hearers of Christ is exactly that of Luke i. 2, καθὼς παρέδοσαν ἡμῖν οἱ ἀπ' ἀρχῆς κ.τ.λ. But

it is most unlike St Paul, who everywhere claims to be himself an original witness (1 Cor. ix. 1, οὐχὶ Ἰησοῦν τὸν κύριον ἡμῶν ἑώρακα; xi. 23. xv. 8. Gal. i. 1, 12, οὐκ ἀπ' ἀνθρώπων οὐδὲ δι' ἀνθρώπου... οὐδὲ γὰρ ἐγὼ παρὰ ἀνθρώπου παρέλαβον αὐτό κ.τ.λ. Eph. iii. 3), and could scarcely be supposed for any reason to waive or dissemble his direct authority.

4. συνεπιμαρτυροῦντος] This double compound is only here used in Scripture. But we have ἐπιμαρτυρεῖν in 1 Pet. v. 12, and συμμαρτυρεῖν in Rom. ii. 15. viii. 16. ix. 1. The ἐπὶ might seem to mean further testimony; but the examples, classical and scriptural, suggest rather the sense of attesting, bearing witness to something. God bearing witness to it (the σωτηρία) along with them (the human witnesses). Acts xiv. 3, παρρησιαζόμενοι ἐπὶ τῷ Κυρίῳ τῷ μαρτυροῦντι τῷ λόγῳ τῆς χάριτος αὐτοῦ, δίδόντι σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα γίνεσθαι διὰ τῶν χειρῶν αὐτῶν. Compare 1 Cor. i. 6, where the μαρτύριον τοῦ Χριστοῦ (the thing testified about Christ) is said, as here, to have been confirmed by the supernatural gifts of the Spirit to the hearers. Also 1 Thess. i. 5, τὸ εὐαγγέλιον ἡμῶν οὐκ ἐγενήθη εἰς ὑμᾶς ἐν λόγῳ μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν δυνάμει καὶ ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ κ.τ.λ.

Θεοῦ σημεῖοις τε καὶ τέρασιν καὶ ποικίλαις δυνά-

σημεῖοις τε] A fourfold description is here given of the supernatural evidences. Elsewhere we have (1) σημεῖα and τέρατα, Matt. xxiv. 24. Mark xiii. 22. John iv. 48. Acts ii. 19, 43. iv. 30. v. 12. vi. 8. vii. 36. xiv. 3. xv. 12; (2) σημεῖα and δυνάμεις, Acts viii. 13; (3) δυνάμεις σημεῖων καὶ τεράτων, Rom. xv. 19; (4) σημεῖα, τέρατα, and δυνάμεις (or δύναμις), Acts ii. 22. 2 Cor. xii. 12. 2 Thess. ii. 9. Of these various terms, τέρας (*miracle*) denotes the *marvellousness*; σημεῖον (*sign*) points to the *object* of miracle, as a *signal* of something or some one; δύναμις (*power*) marks the superhuman *agency* involved; while the fourth particular, found only here in this combination, traces up the phenomena of Christian miracle to their *source* in the Pentecostal gift.

σημεῖοις] Found in this sense in all the Gospels, but especially characteristic of St John. Matt. xii. 38, 39, σημεῖον ἰδεῖν... σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ... σημεῖον οὐ δοθήσεται. &c. &c. John ii. 11, 18, 23, ἀρχὴν τῶν σημεῖων κ.τ.λ. iii. 2, ταῦτα τὰ σημεῖα ποιεῖν ἃ σὺ ποιεῖς. iv. 54, δεύτερον σημεῖον. vi. 2, 26, 30. &c. &c. Acts iv. 16, 22, γνωστὸν σημεῖον κ.τ.λ. viii. 6. &c. &c. 2 Cor. xii. 12, τὰ σημεῖα τοῦ ἀποστόλου.

τέρασιν] Rarely found alone. Exod. iv. 21, πάντα τὰ τέρατα ἃ

ἔδωκα (A, δέδωκα B). xv. 11, θαυμαστὸς ἐν δόξαις, ποιῶν τέρατα. 1 Kings xiii. 3, 5, τοῦτο τὸ τέρας ὃ ἐλάλησε Κύριος κ.τ.λ. 2 Chron. xxxii. 31. Psalm xlvi. 8.

ποικίλαις] From the literal sense, *variegated*, *many-coloured* (Gen. xxxi. 8, τέξεται πάντα τὰ πρόβατα ποικίλα. xxxvii. 3, χιτῶνα ποικίλον. Ezek. xvi. 10, &c. Zech. i. 8, ἵπποι ποικίλοι), comes that of *various* or *manifold* in all applications. Matt. iv. 24, ποικίλαις νόσοις. Mark i. 34. Luke iv. 40. 2 Tim. iii. 6, ἐπιθυμίαις ποικίλαις. Tit. iii. 3, ἐπιθυμίαις καὶ ἡδοναῖς ποικίλαις. Heb. xiii. 9, διδαχαῖς ποικίλαις καὶ ξέναῖς. James i. 2, πειρασμοῖς ποικίλοις. 1 Pet. i. 6. iv. 10, ποικίλης χάριτος Θεοῦ. Add Eph. iii. 10, ἡ πολυποίκιλος σοφία τοῦ Θεοῦ.

δυνάμεσιν] *Powers; exercises of power*. Matt. vii. 22, δυνάμεις πολλὰς ἐποίησαμεν. xi. 20, 21, 23, αἱ πλείσται δυνάμεις αὐτοῦ κ.τ.λ. xiii. 54, 58, ἡ σοφία αὐτῆ καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις κ.τ.λ. xiv. 2, αἱ δυνάμεις ἐνεργοῦσιν ἐν αὐτῷ. Mark vi. 2, 5, 14, δυνάμεις τοιαῦτα διὰ τῶν χειρῶν αὐτοῦ γινόμεναι κ.τ.λ. Luke x. 13. xix. 37, ὡν εἶδον δυνάμεων. Acts xix. 11, δυνάμεις οὐ τὰς τυχοῦσας. 1 Cor. xii. 10, 28, 29. Gal. iii. 5, καὶ ἐνεργῶν δυνάμεις ἐν ὑμῖν. St John does not use the word δύναμις.

μεσιν καὶ πνεύματος ἁγίου μερισμοῖς κατὰ τὴν αὐτοῦ θέλησιν.

πνεύματος ἁγίου] The article is wanting, as it usually is when the *communication* of the Holy Spirit is the point in view. The Holy Spirit *personally* is τὸ ἅγιον πνεῦμα, or τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον. Examine Matt. xii. 32. xxviii. 19. Mark xiii. 11. Luke ii. 26. iii. 22. xii. 10, 12. John xiv. 26. Acts i. 8, 16. ii. 38. v. 3, 32. vii. 51. ix. 31. x. 44, 45, 47. xi. 15. xiii. 2, 4. xv. 8, 28. xvi. 6. xix. 6. xx. 23, 28. xxi. 11. xxviii. 25. 1 Cor. vi. 19. 2 Cor. xiii. 13. Eph. iv. 30. Heb. iii. 7. ix. 8. x. 15. A *communication* of the Holy Spirit, whether in gift or grace, is πνεῦμα ἅγιον. Compare, for example, (1) Luke ii. 25 with 26: πνεῦμα ἦν ἅγιον ἐπ' αὐτόν (*there was upon him a Holy Spirit*; that is, an *inspiration of the Holy Spirit*); καὶ ἦν αὐτῷ κεχωρηματισμένος ὑπὸ τοῦ πνεύματος τοῦ ἁγίου (*and it had been communicated to him by the Holy Spirit*, who is the *Author* of inspiration) κ.τ.λ. (2) John vii. 39 with xiv. 26: οὕτω γὰρ ἦν πνεῦμα ἅγιον (*for not yet was there a Holy Spirit*; that is, an *effusion* of the Holy Spirit upon the Church according to the promise); τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον ὃ πέμψει ὁ πατήρ (*the sending of the Holy Spirit is equivalent to the existence of a Holy Spirit*). (3) Acts xix. 2 with 6: εἰ πνεῦμα

ἅγιον ἐλάβετε...οὐδὲ εἰ πνεῦμα ἅγιον ἔστιν ἠκούσαμεν (*did ye receive a Holy Spirit on becoming believers? We did not even hear whether there is a Holy Spirit*: that is, in either case, an *effusion* of the Holy Spirit in the sense of the great promise); ἦλθεν τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον ἐπ' αὐτούς (*the Holy Spirit came upon them*, and that *coming of the Holy Spirit* is equivalent to the *receiving*, or the *existence*, of a Holy Spirit). *The seven Spirits of God* (Rev. i. 4. iii. 1. iv. 5. v. 6), meaning the one Holy Spirit *in diffusion*, might be said to be, each one, a Holy Spirit.

μερισμοῖς] Josh. xviii. 10, καὶ ἐμέρισεν Ἰησοῦς ἐκεῖ τὴν γῆν υἱοῖς Ἰσραὴλ κατὰ μερισμοὺς αὐτῶν (clause omitted in B). The noun occurs (in the New Testament) only here and in iv. 12. But the verb is frequent. Mark vi. 41. Rom. xii. 3, ἐκάστῳ ὡς ὁ Θεὸς ἐμέρισεν μέτρον πίστεως. 1 Cor. vii. 17. 2 Cor. x. 13. Heb. vii. 2. For the sense, compare Eph. iv. 7, ἐνὶ δὲ ἐκάστῳ ἡμῶν ἐδόθη [ἡ] χάρις κατὰ τὸ μέτρον τῆς δωρεᾶς τοῦ Χριστοῦ. The communication of the Holy Spirit, whether ordinary, in grace, or (as here) extraordinary, in gift, is a *distribution*: see the Parables of Matt. xxv. 14, &c., and Luke xix. 11, &c.

κατὰ τ. αὐτοῦ θέλησιν] (1) The

5 Οὐ γὰρ ἀγγέλοις ὑπέταξεν τὴν οἰκουμένην
6 τὴν μέλλουσαν, περὶ ἧς λαλοῦμεν· διεμαρ-

place of αὐτοῦ makes it emphatic; *His own will*. Compare Rom. iii. 24, 25 (τῇ αὐτοῦ χάριτι... ἐν τῷ αὐτοῦ αἵματι) with Eph. i. 6, 7 (τῆς χάριτος αὐτοῦ ... διὰ τοῦ αἵματος αὐτοῦ). (2) The αὐτοῦ probably refers to τοῦ Θεοῦ, and not to πνεύματος ἁγίου. It would be a straining of the parallel to argue the latter from 1 Cor. xii. 11, πάντα δὲ ταῦτα ἐνεργεῖ τὸ ἐν καὶ τὸ αὐτὸ πνεῦμα, διαίρουσιν ἰδίᾳ ἐκάστῳ καθὼς βούλεται. For there the personality of the Spirit is as clearly prominent as here it is subordinate. (3) The form θέλησις (*volition*, the act of willing) is found only here in the New Testament. But see 2 Chron. xv. 15. Psalm xxi. 2, τὴν ἐπιθυμίαν τῆς καρδίας... καὶ τὴν θέλησιν (A, δέησιν B) τῶν χειλέων αὐτοῦ. Prov. viii. 35. 2 Macc. xii. 16, τῇ τοῦ Θεοῦ θελήσει.

5—18. Οὐ γὰρ κ.τ.λ.] *It must be so. Christ must be above the Angels. For thus only can the Scripture be fulfilled. Scripture bears witness to the destined supremacy, not of Angels, but of man, over the world that shall be. All things are put under him. This universal subjugation we see not in the present. But we see preparation made for it. We see Jesus crowned. Crowned after, and as the result of, suffering. This experience of suffer-*

ing was necessary. So only could there be that conscious brotherhood between the Saviour and the saved, which is the predicted relationship. The incarnation was necessary to the death, and the death was the condition of the salvation. So only could the power of the devil be broken, and the fear of death be taken away. Not Angels, but men, are the object of the interposition: and He who would mediate for men must first be made like them; He who would succour the tempted must first have been Himself tempted.

5. ὑπέταξεν] The nominative is evidently ὁ Θεός, not understood from τοῦ Θεοῦ above, but rather as the *universal* nominative to providences and to Scriptures.

τὴν οἰκουμένην τὴν μέλλουσαν] For οἰκουμένη, see note on i. 6. The peculiarity here is the addition of τὴν μέλλουσαν. Compare vi. 5, μέλλοντος αἰῶνος. The contrast is between the world of the present, with its predominant sin and suffering, and the new heaven and earth where dwelleth righteousness (2 Pet. iii. 13).

περὶ ἧς λαλοῦμεν] The real subject, when we speak of the exaltation of the Son, is the world not yet seen, the βασιλεία ἀσάλευτος which waits for the

τύρατο δέ πού τις λέγων, Τί ἐστὶν ἄνθρωπος

μετάθεσις τῶν πεποιημένων (see xii. 26—28).

6. *διαμαρτύρατο*] The forms *μαρτυρεῖν* and *μαρτύρεσθαι* (or the strengthened form *διαμαρτύρεσθαι*) are always kept distinct. The former is to bear witness, as in Num. xxv. 30, *μάρτυς εἰς οὐ μαρτυρήσει ἐπὶ ψυχὴν. &c., &c.* The latter is to call to witness, as in Jer. xxxii. 10, *καὶ διαμαρτυράμην μάρτυρας. &c., &c.* (1) To this accusative of the witness *appealed* to may be added a dative of the person addressed, or for whose information, warning, &c., the appeal is made; as Deut. iv. 26, *διαμαρτύρομαι ὑμῖν σήμερον τὸν τε οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν* (*I call heaven and earth to witness against you*). (2) Often, the accusative of the witness being dropped, there remains the dative of the person to or for whom, &c.; as Gen. xliii. 3, *διαμαρτυρία διαμαμαρτύρηται* (A, *μεμαρτύρηται* B) *ἡμῖν ὁ ἄνθρωπος, λέγων* (*the man did solemnly protest unto us, saying*). Psalm lxxi. 8, *ἄκουσον, λαός μου, καὶ διαμαρτυροῦμαι* (A, *διαμαρτύρομαι* B) *σοι*. (3) To this dative is often added an accusative of the subject spoken of; as Deut. xxxii. 46, *τοὺς λόγους τούτους οὗς ἐγὼ διαμαρτύρομαι ὑμῖν σήμερον* (*declare solemnly, as if with an appeal to witnesses*). Acts xx. 21, *διαμαρτυρούμενος Ἰουδαίους τε καὶ Ἑλλήσιν τὴν εἰς Θεὸν μετένοι-*

αν κ.τ.λ. (4) Or, by a slight variation, the dative of the person is exchanged for *πρός* with an accusative; as Zech. iii. 6, *διαμαρτύρατο ὁ ἄγγελος Κυρίου πρὸς Ἰησοῦν, λέγων κ.τ.λ.* (5) Or the accusative of the subject is turned into a clause with *ὅτι, ἵνα*, or the infinitive; as Acts x. 42, *κηρύξαι τῷ λαῷ καὶ διαμαρτύρασθαι ὅτι κ.τ.λ.* Luke xvi. 28, *ὅπως διαμαρτύρηται αὐτοῖς ἵνα μὴ καὶ αὐτοὶ ἔλθωσιν κ.τ.λ.* 1 Tim. v. 21, *διαμαρτύρομαι... ἵνα ταῦτα φυλάξῃς.* Acts xviii. 5, *διαμαρτυρούμενος τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις εἶναι τὸν Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν.* 2 Tim. ii. 14, *διαμαρτυρούμενος... μὴ λογομαχεῖν.* (6) Finally, the dative of the person is dropped, and the accusative of the subject (or some equivalent for it, as *λέγων κ.τ.λ.* here) alone retained; as in Acts xx. 24, *διαμαρτύρασθαι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον.* xxiii. 11, *διαμαρτύρω τὰ περὶ ἐμοῦ.* The simple verb *μαρτύρεσθαι* occurs three times in the New Testament (Acts xx. 26. Gal. v. 3. Eph. iv. 17), and not once in the Alexandrine Septuagint. The compound *διαμαρτύρεσθαι* is found 26 times in the Alexandrine Septuagint, and in 15 places of the New Testament, of which ten are in St Luke's Gospel and the Acts.

πού τις] The indefinite form of expression is characteristic of the rhetorical style of the Epistle; avoiding the stiffness and bald-

ὅτι μιμνήσκη αὐτοῦ, ἢ υἱὸς ἀνθρώπου
 7 ὅτι ἐπισκέπτη αὐτόν; ἠλάττωσας αὐτόν

ness of quotation by name and book. Compare iv. 4, εἶρηκεν γάρ που κ.τ.λ. xiii. 2, ἔλαθόν τινες κ.τ.λ.

τί ἐστίν] Psalm viii. 4—6, Septuagint. The Psalm bears on its surface only the marvelling adoration of the human writer as he contemplates the glory of the celestial bodies, sun, moon, and stars, and contrasts with it the ascendancy of frail and feeble man over God's irrational creatures. But there is a sense within this sense, to which the πάντα ὑπέταξας of verse 6, taken in its literal meaning, bears witness. *Universal* dominion can be asserted for Him alone who is not man *only*. Yet it is not of the Son as *God of God*, but of the Son as the *God-Man*, that this deeper meaning of the Psalm speaks. It is not to the original glory, but to the Mediatorial exaltation, of Christ, that the language is applicable.

τί ἐστίν ἀνθρώπος] Compare Psalm cxliv. 3, Κύριε, τί ἐστίν ἀνθρώπος, ὅτι ἐγνώσθης αὐτῷ; ἢ υἱὸς ἀνθρώπου, ὅτι λογιζῆται αὐτόν; But the whole tone and context there are opposite to those of Psalm viii.

ἀνθρώπος...υἱὸς ἀνθρώπου] In the first meaning of the Psalm, a *man*...a *son of man*; any human being. See, for instance,

Jer. xlix. 17, 18, καὶ ἔσται ἡ Ἰδουμαία εἰς ἄβατον...οὐ μὴ καθίσῃ ἐκεῖ ἀνθρώπος, καὶ οὐ μὴ κατοικήσῃ ἐκεῖ υἱὸς ἀνθρώπου. li. 43, γῆ ἐν ἣ οὐ κατοικήσει ἐν αὐτῇ οὐδὲ εἰς, οὐδὲ μὴ καταλίψῃ ἐν αὐτῇ υἱὸς ἀνθρώπου. The idea of *man* collectively is not in the word; still less that of *the Son of Man* distinctively. Indeed the introduction of the latter thought is unsuitable even to the application of the passage; for the point is, not Christ as *distinct* from man, but Christ *as* man.

μιμνήσκη] xiii. 3, μιμνήσκεσθε τῶν δεσμίων. The present tense is rare. Isai. xii. 4. xlvi. 1, καὶ (A, omitted in B) Θεοῦ Ἰσραὴλ μιμνησκόμενοι. lxii. 6. Eccles. vii. 36, μιμνήσκου τὰ ἔσχατά σου. 1 Macc. vi. 12, μιμνήσκομαι τῶν κακῶν ὧν ἐποίησα. xii. 11. The usual forms are μέμνημαι and ἐμνήσθην.

ἐπισκέπτη] A verb of frequent use in the Septuagint, both in the *judicial* and the *merciful* sense. For the former, see Jer. v. 9, 29, μὴ ἐπὶ τούτοις οὐκ ἐπισκέψομαι...οὐκ ἐκδικήσει ἡ ψυχὴ μου; &c. &c. For the latter, Jer. xv. 15, μνήσθητί μου καὶ ἐπισκεψαί με. &c. &c. It is used in eleven passages of the New Testament, of which seven are St Luke's. The nouns ἐπίσκεψις and ἐπισκοπή are both com-

λους, δόξῃ καὶ τιμῇ
καὶ κατέστησας αὐ-

αὐ. ε. τ. ε. τ. χ. σου.

στήσαντες (*having interposed a little space or time*). And so in Isai. lvii. 17, δια ἁμαρτίαν βραχύ τι ἐλίπησα αὐτόν, though the contrast with εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα and ἀπαντὸς (verse 16) makes the temporal sense the more probable. In 2 Sam. xvi. 1 (καὶ Δαυὶδ ἦλθε βραχύ τι ἀπὸ κ.τ.λ.) the same use is clear. Here the temporal sense (*for a little while*) would well suit the application of verse 9; but in the original sense it must be taken rather literally. *Thou didst diminish little (and but a little) Angels.* For παρά, see i. 4, ὅσῳ διαφορώτερον. καὶ τιμῇ] Rev. xxi. 26, καὶ τὴν τιμὴν κ.τ.λ. 1 Pet. i. 7, τιμῇ καὶ δόξῃ. 2 Pet. i. 17, ἵνα ἴσῃς τὸν πατέρα καὶ δόξαν. Add Exod. i. 10. Job xl. 10, δόξαν καὶ φέρονται. Psalm xxix. 2. In all other instances of the combination of δόξα and τιμή, an addition of some words is necessary. In the present case, as] Of the two words, δόξα, a king's victor's wreath, the latter is intended in 1 Cor. i. 7, τὸν στέφανον λάβετε. Tim. ii. 5, οὐ μὴ νομίμῳ ἀθλοῦ, κομιεῖσθε τὸν δόξης στέφανον.

8 τὸν ἐπὶ τὰ ἔργα τῶν χειρῶν σου· πάντα ὑπέταξας ὑποκάτω τῶν ποδῶν αὐτοῦ. ἐν τῷ γὰρ ὑποτάξαι αὐτῷ τὰ πάντα οὐδὲν ἀφήκεν

ii. 8. Or omit 1st αὐτῷ.

The former is indicated here, and in the ἀκάνθινος στέφανος of Mark xv. 17 (and the parallel passages), and in the στέφανοι χρυσοὶ of Rev. iv. 4. In other passages the alternative is open; but, as a rule, in St Paul's Epistles the wreath of victory is the probable allusion, whereas in the Book of Revelation (as in the Septuagint) the idea of the royal crown is predominant. The verb occurs only here (and in verse 9), and in 2 Tim. ii. 5. Psalm v. 12. ciii. 4. Song iii. 1.

καὶ κατέστησας] The retention of this clause of the Psalm as a part of the quotation must remain in doubt. In number, the authorities for it preponderate: but there is the obvious counterprobability of its having been inserted by copyists to complete the quotation.

κατέστησας ἐπὶ τὰ] We find καθιστάναι ἐπὶ with the three cases: (1) Matt. xxiv. 45. xxv. 21, 23, ἐπὶ πολλῶν σε καταστήσω. Luke xii. 42. Acts vi. 3. vii. 27. (2) Matt. xxiv. 47. Luke xii. 44, ἐπὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς ὑπάρχουσιν αὐτοῦ καταστήσει αὐτόν. (3) Luke xii. 14, τίς με κατέστησεν κριτὴν ἢ μεριστὴν ἐφ' ἡμᾶς; In Dan. ii. 48 we have both (1) and (3): κατέστησεν αὐτὸν ἐπὶ πάσης χώ-

ρας... ἐπὶ πάντα τοὺς σοφούς. Compare 1 Sam. viii. 5 with x. 19, κατήστησον ἐφ' ἡμᾶς βασιλέα... βασιλέα καταστήσεις ἐφ' ἡμῶν. Also 1 Kings iv. 7 with v. 16, καθεστάμενοι ἐπὶ πάντα Ἰσραὴλ... ἐπὶ τῶν ἔργων. And so throughout the Septuagint. The dative seems to be rare.

8. πάντα ὑπέταξας] Quoted also in 1 Cor. xv. 27 and Eph. i. 22 (ὑπὸ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ). The thought here is thoroughly that of St Paul; but the length of the quotation, and the πού τις of its introduction, suggest a different writer.

ὑποκάτω] Mark vi. 11. vii. 28. Luke viii. 16. John i. 50. Rev. v. 3, 13. vi. 9. xii. 1. Always with a genitive. In form and sense it is the direct opposite of ὑπεράνω (Eph. i. 21. iv. 10. Heb. ix. 5). In neither case does the compound seem to differ materially from the simple form (ἄνω, κάτω), except in turning the adverb into a preposition.

ἐν τῷ γάρ] Mark the word πάντα. The subjugation spoken of is absolutely universal. It leaves room for no exception. Literally, For in the having subjected to him (man) the all things (the πάντα of the quotation) He

αὐτῷ ἀνυπότακτον. νῦν δὲ οὐπω ὀρώμεν αὐτῷ
τὰ πάντα ὑποτεταγμένα. τὸν δὲ βραχύ τι 9
παρ' ἀγγέλους ἠλαττωμένον βλέπομεν Ἰη-

(*God*) left nothing unsubject to him. The ὑπέταξας of the Psalm has in it (ἐν) the exclusion of any exception whatsoever.

ἀφῆκεν] vi. 1, ἀφέντες. Acts xiv. 17, οὐκ ἀμάρτυρον αὐτὸν ἀφῆκεν. The tense is adapted to that of ὑπέταξας.

ἀνυπότακτον] Here used in a strictly passive sense. Elsewhere it occurs only in St Paul's Pastoral Epistles, and in the sense of *insubordinate, unruly*: 1 Tim. i. 9. Tit. i. 6, 10.

οὐπω] xii. 4. St Paul uses οὐπω once only, 1 Cor. iii. 2. It is found oftenest in St John.

ὀρώμεν] A comparatively rare word in Scripture (except in the imperative). 1 Cor. ix. 1. Col. ii. 1, 18. St John, however, uses it no less than 28 times in his Gospel and Epistles.

αὐτῷ] Throughout this verse αὐτῷ is *man*. The application to *Christ* does not begin till verse 9.

9. τὸν δὲ] *But, though we see not yet the fulfilment of the saying, we see thus much accomplished towards it. The universal reign is not yet: but the destined King is already crowned.*

τὸν δὲ βραχύ τι] *Him who has been diminished a little beyond Angels.* That which is represented in the Psalm as man's

glory, that he has a position assigned him just below that of the Angels, becomes, in the application to Christ, an act of *humiliation, by reason of the (original) glory that excelleth*. It is not necessary, therefore, to vary the sense of βραχύ τι into *for a little while* (see note on verse 7). The point is, the condescension of Christ to man's position below the Angels, when He, as the Eternal Son, was high above them.

Ἰησοῦν] The position of the word gives it *this* meaning. *Man, who has been placed (as the Psalm says) below the Angels, we behold, in the person of Jesus, crowned (as the Psalm further says) with glory and honour.*

διὰ τὸ πάθημα τοῦ θανάτου] The place of these words makes them somewhat ambiguous. If connected with ἠλαττωμένον, they give the *motive* of the *humiliation*. If connected with ἐστεφανωμένον, they give the *cause* of the *exaltation*. Either connexion is defensible. (1) For the former, see verse 14, where the ability to die is made the object of the Incarnation. *He partook of flesh and blood, that through death He might, &c.* Also the difficult clause, ὅπως

σοῦν διὰ τὸ πάθημα τοῦ θανάτου δόξῃ καὶ τιμῇ

χάρτι Θεοῦ κ.τ.λ., might thus be taken as explanatory of διὰ τὸ πάθημα τοῦ θανάτου, the words δόξῃ καὶ τιμῇ ἰστεφανωμένον having been thrown in, out of their strict order, to prevent too long a suspension of the principal statement. *Him who had been made a little lower than the Angels, even Jesus, for the sake of suffering death—in other words, that by the grace of God He might taste death for every man—Him we now behold crowned with glory and honour.* The chief objection to this arrangement of the construction is its interrupted and dislocated order. Also πάθημα seems rather to point to a suffering already endured, than to a suffering intended and future. (2) For the latter, we have the διὸ of Phil. ii. 9, making the death the cause of the exaltation. *Him who had been made a little lower than the Angels, even Jesus, we behold now, because of His having suffered death, crowned with glory and honour.* This would be unquestionably the right interpretation, were it not for the clause following, ὅπως χάριτι Θεοῦ κ.τ.λ. But, to make this last clause intelligible, we have then to render it, *that by the grace of God He may have tasted death for every man; or, that by the grace of God the death which He tasted may be for every man (available*

for the sins of the whole world). This represents the exaltation of Jesus as essential to the efficacy of His death. It is like Rom. iv. 25, καὶ ἠγέρθη διὰ τὴν δικαίωσιν ἡμῶν. The death requires the resurrection (and all that follows upon the resurrection) to make it justifying. The chief objection to this second interpretation lies in the ὅπως γέισθαι, to which it would be difficult to find a clear parallel, in the sense of *that He may have tasted.*

διὰ] See the foregoing note. If (1) is adopted, compare (for the διὰ) Phil. ii. 30, διὰ τὸ ἔργον Χριστοῦ (for the sake of doing Christ's work) μέχρι θανάτου ἠγύσεν. If (2), 1 Thess. v. 13, ἠγείσθαι αὐτοὺς ὑπερεκπερισσῶς διὰ τὸ ἔργον αὐτῶν (because of their work done).

πάθημα] (1) For πάθημα in the general sense of a *thing* suffered, compare x. 32. Rom. viii. 18. 2 Cor. i. 6. Col. i. 24. 2 Tim. iii. 11. 1 Pet. v. 9. In application to Christ, ii. 10. 2 Cor. i. 5. Phil. iii. 10. 1 Pet. i. 11. iv. 13. v. 1. (2) The genitive τοῦ θανάτου is peculiar, defining the πάθημα (suffering consisting of death). In Rom. viii. 18, the genitive τοῦ νῦν καιροῦ expresses that to which the sufferings belong. In the other examples, the genitive is that of the person (τοῦ Χριστοῦ,

ἔστεφανωμένον, ὅπως χάριτι Θεοῦ ὑπὲρ παντὸς
γεύσεται θανάτου. ἔπρεπεν γὰρ αὐτῷ, δι' ὃν 10

&c.). (3) In two instances (Rom. vii. 5. Gal. v. 24) *πάθημα* runs into the sense of *πάθος*.

ὅπως χάριτι Θεοῦ] See note on *διὰ τὸ πάθημα*. The curious reading *χωρὶς Θεοῦ* (sanctioned by Origen, &c.) was variously understood as (1) *apart from His Divine Nature* (a Nestorian perversion), or (2) *apart (in separation) from God* (Matt. xxvii. 46), or (3) *except God* (as a caution against a too inclusive interpretation of *ὑπὲρ παντός*, and perhaps suggested by 1 Cor. xv. 27, *δήλον ὅτι ἐκτὸς τοῦ ὑποτάξαντος κ.τ.λ.*).

χάριτι Θεοῦ] The *exact* phrase occurs only in 1 Cor. xv. 10, *χάριτι δὲ Θεοῦ εἰμι ὃ εἰμι*. The dative is that of the *instrument*. Compare 1 Cor. x. 30, *εἰ ἐγὼ χάριτι μετέχω*. Eph. i. 5. &c. &c. From the first sense of *χάρις*, *free favour*, the opposite alike of *ὀργή* (Eph. ii. 3, 5, *ἡμεθα τέκνα φύσει ὀργῆς...χάριτί ἔστε σεσωσμένοι*) and of *ὀφείλημα* (Rom. iv. 4, *οὐ κατὰ χάριν, ἀλλὰ κατὰ ὀφείλημα*), comes that of *free favour exercised and manifested* (as in 2 Cor. xii. 9, *ἀρκεῖ σοι ἡ χάρις μου· ἡ γὰρ δύναμις κ.τ.λ. &c. &c.*).

ὑπὲρ παντός] (1) We have *ὑπὲρ πάντων* in 2 Cor. v. 14, 15, *εἰς ὑπὲρ πάντων*. 1 Tim. ii. 6, *ἀντιλυτρον ὑπὲρ πάντων*. The singular is peculiar to this place,

and suggests the idea of the *individual* object of the Atonement. Other phrases with *ὑπὲρ* in reference to the death of Christ are *ὑπὲρ πολλῶν* (Mark xiv. 24), *ὑπὲρ τῆς ἐκκλησίας* (Eph. v. 25), *ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν* (Rom. v. 8. Gal. iii. 13. Eph. v. 2. Tit. ii. 14. 1 Pet. ii. 21. 1 John iii. 16), *ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ* (Gal. ii. 20), *ὑπὲρ ἀσεβῶν* (Rom. v. 6), *δίκαιος ὑπὲρ ἀδίκων* (1 Pet. iii. 18). (2) Of the three prepositions found in this connexion, *ὑπὲρ*, *περί*, and *ἀντί*, *ὑπὲρ* is simply *in behalf of* (with no definition of the mode), *περί* *concerning* (Matt. xxvi. 28. 1 John ii. 2. &c. with a special reference to the *sin-offering*, the *περὶ ἁμαρτίας* of Leviticus, &c., and thence deriving a definiteness beyond its inherent meaning), *ἀντί* *in exchange for* (Matt. xx. 28. Mark x. 45, *λύτρον ἀντὶ πολλῶν*). Only the *last* of these contains any idea of *vicariousness*, and even this can scarcely be confidently pressed beyond the idea of *an equivalent price*.

γεύσεται θανάτου] Matt. xvi. 28. Mark ix. 1. Luke ix. 27. John viii. 52, where the Jews quote the *θάνατον οὐ μὴ θεωρήσῃ* of verse 51 in the form *οὐ μὴ γεύσεται θανάτου*.

10. ἔπρεπεν γὰρ αὐτῷ] *I say* *πάθημα*, and *I say* *θανάτου*. For, &c. *It was so, and it ought so*

τὰ πάντα καὶ δι' οὗ τὰ πάντα, πολλοὺς υἱοὺς εἰς

to be. Such an arrangement was suitable to the character of God, and to the purpose of the interpretation. The αὐτῷ here is *God*.

ἐπρεπεν] Matt. iii. 15, οὕτως γὰρ πρέπον ἐστὶν ἡμῖν πληρῶσαι πᾶσαν δικαιοσύνην. In Heb. vii. 26 there is a *personal nominative* (τοιούτος γὰρ ἡμῖν καὶ ἐπρεπεν ἀρχιερέως κ.τ.λ.); and in 1 Tim. ii. 10 and Tit. ii. 1 a *neuter nominative* (ὁ and ἃ). Here the infinitive following serves as the nominative.

δι' οὗ...δι' οὗ] (1) The former might be either *because of whom*, or *for whose sake*. The two ideas, of the *first* cause and the *final* cause, are equally admissible. But, considering the use elsewhere of εἰς in the second of these senses (Rom. xi. 36, εἰς αὐτὸν τὰ πάντα. 1 Cor. viii. 6, ἡμεῖς εἰς αὐτόν), it will be better to render δι' οὗ *because of whom*, owing to *whom*. Between δι' οὗ and the (commoner) ἐξ οὗ (Rom. xi. 36. 1 Cor. viii. 6) there is the difference of the two ideas, *cause* and *origin*. (2) The δι' οὗ, *through whom*, by *whose agency*, is more commonly the attribute of *Christ*. See 1 Cor. viii. 6, καὶ εἰς κύριος Ἰησοῦς Χριστός, δι' οὗ τὰ πάντα, καὶ ἡμεῖς δι' αὐτοῦ. Compare John i. 3. Rom. i. 5. v. 2, 9, 11, 17, 21. &c. &c. But it is used, as here, of *God the Father* in Rom. xi. 36, ὅτι ἐξ αὐτοῦ καὶ δι' αὐτοῦ καὶ εἰς αὐτόν

τὰ πάντα (*God is the Origin, the Agent, and the Object, of all things*). Compare Gal. i. 1, διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ καὶ Θεοῦ πατρὸς. iv. 7, κληρονόμος διὰ Θεοῦ. This interchange of attributes between *Christ* and *God* is one of the incidental evidences of our *Lord's Divinity*. To Him is assigned, in common with the *Father*, the δι' οὗ and the εἰς οὗ (Col. i. 16), and even (in one relation) the ἐξ οὗ (Eph. iv. 16. Col. ii. 19). Of the δι' οὗ we have no instance but this one.

πολλοὺς υἱοὺς] This clause is rendered very difficult by the past tense of ἀγαγόντα. On the whole, it may best be taken thus. *It became Him (God)... that, having* (in His eternal counsels, which foresee the end from the beginning, and in which the thing purposed is the thing as good as done) *brought many sons to glory, He should perfect through sufferings the Author of their salvation*. No evasion of the aorist must be attempted. The *bringing of many sons to glory* is (conceptionally) prior to the *perfecting of Christ through sufferings*. And the explanation is not helped by making ἀγαγόντα agree with τὸν ἀρχηγόν. It was not the *Incarnation*, it was the *Resurrection*, which saved: and to speak of *Christ* as *having brought sons to glory* before He actually suf-

δόξαν ἀγαγόντα τὸν ἀρχηγὸν τῆς σωτηρίας

ferred is far harsher than to regard the *bringing to glory* as *done because purposed* in God's counsels from the beginning. There is the same *anticipative glorifying* in the great passage in Rom. viii. 29, 30, οὐς προέγνω...τούτους καὶ ἐδόξασεν. Compare also Eph. i. 3, &c., ὁ εὐλογῆσας ἡμᾶς...ἐν τοῖς ἐπουρανίοις ἐν Χριστῷ, καθὼς ἐξελέξατο ἡμᾶς ἐν αὐτῷ πρὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου κ.τ.λ. 2 Thess. ii. 13.

πολλοὺς υἱοὺς] (1) Rom. viii. 29, εἰς τὸ εἶναι αὐτοῦ πρωτότοκον ἐν πολλοῖς ἀδελφοῖς. Rev. vii. 9, ἰδοὺ ὄχλος πολλὸς κ.τ.λ. (2) Rom. viii. 14, 19, τὴν ἀποκάλυψιν τῶν υἱῶν τοῦ Θεοῦ κ.τ.λ. 2 Cor. vi. 18. Gal. iii. 26. iv. 6, 7.

δόξαν] From the idea of the *forthshining of light*, as, for instance, the Shechinah in the tabernacle or temple (1 Kings viii. 11, ἐπλησε δόξα Κυρίου τὸν οἶκον), is derived the figurative sense of the *manifestation of excellence*; (1) whether of God Himself, His power, wisdom, love, &c. (John xi. 4, 40, ὑπὲρ τῆς δόξης τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα δοξασθῇ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ...ἐὰν πιστεύσης ὅψη τὴν δόξαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. Rom. vi. 4, ἠγέρθη Χριστὸς ἐκ νεκρῶν διὰ τῆς δόξης τοῦ Πατρὸς. &c. &c.); or (2) of His people in the world to come, when they shall be seen as His, perfected alike in character and in condition (Rom. viii. 18, 21,

εἰς τὴν ἐλευθερίαν τῆς δόξης τῶν τέκνων τοῦ Θεοῦ κ.τ.λ. ix. 23, ἂ προητοίμασεν εἰς δόξαν. 1 Cor. xv. 43, ἐγείρεται ἐν δόξῃ. 2 Cor. iv. 17, αἰώνιον βᾶρος δόξης. Eph. i. 18. Col. iii. 4, φανερωθήσεσθε ἐν δόξῃ. 2 Thess. ii. 14. 1 Pet. v. 1, 4, 10. &c. &c.).

ἀγαγόντα] See note on πολλοὺς υἱοὺς.

ἀρχηγόν] The meaning of ἀρχηγός varies (like that of ἀρχή) between the ideas of *beginning* and *rule*; of *principium* and *principatus*. Thus (1) the sense of *author, originator*, is clearly intended in such places as Mic. i. 13, ἀρχηγὸς ἀμαρτίας αὐτῆ ἐστὶ τῇ θυγατρὶ Σιών. 1 Macc. ix. 61, τῶν ἀρχηγῶν τῆς κακίας. And so in Heb. xii. 2, where it is expressly contrasted with *τελειωτής*. But (2) the idea of *leader, ruler, prince*, is more common. Exod. vi. 14, οὗτοι ἀρχηγοὶ οἴκων πατριῶν αὐτῶν. Num. xiv. 4, δώμεν ἀρχηγόν, καὶ ἀποστρέψωμεν εἰς Αἴγυπτον. xvi. 2, ἀρχηγοὶ συναγωγῆς...καὶ ἄνδρες ὀνομαστοί. Isai. iii. 6, 7, ἀρχηγὸς ἡμῶν γενού...οὐκ ἔσομαί σου ἀρχηγός. And so in Acts v. 31, τούτον ὁ Θεὸς ἀρχηγὸν καὶ σωτήρα ὑψωσεν κ.τ.λ. Here, and in Acts iii. 15 (τὸν δὲ ἀρχηγὸν τῆς ζωῆς ἀπεκτείνατε), the appended genitive causes some ambiguity. The *prince of life* seems more natural in the one place, and is favoured by the only other instance of its

11 αὐτῶν διὰ παθημάτων τελειῶσαι. ὁ τε γάρ

occurrence in that Book of Scripture (Acts v. 31). On the other hand, *the author of their salvation* seems slightly more appropriate here, and the only other use of the word in this Epistle (xii. 2, τὸν τῆς πίστεως ἀρχηγὸν καὶ τελειωτὴν) may be allowed to decide in favour of it.

σωτηρίας] See note on i. 14, σωτηρίαν.

παθημάτων] See note on verse 9, πάθημα.

τελειῶσαι] The verb τελειοῦν (occurring nine times in this Epistle, and fourteen times elsewhere in the New Testament) means *to make τέλειον, to complete, perfect, consummate, &c.* according to the nature of the thing or person spoken of. Thus (1) with an accusative of the *thing*: Luke ii. 43 (τὰς ἡμέρας). John iv. 34 (τὸ ἔργον). v. 36. xvii. 4. xix. 28 (ἡ γραφή). Acts xx. 24 (τὸν δρόμον μου καὶ τὴν διακονίαν). Heb. vii. 19. James ii. 22 (ἡ πίστις). 1 John ii. 5 (ἡ ἀγάπη). iv. 12, 17. And so 1 Kings vii. 22. 2 Chron. viii. 16 (τὸν οἶκον). Neh. vi. 3. &c. &c. (The peculiar expression of Exod. xxix. 9, &c. Lev. viii. 33, &c. Num. iii. 3, ἐτελείωσε τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῶν τοῦ ἱερατείου, forms a transition to the *personal* use of τελειοῦν in the sense of *consecrating*.) (2) With an

accusative of the *person*: (a) in the general sense of *moral or spiritual perfecting* (John xvii. 23. Phil. iii. 12. 1 John iv. 18); (b) in the more special sense of *absolving, or freeing from guilt* (Heb. ix. 9. x. 1, 14); (c) of *bringing into a state of entire blessedness* (Heb. xi. 40. xii. 23, δικαίων τετελειωμένων). In three remaining passages of this Epistle the word is applied to Christ Himself. In vii. 28 the general idea of *consummating* is defined by the context into that of *consecrating* (ἀνθρώπους καθίστησιν ἀρχιερεῖς...νιὸν εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα τετελειωμένον). Compare Lev. xxi. 10, καὶ τετελειωμένου τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῦ ἐνδύσασθαι τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ. Here, and in v. 9 (τελειωθείς), the idea is that of *perfectly qualifying for the office undertaken*.

11. ὁ τε γάρ] A reason for the ἔπρεπεν. There ought to be an identity of *experience* because there is an identity of *parentage*. *Christ and His people have a common Father. The Christ of prophecy is the brother, the fellow-worshipper, the fellow-believer, as well as the parent, of His people. This entire incorporation presupposes an incarnation; demands a fellowship of flesh and blood; a body in which He can suffer, a body in which He can die.*

ἀγιάζων καὶ οἱ ἀγιαζόμενοι ἐξ ἑνὸς πάντες·

ἀγιάζων...ἀγιαζόμενοι] From *ἅγιος*, *belonging to God* (the opposite of *κοινός*, *belonging to any one*) the verb derives the sense of *making to belong to God*, whether by *consecration*, which is the *act*, or by *sanctification*, which is the *process*. The latter gives reality to the former, by bringing the consecrated person into harmony of life and character with the consecration. Sometimes the one thought predominates, sometimes the other. (1) Thus, (i) where the subject is a *thing*, the idea of ἀγιάζειν is the act of consecrating. See Gen. ii. 3, *ἠελλόγησεν ὁ Θεὸς τὴν ἡμέραν τὴν ἐβδόμην, καὶ ἡγίασεν αὐτήν*. Exod. xix. 23, *ἀφορίσαι τὸ ὄρος, καὶ ἀγιάσαι αὐτό*. xl. 9, 10, *χρίσεις τὴν σκηνὴν...καὶ ἀγιάσεις αὐτήν...καὶ ἀγιάσεις τὸ θυσιαστηρίον κ.τ.λ.* Lev. xxv. 10, *ἀγιάσετε τὸ ἔτος κ.τ.λ.* xxvii. 14, 18, *ὡς ἂν ἀγιάση τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ...τὸν ἀγρὸν αὐτοῦ κ.τ.λ.* Jud. xvii. 3, *ἀγιασμῶ (A, ἀγιάζουσα B) ἡγίασα τὸ ἀργύριον τῷ Κυρίῳ*. 1 Kings ix. 3, *ἡγίασα (A, ἡγίακα B) τὸν οἶκον τούτων ὡν φοκοδόμησας*. Matt. xxiii. 17, 19, *ὁ ναὸς ὁ ἀγιάσας τὸν χρυσὸν...τὸ θυσιαστηρίον τὸ ἀγιάζον τὸ δῶρον*. 1 Tim. iv. 5, *ἀγιάζεται γὰρ διὰ λόγον Θεοῦ καὶ ἐντεύξεως*. And so (ii) with a *person*, where (a) *office* is in view (Exod. xxx. 30, *ἀγιάσεις αὐτοὺς ἱερατεύει μοι*. Jer. i. 5, *πρὸ τοῦ ἐξελεθῆν σε ἐκ μή-*

τρας ἡγιάκά σε, προφήτην εἰς ἔθνη τέθεικά σε), or (b) *religious privilege* (Ezek. xx. 12, *ἐγὼ Κύριος ὁ ἀγιάζων αὐτούς*. Heb. ix. 13, *ἀγιάζει πρὸς τὴν τῆς σαρκὸς καθαρότητα*), or (c) *derived sanctity* (1 Cor. vii. 14, *ἡγίασται γὰρ ὁ ἀνὴρ ὁ ἀπίστος ἐν τῇ γυναικί κ.τ.λ.*), or (d) *initiation into the Christian life* (as is the case wherever the *past* or *perfect* tenses of the verb are used with regard to the *living*; as 1 Cor. i. 2, *ἡγιασμένοι ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ*. vi. 11, *ἀλλὰ ἡγιάσθητε*. Heb. x. 10, 29, *ἡγιασμένοι ἐσμέν διὰ τῆς προσφορᾶς κ.τ.λ. τὸ αἷμα...ἐν ᾧ ἡγιάσθη*). To this head (that of *consecration*) belong the places where ἀγιάζειν is applied to *Christ Himself* (John x. 36, *ὃν ὁ Πατὴρ ἡγίασεν καὶ ἀπέστειλεν εἰς τὸν κόσμον*. xvii. 19, *ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν ἐγὼ ἀγιάζω ἐμαυτόν, I consecrate myself wholly to God by a self-devotion even unto death*. 1 Pet. iii. 15, *κύριον δὲ τὸν Χριστὸν ἀγιάσατε ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν*), or even to *God* (Matt. vi. 9, *ἀγιασθήτω τὸ ὄνομά σου, Thy Name, that which Thou art, be hallowed, or consecrated, in the thoughts, words, and acts of Thy creatures*. Isai. viii. 13, *τὸν Κύριον τῶν δυνάμεων αὐτὸν ἀγιάσατε, καὶ αὐτὸς ἔσται σου φόβος*). (2) On the other hand, *sanctification* is the prominent idea wherever (a) a *gradual process* is implied (as in Heb. x. 14,

δι' ἣν αἰτίαν οὐκ ἐπαισχύνεται ἀδελφούς αὐτοὺς
12 καλεῖν, λέγων, Ἀπαγγελῶ τὸ ὄνομά σου τοῖς

τοὺς ἀγιαζομένους) or (b) a *work still to be done* (as John xvii. 17, 19, ἀγιάσον αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ ... ἵνα ὧσιν καὶ αὐτοὶ ἡγιασμένοι κ.τ.λ. Eph. v. 26, ἵνα αὐτὴν ἀγιάσῃ κ.τ.λ. 1 Thess. v. 23, ἀγιάσαι ὑμᾶς ὁλοτελεῖς). *Here* the present tense (ἀγιάζων, ἀγιαζόμενοι) suggests the idea of *sanctifying*, though in fact the articles make the phrase equivalent to two nouns, *the Sanctifier and the sanctified*.

ἐξ ἐνός] *Out of (sprung from, originating in) one Person, even God.* (1) Matt. vii. 11, 21, ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς... τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. John xx. 17, ἀναβαίνω πρὸς τὸν πατέρα μου καὶ πατέρα ὑμῶν κ.τ.λ. (2) For ἐξ, compare John i. 13, οἱ οὐκ ἐξ αἱμάτων... ἀλλ' ἐκ Θεοῦ ἐγεννήθησαν. viii. 47, ὁ ὢν ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ τὰ ῥήματα τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀκούει. 1 Cor. i. 30, ἐξ αὐτοῦ δὲ ὑμεῖς ἐστὲ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. πάντες] *He and they.* The plural οἱ ἀγιαζόμενοι prevents the use of the dual *both*, which would otherwise be clearer.

δι' ἣν αἰτίαν] *Because He and they have one Father.* The phrase δι' ἣν αἰτίαν is only found in 2 Tim. i. 6, 12. Tit. i. 13. Its construction in Luke viii. 47 is different.

οὐκ ἐπαισχύνεται] *He is not ashamed,* counts it no disparagement of Himself. Compare xi.

16, διὸ οὐκ ἐπαισχύνεται αὐτοὺς ὁ Θεὸς Θεὸς ἐπικαλεῖσθαι αὐτῶν.

ἀδελφούς αὐτοὺς καλεῖν] Matt. xii. 50, αὐτὸς μου ἀδελφός. xxv. 40, ἐνὶ τούτων τῶν ἀδελφῶν μου. xxviii. 10, ἀπαγγεῖλατε τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς μου. Mark iii. 35. Luke viii. 21. John xx. 17, πορεύου πρὸς τοὺς ἀδελφούς μου. Rom. viii. 29, πρωτότοκον ἐν πολλοῖς ἀδελφοῖς.

12. λέγων, Ἀπαγγελῶ] Psalm xxii. 23, διηγήσομαι τὸ ὄνομά σου τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς μου κ.τ.λ. The Psalm, which opens with the *Eloi, Eloi*, and contains the *σωσάτω αὐτόν*, and the *ἔρυσαν χεῖράς μου καὶ πόδας μου*, and the *διεμερίσαντο τὰ ἱμάτιά μου*, may well be quoted with confidence as full of Christ. The depth of the humiliation expressed in it, the height of the exaltation, are alike οὐ κατ' ἀνθρώπον, and can only find their *fulfilment* in the God-Man. The clause quoted is from the triumphant reverse which begins with it, and which contains the words *τὸ σπέρμα μου δουλεύσει αὐτῷ* (verse 30). The statement is, that the suffering and now glorified Person, who is the speaker within the human speaker, will carry back the tidings of God's Name, of that which God is, to certain other persons whom He calls His brethren, and in the midst of a congregation of worshippers will sing God's praise.

ἀδελφοῖς μου, ἐν μέσῳ ἐκκλησίας ὑμνήσω

ἀπαγγελῶ] Of the various compounds of ἀγγέλλειν (*to carry a message of*), ἀναγγέλλειν (Mark, John, Acts, Rom., 2 Cor., 1 Pet., 1 John) and καταγγέλλειν (Acts, Rom., 1 Cor., Phil., Col.) are scarcely distinguishable in sense, while ἀπαγγέλλειν (Matt., Mark, Luke, John, Acts, 1 Cor., 1 Thess., 1 John) has the special idea of *bringing back*, and διαγγέλλειν (found only three times, Luke, Acts, Rom.) that of *spreading abroad*, and παραγγέλλειν (Matt., Mark, Luke, Acts, 1 Cor., 1 Thess., 2 Thess., 1 Tim.) that of *conveying along* (as a word of command passed down the ranks), the tidings or message. The form ἐπαγγέλλεσθαι (used in the middle voice only) has the two senses, both classical, of *professing*, and *promising*.

τὸ ὄνομά σου] *That which Thou art*. See note on i. 4, ὄνομα.

ἐν μέσῳ] Used by St Paul in 1 Thess. ii. 7 only. Frequent in St Luke's Gospel and Acts.

ἐν μέσῳ ἐκκλησίας] The second clause of the quotation introduces a new particular. *The glorified Saviour is not only the Church's brother, revealing to it the Father; He is also the Church's precursor, leading its worship. So entire is the unity between Christ and His people, as set forth in prophetic Scripture.*

ἐκκλησίας] From the original sense, of *a body called out* from a larger body (as, for example, an assembly of qualified citizens from amidst a promiscuous population of women and children, slaves and aliens), ἐκκλησία becomes the congregation of God's people, gathered out of the world by His summons, whether in *occasional* or *permanent* session. The former is its common use in the Septuagint. See Deut. xviii. 16, τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῆς ἐκκλησίας. 1 Kings viii. 14, καὶ πᾶσα ἐκκλησία Ἰσραὴλ εἰστήκει. 2 Chron. xx. 14, ἐγένετο ἐπ' αὐτὸν πνεῦμα Κυρίου ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ. xxx. 13, συνήχθησαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ πολὺς λαός... ἐκκλησία πολλὴ σφόδρα. Neh. v. 13, καὶ εἶπε πᾶσα ἡ ἐκκλησία, Ἀμήν. &c. &c. The latter is the *Christian* application of the word; whether to (1) the Church *universal*, as in Matt. xvi. 18, ἐπὶ ταύτῃ τῇ πέτρᾳ οἰκοδομήσω μου τὴν ἐκκλησίαν. Acts xx. 28, τὴν ἐκκλησίαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἣν περιποιήσατο διὰ τοῦ αἵματος τοῦ ἰδίου. 1 Cor. xii. 28, ἔθετο ὁ Θεὸς ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ πρῶτον ἀποστόλους κ.τ.λ. Eph. i. 22, κεφαλὴν ὑπὲρ πάντα τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ. iii. 10, 21, διὰ τῆς ἐκκλησίας... ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ. v. 23, &c., ἵνα παραστήσῃ αὐτὸς ἐαυτῷ ἕνδοξον τὴν ἐκκλησίαν κ.τ.λ. Col. i. 18, 24. &c. &c.; or (2) the Church *local*, as in Acts xiv. 23, 27, κατ' ἐκκλησίαν πρεσβυτέρους

13 σε· καὶ πάλιν, Ἐγὼ ἔσομαι πεποιθὼς ἐπ' αὐ-
τῷ. καὶ πάλιν, Ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ καὶ τὰ παιδία ἃ

... συναγαγόντες τὴν ἐκκλησίαν κ.τ.λ. Rom. xvi. 1, 4, 5, διάκονον τῆς ἐκκλησίας τῆς ἐν Κερχεαῖς... πᾶσαι αἱ ἐκκλησίαι τῶν ἔθνων... τὴν κατ' οἶκον αὐτῶν ἐκκλησίαν. 1 Cor. i. 2. vii. 17. xvi. 1, 19, ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τῆς Γαλατίας ... αἱ ἐκκλησίαι τῆς Ἀσίας. 2 Cor. viii. 1, ἐν ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τῆς Μακεδονίας. xi. 8, ἄλλας ἐκκλησίας ἐσύλησα. &c. &c.; or (3) the Church *in congregation*, as in Matt. xviii. 17, εἰπέ τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ. 1 Cor. xi. 18, συνερχομένων ὑμῶν ἐν ἐκκλησίᾳ. xiv. 4, 19, 28, ὁ δὲ προφητεύων ἐκκλησίαν οἰκοδομεῖ... σιγάτω ἐν ἐκκλησίᾳ... λαλεῖν ἐν ἐκκλησίᾳ... &c. &c.

ὑμνήσω σε] Acts xvi. 25, Παῦλος καὶ Σίλας προσευχόμενοι ὕμνου τὸν Θεόν. Compare 2 Chron. xxix. 30, ὑμνεῖν τὸν Κύριον ἐν λόγοις Δαυὶδ. Isai. xii. 4, ὑμνεῖτε Κύριον. Elsewhere with a dative: Isai. xlii. 10, ὑμνήσατε τῷ Κυρίῳ ὕμνον καινόν.

13. καὶ πάλιν, Ἐγὼ] A further proof from Scripture of the entire unity between Christ and His people. *The Messiah of prophecy is not only the brother, and the fellow-worshipper, of the Church: He is also its fellow-believer. He can say of Himself that He is one who puts His trust in God.* The quotation may be either from 2 Sam. xxii.

3 (ὁ Θεός μου φύλαξ ἔσται μου, πεποιθὼς ἔσομαι ἐπ' αὐτῷ), or Isai. viii. 17 (μενῶ τὸν Θεόν... καὶ πεποιθὼς ἔσομαι ἐπ' αὐτῷ· ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ κ.τ.λ.), or Isai. xii. 2 (ἰδοὺ, ὁ Θεός μου σωτήρ μου, πεποιθὼς ἔσομαι ἐπ' αὐτῷ, καὶ οὐ φοβηθήσομαι). The *first* of these is recommended by the occasion and by the writer: king David is reviewing the whole course of God's dealing with him, and in terms both of *grandeur* (such as ἐταράχθη καὶ ἐσεισθη ἡ γῆ, καὶ τὰ θεμέλια τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἐταράχθησαν κ.τ.λ. φυλάξεις με εἰς κεφαλὴν ἔθνων, λαὸς ὃν οὐκ ἔγνων ἐδοῦλευσάν μοι κ.τ.λ.), and of *self-assertion* (such as ἀποδώσει μοι Κύριος κατὰ τὴν δικαιοσύνην μου, καὶ κατὰ τὴν καθαριότητα τῶν χειρῶν μου ἐναντίον τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτοῦ κ.τ.λ.), which would involve an immense hyperbole as applied to the human author. The *second* (Isai. viii. 17) might seem to be recommended by its standing (in the original) immediately before the *next* quotation *here* (ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ κ.τ.λ.): but the separation of it from that by another καὶ πάλιν is rather against this reference. On the whole, it is best to regard it as coming from 2 Sam. xxii. 3.

καὶ πάλιν, Ἰδοὺ] *As the Messiah is the brother, and the fellow-worshipper, and the fellow-*

μοι ἔδωκεν ὁ Θεός. ἐπεὶ οὖν τὰ παῖδια 14
κεκοινώνηκεν αἵματος καὶ σαρκός, καὶ αὐτὸς πα-

believer, so He is also (in another Scripture phrase) the parent, of His people. In all possible aspects the unity between Him and the Church is the subject of Scripture prophecy. The quotation is from Isai. viii. 18. As David was a typical king, so Isaiah was a typical prophet, and the children spoken of (see Isai. vii. 3. viii. 3) were, even in their names, typical children. See the rest of the verse: καὶ ἔσται (τὰ παῖδια) εἰς σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ παρὰ Κυρίου Σαβαώθ κ.τ.λ. Thus the way was prepared for the transfer of the passage to Christ.

ἃ μοι ἔδωκεν] Gen. xvii. 16, δώσω σοι ἐξ αὐτῆς τέκνον. xlvi. 9, υἱοὶ μου εἰσιν, οὓς ἔδωκέ μοι ὁ Θεός.

14. ἐπεὶ οὖν] The figure has changed from brotherhood to sonship; but the inference is the same. Such union with the human implies incarnation. And the further thought follows, Incarnation is necessary to death, and death is necessary to redemption. The combination ἐπεὶ οὖν occurs only here and in iv. 6. Of the forms ἐπεὶ and ἐπειδή, the former occurs in each of the four Gospels, the latter in the first and third: the former twice as often as the latter in St Paul's Epistles: the former alone in

the Hebrews, the latter alone in the Acts.

τὰ παῖδια] Quoted from the last quotation. As an appellation of Christians, παῖδια is peculiar to St John (John xxi. 5. 1 John ii. 14, 18), as indeed τεκνία also, with the more than doubtful exception of Gal. iv. 19. But the *idea* is not far distant in the ὡς τὰ παῖδια and ἐν παιδίον τοιούτων of Matt. xviii. 3, 5, the τῶν τοιούτων of Matt. xix. 14, and the parallels in St Mark and St Luke.

κεκοινώνηκεν...μετέσχεν] *Are partakers...took part.* The one is the perfect, the other the aorist. (1) The proper sense of κοινώνειν is *to go shares with another* (τινὶ) *in something* (τινός). Sometimes the *dative* is omitted; as here, and in Prov. i. 11, ἐλθέ μεθ' ἡμῶν, κοινώνησον αἵματος. 2 Macc. xiv. 25, ἐκοινώνησε βίου. Sometimes the *genitive* is omitted; as Wisdom vi. 25, οὗτος οὐ κοινώνει (has no fellowship with) σοφία. Ecclus. xiii. 2, πλουσιωτέρω σου μὴ κοινώνει. 1 Tim. v. 22, μηδὲ κοινώνει ἀμαρτίας ἄλλοτρίαις. 1 Pet. iv. 13, κοινωθείτε τοῖς τοῦ Χριστοῦ παθήμασιν. 2 John 11, κοινώνει τοῖς ἔργοις αὐτοῦ τοῖς πονηροῖς. Lastly, the *going shares with* divides into the two senses, of *partaking in* (Rom. xv. 27, τοῖς πνευματικοῖς

ραπλησίως μετέσχευ τῶν αὐτῶν, ἵνα διὰ τοῦ

αὐτῶν ἐκοινώνησαν τὰ ἔθνη), and imparting to (Rom. xii. 13, ταῖς χρείαις τῶν ἁγίων κοινωνοῦντες. Gal. vi. 6, κοινωνεῖτω ὁ κατηχούμενος... τῷ κατηχοῦντι. Phil. iv. 15, οὐδεμία μοι ἐκκλησία ἐκοινώνησεν). (2) For μετέχειν (τινός) see v. 13. vii. 13, φυλῆς ἐτέρας μετέσχευεν. I Cor. ix. 12. x. 21. Absolutely (to be partaker), I Cor. ix. 10. x. 17, 30, ἐκ τοῦ ἐνός ἄρτου μετέχομεν... εἰ ἐγὼ χάριτι μετέχω).

αἵματος καὶ σαρκός] Matt. xvi. 17, σὰρξ καὶ αἷμα. I Cor. xv. 50, σὰρξ καὶ αἷμα. Gal. i. 16, σαρκὶ καὶ αἵματι. Eph. vi. 12, αἷμα καὶ σάρκα.

παραπλησίως] From the idea of close alongside comes that of in precisely like manner. The adverb occurs only here in Scripture. Phil. ii. 27, ἡσθένησεν παραπλήσιον θανάτῳ (he was sick nigh unto, close alongside of, death), explained in verse 30, μέχρι θανάτου ἤγγισεν.

τῶν αὐτῶν] That is, αἵματος καὶ σαρκός.

ἵνα διὰ τοῦ θανάτου] He must partake of flesh and blood, that He may be capable of dying. It is by dying that He can alone conquer death, first in its personal head, and then in its individual action. The sting of death is sin (I Cor. xv. 56). Sin is the tyranny of a usurper, who must be personally vanquished if his subjects are to be

freed. The whole work of Christ is a conflict with the devil (Luke xi. 21, 22). Every instance of successful ministry was an omen of final victory (Luke x. 18). But His death was the decisive battle (John xii. 31, 32). His death as our atonement, His resurrection to be our life, His ascension to be our Lord, defeated, despoiled, dethroned the devil, making death no longer the terror of those who believe, and securing for them the eventual reversal of death in the resurrection at the last day (John xvi. 11. Rom. v. 10. viii. 3, 11. Col. ii. 15. Rev. xii. 5, 7—11).

διὰ τοῦ θανάτου] Rom. v. 10, καταλλάγημεν τῷ Θεῷ διὰ τοῦ θανάτου τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ. Eph. i. 7, ἔχομεν τὴν ἀπολύτρωσιν διὰ τοῦ αἵματος αὐτοῦ. ii. 16, καὶ ἀποκατάλλαξή... τῷ Θεῷ διὰ τοῦ σταυροῦ. Col. i. 20, 22, εἰρηνοποιήσας διὰ τοῦ αἵματος τοῦ σταυροῦ αὐτοῦ... ἀποκατήλλαξεν ἐν τῷ σώματι τῆς σαρκός αὐτοῦ διὰ τοῦ θανάτου. Heb. ix. 12, 26, διὰ δὲ τοῦ ἰδίου αἵματος... διὰ τῆς θυσίας αὐτοῦ. x. 10, διὰ τῆς προσφορᾶς τοῦ σώματος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ xiii. 12.

καταργήσῃ] The word καταργεῖν (not found in the Septuagint except in four places in Ezra) occurs 27 times in the New Testament, of which 25 are in St Paul's Epistles, and is rendered in our Version by

θανάτου καταργήση τὸν τὸ κράτος ἔχοντα τοῦ

no less than 17 phrases; *to cumber, loose, deliver, abolish, destroy, do away, put away, put down, make void, make without effect, make of none effect, bring to nought*, besides five paraphrastic renderings of the *passive*. The original idea, *to render idle, inactive, inoperative*, is clearly seen in the passages in Ezra (iv. 21, 23. v. 5. vi. 8) where it is applied to the compulsory *making to cease* from the labour of building. In Luke xiii. 7 (ἵνα τί καὶ τὴν γῆν καταργεῖ;) the barren tree is said to *render inactive* the ground which it occupies. The same idea is prominent in Rom. iii. 3, 31, τὴν πίστιν τοῦ Θεοῦ καταργήσει... νόμον ὃν καταργοῦμεν κ.τ.λ. iv. 14, κενεῖσθαι ἢ πίστις καὶ κατήργηται ἡ ἐπαγγελία. Gal. iii. 17. In the remaining passages the *making inoperative* passes on into a stronger idea of *annulling* or *destroying*. Rom. vi. 6, ἵνα καταργηθῇ τὸ σῶμα τῆς ἀμαρτίας. 1 Cor. i. 28. ii. 6. vi. 13. xiii. 8, 10, 11. xv. 24, 26, ἔσχατος ἔχθρὸς καταργεῖται ὁ θάνατος. 2 Cor. iii. 7, 11, 13, 14. Gal. v. 11, ἄρα κατήργηται τὸ σκάνδαλον τοῦ σταυροῦ. Eph. ii. 15. 2 Thess. ii. 8. And so here. In three places (Rom. vii. 2, 6. Gal. v. 4) the *passive* of καταργεῖν is followed by ἀπό, in the sense of *abolished from, cut off from* (τοῦ νόμου, τοῦ Χριστοῦ).

V. H.

τὸν τὸ κράτος ἔχοντα τ. θ.] *The possessor of the power of death.* In what sense? Not that of the power *over* death. Not that in which Christ is said (Rev. i. 18) ἔχειν τὰς κλείς τοῦ θανάτου. The genitive expresses the power *belonging to* death; *death's power*. The devil *possesses* this (see note above, ἵνα διὰ τοῦ θανάτου) as being the personal spiritual head of the empire of sin, which gives death its *sting* (1 Cor. xv. 56), its real and reasonable terror for the mind and heart of the fallen.

κράτος] The rarest (in Scripture) of the various words for *power*. It stands by itself in Luke i. 51, ἐποίησεν κράτος ἐν βραχίονι αὐτοῦ. 1 Pet. v. 11 (revised text), αὐτῷ τὸ κράτος. Elsewhere it is found in combination; as (1) in the doxologies of 1 Tim. vi. 16, τιμὴ καὶ κράτος αἰώνιον. 1 Pet. iv. 11, ἡ δόξα καὶ τὸ κράτος. Jude 25, δόξα μεγαλωσύνη κράτος καὶ ἐξουσία. Rev. i. 6, ἡ δόξα καὶ τὸ κράτος. v. 13, ἡ εὐλογία καὶ ἡ τιμὴ καὶ ἡ δόξα καὶ τὸ κράτος κ.τ.λ.; (2) with a connected genitive, as in Eph. i. 19, κατὰ τὴν ἐνέργειαν τοῦ κράτους τῆς ἰσχύος αὐτοῦ. vi. 10, ἐν τῷ κράτει τῆς ἰσχύος αὐτοῦ. Col. i. 11, κατὰ τὸ κράτος τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ. It may be added that, δύναμις being the most *general* word for *power* (*potency*), ἰσχύς is speci-

E

15 θανάτου, τοῦτ' ἔστιν τὸν διάβολον, καὶ ἀπαλλάξει τούτους ὅσοι φόβῳ θανάτου διὰ παντός

ally *might* (*possession of power*), *κράτος strength* (*force of power*), *ἐξουσία authority* (*legality of power*), *ἐνέργεια operation* (*exercise of power*).

τοῦτ' ἔστω] vii. 5. ix. 11. x. 20. xi. 16. xiii. 15.

τὸν διάβολον] The word *διάβολος* (originally perhaps *διαβόλος, one who sets at variance*, but by usage a *slanderer*) is the Septuagint rendering of the Hebrew *Satan, an adversary* (1 Chron. xxi. 1. Job i. 6, 7, 9, 12. ii. 1—4, 6, 7. Zech. iii. 1, 2). The original form *Σατάν* is found in the Septuagint only in 1 Kings xi. 14, 23, where it is applied to Hadad and Rezon in the general sense of *adversary* (*ἀντικείμενος*, verse 25); and *ὁ Σατανᾶς* (*the devil*) in Ecclus. xxi. 27. In the New Testament *Σατανᾶς* and *διάβολος* occur with almost equal frequency; each writer, except St Mark, using *διάβολος*, and each writer, except St James, St Peter, and St Jude, using *Σατανᾶς*. St Paul uses *Σατανᾶς* ten times, and *διάβολος* (as a proper name) five times. In Rev. xii. 9 and xx. 2 the two words are combined: *ὁ καλούμενος διάβολος, καὶ ὁ Σατανᾶς... ὅς ἐστιν διάβολος καὶ ὁ Σατανᾶς*. The idea of *διάβολος* as the *traducer* seems to be modified in its use as a translation

of *Σατάν*. But that it is not obliterated appears, on the one side, in such passages as Gen. iii. 1—5; on the other, in Job i. 9. ii. 5. Rev. xii. 10.

15. ἀπαλλάξει] From *ἀλλάσσειν, to alter* (Acts vi. 14, *ἀλλάξει τὰ ἔθνη κ.τ.λ.* 1 Cor. xv. 51, 52. Gal. iv. 20, *καὶ ἀλλάξει τὴν φωνὴν μου. &c.* See note on Heb. i. 12, *ἀλλαγῆσονται*), various compounds are formed with prepositions; *μεταλλάσσειν, παραλλάσσειν, καταλλάσσειν, &c.* Of these, *ἀπαλλάσσειν* is properly *to change away*; and so (1) *to remove* (Jer. xxxii. 31, *ἀπαλλάξει αὐτὴν ἀπὸ προσώπου μου κ.τ.λ.*), and (2) *to deliver* (Luke xii. 58, *δὸς ἐργασίαν ἀπηλλάχθαι ἀπ' αὐτοῦ*). So here. *Might deliver from the life-long bondage of a fear of death, and from the reality of the apprehended consequences.*

τούτους ὅσοι] *These as many as. All those who.* There is no limitation intended. It is descriptive of mankind generally, prior to the redemption. The exact phrase is peculiar: it is more often *πάντες ὅσοι* (Acts v. 36, 37. &c.), or *ὅσοι...οἱτοί* (Rom. viii. 14. Gal. vi. 12. &c.).

φόβῳ θανάτου] Psalm lv. 4, 5, *δειλία θανάτου ἐπέπεσεν ἐπ' ἐμέ· φόβος καὶ τρόμος ἦλθεν ἐπ' ἐμέ.*

διὰ παντός τοῦ ζῆν] This

τοῦ ζῆν ἔνοχοι ἦσαν δουλείας. οὐ γὰρ δὴ- 16

lengthened form of διαπαντός does not seem to occur elsewhere in Scripture. Equivalent phrases are those of Josh. iv. 14, ὅσον χρόνον ἔζη. Jer. lii. 33, διαπαντός...πάσας τὰς ἡμέρας ἄς ἔζησεν. Rom. vii. 1 and 1 Cor. vii. 39, ἐφ' ὅσον χρόνον ζῆ.

ἔνοχοι ἦσαν δουλείας] See end of note on ἀπαλλάξῃ above. *The fear of death makes the life one long bondage. A man feels himself not his own. He is at the mercy of a coming event, certain in fact, uncertain in time, uncertain in its circumstances and preliminaries, which must stop all his activities, defeat all his plans, and usher him into an unknown future upon which the 'conscience of sins' (x. 2) casts a deep shadow.* The construction of ἔνοχος, holden in or under, is (1) with a dative of the penalty, crime, charge, court, or law, to which a person is liable; as Deut. xix. 10, αἵματι ἔνοχος. Josh. ii. 19, ἔνοχος ἐαντῶ (as his own accuser). Job xv. 5, ἔνοχος εἰ ῥήμασι στόματός σου (as thy crime). Matt. v. 21, 22, ἔνοχος ἔσται τῇ κρίσει κ.τ.λ.: (2) with a genitive in the same senses; as 2 Macc. xiii. 6, τὸν ἱεροσυλίας ἔνοχον ὄντα. Matt. xxvi. 66, ἔνοχος θανάτου ἐστί. Mark iii. 29, ἔνοχος ἐστὶν αἰωνίου ἁμαρτήματος. xiv. 64. 1 Cor. xi. 27, ἔνοχος ἔσται τοῦ σώματος κ.τ.λ. James ii. 10: (3) with εἰς, Matt.

v. 22, ἔνοχος εἰς τὴν γέενναν τοῦ πυρός (to the extent of): (4) absolute; as Exod. xxii. 3, ἔνοχος ἐστὶν, ἀνταποθανεῖται. xxxiv. 6. Lev. xx. 9. &c. Here ἔνοχοι δουλείας is the exact equivalent of Gal. v. 1, ζυγῷ δουλείας ἐνέχεσθε. The sense is, holden of, subject to, as a penal condition. It is the description of all mankind, as fallen, and not yet redeemed, or not yet conscious of redemption.

δουλείας] Is the δουλεία (1) a servitude to death, or (2) a slavish feeling towards God, or (3) a servile condition of mind and life generally? The first of these senses would be tautology, after φόβῳ θανάτου above. The second would find a parallel in Rom. viii. 15 and Gal. iv. 7. But in those places the contrast with υἰοθεσία and υἱός (severally) expressly defines the meaning. The more general idea of servitude seems the most suitable here.

16. οὐ γάρ] *This participation of flesh and blood was rendered necessary by the very object of His intervention. Not Angels, but men, are those whom He comes to save.*

δῆπου] *Surely. Of course. I may assume.* Used here only in Scripture.

ἐπιλαμβάνεται] *Lays hold upon.* Sometimes ἐπιλαμβάνεσθαι is used literally, to lay hold

που ἀγγέλων ἐπιλαμβάνεται, ἀλλὰ σπέρματος
17 Ἀβραάμ ἐπιλαμβάνεται. ὅθεν ὠφείλεν κατὰ

of; as Jud. xvi. 3, καὶ ἐπελάβετο τῶν θυρῶν τῆς πύλης τῆς πόλεως. Acts xxiii. 19, ἐπιλαβόμενος δὲ τῆς χειρὸς αὐτοῦ ὁ χιλιάρχος... ἐπυνθάνετο κ.τ.λ. Or in a mental or spiritual sense, *to apply oneself to, to grasp*; as Prov. iv. 13, ἐπιλαβοῦ ἐμῆς παιδείας, μὴ ἀφήσῃς. 1 Tim. vi. 12, 19, ἐπιλαβοῦ τῆς αἰωνίου ζωῆς... ἵνα ἐπιλάβωνται τῆς ὄντως ζωῆς. Sometimes the context gives a clear intimation of a *purpose*, whether (1) *unfriendly*, as Isai. v. 29, καὶ ἐπιλήσεται καὶ βοήσεται (A, βοήσει B) ὡς θηρίον. Luke xx. 20, 26, ἵνα ἐπιλάβωνται αὐτοῦ λόγον... οὐκ ἴσχυσαν ἐπιλαβέσθαι τοῦ ῥήματος. Acts xvi. 19. xvii. 19. xviii. 17. xxi. 30, καὶ ἐπιλαβόμενοι τοῦ Παύλου εἶλκον αὐτὸν ἔξω τοῦ ἱεροῦ κ.τ.λ.; or (2) *gracious*, for helping, healing, leading, or saving; as Jer. xxxi. 32, ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ἐπιλαβομένου μου τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῶν, ἐξαγαγεῖν αὐτοὺς ἐκ γῆς Αἰγύπτου. Matt. xiv. 31. Mark viii. 23. Luke ix. 47. xiv. 4, καὶ ἐπιλαβόμενος ἰάσατο αὐτόν. Acts ix. 27, ἐπιλαβόμενος αὐτὸν ἤγαγεν πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστόλους. This last is the sense here given to it by the context: *He comes to the help, not of Angels, but of men.* Of the 19 times of its occurrence in the New Testament 12 are in St Luke's writings.

σπέρματος Ἀβραάμ] The ob-

ject of Christ's interposition is here described as *Abraham's seed*, in the sense of that expression in Gal. iii. 29, εἰ δὲ ὑμεῖς Χριστοῦ, ἀρα τοῦ Ἀβραάμ σπέρμα ἐστέ, not in that of John viii. 33, &c. In other words, Christ is said to come to the rescue of such as believe. Elsewhere the redemption is spoken of as world-wide. John iii. 17, ἵνα σωθῇ ὁ κόσμος δι' αὐτοῦ. The contrast between the two modes of expression is seen in a comparison of Matt. xx. 28 (λύτρον ἀντὶ πολλῶν) with 1 Tim. ii. 6 (ἀντίλυτρον ὑπὲρ πάντων). The one speaks of the result, the other of the scope. The virtue of the Atonement is infinite, but its efficacy is in those that accept it. These last are described as Abraham's true offspring, like him in his faith. It is to the help of *these*, how many soever they be, in all lands and in all ages, that Christ comes, and in order to help He must take upon Him their human nature.

17. ὅθεν] *Whence. As the consequence of which fact*—namely, that He comes to the help of human beings. This use of ὅθεν is confined to the Epistle to the Hebrews (iii. 1. vii. 25. viii. 3. ix. 18) with the exception of Matt. xiv. 7.

πάντα τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς ὁμοιωθῆναι, ἵνα ἐλεήμων γένηται καὶ πιστὸς ἀρχιερεὺς τὰ πρὸς τὸν Θεόν,

Acts xxvi. 19, ὅθεν, βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα, οὐκ ἐγενόμην ἀπειθῆς τῇ οὐρανῷ ὀπτασίᾳ. 1 John ii. 18.

ῶφειλεν] *He incurred the obligation. The relation which He had assumed required it of Him in consistency. See Luke xvii. 10, ὃ ῶφείλομεν (by reason of our relation as δοῦλοι) ποιῆσαι πεποιήκαμεν. John xiii. 14, εἰ οὖν ἐγὼ ἔνυψα ὑμῶν τοὺς πόδας, ὃ κύριος καὶ ὃ διδάσκαλος, καὶ ὑμεῖς ὀφείλετε (by reason of your relation to me) ἀλλήλων νίπτειν τοὺς πόδας. Rom. xv. 27. 2 Cor. xii. 14. Eph. v. 28. 1 John ii. 6. iii. 16. iv. 11.*

κατὰ πάντα] *It is not enough that He should become incarnate. He must also be assimilated to us in all the circumstances, liabilities, trials, temptations, sufferings even unto death, of us whom He came to save.*

τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς] See verse 11, and note on ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦς καλεῖν.

ὁμοιωθῆναι] Acts xiv. 11, οἱ Θεοὶ ὁμοιωθέντες ἀνθρώποις κατέβησαν πρὸς ἡμᾶς.

ἵνα... γένηται] *To qualify Him for entering upon the office of, &c.*

ἐλεήμων] Only here, and in Matt. v. 7, μακάριοι οἱ ἐλεήμονες. In the Septuagint it occurs frequently; (1) alone, as in Exod. xxii. 27, ἐλεήμων γὰρ εἰμι. Jer. iii. 12, ὅτι ἐλεήμων ἐγὼ εἰμι, λέγει

Κύριος κ.τ.λ., or (2) in combination with other attributes, as in Exod. xxxiv. 6, οἰκτίρων καὶ ἐλεήμων, μακρόθυμος καὶ πολυέλεος καὶ ἀληθινός. Neh. ix. 17. Psalm lxxxvi. 15. ciii. 8. cxlv. 8. Joel ii. 13. Jonah iv. 3. &c. &c. In the New Testament οἰκτίρων also occurs but twice (Luke vi. 36. James v. 11). The difference between the two is that between *piety* (οἶκτος) and *mercy* (ἐλεος); the one, simple compassion; the other, kindness to the undeserving.

πιστός] 1 John i. 9, πιστός ἐστίν καὶ δίκαιος ἵνα ἀφή ἡμῖν τὰς ἀμαρτίας. *Trustworthy; one who can be relied upon to fulfil His engagements. See iii. 2, 5. x. 23. xi. 11. Deut. vii. 9, ὁ Θεὸς ὁ πιστός, ὁ φυλάσσει τὴν διαθήκην καὶ τὸ ἔλεος τοῖς ἀγαπῶσιν αὐτόν (B omits 1st ὁ, 3rd ὁ, τὴν, τό). xxxii. 4, Θεὸς πιστός, καὶ οὐκ ἐστὶν ἀδικία· δίκαιος καὶ ὁσιος Κύριος. 1 Sam. ii. 35, καὶ ἀναστήσω ἐμαυτῷ ἱερέα πιστόν. iii. 20, ὅτι πιστός Σαμουὴλ εἰς προφήτην τῷ Κυρίῳ. Psalm lxxxix. 37, καὶ ὁ μάρτυς ἐν οὐρανῷ πιστός. Isai. xlix. 7, ὅτι πιστός ἐστὶν ὁ ἅγιος Ἰσραὴλ. &c. &c.*

ἀρχιερεὺς] The word occurs here for the first time in the Epistle, and for the first time in Scripture in application to Christ. It is characteristic of

18 εἰς τὸ ἰλάσκεσθαι τὰς ἀμαρτίας τοῦ λαοῦ. ἐν

the Epistle to give in this manner an *intimation* of what is to be afterwards a leading topic. It is a shadow cast before from the great section of chapters v.—x. Yet it is no sudden or premature obtrusion of the topic. It is prepared for by i. 3, καθαρισμὸν τῶν ἀμαρτιῶν ποιησάμενος, by ii. 9, ὅπως χ. Θε. ὑπὲρ παντός γεύσῃται θανάτου, and by ii. 11, ὁ τε γὰρ ἀγιάζων καὶ οἱ ἀγιαζόμενοι.

τὰ πρὸς τὸν Θεόν] *As to those things which are towards God. In reference to all man's relations with God.* For τὰ πρὸς, compare Luke xix. 42, εἰ ἔγνωσ... τὰ πρὸς εἰρήνην. Acts xxviii. 10, τὰ πρὸς τὰς χρείας. 2 Pet. i. 3, τὰ πρὸς ζωὴν καὶ εὐσέβειαν. For the whole phrase, v. i. Rom. xv. 17, καύχησιν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τὰ πρὸς τὸν Θεόν.

εἰς τὸ ἰλάσκεσθαι] The tense shows that it is not the one sacrifice of propitiation which is spoken of, but the exercise of the perpetual priesthood. *To the end that He may continually secure the forgiveness of the continually recurring sins of the people.* The verb ἰλάσκεσθαι occurs (in the New Testament) only here and in Luke xviii. 13, ὁ Θεός, ἰλάσθητί μοι τῷ ἀμαρτωλῷ. In the Septuagint, it is always used (as in this latter passage) in a middle sense, though often in a passive form, *to become*

propitious (ἰλαος, ἰλεως), *favourable* or *gracious* (compare Exod. xxxii. 12, ἰλεως γενοῦ ἐπὶ τῇ κακίᾳ τοῦ λαοῦ σου. Jer. xxxi. 34, ἰλεως ἴσομαι ταῖς ἀδικίαις αὐτῶν. Matt. xvi. 22, ἰλεως σοι, Κύριε), (1) with περί, as Exod. xxxii. 14, ἰλάσθη Κύριος περὶ τῆς κακίας ἧς εἶπε ποιῆσαι τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ κ.τ.λ.; or (2) with a *dative*, (a) of the *person*, as 2 Kings v. 18, ἰλάσεται Κύριος τῷ δούλῳ σου... ἰλασθήσεται δὲ Κύριος τῷ δούλῳ σου κ.τ.λ.; (b) of the *thing*, as Psalm xxv. 11, ἰλάσθη τῇ ἀμαρτίᾳ μου. lxxix. 9, ἰλάσθητι ταῖς ἀμαρτίαις ἡμῶν κ.τ.λ.; or (3) *absolutely*, as Lam. iii. 42, ἡμαρτήσαμεν, ἠσεβήσαμεν, καὶ οὐχ ἰλάσθης. Dan. ix. 19, ἀκουσον, Κύριε, ἰλάσθητι, Κύριε, πρόσχες, Κύριε κ.τ.λ. The peculiarity of the text is the *accusative*, not (as in classical usage) of the Deity to be propitiated, but of the sin to be expiated. The scriptural usage avoids the expression, *rendering* God gracious to the sinner (though there is a sense in which this might be made consistent with true doctrine), as tending to obscure the divine love which originates redemption. John iii. 16, οὕτως γὰρ ἠγάπησεν ὁ Θεὸς τὸν κόσμον ὥστε τὸν υἱὸν τὸν μονογενῆ ἔδωκεν κ.τ.λ. Thus, although the literal rendering of ἰλάσκεσθαι τὰς ἀμαρτίας might seem to be, *to render God gracious as to our sins*, this

ὧ γὰρ πέπονθεν αὐτὸς πειρασθεῖς, δύναται τοῖς πειραζομένοις βοηθῆσαι.

would be an unscriptural phrase. The real thought is, *to secure the forgiveness of sins, from day to day and from hour to hour, by His presence with God as the Propitiation first and then the Intercessor.* 1 John ii. 1, καὶ εἰάν τις ἁμαρτήν, παράκλητον ἔχομεν πρὸς τὸν Πατέρα Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν δίκαιον, καὶ αὐτὸς ἱλασμός ἐστιν περὶ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν κ.τ.λ.

τοῦ λαοῦ] The expression suits the thought of the ἀρχιερέως. Lev. xvi. 24, καὶ ἐξιλάσεται...περὶ τοῦ λαοῦ, ὡς περὶ τῶν ἱερέων. To the Hebrew readers it would express that transference of the term *people of God* from the natural to the spiritual Israel which is so often marked in the New Testament. See iv. 9, τῷ λαῷ τοῦ Θεοῦ. viii. 10. xiii. 12, διὸ καὶ Ἰησοῦς, ἵνα ἀγάσῃ διὰ τοῦ ἰδίου αἵματος τὸν λαόν κ.τ.λ. Also Matt. i. 21, αὐτὸς γὰρ σώσει τὸν λαόν αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν. Acts xv. 14, λαβεῖν ἐξ ἔθνῶν λαὸν τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ. Tit. ii. 14, ἵνα λυτρώσῃται ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ πάσης ἀνομίας καὶ καθάρσῃ ἑαυτῷ λαὸν περιούσιον. 1 Pet. ii. 9, ὑμεῖς δὲ...λαὸς εἰς περιποίησιν. Compare Gal. vi. 16, καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν Ἰσραὴλ τοῦ Θεοῦ. Phil. iii. 3, ἡμεῖς γὰρ ἐσμὲν ἡ περιτομή κ.τ.λ.

18. ἐν ᾧ γάρ] A reason for the κατὰ πάντα, and for the ἐλεήμων, of verse 17. *For in*

that He Himself has suffered by having been subjected to all manner of bodily, mental, and spiritual trial, He is able, &c. The alternative construction, πειρασθεῖς ἐν ᾧ πέπονθεν, *having been tempted (or tried) in that which He has suffered,* is excluded by the tense of πέπονθεν, which would have been (in that case) ἔπαθεν, as in verse 8. In fact πεπειρασμένος ἐν ᾧ ἔπαθεν would have been the more natural phrase for that construction.

ἐν ᾧ] *In that.* The phrase is contracted from ἐν τούτῳ (or ἐκείνῳ) ὃ, *in this (or in that) as to which.* Compare ἐφ' ᾧ, Rom. v. 12. 2 Cor. v. 4. The ἐν says that His ability to help is *contained (or involved)* in the fact that He has Himself suffered.

πέπονθεν] For πάσχειν without an accusative, compare 1 Cor. xii. 26, εἶτε πάσχει ἐν μέλος. Phil. i. 29, ὑμῖν ἐχαρίσθη...τὸ ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ πάσχειν. 2 Thess. i. 5, ὑπὲρ ἧς καὶ πάσχετε. 1 Pet. ii. 19, 20, 23, πάσχων ἀδίκως...πάσχοντες ὑπομένετε...πάσχων οὐκ ἠπειλεῖ. iii. 14, 17. iv. 15, 19.

πειρασθεῖς] The two senses, *tried and tempted,* are scarcely separable here. Both spring out of the idea of *piercing* (πεῖρειν) for discovery of the contents of a thing, and so for ascertainment of character; and

III. 1 Ὅθεν, ἀδελφοὶ ἄγιοι, κλήσεως ἐπουρανίου μέτ-

the difference between the two is made by the context. The *agent* and *object* distinguish them. God tries, the devil tempts. To tempt is malevolent, to try is for discipline. Compare James i. 2 and 13: in the former verse the thought of trial, in the latter that of temptation predominates. To rejoice in *temptations* is impossible: to say that *trial* cannot be from God is untrue. Our Lord was both tried and tempted, and so is it with His people.

δύναται] Compare iv. 15, *δυνάμενον συμπαθῆσαι ταῖς ἀσθενείαις ἡμῶν*. v. 2, *μετριοπαθεῖν δυνάμενος τοῖς ἀνομοῦσιν καὶ πλανωμένοις*. The ability spoken of belongs to Him as God, and waited not for any experience to acquire it for Him. But its exercise requires that its possession should be known and felt by those whom it is to aid; and this assurance can only be inspired in them by His having actually suffered like them and with them.

τοῖς περαζομένοις] *Those who are undergoing trial*. It is a description of life. Each day of life is an exploration of character. God tries, and the devil tempts. (1) Circumstances of difficulty, thwartings of the will, dispensations of sorrow, severely try the patience and faith of the man. (2) Good and evil are presented to him, and the choice

lies between them. Nor is that choice unbiassed. A fallen nature, and a busy tempter, combine to influence it in favour of evil.

βοηθῆσαι] Illustrations of the versatility of this helping abound in Scripture. Matt. xv. 25, 28, *ἐλθοῦσα προσεκύνη αὐτῷ λέγουσα, Κύριε, βοήθει μοι...καὶ ἰάθη ἡ θυγατὴρ αὐτῆς*. Mark ix. 22, 24, *εἰ τι δύνη, βοήθησον ἡμῖν σπλαγχνισθεὶς ἐφ' ἡμᾶς...βοήθει μου τῇ ἀπιστίᾳ κ.τ.λ.*

III. 1. Ὅθεν] *As an inference from all which*. Such being the incomparable greatness of Christ, (1) as the eternal Son, (2) as the glorified Man; in both aspects high above the highest of angelic beings. Thus the preceding argument is summed up, and made the starting-point of a new departure. The exaltation of Christ above Moses the mediator of the Law Dispensation is the next topic, and it occupies chapters iii. and iv. For ὅθεν, see note on ii. 17, ὅθεν.

ἀδελφοὶ ἄγιοι] The combination is peculiar to this place. St Paul usually employs ἀδελφοὶ alone; not infrequently with μου added. St Peter, St John, and St Jude prefer ἀγαπητοί. St James commonly uses ἀδελφοὶ or ἀδελφοί μου, sometimes combining the latter with ἀγαπητοί.

ἄγιοι] The idea of conse-

οχοι, κατανοήσατε τὸν ἀπόστολον καὶ ἀρχιερέα

cratation predominates over that of *sanctification* (as commonly understood) in the use of this word. The thought is of *the setting apart by God for God*, in contrast with that of the unclaimed or secularized being. Compare Lev. xx. 26, καὶ ἔσεσθέ μοι ἅγιοι, ὅτι ἐγὼ ἅγιός εἰμι Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ὑμῶν, ὁ ἀφορίσας ὑμᾶς ἀπὸ πάντων τῶν ἔθνῶν εἶναι μοι. Thus 1 Pet. ii. 9, in two parallel clauses, ἔθνος ἅγιον, λαὸς εἰς περιποίησιν, a *holy race, a people unto acquisition* (that is, *whom God has willed to make His own*).

κλήσεως ἐπουρανίου] Compare Phil. iii. 14, τῆς ἄνω κλήσεως τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. The call is *from heaven* (1 Pet. i. 12, τῶν εὐαγγελισαμένων ὑμᾶς πνεύματι ἁγίῳ ἀποσταλέντι ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ) and *to heaven* (1 Thess. ii. 12, τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ καλοῦντος ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν ἑαυτοῦ βασιλείαν καὶ δόξαν), but it is also, and principally, *above, or heavenly*, because God is (always in Scripture) the Caller. See Rom. viii. 30, οὓς δὲ προώρισεν, τούτους καὶ ἔκάλεσεν. 1 Cor. i. 9, πιστὸς ὁ Θεὸς δι' οὗ ἐκλήθητε εἰς κοινωνίαν τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ. vii. 17, ἕκαστον ὡς κέκληκεν ὁ Θεός. Gal. i. 15. 1 Thess. iv. 7. The figure has many illustrations in Scripture. But the predominant idea is that of an *invitation* (Matt. xxii. 3, &c.

Luke xiv. 7, &c.). In its applied sense, it was once a literal call to the discipleship and companionship of Christ (Matt. iv. 21). It is now the announcement of the Gospel, by whatever means made audible to the particular person. For κλήσις, compare Rom. xi. 29, τὰ χαρίσματα καὶ ἡ κλήσις τοῦ Θεοῦ. 1 Cor. i. 26. Eph. i. 18. iv. 1, 4. 2 Thess. i. 11. 2 Tim. i. 9, καὶ καλέσαντος κλήσει ἁγία. 2 Pet. i. 10, βεβαίαν ὑμῶν τὴν κλήσιν καὶ ἐκλογὴν ποιείσθαι. The word is used (as here) nine times by St Paul, and once by St Peter.

ἐπουρανίου] In one passage, Eph. i. 10, the revised text gives the combination τὰ ἐπὶ (for ἐν) τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. Hence the adjective ἐπουράνιος, xi. 16. xii. 22. 1 Cor. xv. 40, καὶ σώματα ἐπουράνια καὶ σώματα ἐπίγεια. John iii. 12, τὰ ἐπίγεια...τὰ ἐπουράνια. Phil. ii. 10, ἐπουρανίων καὶ ἐπιγείων καὶ καταχθονίων. 2 Tim. iv. 18, εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν αὐτοῦ τὴν ἐπουράνιον. Often we find τὰ ἐπουράνια, *the heavenlies* (in a predominantly local sense), as in viii. 5. ix. 23 (where τὰ ἐπουράνια is the equivalent of τῶν ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς above). Eph. i. 3, 20. ii. 6. iii. 10. vi. 12. Sometimes as a title of God, as in Psalm lxxviii. 14, ἐν τῷ διαστέλλειν τὸν ἐπουράνιον βασιλεῖς ἐπ' αὐτῆς (compare 2 Macc. iii. 39, ὁ τὴν κατοικίαν

2 τῆς ὁμολογίας ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν, πιστὸν ὄντα τῷ

ἐπουράνιον ἔχων), or of Christ, 1 Cor. xv. 48, 49, οὗτος ὁ ἐπουράνιος...τὴν εἰκόνα τοῦ ἐπουρανίου.

μέτοχοι] See note on i. 9, τοὺς μετόχους σου.

κατανοήσατε] *Set your minds upon. Fasten your attention upon.* Thus x. 24, κατανοῶμεν ἀλλήλους κ.τ.λ. Gen. xlii. 9. Exod. ii. 11, κατανοήσας δὲ τὸν πόνον αὐτῶν ὁρᾷ ἄνθρωπον κ.τ.λ. Psalm xxxvii. 32, κατανοεῖ ὁ ἁμαρτωλὸς τὸν δίκαιον. cxix. 18, ἀποκάλυψον τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς μου, καὶ κατανοήσω τὰ θαυμάσιά σου (B omits σου) ἐκ τοῦ νόμου σου. Matt. vii. 3. Luke vi. 41. xii. 24, 27, κατανοήσατε τοὺς κόρακας...κατανοήσατε τὰ κρίνα. xh. 23. Acts vii. 31, 32. xi. 6, εἰς ἣν ἀπεισας κατενόουν καὶ εἶδον κ.τ.λ. xxvii. 39. Rom. iv. 19. James i. 23, 24, ἔοικεν ἀνδρὶ κατανοοῦντι τὸ πρόσωπον τῆς γενέσεως αὐτοῦ ἐν ἐσόπτρῳ, κατενόησεν γὰρ ἑαυτὸν κ.τ.λ. It is noticeable that, of the fourteen places of its occurrence in the New Testament, eight are in St Luke's writings.

τὸν ἀπόστολον] The two titles here given to our Lord, ἀπόστολος and ἀρχιερεύς, may be said to contain in them two whole sections of the Epistle, the comparison with Moses, and the comparison with Aaron. The latter is postponed till chapter v. The former is at once entered upon. The word ἀπόστολος is not elsewhere ap-

plied either to Moses or to our Lord. In the Old Testament it occurs but once (1 Kings xiv. 6, ἐγὼ εἰμι ἀπόστολος πρὸς σε σκληρός). But the verb ἀποστελλεῖν is frequently thus applied. See (1) Exod. iii. 10, 13, 14, 15, καὶ νῦν δεῦρο, ἀποστείλω σε πρὸς Φαραῶ...ὁ ὢν ἀπέσταλκέ με πρὸς ὑμᾶς κ.τ.λ. v. 22, ἵνατί ἀπέσταλκάς με; Num. xvi. 28. Deut. xxxiv. 11. Josh. xxiv. 5. 1 Sam. xii. 8, ἀπέστειλε Κύριος τὸν Μωυσῆν καὶ τὸν Ἀαρών. &c. &c. (2) Matt. xxi. 37, ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὸν υἱόν. Mark ix. 37, οὐκ ἐμὲ δέχεται ἀλλὰ τὸν ἀποστείλαντά με. John iii. 17, 34. v. 36, 38. xvii. 3, 8, 18, 21, 23, 25. 1 John iv. 9, 10, 14, τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ τὸν μονογενῆ ἀπέσταλκεν ὁ Θεὸς εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἵνα ζήσωμεν δι' αὐτοῦ...ἴλασμον περὶ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν...σωτήρα τοῦ κόσμου. &c. &c.

ἀρχιερέα] See note on ii. 17, ἀρχιερεύς.

τῆς ὁμολογίας ἡμῶν] This genitive depends upon *βοῆ* the accusatives, ἀπόστολον and ἀρχιερέα. *The Apostle and High Priest belonging to* (that is, *who is the subject of*.) *our ὁμολογία.*

ὁμολογίας] From ὁμολόγος, *of one speech with* (τινί), *holding the same language with* (ὁμολόγος εἰμί τινι περὶ τίνος), comes ὁμολογεῖν (τινί τι or κατὰ τι), *to consent to another's statement*;

ποίησαντι αὐτὸν ὡς καὶ Μωυσῆς ἐν ὄλω τῷ οἴκῳ αὐτοῦ. πλείονος γὰρ οὗτος δόξης παρὰ Μωυσῆν 3

iii. 2. Or omit ὄλω.

and so, *to acknowledge*, in all senses, whether a *thing* (as 1 John i. 9, ἐὰν ὁμολογῶμεν τὰς ἁμαρτίας ἡμῶν. iv. 15, ὅς ἐὰν ὁμολογήσῃ ὅτι κ.τ.λ.), or a *person* (as 1 John ii. 23, ὁ ὁμολογῶν τὸν υἱόν). Sometimes, *to make open acknowledgment to* (Heb. xiii. 15) or *on the subject of* (ἐν, Matt. x. 32) a *person*. And thus ἡ ὁμολογία (without any defining genitive) is *the acknowledgment*, or *open confession*, of the faith, or of the Object of faith, by the Church or the Christian; as here, and iv. 14. x. 23. 2 Cor. ix. 13, τῇ ὑποταγῇ τῆς ὁμολογίας ὑμῶν (*the obedience of your confession*, that is, *the obedience shown by you to the faith which you profess*). 1 Tim. vi. 12, ὠμολόγησας τὴν καλὴν ὁμολογίαν. In 1 Tim. vi. 13 it is applied to the avowal made by Christ Himself before Pilate of His own Person and Mission.

2. πιστὸν ὄντα] *As being faithful*. Fix your thoughts upon Him in this particular aspect, namely, His faithfulness. It is thus that the new topic (the comparison of Christ with Moses) is introduced, in that incidental manner which is characteristic of the Epistle. See i. 4. v. 6.

τῷ ποιήσαντι] For this use of ποιεῖν, *to make or create an*

official person, compare 1 Sam. xii. 6, μάρτυς Κύριος ὁ ποιήσας τὸν Μωυσῆν καὶ τὸν Ἀαρών. The choice of the word here, in instituting a comparison between Christ and Moses, may have been suggested by its occurrence in connexion with Moses in this very verse of the Septuagint. See also Mark iii. 14, καὶ ἐποίησεν δώδεκα, οὓς καὶ ἀποστόλους ὠνόμασεν. Acts ii. 36, καὶ Κύριον αὐτὸν καὶ Χριστὸν ἐποίησεν ὁ Θεός, τοῦτον τὸν Ἰησοῦν κ.τ.λ.

ὡς καὶ Μωυσῆς] The reference is to Num. xii. 7, οὐχ οὕτως ὁ θεράπων μου Μωυσῆς, ἐν ὄλω τῷ οἴκῳ μου πιστός ἐστι.

οἴκῳ] The two senses of οἶκος, *house* and *household*, run into one another in many passages, nor does κατασκευάζειν (below) *absolutely* fix the sense here, though it best suits the former. The two metaphors, *building* and *family*, are applied to the Church in various places: the former, for example, in 1 Cor. iii. 9. Eph. ii. 21. 2 Tim. ii. 20; the latter in 1 Tim. iii. 15.

αὐτοῦ] *God's*: see the quotation from Num. xii. 7, τῷ οἴκῳ μου.

3. πλείονος γὰρ] *I say, κατανόησατε— for, &c. There is cause for this exhortation to fasten your thoughts upon the ἀπόστολος of our ὁμολογία, for,*

ἡξίωται καθ' ὅσον πλείονα τιμὴν ἔχει τοῦ οἴκου
4 ὁ κατασκευάσας αὐτόν. πᾶς γὰρ οἶκος κατα-
σκευάζεται ὑπό τινος, ὁ δὲ πάντα κατασκευάσας

if they escaped not who made light of the divine mission of Moses, how shall we escape if we neglect the mission of One who is greater than he? Compare ii. 2, 3. x. 28, 29.

οὗτος] See viii. 3, ἔχειν τι καὶ τοῦτον κ.τ.λ. x. 12, οὗτος δὲ κ.τ.λ. ἡξίωται] The perfect expresses the *permanence* of the estimate. *He was, and is, counted worthy, &c.* For ἀξιούν, compare x. 29, χεῖρονος ἀξιοθήσεται τιμωρίας. 2 Thess. i. 11, ἵνα ὑμᾶς ἀξιώσῃ τῆς κλήσεως ὁ Θεὸς ἡμῶν. 1 Tim. v. 17, διπλῆς τιμῆς ἀξιούσθωσαν. Elsewhere with accusative and infinitive, as Luke vii. 7, οὐδὲ ἐμάντον ἡξίωσα πρὸς σε ἐλθεῖν. (And so καταξιούν, in both constructions: as (1) 2 Thess. i. 5. (2) Luke xx. 35. Acts v. 41.) Or with infinitive alone (*to count a thing worthy, to think fit*), as Acts xv. 38, Παῦλος δὲ ἡξίου...μη συμπαλαμβάνειν τοῦτον. xxviii. 22, ἀξιούμεν δὲ παρὰ σοῦ ἀκοῦσαι ἃ φρονεῖς.

καθ' ὅσον] *Moses, though officially charged with an ἐπισκοπή in the house, is personally a part of the house, and, as such, is essentially the inferior of its maker.* The following verse explains and completes the argument.

κατασκευάσας] The classical shade of difference between κατασκευάζειν and παρασκευάζειν (the latter being used of the *less permanent* kinds of preparation) is noticeable in Scripture also. Compare Acts x. 10, ἤθελεν γεύσασθαι, παρασκευαζόντων δὲ αὐτῶν κ.τ.λ., with Heb. ix. 2, σκηνὴ γὰρ κατασκευάσθη κ.τ.λ. xi. 7. 1 Pet. iii. 20. See Wisdom ix. 1, 2, ὁ ποιήσας τὰ πάντα...καὶ τῇ σοφίᾳ σου κατασκευάσας ἄνθρωπον. In its application to a *house*, κατασκευάζειν may include the three functions, of the architect, builder, and furnisher. See 1 Chron. xxix. 19, καὶ τοῦ ἐπὶ τέλος ἀγαγεῖν τὴν κατασκευὴν τοῦ οἴκου σου.

4. πᾶς γὰρ οἶκος] *I say, its maker (ὁ κατασκευάσας αὐτόν). For, as every house has a maker, so the house universal, the house which is the universe, has God for its maker—and Moses was a part of it.* It was not needful to add, for Christian readers, that God made this house which is the universe by Jesus Christ, who is of one substance with the Father. The whole force of the argument lies in this; but so obviously, that the writer can leave the readers to supply it. There seems to be no reason for limiting the πάντα to the *Church*

Θεός. καὶ Μωυσῆς μὲν πιστὸς ἐν ὄλῳ τῷ οἴκῳ 5
αὐτοῦ ὡς θεράπων εἰς μαρτύριον τῶν λαληθησο-
μένων, Χριστὸς δὲ ὡς υἱὸς ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ· 6
οὗ οἴκός ἐσμεν ἡμεῖς, ἐὰν τὴν παρρησίαν καὶ τὸ

universal: the larger sense given above is equally true, and at least equally to the purpose.

5. καὶ Μωυσῆς μὲν] The μὲν and δὲ have their usual effect in subordinating the first clause of the sentence to the second. *And, while Moses was faithful in (ἐν) God's house, and as a servant, Christ was faithful over (ἐπὶ) God's house, and as Son.* The former point of contrast was between the house (or one individual part of it) and its maker. The present point of contrast is (1) between *in and over*, (2) between *servant and Son*.

θεράπων] The word occurs only here in the New Testament. It is quoted from the passage in Numbers, which is the text of the paragraph. It is applied to Moses in other passages of the Septuagint. Exod. iv. 10. xiv. 31, ἐπίστευσαν τῷ Θεῷ, καὶ Μωυσῆ τῷ θεράποντι αὐτοῦ. Num. xi. 11. Deut. iii. 24. Josh. i. 2, Μωυσῆς ὁ θεράπων μου τετελεύτηκε. viii. 31, 33. The other chief appropriation of the word is to Job: Job i. 8. ii. 3. xlii. 7, 8.

εἰς μαρτύριον] *In evidence of. So as to supply a testimony to the then future revelations of*

the Gospel. The Law, in both its parts, the moral and the ceremonial, was a testimony borne to the need and the hope of a Saviour: the moral, acting as an experimental revelation of sin (Rom. vii. 7, &c); the ceremonial, as a perpetual prophecy of atonement (Heb. x. 3, &c.) The distinction between μαρτυρία (*testatio*) and μαρτύριον (*testimonium*) is never obliterated, though in many cases either would be suitable. St John uses μαρτυρία only (a seeming exception in Rev. xv. 5 is not really such). For μαρτύριον see Acts iv. 33, ἀπεδίδουν τὸ μαρτύριον οἱ ἀπόστολοι τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ τῆς ἀναστάσεως (*rendered, exhibited, presented, their great subject of testimony, namely, the resurrection*). 1 Cor. i. 6. 2 Cor. i. 12, τὸ μαρτύριον τῆς συνειδήσεως ἡμῶν (*that which is borne witness of by our conscience*). 2 Thess. i. 10. 1 Tim. ii. 6, τὸ μαρτύριον καιροῦς ἰδίου (*which was to be the subject of testimony, &c.*).

τῶν λαληθησομένων] See i. 2, ἐλάλησεν ἡμῖν ἐν νύφ.

6. ὡς υἱός] *And therefore of one rank and order with ὁ κατασκευάσας.* The contrast here with θεράπων is like that in

καύχημα τῆς ἐλπίδος μέχρι τέλους βεβαίαν
κατάσχωμεν.

iii. 6. Or omit μέχρι τ. βεβαίαν.

i. 1, 2, with οἱ προφῆται. Compare John v. 18, 23, πατέρα ἰδίων ἔλεγεν τὸν Θεόν, ἴσον ἑαυτὸν ποιῶν τῷ Θεῷ... ἵνα πάντες τιμῶσιν τὸν υἱὸν καθὼς τιμῶσιν τὸν Πατέρα.

ἐπί] The change from ἐν to ἐπὶ cannot be accidental. The Son is not *in* the house, whether κόσμος or ἐκκλησία. John xvi. 28, ἀφήμι τὸν κόσμον καὶ πορεύομαι πρὸς τὸν Πατέρα. xvii. 11, οὐκέτι εἰμι ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ κ.τ.λ. Compare Acts xx. 28, παντὶ τῷ ποιμνίῳ, ἐν ᾧ ἡμᾶς τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἁγίων ἔθετο ἐπισκόπους. The human shepherd is *in*, not *over*, the flock: but of Christ it is said (x. 21), καὶ ἱερέα μέγαν ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον τοῦ Θεοῦ.

αὐτοῦ... οὗ] As before, *God's*. The rendering of the Authorized Version, *His own house*, carries us away from the true antithesis, which lies in the ἐπὶ and the υἱός.

ἔσμεν... ἐν] The combination is peculiar, and most suggestive. We *are* God's house—not, we *shall* be, or *may* be: and yet there is no place for that kind of confidence which would be carelessness: there *is* a condition (ἐν), that of perseverance. Such is the teaching of Scripture—*quietness and confidence*, yet with the undersong of *warning*.

παρρησίαν] The idea of *freedom of speech* (παν-ρησία) is never

lost in the use of this word. But it is a sincere and a reverent freedom, suggesting, as the full thought of the word, *frankness of speech*, toward (1) God and (2) man, *springing out of freedom of heart*—a heart enlarged or set at liberty (Psalm cxix. 32) by faith and grace. For (1) see iv. 16, προσερχώμεθα οὖν μετὰ παρρησίας τῷ θρόνῳ τῆς χάριτος. x. 19, ἔχοντες οὖν, ἀδελφοί, παρρησίαν εἰς τὴν εἰσοδὸν τῶν ἁγίων ἐν τῷ αἵματι Ἰησοῦ. Eph. iii. 12. 1 John ii. 28. iii. 21. iv. 17. v. 14. For (2) see Acts iv. 29, 31. xxviii. 31. 2 Cor. iii. 12. vii. 4. Eph. vi. 19.

καύχημα] Between καύχημα and καύχησις there is the obvious difference between *subject* and *act*, between *boast* and *boasting*. The word *καυχᾶσθαι*, with both its derivatives, is almost exclusively St Paul's, who uses *καυχᾶσθαι* 34 times (St James twice), *καύχησις* eleven times (St James once), and *καύχημα* ten times.

τὸ καύχημα τῆς ἐλπίδος] *The subject of glorying belonging to (contained in) our great hope. That which our Christian hope gives us to glory in.* It is doubtful whether τῆς ἐλπίδος belongs to both accusatives, or only (perhaps better) to τὸ καύχημα.

μέχρι τέλους βεβαίαν] In verse 14 these three words are

Διό, καθὼς λέγει τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, 7
Σήμερον, ἐὰν τῆς φωνῆς αὐτοῦ ἀκούσητε,

found again, and are there unchallenged by varieties of reading. It seems unlikely that so careful and so eloquent a writer should have repeated himself within so short a series of verses. The words are omitted by the Vatican manuscript here, and may have come in (as an appendage to *κατάσχωμεν*) from verse 14.

κατάσχωμεν] The aorist expresses, *if we shall have held fast: if, when the great day comes, we shall be found to have held fast, &c.*

7. Διό] *Wherefore. Considering the superiority of Christ to Moses, and in the same degree the greater danger of trifling with Him.* Thus the quotation is aptly introduced, which speaks of the sin of those who disobeyed Moses and fell in the wilderness. Compare the *περισσότερος* of ii. 1, and the *πόσω χείρονος* of x. 29.

διό, καθὼς] What is the construction of the sentence thus begun? Is it (1) διό... μὴ σκληρύνητε κ.τ.λ. (verse 8)? Is it (2) διό... βλέπετε, ἀδελφοί, κ.τ.λ. (verse 12)? Or is (3) a suppressed imperative to be supplied mentally from the general sense of the quotation? Against (1) is the first person (God being the speaker) of verses 9—11: τὰ ἔργα μου ... προσέχθισα ... τὰς

ὁδοὺς μου κ.τ.λ. Against (2) is the long suspension of the sentence by the interposition of so many verses of quotation. On the whole therefore (3) is to be adopted. The quotation *begins* parenthetically, but the long extension of it loses the thread of the sentence, and the practical resumption in verse 12 may better be regarded as (in form) a fresh start.

λέγει τὸ πνεῦμα] A strong testimony to the inspiration of Old Testament Scripture. Compare x. 15, μαρτυρεῖ δὲ ἡμῖν καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον· μετὰ γὰρ τὸ εἰρηκέναι κ.τ.λ. 2 Tim. iii. 16, πᾶσα γραφὴ θεόπνευστος κ.τ.λ. 2 Pet. i. 21, ὑπὸ πνεύματος ἁγίου φερόμενοι ἐλάλησαν ἀπὸ Θεοῦ ἀνθρώποι.

Σήμερον] Psalm xcvi. 7—11. The authorship of the Psalm is ascribed to David in iv. 7, but nothing turns upon it, and the argument of that verse (*μετὰ τοσοῦτον χρόνον*) would be rather strengthened than weakened by the supposition of a later author. There is no reason, however, to doubt the obvious inference that it is a Psalm of David.

ἐὰν... ἀκούσητε] *If ye shall (or should) hear His voice.* The *will* of the Authorized and Prayer-Book Versions is a clear mistake. *If ye will hear* would make the *harden not* a tauto-

8 μὴ σκληρύνητε τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν, ὡς ἐν
τῷ παραπικρασμῷ, κατὰ τὴν ἡμέραν τοῦ

logy: *if ye will listen, do listen.* The point is, *If God should be pleased, after so much inattention on our part, to speak again, see that ye give heed to Him.*

8. μὴ σκληρύνητε] The tense (aorist-subjunctive) expresses the prohibition in a lively and forcible way, as that of a *single act* of hardening. The figure is from the stiffening, by cold or disease, of what ought to be supple and pliable. It is applied in Scripture (1) to the man's own action in refusing grace, and (2) to the judicial sentence which at last endorses it. (1) Exod. xiii. 15, ἡνίκα δὲ ἐσκληρυνε Φαραὼ ἐξαποστείλαι ἡμᾶς. Deut. x. 16, καὶ τὸν τράχηλον ὑμῶν οὐ σκληρυνεῖτε ἐτι. 2 Kings xvii. 14, καὶ ἐσκληρυναν τὸν νῶτον αὐτῶν. 2 Chron. xxx. 8. xxxvi. 13. Neh. ix. 16, 17, 29. (2) Exod. iv. 21, ἐγὼ δὲ σκληρυνῶ αὐτοῦ τὴν καρδίαν. vii. 3. ix. 12. x. 20, 27. xi. 10. xiv. 4, 8, 17. Deut. ii. 30, ἐσκληρυνε Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ἡμῶν τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτοῦ. Isai. lxi. 17, ἐσκληρυνας ἡμῶν τὰς καρδίας τοῦ μὴ φοβείσθαι σε. Sometimes the passive is used, leaving the agency ambiguous. Exod. vii. 22, καὶ ἐσκληρύνθη ἡ καρδία Φαραῶ, καὶ οὐκ εἰσήκουσεν αὐτῶν. viii. 19. ix. 35.

τὰς καρδίας] The word *καρδία* is not restricted in Scripture

to our common use of *heart* as denoting the *affections* only, but includes the *whole inner man*, will, judgment, understanding, as well as feeling. See, for example, Mark ii. 6, *διαλογιζόμενοι ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν.* Rom. ii. 15, τὸ ἔργον τοῦ νόμου γραπτὸν ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν, where the *alternative* following (*κατηγορούντων ἢ καὶ ἀπολογουμένων*) shows that understanding rather than affection is the prominent thought. 1 Cor. vii. 37, ἔστηκεν ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ...καὶ τοῦτο κέρικεν ἐν τῇ ἰδίᾳ καρδίᾳ. Here, though the *hardening* of the heart may seem to lie in the region of affection rather than of intellect, yet the whole man moves together. See Eph. iv. 18, where διὰ τὴν πῶρωσιν τῆς καρδίας is made a parallel and equivalent clause to διὰ τὴν ἄγνοιαν τὴν οὖσαν ἐν αὐτοῖς.

παραπικρασμῷ ... πειρασμοῦ] These words are the translation in the Septuagint of the Hebrew *Meribah* and *Mussah*. *As at Meribah, as the day of Mussah.* The reference may thus be special and local, to two signal murmurings, one near the close, the other at the opening, of the long wandering in the wilderness. But the quotation follows the Septuagint in generalizing the illustration. The noun *παρα-*

πειρασμοῦ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, οὐδέ ἐπείρασαν οἱ 9
πατέρες ὑμῶν ἐν δοκιμασίᾳ καὶ εἶδον τὰ

πικρασμὸς (*exacerbation*) is found only here. (In Exod. xvii. 7 *Meribah* is rendered *λοιδορήσις*, and in Num. xx. 12 *ἀντιλογία*.) But *παραπικραίνειν* occurs often in this application; as in Deut. xxxi. 27. Psalm lxxviii. 8, 17, 40, ποσάκις παρετίκραναν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, παρώργισαν αὐτὸν ἐν γῆ ἀνδρῶν (the following verse adding *ἐπείρασαν* and *παρώξυναν* as further equivalents). Ezek. ii. 3, 5—8. &c. &c. For *πειρασμός* see note on ii. 18, *πειρασθεῖς*. For its use here, as the trial of God by men, the experimenting upon His power or forbearance, compare Exod. xvii. 7. Deut. vi. 16. ix. 22 (in all which places it is the rendering of *Massah*). And so the verb (*πειράζω*) in Exod xvii. 2, 7. Num. xiv. 22. Psalm lxxviii. 41, 56. cvi. 14. &c.

κατὰ τὴν ἡμέραν] *According to, after the likeness of, the day, &c.* The Hebrew (*as the day*) suggests this rendering, and the sense of *on the day* is scarcely borne out by such uses of *κατὰ* as Acts xii. 1. xvi. 25. xix. 23. xxvii. 27, in all of which the idea may be that of *about* rather than of *at* definitely.

9. οὐ] Either (1) *where*, referring to ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ above; or (2) *wherewith*, by attraction of the regular ὄν (cognate accu-

sative) to the genitive *πειρασμοῦ* preceding. The latter is the more probable.

οὐδέ ἐπείρασαν κ.τ.λ.] The text (verses 9 and 10) varies from the Septuagint (1) in the omission of *με* after *ἐπείρασαν*, which nevertheless must be mentally supplied, (2) in the substitution of ἐν δοκιμασίᾳ for ἐδοκίμασάν με (B omits *με*), (3) in the insertion of διὸ after ἔτη, thus connecting the *τεσσαράκοντα ἔτη* with verse 10, (4) in the substitution of ταύτη for ἐκείνη.

οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν] See note on i. 1, τοῖς πατράσιν.

ἐν δοκιμασίᾳ] The *mode* of the tempting. *In putting me to the proof*, (1) as to my power to help, or (2) as to the extent of my longsuffering. Thus (1) Exod. xvii. 7, διὰ τὸ πειράζειν αὐτοὺς (B omits αὐτοὺς) Κύριον, λέγοντας, εἰ ἐστὶ Κύριος ἐν ἡμῖν, ἢ οὐ; (2) Isai. lxiii. 10, αὐτοὶ δὲ ἠπειθήσαν, καὶ παρώξυναν τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον αὐτοῦ κ.τ.λ. The noun *δοκιμασία* occurs in Ecclus. vi. 21, ὡς λίθος δοκιμασίας ἰσχυρός (ἰσχυρός B) ἐστὶ ἐπ' αὐτῷ. The verb *δοκιμάζω* (from *δέχομαι, δοκιμή*) in the sense of *to prove*, is common in both Testaments: as Prov. xvii. 3, ὡς περ δοκιμάζεται ἐν καμίνῳ ἀργυρὸς καὶ χρυσός. Zech. xiii. 9, πυρώσω αὐτοὺς ὡς πυροῦται τὸ ἀργύριον, καὶ

10 ἔργα μου τεσσεράκοντα ἔτη· διὸ προσώ-
χθισα τῇ γενεᾷ ταύτῃ, καὶ εἶπον, Ἄει
πλανῶνται τῇ καρδίᾳ· αὐτοὶ δὲ οὐκ ἔγνω-

δοκιμῶ αὐτοὺς ὡς δοκιμάζεται τὸ χρυσίον. Luke xiv. 19. 1 Cor. iii. 13. 1 Pet. i. 7. &c. In its other sense, *to approve*, it appears only in the New. In its application to the proving of God by men, it seems to be found only here.

τὰ ἔργα μου] The καὶ εἶδον may seem to point to God's works of judgment rather than of mercy. *They tempted me, and (as the consequence of that tempting) witnessed my acts of righteous punishment.* Isai. xxviii. 21, μετὰ θυμοῦ ποιήσει τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ, πικρίας ἔργον. But the more inclusive sense is better. Compare Num. xiv. 22, οἱ ὁρῶντες τὴν δόξαν μου καὶ τὰ σημεῖά μου (B omits μου) ἃ ἐποίησα ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ, καὶ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ ταύτῃ (B omits ταύτῃ), καὶ ἐπείρασάν με τοῦτο δέκατον κ.τ.λ.

10. προσώχθισα] A post-classical form of the Homeric ὄχθειν (*ἄχος, ἀχθεσθαι*), denoting a *burden* of grief or displeasure *at, towards, or against* (πρὸς) a thing or person (with *τινι, τινα, ἐν τινι, or ἀπό τινος*). First in Gen. xxvii. 56, προσώχθικα τῇ ζωῇ μου διὰ τὰς θυγατέρας. Levit. xviii. 25, 28, προσώχθισεν ἡ γῆ ἐν (B omits ἐν) τοῖς ἐγκαθημένοις ἐπ' αὐτῆς... ἵνα μὴ

προσοχθίσῃ ὑμῖν ἡ γῆ ἐν τῷ μαίνειν ὑμᾶς αὐτήν, ὃν τρόπον κ.τ.λ. Num. xxi. 5. xxii. 3, προσώχθισε Μωᾶβ ἀπὸ προσώπου υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ. 1 Chron. xxi. 6, προσώχθισεν (A, κατίσχυσε λ. B) ὁ λόγος τοῦ βασιλέως τὸν Ἰωάβ. &c. And so προσόχθισμα, (1) *displeasure, disgust*, as Deut. vii. 26, προσοχθίσματι προσοχθίσεις αὐτῷ, καὶ βδελύγματι βδελύξῃ αὐτό (B omits αὐτῷ and αὐτό) κ.τ.λ. (2) *an object of displeasure, an abomination*, as 2 Kings xxiii. 13, ὃν ἠφοδύμησε Σαλωμών βασιλεὺς Ἰσραὴλ τῇ Ἀστάρτῃ προσοχθίσματι Σιδωνίων κ.τ.λ. For the application of προσοχθίζειν (as here) to God Himself, compare Levit. xxvi. 44, οὐχ ὑπερεῖδον αὐτοὺς οὐδὲ προσώχθισα αὐτοῖς ὥστε ἐξαναλῶσαι αὐτούς.

ταύτῃ] *This which is under review.* The sense is not affected by the change of reading from *ἐκείνη*.

πλανῶνται] Sometimes the *passive* of πλανᾶν is strongly emphasized, as in the πλανῶντες καὶ πλανώμενοι of 2 Tim. iii. 13, and (by implication) in the μηδεὶς πλανάτω ὑμᾶς of 1 John iii. 7. Here the *middle* is more suitable. The thought is expanded, and the latent idea of

σαν τὰς ὁδοὺς μου ὡς ὤμοσα ἐν τῇ ὀργῇ 11
μου, εἰ εἰσελεύσονται εἰς τὴν κατάπαυσίν

influence is expressed, in 2 Pet. ii. 15, καταλιπόντες εὐθείαν ὁδὸν ἐπλανήθησαν, ἐξακολουθήσαντες τῇ ὁδῷ τοῦ Βαλαάμ.

τῇ καρδίᾳ] The dative (of the part affected, as, for example, in Eph. iv. 18, ἐσκοτωμένοι τῇ διανοίᾳ ὄντες) makes the *roving* imputed a *heart-roving*, (1) not literal but metaphorical, (2) not superficial but heart-deep.

αὐτοὶ δέ] The pronoun αὐτοὶ (always emphatic in the nominative) suggests the colon at καρδίᾳ, and the antithetical rendering of the clause αὐτοὶ δέ κ.τ.λ. *But, though I was thus displeased, and though I thus characterized their conduct, yet they refused to take knowledge of my dealings with them, so as to give effect to my purpose.*

οὐκ ἔγνωσαν] Matt. xxiv. 39, καὶ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν ἕως ἦλθεν ὁ κατακλυσμὸς καὶ ἦρεν ἅπαντας. Luke xix. 44, ἀνθ' ὧν οὐκ ἔγνωσ τὸν καιρὸν τῆς ἐπισκοπῆς σου. John i. 10. Rom. iii. 17, ὁδὸν εἰρήνης οὐκ ἔγνωσαν. 1 Cor. i. 21. &c.

τὰς ὁδοὺς μου] *My proceedings, my methods of acting.* Isai. lv. 8, οὐ γὰρ εἰσιν αἱ βουλαὶ μου ὡσπερ αἱ βουλαὶ ὑμῶν, οὐδ' ὡσπερ αἱ ὁδοὶ ὑμῶν αἱ ὁδοὶ μου, λέγει Κύριος. Rom. xi. 33, καὶ ἀνεξιχνίαστοι αἱ ὁδοὶ αὐτοῦ. Rev. xv.

3, δίκαιαι καὶ ἀληθιναὶ αἱ ὁδοὶ σου, ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν ἐθνῶν.

11. ὡς ὤμοσα] *As I swore.* Their conduct *was in accordance with (explaining and justifying) my oath of exclusion.*

εἰ εἰσελεύσονται] A Hebraistic form of strong negation; the clause οὐ ζῶ (or the like) being understood before εἰ. Mark viii. 12, ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, εἰ δοθήσεται τῇ γενεᾷ ταύτῃ σημεῖον. For an opposite phrase, expressing strong *assertion*, see Rom. xiv. 11, ζῶ ἐγώ, λέγει Κύριος, ὅτι ἐμοὶ κάμψει πᾶν γόνυ κ.τ.λ., where the original passage in the Septuagint (Isai. xlv. 23, 24) has κατ' ἐμαντοῦ ὀμνύω...ὅτι κ.τ.λ. Compare 2 Cor. i. 18. xi. 10.

τὴν κατάπαυσίν μου] The literal rendering might seem to be the *transitive* form, *My resting of them, my causing them to rest.* See Exod. xxxiii. 14, αὐτὸς προπορεύσομαι σου καὶ καταπαύσω σε. Deut. xii. 10, καὶ καταπαύσει ὑμᾶς ἀπὸ πάντων τῶν ἐχθρῶν ὑμῶν. Josh. i. 13. 2 Chron. xxxii. 22. &c. But in usage the intransitive sense (of verb and noun) is equally common. Gen. ii. 2, 3, καὶ κατέπαυσε τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ ἐβδόμῃ κ.τ.λ. Exod. xxxi. 17, 18, ἐπάναστο καὶ κατέπαυσε (B κατέπ. καὶ ἔπ.)...κατέπαυσε λαλῶν. Ruth ii. 7. 1

12 μου. βλέπετε, ἀδελφοί, μή ποτε ἔσται ἐν τινι
 ὑμῶν καρδία πονηρὰ ἀπιστίας ἐν τῷ ἀποστῆναι
 13 ἀπὸ Θεοῦ ζῶντος. ἀλλὰ παρακαλεῖτε ἑαυτοὺς

Kings viii. 56, ὃς ἔδωκε κατὰ-
 παυσιν τῷ λαῷ αὐτοῦ. 2 Chron.
 vi. 41, ἀνάστηθι, Κύριε ὁ Θεός, εἰς
 τὴν κατάπαυσίν σου. &c.

12. βλέπετε, ἀδελφοί] A
 new sentence. See note on
 verse 7, διό, καθώς. For the ab-
 ruptness of the appeal (without
 connecting particle) compare
 xii. 25, βλέπετε μὴ παραιτήσηθε
 τὸν λαλοῦντα. Col. ii. 8, βλέ-
 πετε μὴ τις κ.τ.λ.

μή ποτε] See note on ii. 1,
 μή ποτε.

ἔσται] The *indicative* im-
 plies a strong impression that
 the apprehension (βλέπετε μὴ) is
 well founded. Gal. iv. 11, φο-
 βούμαι ὑμᾶς μὴ πως εἰκὴ κεκο-
 πίακα. Col. ii. 8, βλέπετε μὴ
 τις ὑμᾶς ἔσται ὁ συλαγωγῶν.

ἐν τινι ὑμῶν] *In any one of*
you. The singular *individualizes*
 the need of watchfulness. Com-
 pare the τις ἐξ ὑμῶν of verse 13.

καρδία πονηρὰ ἀπιστίας] *A*
bad heart of (characterized by)
unbelief. Compare x. 22, συνει-
 δήσεως πονηρᾶς. Luke vi. 45,
 καὶ ὁ πονηρὸς ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ προ-
 φέρει τὸ πονηρὸν ἐκ γὰρ περισ-
 σεύματος καρδίας λαλεῖ τὸ στόμα
 αὐτοῦ.

ἀπιστίας] Of the two groups,
 ἀπειθῆς (ἀπειθεια, ἀπειθεῖν) and
 ἄπιστος (ἀπιστία, ἀπιστεῖν), the

former is found 14 times in St
 Paul's Epistles and four times
 in the Hebrews, the latter 23
 times in St Paul and twice in
 the Hebrews. In the former
 the idea of *disobedience* predo-
 minates (see Acts xxvi. 19.
 Rom. i. 30), in the latter that
 of *unbelief* (Mark ix. 24. John
 xx. 27. Acts xxviii. 24). But
 the two are but two sides of the
 same character.

ἐν τῷ] *Shown in. Acting*
in. In the form and shape of.

ἀποστῆναι] *To stand off or*
away from: (1) whether to *de-*
part (clearly so in Luke iv. 13.
 Acts xii. 10. xv. 38. xix. 9.
 xxii. 29. 2 Cor. xii. 8), or (2)
to stand aloof from (which might
 best suit Acts v. 38. 2 Tim. ii.
 19). *To stand off (depart) from*
God would suit those who had
 once known Him. *To stand*
aloof from Him would leave it
 in doubt whether He had ever
 been known. Perhaps the for-
 mer is the best here, consider-
 ing the implication of chapters
 vi. and x.

Θεοῦ ζῶντος] See ix. 14. x.
 31. xii. 22. *A God who is all life.*

13. ἀλλά] *On the contrary.*
 παρακαλεῖτε] *Encourage—*
 the meeting-point of the two
 thoughts, *comfort*, and *exhort.*

καθ' ἐκάστην ἡμέραν, ἄχρις οὗ τὸ σήμερον
καλεῖται, ἵνα μὴ σκληρυνθῇ τις ἐξ ὑμῶν ἀπά-
τη τῆς ἀμαρτίας· μέτοχοι γὰρ τοῦ Χριστοῦ 14

iii. 13. *Or ἐξ ὑμῶν τις.*

παρακ. ἐαυτούς] See x. 25 (where no accusative is expressed). Compare 1 Thess. iv. 18 and v. 11 (ἀλλήλους). The difference between ἐαυτούς and ἀλλήλους is next to none: see Eph. iv. 32, εἰς ἀλλήλους χρηστοί... χαριζόμενοι ἐαυτοῖς. Col. iii. 13, ἀνεχόμενοι ἀλλήλων καὶ χαριζόμενοι ἐαυτοῖς. 1 Pet. iv. 9, 10, φιλόξενοι εἰς ἀλλήλους... εἰς ἐαυτούς αὐτὸ διακονοῦντες. The use of ἐαυτ. expresses the unity of the Christian body: they who forgive *each other* forgive *themselves*. (In the New Testament we have always ἐαυτῶν &c. never ἡμῶν or ὑμῶν αὐτῶν as mere reflexives. See Bp. Lightfoot on Gal. v. 14.) The *classical* usage of ἐαυτῶν for ἀλλήλων &c. is more rare.

καθ' ἐκάστην ἡμ.] An emphatic form (of the common καθ' ἡμέραν) found only here in the New Testament.

ἄχρις οὗ] Luke xxi. 24 (πληρωθῶσιν). Acts vii. 18 (ἀνέστη). xxvii. 33 (ἔμελλεν). Rom. xi. 25 (εἰσέλθη). 1 Cor. xi. 26 (ἔλθη). Rev. ii. 25 (ἄν ἴξω). Here alone with a present indicative. Literally, *until (the end of) the time during which; that is, so long as.*

τὸ σ.] *The 'to-day'* of the above quotation from Psalm xcvi. Compare (for the sense) 2 Cor. vi. 2.

καλεῖται] *Is called, that is, named, used as applicable.* Rom. ix. 7, κληθήσεται σοι σπέρμα, *there shall be called (named, spoken of) for thee a seed.*

σκληρυνθῇ] *be hardened* (1) by his own sin, (2) by the judicial hardening which comes late but surely. See note on verse 8, *μὴ σκληρύνητε.*

τις ἐξ ὑμ.] *Or ἐξ ὑμ. τις.* If the latter, there is some reason for emphasizing *of you* as in contrast with the generation of the Exodus.

τις] *Any single one* (individualizing the danger).

ἀπάτη τῆς ἁμ.] *By a deceit belonging to (characteristic of) sin (all sin).* See 2 Thess. ii. 10, *πάση ἀπ. τῆς ἀδικίας.* Also Gen. iii. 13. 1 Tim. ii. 14. Rom. vii. 11. 2 Cor. xi. 3. All sin is committed under a deception, momentary at least, as to (1) the satisfaction to be found in it, (2) the excuse to be made for it, (3) the probability of its punishment.

14. μέτοχοι] See note on i. 9. In that place it is *partners.*

γεγόναμεν, εάνπερ τὴν ἀρχὴν τῆς ὑποστάσεως
 15 μέχρι τέλους βεβαίαν κατάσχωμεν· ἐν τῷ λέ-
 γεσθαι, Σήμερον εἰάν τῆς φωνῆς αὐτοῦ ἀκού-
 σητε, μὴ σκληρύνητε τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν ὡς
 16 ἐν τῷ παραπικρασμῷ. τίνες γὰρ ἀκούσαντες
 παρεπίκραναν; ἀλλ' οὐ πάντες οἱ ἐξεληθόντες

iii. 16. Or τινὲς γ. ἀ. παρεπίκραναν· ἀλλ' οὐ...Μωνιέως.

And so always in the Septuagint. But in this Epistle in the three other places of its occurrence it has a genitive of *the thing partaken of*; and so here Christ is spoken of as the great inheritance, or possession, or even feast, of which all Christians partake. Compare John vi. throughout.

γάρ] Reason for guarding against the forfeiture of so great a standing.

γεγόναμεν, εάνπερ] See note on verse 6, ἐσμεν...εἰάν. The same thought of *present possession* coupled with the *one condition of perseverance*.

τὴν ἀρχὴν τῆς ὑπ.] *The beginning of our confidence*. That is, the confidence, the assured persuasion of truth and Christ, with which we began our Christian life. Equivalent to τὴν ὑπόστασιν ἣν εἶχομεν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς (compare 1 John ii. 7. iii. 11).

ὑποστάσεως] *Confidence*. See note on i. 3. From ὑψίστασθαι (with a dative) comes the use of ὑπόστασις as an act of the mind *supporting* the

weight of a difficult revelation. For the sense compare x. 32.

μέχρι κ.τ.λ.] See note on the same words in verse 6.

15. ἐν τῷ λέγ.] *In (within, during) its being said*. While it is still said. While the saying is still applicable. The thought goes back to verse 13 (14 being treated as parenthetical). There will come a time when σήμερον will have become *yesterday*, and when its encouraging voice will be silent.

16. τίνες] Or τινὲς. The former is now generally adopted, and would certainly be preferable if we could settle iv. 2 (τοῖς ἀκούσασιν) as having no reference to Caleb and Joshua. While that verse remains ambiguous, we cannot positively settle whether here the writer *disregards* the two excepted cases, and asks 'Who...? nay, did not all?' or *recognizes* the two exceptions, and says, 'Some...but not quite all—there were two exceptions.' We must leave it in doubt till we reach iv. 2.

ἀκούσαντες] *After hearing*.

ἐξ Αἰγύπτου διὰ Μωυσέως; τίσιν δὲ προσώ- 17
 χθισεν τεσσεράκοντα ἔτη; οὐχὶ τοῖς ἀμαρτή-
 σασιν, ὧν τὰ κῶλα ἔπεσεν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ; τίσιν 18
 δὲ ὤμοσεν μὴ εἰσελεύσεσθαι εἰς τὴν κατὰ-
 παυσιν αὐτοῦ εἰ μὴ τοῖς ἀπειθήσασιν; καὶ 19
 βλέπομεν ὅτι οὐκ ἠδυνήθησαν εἰσελθεῖν δι'
 ἀπιστίαν.

iii. 17. *Or ἀμαρτήσασιν; ὧν...ἐρήμῳ.*

So that mere hearing is no safe-guard.

διὰ Μ.] *by means of.* Equivalent to διὰ χειρὸς Μωυσέως.

17. προσώχθ.] See note on verse 10, προσώχθισα.

τίσιν δέ] If we read τινὲς in verse 16, the sense is: *Some—not all: what made the difference? Sin (verse 17). Disobedience (verse 18).*

οὐχὶ τοῖς ἀμ.] Some put the interrogation at ἀμαρτήσασιν, and make the rest of the verse a statement: *And their carcasses (accordingly) fell, &c.* If so, Rom. iii. 8 would resemble this (ὧν τὸ κρίμα ἔνδικόν ἐστιν). And this would balance well with the close of verse 19, καὶ βλέπομεν κ.τ.λ.

ἀμαρτήσασιν] A post-classical first aorist of ἀμαρτάνω, found also in Matt. xviii. 15. Rom. v. 14, 16. vi. 15. 2 Pet. ii. 4.

κῶλα] Levit. xxvi. 30, καὶ θήσω τὰ κῶλα ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τὰ κῶλα τῶν εἰδώλων ὑμῶν, καὶ προσοχθιεῖ ἡ ψυχὴ μου ὑμῖν. Num. xiv.

29, 32, 33. 1 Sam. xvii. 46. Isai. lxvi. 24.

ἔπεσεν ἐν τῇ ἐρ.] See Num. xiv. 29, 32, 33, ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ ταύτῃ πεσείται τὰ κῶλα ὑμῶν κ.τ.λ.

18. τίσιν δέ] See note on verse 17, τίσιν δέ. On the same supposition (of τινὲς, not τίνες, being read in verse 16), this verse gives the second answer to the question, *What made the difference? Disobedience.* For ἀπειθ. see note on verse 12, ἀπιστίας.

19. καὶ βλέπομεν] *And the result was in accordance with the threat. They did not enter. They could not enter. And why? Because of their ἀπιστία.* So that ἀπειθεῖα (verse 18) and ἀπιστία (verse 19) are treated as convertible terms, though with a shade of distinction between them. See again note on verse 12, ἀπιστίας.

βλέπομεν] *We see* on the Scripture page. For βλέπειν in this mental sense, see, for example, ii. 9. x. 25.

IV. 1 Φοβηθῶμεν οὖν μή ποτε καταλειπομένης
ἐπαγγελίας εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν κατάπαυσιν αὐτοῦ
2 δοκῇ τις ἐξ ὑμῶν ὑστερηκέμαι. καὶ γὰρ ἐσμεν

IV. 1. οὖν] It is an inference from the case of the Exodus generation.

καταλειπομένης] *Being left in continuous succession.* (1) Left behind by former generations. (2) The present tense marks a repeated and successive leaving behind. (3) There is no ὑμῶν or ἡμῶν expressed after καταλειπ. It is quite general. *Left for others, whoever they may be, by former possessors.*

ἐπαγγελίας] The verb ἐπαγγέλλεσθαι has two senses (1) to profess, (2) to promise. (The active voice, though classical, in the obvious sense of announce, proclaim, &c., is not found in the New Testament.) Probably both are traceable to the idea of to announce as one's own, in different ways: (1) to announce as one's business, occupation, character, &c., (2) to announce as one's undertaking or engagement. The substantive ἐπαγγελία occurs about 50 times in the New Testament, always as promise. In the Septuagint it is found only twice or thrice, and the verb no oftener.

εἰσελθεῖν] *To enter. Of entering. That we (or some) should enter.* The construction is loose: we might have expected τοῦ with εἰσελθεῖν. Compare Rom. iv. 13,

ἡ ἐπαγγελία... τὸ κλ. αὐτὸν εἶναι.

εἰς τὴν κατάπαυσιν] No such promise is anywhere made in express terms. But the inference is from Psalm xcvi. David's exhortation to the people of his generation, not to sin like the Exodus generation, lest they should incur its penalty of forfeiture of God's rest, implies that the rest, or its equivalent, or its antitype, was still open, to be entered or to be forfeited. Otherwise the exhortation itself would lack its point.

δοκῇ] A difficult word here. We cannot (at all events without a καὶ before it) make it mean *even seem* to have missed it, *even in appearance* incur such a loss. It is better to take it in the forensic sense, in which δοκεῖ would be the way of pronouncing a verdict. *Did ὁ δέινα commit such or such a crime? δοκεῖ (he seems to have done it: I am of opinion that he did it).* So here: *lest any one of you should seem (should be judged) to have missed it.* Another possible interpretation, that of a merely mitigating and softening form of expression, seems inadequate.

ὑστερηκέμαι] That is, αὐτῆς. No clear difference appears to lie between ὑστερεῖν and ὑστερεῖσθαι. Can the latter be a

εὐηγγελισμένοι καθάπερ κάκεινοι· ἀλλ' οὐκ
ὠφέλησεν ὁ λόγος τῆς ἀκοῆς ἐκείνους, μὴ

strict *passive* (to be reduced to want)† This sense might suit Luke xv. 14. 2 Cor. xi. 8. Phil. iv. 12. Heb. xi. 37 (where it occurs with two strict passives following). In 1 Cor. i. 7 it stands in a sort of contrast with ἐπλουτίσθητε in verse 5. In 1 Cor. viii. 8, however, it simply stands over against περισσεύειν. And in Rom. iii. 23 the passive sense can scarcely be maintained. Indeed in all places the sense to be behind, to come later than, or to come too late for, to miss or lack, seems sufficient for either voice of the word. Luke xxii. 35, μὴ τως ὑστερήσατε; 2 Cor. xi. 5. xii. 11. Sometimes the construction varies from that with a genitive following: for example, Matt. xix. 20, τί (as to what) ἔτι ὑστερῶ; Mark x. 21, ἐν σοι (as to thee) ὑστερεῖ. John ii. 3, ὑστερήσαντος οἴνου. 1 Cor. i. 7 (with ἐν). xii. 24, τῷ ὑστερουμένῳ (absolute).

2. καὶ γάρ] For also. Besides other points of resemblance, there is this (καί), that we (no stress on us, no ἡμεῖς) have been evangelized (have had a message of good brought to us) even as also were they.

γάρ] A reason for the καταλειπομένης ἐπαγγελίας of verse 1. ἔσμεν εὐγγελ.] The choice of this phrase suggests the view taken of the promise of Canaan

as being not only typical, but representative too, of the great hope of rest, spiritual and heavenly, which is the Christian Gospel.

καθάπερ κάκεινοι] Under the promise of Canaan lay (for the believing Israelite) that other promise without which the former would have been transitory and illusory. This thought runs through the chapter, and finds its parallel in the unhesitating assertions of the 11th chapter as to the far-reaching faith of the saints of earlier dispensations.

ὠφέλησεν] See xiii. 9, ἐν οἷς οὐκ ὠφελήθησαν οἱ περιπατοῦντες. For this sense of *spiritual and everlasting benefiting*, see also (for example) Luke ix. 25. John vi. 63. 1 Cor. xiii. 3.

ὁ λ. τῆς ἀκοῆς] The word of the tidings or divine message. For this sense of ἀκοή, a thing for hearing, tidings, a message or announcement, see 1 Sam. ii. 23, οὐκ ἀγαθὴ ἡ ἀκοή ἣν ἐγὼ ἀκούω. 1 Kings ii. 28, ἡ ἀκοή ἥλθεν ἕως Ἰωάβ. Psalm cxii. 7. Isai. lii. 7, ἀκοή εἰρήνης. Matt. iv. 24, ἡ ἀκοή αὐτοῦ. xiv. 1. Mark i. 28. John xii. 38. Gal. iii. 2, ἐξ ἀκοῆς πίστεως. 1 Thess. ii. 13, παραλαβόντες λόγον ἀκοῆς παρ' ἡμῶν τοῦ Θεοῦ.

ἐκείνους] See xii. 25, εἰ γὰρ ἐκείνοι οὐκ ἐξέφυγον.

μὴ] Because they were not,

συνκεκερασμένους τῇ πίστει τοῖς ἀκούσασιν.

iv. 2. *Οἱ συνκεκερασμένοι.*

δε. The Hellenistic use of *μή* with the participle includes the various subjective ideas of *because not, though not, as not, such as not, &c.* as well as the classical *if not*. For example, (1) *If not*: Gen. xlv. 34, πῶς γὰρ ἀναβήσομαι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα, τοῦ παιδίου *μή ὄντος μεθ' ἡμῶν*; Rom. v. 13, *μή ὄντος νόμου*. 1 Cor. vii. 37, *μή ἔχων ἀνάγκην*. Gal. vi. 9, *μή ἐκλυόμενοι*. (2) *Because not*: Matt. xviii. 25. xxii. 29, *πλανήσθε μή εἰδότες τὰς γραφάς*. Mark ii. 4. Luke ii. 45. xi. 24. Acts ix. 26. xvii. 6. xxi. 14, 34. xxvii. 7, 15. Rom. iv. 19, *καὶ μή ἀσθενήσας τῇ πίστει*. 2 Cor. v. 19. Heb. xi. 27, *μή φοβηθεῖς τὸν θυμὸν τοῦ βασιλέως*. 2 Pet. iii. 9, *μή βουλόμενός τις ἀπολέσθαι*. (3) *Though not*: Acts xx. 22. 1 Cor. ix. 20, 21, *μή ὦν αὐτὸς ὑπὸ νόμον...μή ὦν ἄνομος Θεοῦ*. 1 Pet. i. 8, *ἀρτι μή ὀρώντες*. (4) *As not, such as not*: Matt. i. 19, *καὶ μή θέλων κ.τ.λ.* ix. 36, *μή ἔχοντα ποιμένα*. Luke i. 20. ix. 33. xiii. 11. xviii. 2, *τὸν Θεὸν μή φοβούμενος καὶ ἄνθρωπον μή ἐντροπέμενος*. John xv. 2. Acts v. 7. xiii. 11. xx. 29. Eph. ii. 12, *ἐλπίδα μή ἔχοντες*. 1 Tim. i. 7. Heb. iv. 15, *μή δυνάμενον συμπαθῆσαι κ.τ.λ.* ix. 9, *μή δυνάμεναι κατὰ συνείδησιν τελειῶσαι τὸν λατρεῖοντα*. Jude 19, *πνεῦμα μή*

ἔχοντες. (5) *Guarding against, avoiding*: 1 Cor. x. 33, *μή ζητῶν τὸ ἔμμαντοῦ σύμφορον*. 2 Cor. iv. 2. vi. 3.

συνκεκ.] Mere questions of *formation* (*συνκεκερασμ., συνκεκερασμ.*) may be disregarded. The point of the interpretation lies in the *case* of the word. Is it the accusative plural, or is it the nominative singular? For the latter the Sinaitic alone (of great manuscripts) is quoted, and the former must be preferred on a balance of authorities. (1) If the former, the rendering must be, *because they were not commingled by faith with those who heard*. *Because they were not united by faith with those who heard effectually*. This will bring the two faithful hearers (Caleb and Joshua) into unexpected and unexplained prominence. It would at least require us to read *τινὲς* (not *τίτες*) in iii. 16, and without interrogation. Even then, considering how slightly *ἀκούειν* is used in iii. 16 (*ἀκούσαντες παρεπίκραναν*), it is unsatisfactory to have it here employed, without further explanation, for *obedient* hearing, in contrast with that which is negligent and disobedient. A slenderly supported reading *ἀκουσθεῖσιν* would mend the

εἰσερχόμεθα γὰρ εἰς τὴν κατάπαυσιν οἱ πιστεύ- 3
σαντες, καθὼς εἶρηκεν, Ὡς ᾄμοσα ἐν τῇ ὀργῇ
μου, Εἰ εἰσελεύσονται εἰς τὴν κατάπαυσιν

iv. 3. Or εἰσερχ. οὖν. Or omit τῆρ.

sense : *because they were not commingled by faith with (united by faith to) the things heard.* Compare ii. 1, προσέχειν ἡμᾶς τοῖς ἀκουσθεῖσιν. A conjectural emendation is ἀκούσασιν, more like ἀκούσασιν, but unbiblical. (2) If the nominative singular, agreeing with λόγος, the meaning is, *because it was not commingled by faith with them that heard* (conveying the idea of the assimilating effect of *digestion*, as in the Collect for the second Sunday in Advent); or, *because it was not commingled with faith for (in the case of) them that heard* (making faith as it were the *chyle* in the process of digestion). This rendering is somewhat easier than that afforded by the other reading, but it is less well supported. 'After much hesitation we have marked this passage as probably containing a primitive corruption' (Professors Westcott and Hort).

3. εἰσερχόμεθα γάρ] Or οὖν. (1) With γάρ, the verse gives the *reason* for εὐηγγελισμένοι καθάπερ καὶ αὐτοί. *I say, evangelized like them—for, &c.* (2) With οὖν, it is an *inference* from it. *In accordance with the above*

assertion (εὐηγγ. καθ. κ.κ.) *we do enter, &c.*

εἰσερχόμεθα] The present tense expresses the *confidence* of the assertion. *We do, as a matter of fact, enter, &c.*

τῆν] An alternative reading omits τῆν. The difference is between the rest and a rest: the rest spoken of in Psalm xcvi.; or, a rest, whatever it be.

οἱ πιστεύσαντες] *We, I say, who became (or are become) believers.* This is the definition of the *we* involved in εἰσερχόμεθα.

καθὼς εἶρηκεν] *Even as He (God) hath said.* It is the *Scripture* perfect. *In accordance with the saying of the xcvith Psalm, written all those long centuries after the completion of creation, and clearly implying that the κατάπαυσις of God was still accessible in David's time, and, if so (for what has occurred since to close it?), still and now.*

ὡς ᾄμοσα κ.τ.λ.] The whole stress lies on the *last* words of the quotation—*enter into my rest. They shall not enter* implies that they *might* have entered if they would have believed and obeyed.

μου, καίτοι τῶν ἔργων ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου
 4 γενηθέντων. εἶρηκεν γάρ που περὶ τῆς ἐβδόμης
 οὕτως, Καὶ κατέπαυσεν ὁ Θεὸς ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ
 τῇ ἐβδόμῃ ἀπὸ πάντων τῶν ἔργων αὐτοῦ.
 5 καὶ ἐν τούτῳ πάλιν, Εἰ εἰσελεύσονται εἰς
 6 τὴν κατάπαυσίν μου. ἐπεὶ οὖν ἀπολείπεται

καίτοι] This in classical Greek would have been *καίπερ*.

τῶν ἔργων] *God's works of creation*. Gen. ii. 2, 3, τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ ἃ ἐποίησε· καὶ κατέπαυσε τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ ἐβδόμῃ ἀπὸ πάντων τῶν ἔργων αὐτοῦ ὧν ἐποίησε.

ἀπὸ κατ. κ.] *From the time of*. The same phrase occurs in ix. 26. Matt. xxv. 34. Luke xi. 50. Rev. xiii. 8. xvii. 8.

γενηθέντων] *Had come into being*, as by a single act of creating. The passive form *ἐγενήθη* does not appear to differ in sense from the middle *ἐγενόμην*. See, for example, Acts iv. 4. 1 Thess. ii. 14, *μμηταὶ ἐγενήθητε*. 1 Cor. xv. 10, *οὐ κενὴ ἐγενήθη*. But the use of *διὰ* or *ὑπὸ* with other forms of *γίνομαι* (Acts ii. 43. iv. 16. Luke xiii. 17. xxiii. 8) shows that *spontaneity* is no necessary part of the idea of the word.

4. εἶρηκεν γάρ που] Reason for connecting the rest after creation with the rest of Psalm xc. The Scripture phrase for both is the same (*κατέπαυσεν, κατάπαυσιν*). For *που*, see note

on ii. 6, *πού τις*.

τῆς ἐβδόμης] Apparently not elsewhere used without the substantive (*ἡμέρα*).

οὕτως] More often refers to something foregoing: here to a quotation following, as in Matt. ii. 5. Acts vii. 6. xiii. 34, 47. 1 Cor. xv. 45.

κατέπαυσεν] The verb is used both transitively and intransitively. See note on iii. 11, *τὴν κατάπαυσίν μου*.

5. ἐν τούτῳ] Probably *neuter*. *Here*. See v. 6, *ἐν ἑτέρῳ*. Also Acts xiii. 35, *διότι καὶ ἐν ἑτέρῳ λέγει*, where there is no ambiguity, the next preceding quotation not having been from a Psalm.

Εἰ εἰσελ.] *They shall not enter*; but in the very fact of so saying is implied that the rest was *accessible*, and only forfeited by the personal fault of those to whom it was offered.

6. ἐπεὶ οὖν] The argument is close and cogent. *God never speaks in vain*. *If His rest is offered to man, it is quite certain that the offer will not be made*

τινὰς εἰσελθεῖν εἰς αὐτήν, καὶ οἱ πρότερον
εὐαγγελισθέντες οὐκ εἰσῆλθον δι' ἀπειθειαν,

in vain. If one set of persons (say, one generation) refuses it, another will have the offer of it. (Compare Matt. iii. 9.) The Exodus generation refused God's rest, David's generation is offered it. This offer of God's rest to David's generation shows that something better than an earthly Canaan was meant by it. If that had been all, the entrance of Canaan under Joshua would have fulfilled it. But the xcvith Psalm says that the rest was still to be had or still to be forfeited three centuries after Joshua. If so, it is still to be had or still to be forfeited, for certainly no subsequent fulfilment of the promise can be pointed to, if the entrance under Joshua was not such. There remains therefore a κατάπαυσις, or its equivalent a σαββατισμός, for the real people of God.

ἀπολείπεται] It is left over; that is, from God's resting. The resting of God Himself did not exhaust the rest. It remains over, from and after God's resting, that His creatures, or some of them, are to enjoy the rest with Him and in Him. The present tense (like that of καταλειπομένης in verse 1) expresses a successive or continuous leaving over until the promise is fulfilled. For ἀπολείπεται, see also verse 9.

x. 26. Here the *nominative* to ἀπολείπεται is the phrase τινὰς εἰσελθεῖν εἰς αὐτήν.

τινὰς] *Some, not none.* Like the τινὲς of iii. 16, if the interrogative be given up there.

καὶ οἱ πρότερον] *Some must enter. God's purpose of admitting into His rest cannot be defeated by any number of refusals. (Compare Rom. iii. 3, τί γὰρ εἰ ἠπίστησάν τινες; κ.τ.λ.)* That is the first postulate. The second is, that the former recipients of the offer, the Exodus generation, did refuse it. Consequently, so far as they are concerned, the promise remains (as it were) looking for a response, waiting its opportunity of fulfilment, which yet must come. The οἱ πρότερον are the ἐκείνοι of verse 2, the Exodus generation of Israelites.

οὐκ εἰσῆλθον] *Failed to enter. And why?*

δι' ἀπειθειαν] *Equivalent to δι' ἀπιστίαν, iii. 19. See notes on iii. 12, 18, 19.*

7. πάλιν κ.τ.λ.] *These two things being so—(1) that the rest must be occupied, and (2) that the Exodus generation failed to occupy it—God again fixes a day, &c.*

πάλιν] *Over again.* The first defining of a day had been to the Exodus generation. Now

7 πάλιν τινὰ ὀρίζει ἡμέραν, Σήμερον, ἐν Δαυ-
 εῖδ λέγων μετὰ τοσοῦτον χρόνον· καθὼς
 προείρηται, Σήμερον, ἐὰν τῆς φωνῆς αὐτοῦ
 ἀκούσητε, μὴ σκληρύνητε τὰς καρδίας
 8 ὑμῶν. εἰ γὰρ αὐτοὺς Ἰησοῦς κατέπαυσεν, οὐκ

iv. 7. Or προείρηκεν.

again we have a *To-day* in Da-
 vid's time.

ὀρίζει] From ὄρος, a *bound*
 or *limit*, whether of space or
 time (Exod. ix. 5, καὶ ἔδωκεν
 ὁ Θεὸς ὄρον, λέγων, [ἐν τῇ B]
 αὔριον κ.τ.λ. Nehem. ii. 6, καὶ
 ἔδωκα αὐτῷ ὄρον), the verb ὀρί-
 ζειν means, *to mark out as by*
a boundary line, to determine,
define, fix, settle, &c. Thus in
 the Septuagint it means, (1) in
 the literal sense, *to bound*, Num.
 xxxiv. 6, [ἡ B] θάλασσα ἡ με-
 γάλῃ ὀριεῖ. Josh. xiii. 27. &c.;
 (2) in the middle voice, *to lay*
down limits for oneself, as in
 the case of *vows*, Num. xxx. 3,
 4, 5, καὶ τοὺς ὀρισμοὺς αὐτῆς οὐς
 ὤρισατο κατὰ τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτῆς.
 &c. In the New Testament,
 Acts xvii. 26, ὀρίσας προστεταγ-
 μένους καιροὺς καὶ τὰς ὁροθεσίας
 τῆς κατοικίας αὐτῶν. And so in
 all senses of *ordaining* or *de-*
termining. Luke xxii. 22, κατὰ
 τὸ ὠρισμένον. Acts ii. 23, τῇ
 ὠρισμένῃ βουλῇ. x. 42, ὁ ὠρισ-
 μένος ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ. xi. 29,
 ὠρισαν...πέμψαι. xvii. 31, ἐν
 ἀνδρὶ ᾧ ὠρισεν. Rom. i. 4.

Σήμερον κ.τ.λ.] *Saying in*
David, so long after the Exodus
period, To-day; as it has been
above quoted, To-day, if ye shall
hear His voice, &c. The Σή-
 μερον is put first to give it
 greater emphasis. But in order
 of construction it comes after
 χρόνον.

ἐν Δαυεῖδ] *In the person of*
David as His inspired utterer
(προφήτης). See i. 1, ἐν τοῖς
 προφήταις.

μετὰ τοσοῦτον χρόνον] *After*
so long a lapse of intervening
time since the Exodus period.

καθὼς προείρ.] *According to*
the above quotation from Psalm
 xcvi. Whether we read προεί-
 ρηται or προείρηκεν, the πρὸ in
 either case refers to the *quota-*
tion, not to the passage itself.

8. εἰ γάρ] *I say that the*
rest was still open when David
wrote his To-day; for, if the en-
trance into Canaan under Joshua
had fulfilled the promise of the
κατάπανσις, there would have
been no place for the To-day of
the xcvith Psalm.

αὐτοῦς] *The Israelites.*

ἂν περὶ ἄλλης ἐλάλει μετὰ ταῦτα ἡμέρας. ἄρα 9 ἀπολείπεται σαββατισμὸς τῷ λαῷ τοῦ Θεοῦ.

Ἰησοῦς] *Joshua*. So Acts vii. 45, οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν μετὰ Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῇ κατασχίσει τῶν ἐθνῶν.

κατέπαυσεν] *Had rested them, had given them rest*. See note on iii. 11, τὴν κατάπαυσίν μου. The text does not *contradict* the repeated statements of the Old Testament on this point (*Josh. i. 13, Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ὑμῶν κατέπαυσεν ὑμᾶς καὶ ἔδωκεν ὑμῖν τὴν γῆν ταύτην*), but only says that *that* resting was not *the* resting. The entrance into Canaan left the true rest of God still open, to be accepted or to be refused.

οὐκ ἂν...ἐλάλει] *He, that is, God, would not have been speaking* (as He is speaking in the xcvith Psalm) *of another day*.

ἄλλης] Not *ἑτέρας*. *Another (further, additional) day, not a day of a different kind*. Compare Gal. i. 6, 7, εἰς ἕτερον εὐαγγέλιον, ὃ οὐκ ἐστὶν ἄλλο.

μετὰ ταῦτα] *After the entrance into Canaan*. Acts vii. 7. xiii. 20. &c.

9. ἄρα ἀπολείπεται] *To complete the argument, we must understand, And if up to David's time the rest was still open, certainly nothing has occurred since to close it*.

ἄρα] *So*. Sometimes with *γε* added, as Matt. vii. 20, ἄρα

γε ἀπὸ τῶν καρπῶν κ.τ.λ. xvii. 26, ἄρα γε ἐλεύθεροὶ εἰσιν κ.τ.λ. Sometimes (St Paul only) with *οὖν* added. *So then*. Rom. v. 18, ἄρα οὖν ὡς δι' ἑνὸς κ.τ.λ. vii. 3, 25. viii. 12. ix. 16, 18. xiv. 19. Gal. vi. 10. Eph. ii. 19. 1 Thess. v. 6. 2 Thess. ii. 15. Alone, and as the first word in the clause or sentence (which is not classical), it has a strong conclusive emphasis, as in Matt. xii. 28. Luke xi. 20, 48, ἄρα μάρτυρές ἐστε κ.τ.λ. Acts xi. 18, ἄρα καὶ τοῖς θῆναι κ.τ.λ. Rom. x. 17. 1 Cor. xv. 18, ἄρα καὶ οἱ κοιμηθέντες κ.τ.λ. 2 Cor. v. 15, ἄρα οἱ πάντες ἀπέθανον. vii. 12.

ἀπολείπεται] See note on verse 6.

σαββατισμὸς] Not used elsewhere in the New Testament or the Septuagint. But *σαββατίζειν* occurs in Exod. xvi. 30, καὶ ἐσαββάτισεν ὁ λαὸς τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ ἐβδόμῃ. Levit. xxiii. 32, *σαββατιεῖτε τὰ σάββατα ὑμῶν*. xxvi. 35. 2 Chron. xxxvi. 21. The substitution of *σαββατισμὸς* for *κατάπαυσις* here serves to identify the rest of God (Gen. ii. 2, 3) with the rest promised to His people.

τῷ λαῷ τοῦ Θεοῦ] xi. 25. And see note on ii. 17, τοῦ λαοῦ.

- 10 ὁ γὰρ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν κατάπαυσιν αὐτοῦ
καὶ αὐτὸς κατέπαυσεν ἀπὸ τῶν ἔργων αὐτοῦ
ὡσπερ ἀπὸ τῶν ἰδίων ὁ Θεός.
- 11 Σπουδάσωμεν οὖν εἰσελθεῖν εἰς ἐκείνην τὴν
κατάπαυσιν, ἵνα μὴ ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ τις ὑποδείγματι

10. ὁ γὰρ εἰσελθὼν] *I say, a σαββατισμός—for, &c.* This verse justifies the interchange of the two words *κατάπαυσις* and *σαββατισμός*. The rest promised has the peculiar feature of God's rest after creation, that it is a *ceasing from works*.

εἰσελθὼν...κατέπαυσεν] The aorists point to the single, decisive, once-for-all act. The act of entering is an *ipso facto* resting. *He that has once entered has at once rested.*

αὐτοῦ...αὐτοῦ] The former αὐτοῦ is *God's*, the latter the *man's*.

κατέπαυσεν ἀπὸ τ. ἔ. αὐτοῦ] Rev. xiv. 13, μακάριοι οἱ νεκροὶ... ἵνα ἀναπαύσονται ἐκ τῶν κόπων αὐτῶν, τὰ γὰρ ἔργα αὐτῶν ἀκολουθεῖ μετ' αὐτῶν. There the rest is from the *κόποι*, the *ἔργα* are not done with. An instructive suggestion as to the difference between earthly activity and heavenly.

τῶν ἰδίων] The word *ἴδιος* is rare in the Septuagint, occurring only ten or eleven times till we reach the Apocrypha. In the New Testament it is frequent, used more than a hundred

times, and used by every writer.

11. Σπουδάσωμεν] The word occurs nine or ten times in the Septuagint, of which six are in the Book of Job. Sometimes transitive, (1) *to hasten*, (2) *to hurry* or *agitate*; more often intransitive, (1) *to make haste*, *to be eager*, and so (2) *to be flurried* or *troubled*. In the New Testament its use is confined to St Paul and the 2nd Epistle of St Peter; and it is always intransitive, *to be earnest* or *eager*. Gal. ii. 10. Eph. iv. 3. 1 Thess. ii. 17. 2 Tim. ii. 15. iv. 9, 21. Tit. iii. 12. 2 Pet. i. 10, 15. iii. 14.

οὖν] Inference from the continuance of the promise, and the risk of forfeiting it.

ἐκείνην] *That rest* which has been the subject of the foregoing passage.

ἐν] *As the footprint in which a following step is placed. Lest any one fall (by placing his foot) in the mark left by the step of the Exodus generation.*

τῷ αὐτῷ] *The same* which they left.

ὑποδείγματι] The word means *something shown (exhibited) as*

πέση τῆς ἀπειθείας. ζῶν γὰρ ὁ λόγος τοῦ 12
 Θεοῦ καὶ ἐνεργῆς καὶ τομώτερος ὑπὲρ πᾶσαν
 μάχαιραν δίστομον καὶ δικνούμενος ἄχρι με-

a *substratum* for action of some kind: for example, a copy set to practise writing or drawing, or an act done to be imitated, or a representation of something for instruction, &c. The word ὑπόδειγμα occurs three times in the Apocrypha: Ecclus. xliv. 16, Ἐνώχ...ὑπόδειγμα μετανοίας ταῖς γενεαῖς. 2 Macc. vi. 28, 31. In the New Testament, John xiii. 15, ὑπόδειγμα γὰρ ἔδωκα ὑμῖν ἵνα καθὼς ἐγὼ ἐποίησα ὑμῖν καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιῆτε. Heb. viii. 5, ὑποδείγματι...τῶν ἐπουρανίων...ὄρα γάρ, φησὶν, ποιήσεις πάντα κατὰ τὸν τύπον τὸν δείχθῆντα σοι. ix. 23. James v. 10. 2 Pet. ii. 6, πόλεις...ὑπόδειγμα μελλόντων ἀσεβεῖν (or ἀσεβέσιν) τεθεικῶς.

πέση] Rom. xi. 11, μὴ ἔπταισαν ἵνα πείσωσιν; xiv. 4, στήκει ἢ πίπτει. 1 Cor. x. 12, βλέπετω μὴ πέση. James v. 12, ἵνα μὴ ὑπὸ κρίσιν πέσητε.

12. ζῶν γάρ] *Think not to escape their punishment if you sin their sin—for, &c.*

ζῶν...ὁ λ.] 1 Pet. i. 23, διὰ λόγου ζῶντος (where the καὶ μένοντος following, shown by the quotation in verse 25 to belong to λόγου, fixes the appropriation of ζῶντος also to λόγου, not to Θεοῦ).

ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ] Not the

personal Word of John i. 1, &c., to which τομώτερος and δικνούμενος would scarcely be appropriate; but the utterance of God, specially in judging, that is, in discerning and discriminating. See John xii. 48, ὁ λόγος ὃν ἐλάλησα ἐκείνος κρινεῖ αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ.

ἐνεργῆς] The later form of ἐνεργός, at work, active, energetic. Not in the Septuagint (ἐνεργός Ezek. xlvi. 1). In the New Testament, 1 Cor. xvi. 9, θύρα...μεγάλῃ καὶ ἐνεργῆς. Philem. 6, ὅπως ἡ κοινωνία τῆς πίστεώς σου ἐνεργῆς γένηται.

τομώτερος] Only here. Not in the Septuagint. (In Isai. viii. 1 τόμος is a substantive, *slice, piece, tome.*) The adjective is classical (Sophocles, Plato, &c.).

ὑπὲρ] After a comparative, as in Luke xvi. 8, φρονιμώτεροι ὑπὲρ τοὺς υἱοὺς τοῦ φωτός. 2 Cor. xii. 13, ἡσώθητε ὑπὲρ τὰς λοιπὰς ἐκκλησίας. More often παρά. See note on i. 4.

μάχαιραν] First in Gen. xxii. 6, 10: then frequent in the Septuagint (especially in Jeremiah and Ezekiel). In the New Testament it occurs 27 times, (1) literally, and (2) figuratively: as (1) Matt. xxvi. 47, μετὰ μαχαίρων καὶ ἐύλων. John xviii. 10.

ρισμῷ ψυχῆς καὶ πνεύματος, ἀρμῶν τε καὶ

Acts xii. 2. Heb. xi. 34, 37. &c. (2) Matt. x. 34, οὐκ εἰρήνην ... ἀλλὰ μάχαιραν. Eph. vi. 17, τὴν μάχαιραν τοῦ πνεύματος, ὃ ἐστὶν ῥῆμα Θεοῦ.

δίστομον] Jud. iii. 16, καὶ ἐποίησεν ἐαυτῷ Ἄωδ μάχαιραν δίστομον, σπιθαμῆς (span) τὸ μήκος αὐτῆς. Psalm cxlix. 6, καὶ ῥομφαίαι δίστομοι ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν αὐτῶν. Prov. v. 4, καὶ ἤκονη- μένον μᾶλλον μαχαίρας διστόμου. Ecclus. xxi. 3. Rev. i. 16, ῥομφαία δίστομος ὀξεία. ii. 12. The figure is that of a devouring animal. See 2 Sam. xi. 25, ποτὲ μὲν οὕτως καὶ ποτὲ οὕτως κατα- φάγεται (A, φάγεται B) ἡ μά- χαιρα.

δικνούμενος] *Reaching right through, going the whole length.* Applied in Exod. xxvi. 28 and xxxvi. 33 to the *middle bar* which *reached* (or *shot through the boards*) *from end to end*. In the New Testament only here. But we have ἀφικν. in Rom. xvi. 19, and ἐφικν. in 2 Cor. x. 13, 14.

ἄχρι] The two forms, μέχρι (μακρός), *to the length of*, and ἄχρι (ἄκρος), *to the extremity of*, occur often in the New Testa- ment, and apparently with no difference of meaning; for we have ἄχρι θανάτου in Acts xxii. 4. Rev. ii. 10. xii. 11, and μέχρι θανάτου in Phil. ii. 8, and μέχρῃς αἵματος in Heb. xii. 4.

μερισμοῦ] From μερίζειν, to

portion or *parcel out*, whether for *distribution* (as in 1 Cor. vii. 17. &c.) or for *severance* (as in 1 Cor. i. 13. vii. 34). Here the latter: in ii. 4 the former.

ψυχῆς καὶ πνεύματος] The *full division* (σῶμα, ψυχή, πνεύ- μα) is found only in 1 Thess. v. 23. Elsewhere only σὰρξ and πνεῦμα (σὰρξ including both σῶμα and ψυχή). The immaterial part of man is one and but one, and confusion of thought and language arises from forgetting this. When ψυχή and πνεῦμα are distin- guished, as here, ψυχή means the immaterial part of man in its aspect towards this world, its affections, interests, ambi- tions, occupations (including even the intellectual), and πνεῦμα the same immaterial part in its capacity of communi- cating with and receiving com- munications from God. Study 1 Cor. ii. 13—15. xv. 44—46. Jude 19, ψυχικοί, πνεῦμα μὴ ἔχοντες. The μερισμὸς ψυχῆς καὶ πνεύματος here spoken of may be regarded either as an *absolutely* impossible thing (for the reason given above), mentioned only in rhetorical hyperbole, or else as a thing impossible with *man*, possible only with God.

ἀρμῶν τε καὶ μυελῶν] The τε is not *both*, but *and*. It couples the second pair to the first. The μερισμὸς of ἄρμοι and μυελοὶ is

μυελῶν, καὶ κριτικὸς ἐνθυμήσεων καὶ ἐννοιῶν
καρδίας· καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν κτίσις ἀφανῆς ἐνώπιον 13

made the parallel in the *material* to the *μερισμός* of *ψυχή* and *πνεῦμα* in the *immaterial* part of man. It need not be *anatomically* treated, in *either* case. The severance of the marrow from the containing and transmitting joints is made the acme of dissecting power.

ἀρμῶν] The word occurs in Ecclus. xxvii. 2, ἀναμέσον ἀρμῶν λίθων κ.τ.λ. In Eph. iv. 16 and Col. ii. 19 ἀφή is its equivalent (one from ἀρω, the other from ἀπτω).

μυελῶν] Gen. xlv. 18, τὸν μυελὸν τῆς γῆς. Job xxi. 24, ὁ δὲ μυελὸς αὐτοῦ διαχέεται (is diffused through his bones).

κριτικός] Capable of discerning or discriminating by a process of sifting and separating. (The word is used by Plato, Aristotle, Lucian, &c.)

ἐνθυμήσεων καὶ ἐννοιῶν] Processes of the θυμός and processes of the νοῦς. Feelings and thoughts. In the Septuagint (especially in Ezekiel) ἐνθύμημα is the form. Both in it and in ἐνθυμείσθαι the idea of feeling or passion seems to be prominent, in the Septuagint at least. In the New Testament ἐνθύμησις occurs in Matt. ix. 4 and xii. 25, in both of which places passion rather than reflexion is in view. And so in the verb, in Matt.

ix. 4. In Matt. i. 20 and Acts x. 19 (where the revised text has διανθ.) it would be difficult to maintain this. The word ἐννοια is almost confined (in the Septuagint) to the Book of Proverbs, in which it is found ten times; as in xxiii. 19, καὶ κατεύθυνε ἐννοίας σῆς καρδίας. In the New Testament it occurs only in 1 Pet. iv. 1, τὴν αὐτὴν ἐννοιαν (thought or idea) ὀπίσασθε.

13. κτίσις] From its first sense, of the act of creating (Mark x. 6. xiii. 19. Rom. i. 20. &c.), κτίσις passes into that of created being, whether universal or particular: the latter here, and in Rom. viii. 39, οὔτε τις κτίσις ἐτέρα.

ἀφανῆς] Unmanifest, obscure. Ecclus. xx. 30, σοφία κεκρυμμένη καὶ θησαυρὸς ἀφανῆς, τίς ὠφέλεια ἐν ἀμφοτέροις; Also 2 Macc. iii. 34.

αὐτοῦ...αὐτοῦ] The latter, considering the τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς with it, and the πρὸς ὃν ἡμῖν ὁ λόγος following it, may seem to be most naturally understood of God rather than of His word. It is not unnatural that the sentence should slide from the λόγος into the Θεός whose λόγος it is. But this is not absolutely necessary: even the πρὸς ὃν clause may be understood as saying that our λόγος has to do

αὐτοῦ, πάντα δὲ γυμνὰ καὶ τετραχλισμένα
τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς αὐτοῦ, πρὸς ὃν ἡμῖν ὁ λόγος.

with the λόγος of God, without actually personifying the λόγος, certainly without taking it of the Eternal Son.

γυμνὰ] Job xxvi. 6, γυμνὸς ὁ ἄδης ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ (mark the ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ of that passage in this also), καὶ οὐκ ἔστι περιβόλαιον τῇ ἀπωλείᾳ.

τετραχλισμένα] A difficult word. Some senses of it are quite inappropriate here, such as that of the horse *throwing* its rider, and the σκάφος *τραχλιζόμενον εἰς βάθος*. Two chief lines of explanation present themselves. (1) It is a *wrestler's* word. *To seize by the neck (back or front), to grip or throttle*. Hence *to overmaster* (as ταῖς ἐπιθυμίαις in Plutarch, Philo, &c.). (2) It is also a *sacrificial* word. *To bare the neck for the knife*. Hence φαγεροποιῶ (*patefacio*) is given as its synonym. Decisive authority seems to be wanting for this sense, which yet would best suit the passage: for, with τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς following it, there must lie in it some notion of *exposure*. Some insist upon τράχηλος being always the *back* of the neck, adducing the other New Testament places of its use (Matt. xviii. 6. Mark ix. 42. Luke xv. 20. xvii. 2. Acts xv. 10. xx. 37. Rom.

xvi. 4). The lexicons make no such distinction, nor does it lie on the *surface* of the texts quoted. On the whole, whatever the *starting-point* of the word, it seems as if *πεφανερωμένα* must be its *terminus*. *Naked and opened to the eyes*. Some have seen in it the idea of the guilty creature hanging its head before the judge, but having it raised by the baring of the throat so as to be forced to meet the eye fixed upon it.

αὐτοῦ, πρὸς ὃν] This is not to be read, *of Him to whom*. The αὐτοῦ is not emphatic but goes with τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς, *His eyes*. Then πρὸς ὃν begins an independent clause.

πρὸς ὃν ἡμῖν ὁ λόγος] Literally, *unto whom our word is*. Mark the contrast of the repeated ὁ λόγος. *The word of God...unto whom our word is*. In either case the λόγος has to be interpreted by the context. *God's word of judgment. Our word of account*. For the latter, see Luke xvi. 2, ἀπόδος τὸν λόγον τῆς οἰκονομίας σου. Acts xix. 40, ἀποδοῦναι λόγον περὶ τῆς συστροφῆς ταύτης. Rom. xiv. 12, ἕκαστος ἡμῶν περὶ ἑαυτοῦ λόγον ἀποδώσει τῷ Θεῷ. Phil. iv. 15. 1 Pet. iii. 15, παντὶ τῷ αἰτοῦντι ὑμᾶς λόγον περὶ τῆς ἐν ὑμῖν ἐλπίδος. iv. 5, οἱ ἀποδώ-

Ἔχοντες οὖν ἀρχιερέα μέγαν διεληλυθότα 14
τοὺς οὐρανοῦς, Ἰησοῦν τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ, κρα-

σοῦσιν λόγον τῷ ἔτ. ἔχ. κρίναι ζ. κ. ν. The Authorised Version is excellent in sense and phrase, only it fails to mark the contrast of the two λόγοι.

14—16. These three verses are best regarded as forming a sort of *transitional* paragraph from the second to the third topic, from Christ and Moses to Christ and Aaron. The word ἀρχιερέα twice repeated might claim them for the latter, but not decisively: see ii. 17 and iii. 1, in both of which the same word occurs, *evidently* by anticipation. At all events the οὖν shows them to be an *inference* from the *foregoing*, as the γὰρ of v. 1 shows them to be a *preparation* for the *following*. The incidental way of introducing new topics, characteristic of the Epistle, has been noticed on i. 4 and iii. 2.

14. ἀρχιερέα] See note on ii. 17, ἀρχιερεὺς.

ἀρχιερέα μέγαν] See x. 21, καὶ ἱερέα μέγαν κ.τ.λ. In both places the stress lies on μέγαν, *great, mighty, powerful*, in tacit contrast with the *merely human* and therefore *frail and weak* Levitical high-priest.

διελ. τ. οὐρ.] *Having passed through the (lower) heavens into heaven itself*, the very presence of God. Compare vii. 26, ὑψηλότερος

τῶν οὐρ. γενόμενος. ix. 24, εἰσηλθεν...εἰς αὐτὸν τὸν οὐρανόν, νῦν ἐμφανισθῆναι τῷ προσώπῳ τοῦ Θεοῦ ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν. Eph. iv. 10, ὁ ἀναβὰς ὑπεράνω πάντων τῶν οὐρανῶν. It is not necessary to define the *number* of heavens which may have been in the idea of the writer (any more than οὐ 2 Cor. xii. 2, ἀρπαγέντα τὸν τοιοῦτον ἕως τρίτου οὐρανοῦ).

(1) The atmospheric heaven is called an οὐρανός in Matt. vi. 26. xvi. 3. James v. 18. &c. (2) The starry sky in Matt. xxiv. 29. Rev. vi. 13. &c. (3) The abode of Angels, Matt. xxiv. 36. Mark xii. 25. Luke xxii. 43. (4) Above all there is the heaven of the Divine Presence itself, Matt. vi. 9. John iii. 13. vi. 32. 1 Cor. xv. 47.

Ἰ. τὸν υἱὸν τ. Θε.] First the human name, then the august dignity. The one the assurance of sympathy (ii. 17, 18), the other the groundwork of confidence (Rom. i. 4).

κρατῶμεν] From κράτος (*strength*). κρατεῖν is (1) absolutely, *to have strength, to rule*, as Job ix. 19. Prov. xii. 24. Wisd. xiv. 19, κρατοῦντι βουλόμενος ἀρέσαι. (2) *to get or have the mastery of, to rule over, to lay or keep hold of, to seize or hold firmly*, (a) with a geni-

15 τῶμεν τῆς ὁμολογίας. οὐ γὰρ ἔχομεν ἀρχιερέα
μὴ δυνάμενον συναπαθῆσαι ταῖς ἀσθενείαις ἡμῶν,
πεπειρασμένον δὲ κατὰ πάντα καθ' ὁμοιότητα

tive, as Deut. ii. 34. iii. 4. Esth. i. 1, ἑκατὸν εἰκοσιεπτὰ χωρῶν ἐκράτησεν. And so here, and vi. 18, κρατήσαι τῆς προκειμένης ἐλπίδος. Matt. ix. 25, ἐκράτησεν τῆς χειρός. Mark i. 31. v. 41. &c. (b) with an accusative, 2 Sam. vi. 6, ἐξέτεινεν... τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὴν κιβωτὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ κατασχέειν αὐτήν, καὶ ἐκράτησεν αὐτήν. &c. Matt. xviii. 28, καὶ κρατήσας αὐτὸν ἐπνιγεν. xxii. 6. xxvi. 48, αὐτός ἐστιν· κρατήσατε αὐτόν. John xx. 23. 2 Thess. ii. 15, κρατεῖτε τὰς παραδόσεις. Ρομ. iii. 11. xx. 2, καὶ ἐκράτησεν τὸν δράκοντα.

ὁμολογίας] See note on iii. 1.

15. οὐ γάρ] *We may well do so—for, &c.*

μὴ] *Such as cannot.* See note on iv. 2, μὴ.

δυνάμενον] See note on ii. 18, δύναται.

συναπαθῆσαι] The two verbs, *συναπάσχειν* and *συναπαθεῖν*, occur twice each in the New Testament (neither of them in the Septuagint). The one is literally *to suffer with, to undergo something along with some one*. Rom. viii. 17, εἴπερ συναπάσχομεν κ.τ.λ. (compare 2 Cor. i. 5, *περισσεύει τὰ παθήματα τοῦ Χριστοῦ εἰς ἡμᾶς*. Col. i. 24, ἀντ-

αναπληρῶ τὰ ὑστερήματα τῶν θλίψεων τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐν τῇ σαρκί μου). 1 Cor. xii. 26, εἴ τι πάσχει ἐν μέλος, συναπάσχει πάντα τὰ μέλη. *Community of suffering* is all that the word speaks of. (Passages quoted from Plato as implying *sympathy* are capable, I think, of the lower meaning.) The other word (*συναπαθεῖν*) comes through *πάθος* and *συναπαθής*, and takes the higher idea, not of *fellow-suffering* but of *fellow-feeling*. Here, and x. 34, τοῖς δεσμοῖς συναπαθήσατε (in both of which places *συναπάσχειν* would have been untrue).

ἀσθενείαις] *Want of strength* is the idea of *ἀσθένεια*, and in a large majority of its uses *bodily* strength and weakness is the thing spoken of. But our Lord enlarges its scope when He says, τὸ μὲν πνεῦμα πρόθυμον, ἡ δὲ σὰρξ ἀσθενής (Matt. xxvi. 41), and St Paul repeatedly applies it to the infirmities of a scrupulous conscience (Rom. xiv. 2. xv. 1. 1 Cor. viii. 11, 12), a feeble faith (Rom. iv. 19), a defective spirituality (Rom. vi. 19. 8. 26), or an unstable character (2 Cor. xi. 29).

πεπειρασμένον] See notes on ii. 18. The aorist there, the

χωρὶς ἁμαρτίας. προσερχόμεθα οὖν μετὰ 16

perfect here, is applied to our Lord; the former regarding His trials and temptations as actually past, the latter as permanent in their result. The present is used only of those who are still on earth, and whose life is a life of temptation and trial still.

κατὰ πάντα] See note on ii. 17.

καθ' ὁμοίωτα] *According to (by a rule, on a principle, of) similarity.* So vii. 15, κατὰ τὴν ὁμοίωτα Μελχισεδέκ. Jude 7, τὸν ὁμοίον τρόπον τοῖσι. The same thought is expressed in ii. 17, κατὰ πάντα τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς ὁμοιωθῆναι, followed by πέπονθεν πειρασθεῖς in verse 18.

χωρὶς ἁμαρτίας] So in ix. 28, ἐκ δευτέρου χωρὶς ἁμαρτίας ὀφθήσεται κ.τ.λ. But the application differs in the two places. Here it is the personal apartness from all contact with or contagion of sin. There it is the apartness of the second Advent from all connexion with that work of sin-bearing and propitiation which was the special object of the first. In vii. 26, κεχωρισμένος ἀπὸ τῶν ἁμαρτωλῶν, there is a third thought, the present separation from a world lying in wickedness (1 John v. 19) of the glorified Saviour, who must personally leave the world (John xvi. 28. xvii. 11) in order to the media-

torial work which is His now. The rendering here should not be *except sin* (Art. 15, *sin only except*), but *without sin*. *Tempted in all points like us, but in absolute severance from any the least admission of sin.*

16. προσερχόμεθα] A great word in this Epistle. Sometimes with τῷ Θεῷ, vii. 25. xi. 6. Sometimes with *no* dative, as in x. 1, 22, τοὺς προσερχομένους τελειῶσαι...προσερχόμεθα μετὰ ἀληθινῆς καρδίας. *Let us be drawing nigh.* This is religion in exercise—a *constant coming to God*. It is the opposite to that aloofness from God which is either the original condition of the fallen, or else the beginning of apostasy in the Christian. See note on iii. 12, ἀποστήναι. (The word is the root of προσήλυτος. Lev. xix. 33, ἐὰν δέ τις προσέλθῃ προσήλυτος ὑμῖν...ὅτι προσήλυτοι ἐγενήθητε ἐν γῆ Αἰγύπτου.) For another application see 1 Pet. ii. 4, 5, πρὸς ὃν προσερχόμενοι, λίθον ζῶντα... καὶ αὐτοὶ ὡς λίθοι ζῶντες οἰκοδομήσθε οἶκος πνευματικὸς κ.τ.λ. There also, though the approach is to *Christ*, and the figure not that of a worshipper, but that of a temple, the same present tense of the προσερχόμενοι speaks of an habitual and constant access, not of one effected by a single effort. In the other place of its occurrence in this Epistle (xii.

παρρησίας τῷ θρόνῳ τῆς χάριτος, ἵνα λάβωμεν ἔλεος καὶ χάριν εὐρωμεν εἰς εὐκαιρον βοήθειαν.

V. 1 Πᾶς γὰρ ἀρχιερεὺς ἐξ ἀνθρώπων λαμβανό-

18, 22, προσεληλύθατε κ.τ.λ.) the figure is that of the faithful people gathered already (like yet unlike the Israelites at Mount Sinai) at the heavenly city, for present communion with saints and Angels, and with the God and Saviour of all. St Paul only once uses προσέρχεται, and that in a peculiar sense, 1 Tim. vi. 3, καὶ μὴ προσέρχεται (does not accede to) ὑγιαίνουσιν λόγοις κ.τ.λ.

παρρησίας] See note on iii. 6.

τῷ θρόνῳ] Isai. vi. 1, εἶδον τὸν Κύριον καθήμενον ἐπὶ θρόνου ὑψηλοῦ καὶ ἐπηρμένου. Rev. iv. 2. xxii. 1, 3, καὶ ὁ θρόνος τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἁγίου ἐν αὐτῇ ἔσται κ.τ.λ.

τῆς χάριτος] Genitive of characteristic quality.

λάβωμεν... εὐρωμεν] *Take*, by putting forth the hand for it. *Find*, as the result of seeking. Matt. vii. 7, ζητεῖτε καὶ εὕρησθε. xiii. 45, 46, ζητοῦντι καλοὺς μαργαρίτας· εὕρων δὲ ἓνα πολύτιμον κ.τ.λ. In some passages the idea of seeking is minimized, and *finding* seems to be equivalent to *gaining* without any implication of previous search. Matt.

xi. 29. John x. 9. 2 Tim. i. 18. &c.

ἔλεος...χάριν] See the Rubric in the Communion Service before the Commandments. In χάρις the thought is *free favour*, implying entire *absence of merit*; it is the opposite of ὀφείλημα (Rom. iv. 4); but it might be shown to a worthy and irreprouchable person. In ἔλεος there is the further thought of the *presence of demerit*; it is *kindness to the sinful*.

εὐκαιρον] Mark vi. 21, ἡμέρας εὐκαιροῦ. We have εὐκαιρία in Matt. xxvi. 16. Luke xxii. 6. Also εὐκαιρῶς Mark xiv. 11. 2 Tim. iv. 2. And εὐκαιρεῖν Mark vi. 31. Acts. xvii. 21. 1 Cor. xvi. 12.

βοήθειαν] Acts xxvii. 17. (only). See note on ii. 18.

V. 1. πᾶς γάρ] We enter here upon the third and largest section of the Epistle. *Christ and Aaron*. It embraces three subsections. (1) *The priesthood*, (2) *the sanctuary*, (3) *the sacrifice*. An exact assignment of chapter and verse to each of these topics is not possible, for reasons already assigned. Each topic shades off into the next, and the exact point of transi-

μενος ὑπὲρ ἀνθρώπων καθίσταται τὰ πρὸς τὸν Θεόν, ἵνα προσφέρῃ δῶρά τε καὶ θυσίας ὑπὲρ

v. 1. Or omit τε.

tion might be fixed differently. But speaking cautiously we may yet say that the subsection of *the priesthood* occupies chapters v. vi., and vii.; that of *the sanctuary* chapters viii. and ix.; and that of *the sacrifice* chapter x., in which however application and exhortation begin at verse 19, and fill the rest of the Epistle.

γάρ] Reason for the above description of our High Priest, and for the exhortation founded upon it. That reason is, that Christ satisfies the two conditions of priesthood, which are (1) *a human nature*, and (2) *a divine appointment*. The former condition is stated in verses 1 to 3, the latter in verse 4. The application to Christ begins in verse 5 with the *latter* of the two conditions, and turns to the *former* in verse 7.

ἐξ ἀνθρώπων] Not, *every high priest that is taken from among men*, but, *every high priest, being taken, &c.* The clause ἐξ ἀνθρώπων λαμβανόμενος belongs not to the subject but to the predicate of the sentence. *To be taken from among men, for a particular purpose*, is one of two conditions of priesthood.

λαμβανόμενος] Num. viii.

6, λάβε τοὺς Λευίτας ἐκ μέσου τῶν (B omits τῶν) υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ ἀφαγγιεῖς αὐτούς. The present participle expresses *from time to time*.

καθίσταται] vii. 28, ἀνθρώπους καθίστησον ἀρχιερεῖς. Matt. xxiv. 45. Acts vi. 3. vii. 10. &c.

τὰ πρὸς τὸν Θεόν] See note on ii. 17.

προσφέρει] The verb προσφέρειν occurs 20 times in this Epistle (and προσφορά five). It is not used by St Paul (who however has προσφορά twice) nor in any other Epistle. St James and St Peter use ἀναφέρειν, which occurs also four times in this Epistle. The exact idea of προσφέρειν is the *bringing* of the victim *to* the altar of sacrifice; of ἀναφέρειν the *bringing up* (with some thought perhaps of an *elevated* altar, James ii. 21, ἀνεύγκας Ἰ. ἐπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον. 1 Pet. ii. 24, ἀνήνεγκεν ... ἐπὶ τὸ ξύλον). The tense here expresses *may keep offering*.

δῶρά τε κ. θ.] When δῶρα and θυσίαι occur together, it is most natural to understand the latter of *animal* sacrifices, and the former of *all other* offerings. Otherwise *either* might

2 ἀμαρτιῶν, μετριοπαθεῖν δυνάμενος τοῖς ἀγνοοῦσιν καὶ πλανωμένοις, ἐπεὶ καὶ αὐτὸς περικείται

cover both. See Matt. xxiii. 18, 19, τὸ θυσιαστήριον τὸ ἀγιάζον τὸ δῶρον. Lev. vii. 9 (B vi. 39), πᾶσα θυσία ἣτις πεφθῆσεται (A, ποιηθήσεται B) ἐν τῷ κλιβάνῳ κ.τ.λ. The combination, δ. και θ., is found also in viii. 3 and ix. 9. If the distinction is to be made here between δῶρα and θυσίαι, then ὑπὲρ ἀμαρτιῶν must be read only with the latter.

2. μετριοπαθεῖν] Only here. (Even μέτριος is not in the Septuagint, and in the New Testament only in the *adverb*, Acts xx. 12.) It is formed from μετριοπαθής, the mean between *passionateness* and *indifference*. So here, *to be temperately affected towards*, the opposite alike of violent anger and utter indifference. *To be patient with, gentle to*. It differs from συμπαθεῖν in not expressing *fellow-feeling* but feeling *towards*.

δυνάμενος] See notes on ii. 18 and iv. 15.

ἀγνοοῦσιν] Compare ix. 7, τῶν τοῦ λαοῦ ἀγνοημάτων. It is the mildest of the names for sin, but does not imply total or absolute ignorance of its being sin, but rather that confused idea of it which is itself brought about by the ἀπάτη τῆς ἀμαρτίας (iii. 13) acting upon frailty through passion. See 1 Tim. i.

13, ἀγνοῶν ἐποίησα ἐν ἀπιστίᾳ. Acts iii. 17, κατὰ ἀγνοίαν ἐπράξατε. xvii. 35. Eph. iv. 18, διὰ τὴν ἀγνοίαν τὴν ἐν αὐτοῖς, διὰ τὴν πῶρωσιν τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν (an instructive parallel). 1 Pet. i. 14, ταῖς πρότερον ἐν τῇ ἀγνοίᾳ ὑμῶν ἐπιθυμίαις. The Litany distinguishes 'sins, negligences, and ignorances.' *Ignorance* is not *innocence*, except it be (1) *total*, (2) *involuntary*, and (3) *irremovable* by effort and enquiry.

πλανωμένοις] See Matt. xviii. 12, 13. Heb. xi. 38, ἐπὶ ἐρημίαις πλανώμενοι καὶ ὄρεσιν. The idea is that of straying or roving from the right way or the true owner. See iii. 10. 2 Tim. iii. 13, πλανῶντες καὶ πλανώμενοι (showing that the error is not necessarily venial or excusable). Tit. iii. 3, ἀπειθεῖς, πλανώμενοι, δουλεύοντες ἐπιθυμίαις κ.τ.λ.

περικείται] From *to lie around*, with περί (Mark ix. 42. Luke xvii. 2, περικείται περὶ τὸν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ), or a dative (Heb. xii. 1, περικείμενον ἡμῖν νέφος) comes a secondary use, *to have lying around one, to be surrounded by*, with an accusative. See 4 Macc. xii. 3, ὄρων ἤδη τὰ δεσμὰ περικείμενον. Acts xxviii. 20, τὴν ἄλυσιν ταύτην περικείμεαι. *Is compassed with infirmity*.

ἀσθένειαν καὶ δι' αὐτὴν ὀφείλει, καθὼς περὶ τοῦ 3
λαοῦ, οὕτως καὶ περὶ ἑαυτοῦ προσφέρειν περὶ
ἁμαρτιῶν. καὶ οὐχ ἑαυτῷ τις λαμβάνει τὴν 4
τιμὴν, ἀλλὰ καλούμενος ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ, καθώσ-
περ καὶ Ἁαρὼν. οὕτως καὶ ὁ Χριστὸς οὐχ 5

ἀσθένειαν] See note on iv.
15.

3. καὶ δι' αὐτὴν] *And be-
cause of it is bound, &c.* Re-
move the stop from the end
of verse 2, to mark the inti-
mate connexion of the two
thoughts.

ὀφείλει] See note on ii. 17,
ὀφείλειν. *He incurs the obliga-
tion of the καὶ περὶ ἑαυτοῦ προσ-
φέρειν.* The change from ταύ-
την to αὐτὴν eases the *interpre-
tation*, which might otherwise
have seemed to make this a
condition of priesthood in the
abstract, and so to involve an
imputation of *personal* need of
atonement in Christ. This last
is a supposition so utterly ad-
verse to the plain statements of
this Epistle, as well as of all
Scripture, that it confutes it-
self. But in fact this clause is
secondary and subordinate to
the general thought, which is
that the priest himself must be
human.

περὶ...περὶ...περὶ] The re-
vised text substitutes the third
περὶ for the ὑπὲρ of the re-
ceived. It is the regular pre-
position for the sin-offering.

See, for example, Lev. xvi. 5.
Psalm xl. 7. Rom. viii. 3.

καὶ περὶ ἑαυτοῦ] The refer-
ence is to the ceremonies of the
day of Atonement. See Lev.
xvi. throughout. 'This was the
only occasion on which the high
priest, as such, concurred with
the congregation of Israel,
gathered together as one whole,
in a common acknowledgment
both of a moral and legal need of
Atonement.'

4. καὶ οὐχ] Second condition.
The first was a common human-
ity, the second is a divine ap-
pointment.

τὴν τιμὴν] *The honour* attach-
ing to the high priesthood. It
is not necessary to depart from
the common use of τιμὴ so as to
make it *mean* the office. Per-
haps we might render it *the*
dignity, which combines the two
ideas.

ἀλλὰ καλούμενος] *Not to*
himself does a man take this
dignity, but he takes it when
called by God. For καλεῖν see
Matt. iv. 21. Mark i. 20.

καθώσπερ] Only here.
5. οὕτως] Application to
Christ of the two conditions of

ἐαυτὸν ἐδόξασεν γενηθῆναι ἀρχιερέα, ἀλλ' ὁ
 λαλήσας πρὸς αὐτόν, Υἱὸς μου εἶ σύ, ἐγὼ
 6 σήμερον γεγέννηκά σε. καθὼς καὶ ἐν ἑτέρῳ
 λέγει, Σὺ ἱερεὺς εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα κατὰ τὴν
 7 τάξιν Μελχισεδέκ. ὃς ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τῆς

priesthood. And first of the latter, the divine appointment.

οὐχ ἑαυτὸν ἐδόξασεν] John viii. 54, εἰν ἐγὼ δοξάσω ἑμαυτόν, ἡ δόξα μου οὐδέν ἐστιν· ἔστιν ὁ Πατήρ μου ὁ δοξάζων με. Also xiii. 32. xvii. 1, 5.

γενηθῆναι] *He took not to Himself the δόξα of becoming.* Explanatory infinitive. 2 Cor. xi. 2. Rev. xvi. 9. &c.

ἀλλ' ὁ λαλήσας] *He who said, and who called Him to the priesthood by saying, Υἱὸς μου κ.τ.λ.* Compare Acts xiii. 33, where St Paul quotes the same verse (Psalm ii. 7) in proof of the resurrection of Christ: ἀναστήσας Ἰησοῦν (verse 34, ἐκ νεκρῶν) ὡς καὶ... γέγραπται, Υἱὸς μου εἶ σύ κ.τ.λ. This is rightly read as a Psalm for Easter Day. Compare also Rom. i. 4. The resurrection was the virtual investiture of Christ with the Priesthood. The exercise of it waited for the Ascension, which was to the Resurrection as the coronation is to the accession of a sovereign.

σήμερον] See note on i. 5.

6. καθὼς καὶ] *And this testimony accords with another.*

ἐν ἑτέρῳ] *Elsewhere* (namely in Psalm cx. 4). But ἑτέρῳ is neuter, not masculine. See note on iv. 5, ἐν τούτῳ.

τάξιν] Properly *arranging*, and so *arrangement, order, position, rank, class, &c.* Num. i. 52, παρεμβالοῦσιν οἱ υἱοὶ Ἰσραὴλ, ἀνὴρ ἐν τῇ αὐτοῦ τάξει. Jud. v. 20, ἀστέρες ἐκ τῆς τάξεως (A, ἐκ τριβῶν B) αὐτῶν κ.τ.λ. Job xxxviii. 12. &c. Hab. iii. 11, καὶ ἡ σελήνη ἔστη ἐν τῇ τάξει αὐτῆς. Luke i. 8, ἐν τῇ τάξει τῆς ἑφημερίας αὐτοῦ. 1 Cor. xiv. 40, κατὰ τάξιν γινέσθω. Col. ii. 5, βλέπων ὑμῶν τὴν τάξιν. Here, according to (on the scale of) the rank (or position) of Melchizedek.

7. ὃς ἐν] This is *practically* the transition to the former of the two conditions of priesthood as satisfied in Christ, namely, the possession of a human nature. But, like other transitions of the Epistle, it is not formal but natural and almost casual in its introduction.

ταῖς ἡμ. τ. σ. αὐτοῦ] A phrase formed like those of Luke i. 23, αἱ ἡμέραι τῆς λειτουργίας αὐτοῦ. ii. 22. ix. 51, τὰς

σαρκὸς αὐτοῦ, δεήσεις τε καὶ ἰκετηρίας πρὸς τὸν δυνάμενον σώζειν αὐτὸν ἐκ θανάτου μετὰ

ἡμέρας τῆς ἀναλήψεως αὐτοῦ. xvii. 26, ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. Acts v. 37. xxi. 26. &c. Somewhat characteristic (apparently) of St Luke, and, if so, one of the many links between him and the style of this Epistle.

τῆς σαρκός] *Of His abode on earth in flesh.* John i. 14, ὁ λόγος σὰρξ ἐγένετο. Rom. i. 3, τοῦ γενομένου ἐκ σπέρματος Δ. κατὰ σάρκα. viii. 3. ix. 5. Eph. ii. 15. Col. i. 22, ἐν τῷ σώματι τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτοῦ. I Tim. iii. 16, ἐφανερώθη ἐν σαρκί. Heb. x. 20, τοῦτ' ἔστιν, τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτοῦ. I Pet. iii. 18. iv. 1. I John iv. 2, ἐν σαρκί ἐληλυθότα. 2 John 7, ἐρχόμενον ἐν σαρκί.

δεήσεις] For the plural see Luke ii. 37, νηστείας καὶ δεήσεων. v. 33. I Tim. ii. 1, δεήσεις, προσευχάς, ἐντεύξεις, εὐχαριστίας. 2 Tim. i. 3.

ἰκετηρίας] Originally a feminine adjective (with *βάβδος* understood), the *olive branch* which was the badge of the suppliant, *ἰκετηρία* became afterwards a synonym of *ἰκετεία*, *supplication*. None of the cognates of *ἰκέτης* occur elsewhere in the New Testament. In the Septuagint they are frequent. Thus *ἰκετηρία* (as here, with *δεήσεις*), Job xl. 27 (B 22), λαλήσει δέ σοι δεήσεις καὶ ἰκετηρίας (A,

δεήσει, ἰκετηρία B) *μαλακῶς*; Also *ἰκέτης*, Mal. iii. 14, ἐπορεύθημεν ἰκέται πρὸ προσώπου Κυρίου παντοκράτορος. Ecclus. iv. 4. xxxvi. 17, εἰσακουσον, Κύριε, δεήσεως τῶν ἰκετῶν σου. And *ἰκετεῦν*, Job xix. 17. Psalm xxxvii. 7. Wisd. xiii. 18. xix. 3. 2 Macc. xi. 6. Also *ἰκετεία*, Ecclus. xxxv. 14. li. 9. 2 Macc. iii. 18. viii. 29. xii. 42. And *ἰκεσία*, 2 Macc. x. 25.

πρὸς τὸν δυνάμενον] *Unto (addressed to) Him that was able to save Him out of death, and with reference to that ability.* It is not a mere attribute of God, one out of many, but the *appropriate* one for the time and case. See xi. 19, λογισάμενος ὅτι καὶ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἐγείρειν δυνατὸς ὁ Θεός.

σώζειν] See note on i. 14 (*σωτηρίαν*) for the two ideas of *σώζειν*, *to preserve* and *to save*.

σώζειν ἐκ] John xii. 27, σώσόν με ἐκ τῆς ὥρας ταύτης. James v. 20, σώσει ψυχὴν ἐκ θανάτου. The meaning might be either *to save out of a thing threatened*, or *to save out of a thing incurred*. In the one case *σώζειν ἐκ θανάτου* would be *to save from dying*, in the other *to raise from death*. Either sense would be true as a divine attribute. The latter seems the higher and the more inclusive. He who can raise the

κραυγῆς ἰσχυρᾶς καὶ δακρῶν προσενέγκας καὶ
8 εἰσακουσθεὶς ἀπὸ τῆς εὐλαβείας, καίπερ ὧν υἱὸς

dead can do all things. Mark xiv. 36, Ἄββᾶ, ὁ πατήρ, πάντα δυνατὰ σοι· παρένεγκε τὸ ποτήριον τοῦτο ἀπ' ἐμοῦ.

μετὰ κρ. ἰσχ. κ. δακρ.] An evident reference to the Agony, though neither of the two particulars is actually expressed in the Gospel record. Matt. xxvi. 37, 38, ἤρξατο λυπεῖσθαι... περίλυπός ἐστιν ἡ ψυχὴ μου. Mark iv. 24, περίλυπός ἐστιν ἡ ψ. μ. Luke xxii. 44, καὶ γενόμενος ἐν ἀγωνίᾳ ἐκτενέστερον προσήχετο· καὶ ἐγένετο ὁ ἰδρῶς αὐτοῦ ὡσεὶ θρόμβοι αἵματος καταβαίνοντες ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν.

κραυγῆς] A cry (1) of alarm, Matt. xxv. 6, κραυγὴ γέγονεν, Ἰδοὺ κ.τ.λ. (2) Of strife, Acts xxiii. 9. Eph. iv. 31. (3) Of anguish, here, and Rev. xxi. 4. Compare the κράζειν of Matt. xxvii. 50.

δακρῶν] The only decisive mention of the tears of Christ is in John xi. 35. For in Luke xix. 41 the word used is κλαίειν, of which the point is rather *wailing* than *weeping*, though both might be true.

προσενέγκας] The *sacrificial* word, as though the δεήσεις καὶ ἱκετηρίαὶ of the days of His flesh were a kind of anticipation of the future priestly mediation. For προσφέρειν see note on verse 1. There is no instance, among

the 25 uses of the word (προσφέρειν and προσφορά) in this Epistle, of any slighter or vaguer thought having place in it.

καὶ εἰσακουσθεὶς] The prayer was heard, listened to, that is, accepted, granted. This is always the force of εἰσακούειν in connexion with prayer. Matt. vi. 7. Luke i. 13, εἰσηκούσθη ἡ δεήσις σου. Acts x. 31. The prayer of Christ was not granted, if it was a prayer to be saved from dying. This should guide our interpretation of the prayer in Gethsemane, and its anticipation in John xii. 17. The prayer was not for deliverance from dying (which was the very purpose for which He came) but for relief from the horror of great darkness (Gen. xv. 12) which was upon Him in the conscious sin-bearing of Gethsemane and Calvary. He was heard, (1) in the appearance of the Angel from heaven strengthening Him (Luke xxii. 43); (2) in the support given Him through the agony and passion; (3) in the safe entrance of the soul into paradise; (4) in the quickening and resurrection. The primary reference of the passage to the Agony in Gethsemane cannot be doubted. But that particular conflict was only

ἔμαθεν ἀφ' ὧν ἔπαθεν τὴν ὑπακοήν, καὶ τελειωθείς 9

the crowning instance of others before it and of the final one following it.

ἀπό] *In consequence of, as the result of.* Matt. xiv. 26, ἀπὸ τοῦ φόβου ἔκραξαν. xviii. 7, οὐαὶ τῷ κόσμῳ ἀπὸ τῶν σκανδάλων. Luke xix. 3, οὐκ ἦδύνατο ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου. xxii. 45, κοιμωμένους ἀπὸ τῆς λύπης. xxiv. 41, ἀπὸ τῆς χαρᾶς. John xxi. 6, ἀπὸ τοῦ πλήθους τῶν ἰχθύων. Acts xx. 9, ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕπνου. xxii. 11, ἀπὸ τῆς δύξης τοῦ φωτὸς ἐκείνου.

εὐλαβείας] The idea of *eulabeias* is that of *care in taking or grasping*, and so (1) *cautious*, (2) *scrupulous*, (3) *reverent, devout*. Lev. xv. 31. Mic. vii. 2. Luke ii. 25, δίκαιος καὶ εὐλαβής. Acts ii. 5. viii. 2. xxii. 12 (revised text). Hence *εὐλάβεια*, here, and in xii. 28, *μετὰ εὐλαβείας καὶ δέους* (revised text). Josh. xxii. 24. Prov. xxviii. 14, μακάριος ἀνὴρ ὅς καταπτῆσσει πάντα δι' εὐλάβειαν. Wisd. xvii. 8. The verb *εὐλαβεῖσθαι* occurs (in the New Testament) only in xi. 7 of this Epistle, but very often in the Septuagint (more than 30 times, including the Apocrypha). Here the attribute of *reverence* or *devoutness* is given to Christ, and is even made the ground of His acceptance in prayer. So human.

8. *υἱός]* *Son.* Not a son,

as one of many. Yet not *the Son*, because the stress is to be laid upon the *quality*, not upon the *personality*. See note on i. 2, ἐν νῆφ.

ἔμαθεν] Not as though He had once been *ignorant* of it, but because it was a true *discipline* which *developed* it in *action*. The same thought lies in the *γενόμενος ὑπήκοος* of Phil. ii. 8.

ἔμαθεν...ἔπαθεν] A classical antithesis.

τὴν ὑπακοήν] Either (1) *His* obedience; that which all know to have been His; or (2) *obedience universal, all* obedience. The latter perhaps is best.

ὑπακοήν] Properly *submissio* *hearing*. Rom. v. 19, *διὰ τῆς ὑπακοῆς τοῦ ἐνός*. Phil. ii. 8, *ἑταπείνωσεν ἑαυτόν, γενόμενος ὑπήκοος μέχρι θανάτου κ.τ.λ.* And for the thought, John v. 30, *καθὼς ἀκούω κρίνω*. viii. 26, 29, *ἃ ἤκουσα παρ' αὐτοῦ, ταῦτα λαλῶ...τὰ ἀρεστὰ αὐτῷ ποιῶ πάντοτε*. &c. &c. In the Septuagint *ὑπακοή* occurs only in 2 Sam. xxii. 36. In the New Testament it occurs eleven times in St Paul (Rom. seven times, 2 Cor. three, Philem. once), three times in 1 Pet. For the contrast between *ὑπακοή* and *παρακοή*, see note on ii. 2, *παράβασις καὶ παρακοή*.

9. *τελειωθείς]* See note on ii. 10, *τελειῶσαι*. *Consum-*

- ἐγένετο πᾶσιν τοῖς ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ αἴτιος
 10 σωτηρίας αἰωνίου, προσαγορευθεὶς ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ
 ἀρχιερεὺς κατὰ τὴν τάξιν Μελχισεδέκ.
 11 Περὶ οὗ πολὺς ἡμῖν ὁ λόγος καὶ δυσερμή-
 νευτος λέγειν, ἐπεὶ νωθροὶ γεγόνατε ταῖς ἀκοαῖς.

mated. Perfectly qualified for the office undertaken.

τοῖς ὑπακ.] *Who habitually obey Him.* A brief description of Christians. See ὑπακοή above. *His* obedience to the *Father, theirs to Him.*

αἴτιος] *The personal cause of.* An adjective, answering the purpose of a masculine of the substantive αἰτία. Not elsewhere in the New Testament. In the Septuagint 1 Sam. xxii. 22. And four times in the Apocrypha.

σωτηρίας] See note on ii. 3. αἰωνίου] See note on i. 8, εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα τοῦ αἰῶνος.

10. προσαγορευθεὶς] This clause is appended in explanation of the αἴρ. σ. αἰωνίου. It is as the *Melchizedek Priest* that He saves. The word (προσαγ.) only here in the New Testament. In the Septuagint, Deut. xxiii. 6, οὐ προσαγορεύσεις εἰρηνικὰ αὐτοῖς. Wisd. xiv. 22. 1 Macc. xiv. 22 (B 40), προσηγόρευνται Ἰουδαῖοι ὑπὸ Ῥωμαίων φίλοι καὶ σύμμαχοι καὶ ἀδελφοί. 2 Macc. i. 36. iv. 7. x. 9. xiv. 37, κατὰ τὴν εὐνοίαν πατῆρ τῶν Ἰουδαίων προσαγορευό-

μενος. *To address or accost as, especially in public (ἀγορεύειν from ἀγορά).* The aorist here expresses one solemn utterance of divine recognition in this new character, whether at the time of the prophecy of Psalm cx. or at the moment of its fulfilment in Resurrection and Ascension.

11. Περὶ οὗ] *Concerning whom; that is, concerning Christ as Melchizedek Priest.*

πολὺς ἡμῖν] Literally, *our intended speech (discourse) is large (copious), and mysterious to speak (utter), for the reason which follows.* For πολὺς here compare Acts xv. 32, διὰ λόγου πολλοῦ. xx. 2, λόγῳ πολλῷ.

δυσερμήνευτος] *Difficult of interpretation.* Formed like δυσβάστακτος (Luke xi. 46) and δυσνόητος (2 Pet. iii. 16). Not used elsewhere in the Septuagint or the New Testament. But ἐρμηνεύειν Ezra iv. 7. John i. 42. ix. 7. Heb. vii. 2. (Of tener μεθερμην. and διερμην.) Also ἐρμηνεία Eccclus. Prologue and xlvii. 17. 1 Cor. xii. 10. xiv. 26. And ἐρμηνευτής Gen. xlii. 23.

καὶ γὰρ ὀφείλοντες εἶναι διδάσκαλοι διὰ τὸν 12
χρόνον πάλιν χρείαν ἔχετε τοῦ διδάσκειν ὑμᾶς

ἔπει] This clause obviously belongs only to *δυσερμ. λέγειν*, not to *πολὺς also*.

νωθροί] *Dull, sluggish.* Also vi. 12. Not elsewhere in the New Testament. But in the Septuagint in Prov. xxii. 29. Eccclus. iv. 29, *μη γίνου ταχύς (A, τραχύς B) ἐν γλώσση σου, καὶ νωθρὸς καὶ παρειμένος ἐν τοῖς ἔργοις σου.* xi. 12, *ἔστι νωθρὸς [καὶ] προσδεόμενος ἀντιλήψεως, ὑστερῶν ἰσχύϊ, καὶ πτωχεῖα περσσεύει.* Also *νωθοκάρδιος* in Prov. xii. 8. Probably derived (and *νωθής* also) from the Homeric *ὄθομαι, to regard (οὐκ ἀλεγγίει, οὐδ' ὄθεται).*

γεγόνατε] The fault is represented as one of declension and deterioration. See x. 32, &c.

ταῖς ἀκοαῖς] Literally, *in (as to) your ears.* Mark vii. 35, *ἠνοίγησαν αὐτοῦ αἱ ἀκοαί.*

12. *καὶ γάρ*] *For even. It is even the case that, &c. It has come to this, that, &c.* The *καὶ* prefaces and prepares for a strong and startling statement. Compare Mark x. 45. Rom. xv. 3. 2 Cor. v. 4. &c. A close examination will always find either an *also* or an *even* in *καὶ γάρ.*

ὀφείλοντες] *When (or though) you ought.*

διὰ τὸν χρόνον] *Because of the lapse of time since you became*

Christians.

χρείαν ἔχετε] The phrase *χρείαν ἔχειν* is properly followed by a *genitive*, as here, and in verse 12, and x. 36. Sometimes by an *infinitive* (without *τοῦ*), as Matt. iii. 14 (*βαπτισθῆναι*). xiv. 16. John xiii. 10. 1 Thess. i. 8. iv. 9. v. 1. Sometimes by *ἵνα*, as John xvi. 30. 1 John ii. 27, *οὐ χρείαν ἔχετε ἵνα τις διδάσκη ὑμᾶς.* Sometimes it stands *absolutely*, as Mark ii. 25. Acts ii. 45. iv. 35. 1 Cor. xii. 24. Eph. iv. 28. 1 John iii. 17.

τοῦ διδάσκειν ὑμᾶς] The construction depends upon the alternative accentuation of the *τινα* (*τινὰ* or *τίνα*). If *τινὰ*, it is the accusative before *διδάσκειν*, which will then have *two* accusatives after it: *ye have need of some one's teaching you the rudiments, &c.* For this *διδάσκειν τινα τι*, compare Mark vi. 34. John xiv. 26. Acts xxi. 21. If *τίνα*, it is, *ye have need of the teaching you what are the rudiments &c.* It is then like (though with the addition here of *τοῦ* before the infinitive) 1 Thess. iv. 9, *οὐ χρείαν ἔχετε γράφειν ὑμῖν* (with no accusative expressed before *γράφειν*, as here none before *διδάσκειν*). In 1 Thess. v. 1 the active *γράφειν* is replaced by the passive *γρά-*

τίνα τὰ στοιχεῖα τῆς ἀρχῆς τῶν λογίων τοῦ
 Θεοῦ, καὶ γεγόνατε χρείαν ἔχοντες γάλακτος,
 13 οὐ σπερεῦς τροφῆς. πᾶς γὰρ ὁ μετέχων γά-

v. 12. Ὁ τινα.

Ὁ καὶ οὐ.

φεσθαι (impersonal), *that it be written to you, that you be written to.*

τὰ στοιχεῖα] Derived from στοιχος (*a row*), it seems to suggest as its *first* meaning the *members* of a στοιχος, the elements which compose it, and so (as its readiest illustration) *the letters of the alphabet*. More elaborate accounts of it have been given, but this seems adequately to explain its two scriptural senses, which are (1) the rudiments of learning, and (2) the elements of nature. Of the former application we have examples in Gal. iv. 3, 9, and in Col. ii. 8, 20, where the ceremonial law is described (with the addition of τοῦ κόσμου in three of the four places) as a rudimentary system using the material world as its instrument of instruction. The latter sense, that of the natural elements (earth, air, fire, water), is found in Wisd. vii. 17, εἰδέναι σύστασιν κόσμου καὶ ἐέργειαν στοιχείων. 2 Pet. iii. 10, 12, στοιχεῖα δὲ καυσούμενα λυθήσεται...στοιχεῖα καυσούμενα τήκεται. In the present instance the former is clearly the meaning, *the rudiments, the alphabet, of Christian doctrine.*

τῆς ἀρχῆς] May either (1) be attached to τὰ στοιχεῖα, *the rudiments belonging to the beginning, the initial rudiments,* upon which combined phrase τῶν λογίων hangs; or (2) be taken as the substantial genitive on which τῶν λογίων is suspended, in the sense of *the beginning (first principles) of the λόγια*. The same question will arise upon v. 1, τὸν τῆς ἀρχῆς τοῦ Χριστοῦ λόγον, which also might bear either interpretation; *the initial doctrine of Christ, or the doctrine of the beginning (first principles) of Christ*. The Revised Version prefers the latter. But the phrase *the beginning of Christ* seems to want the help of some parallel use of ἀρχή. In the absence of this the former construction appears to be preferable.

λογίων] Rom. iii. 2, ἐπιστεύθησαν τὰ λόγια τοῦ Θεοῦ. Num. xxiv. 4, 16, φησὶν ἀκούων λόγια Θεοῦ. Psalm xii. 7, τὰ λόγια Κυρίου λόγια ἀγά. cxix. 103. Acts vii. 38. 1 Pet. iv. 11. The term λόγια is used also of *human* words. Psalm xix. 15, καὶ ἔσονται εἰς εὐδοκίαν τὰ λόγια τοῦ στόματός μου κ.τ.λ.

γάλακτος κ.τ.λ.] For the metaphor, compare 1 Cor. iii. 2,

λακτος ἄπειρος λόγου δικαιοσύνης, νήπιος γάρ
 ἔστιν· τελείων δέ ἔστιν ἡ στερεὰ τροφή, 14
 τῶν διὰ τὴν ἕξιν τὰ αἰσθητήρια γεγυμνασ-

γάλα ὑμᾶς ἐπότισα, οὐ βρώμα.

13. πᾶς γάρ] Reason for hesitation in entering upon the new topic. *The λόγος is δυσερμήνευτος to persons in your condition, for those who require milk for their sustenance are in that infantine state which is ἄπειρος λόγου δικαιοσύνης.* There is a little blending of the figure and the thing signified by it—that is, of the natural and the spiritual infancy—in the introduction of the words ἄπειρος λ. δ. where they occur. They compel us to understand the μετ. γαλ. more or less metaphorically.

ἄπειρος] *Without experience of.* The word is used only here in the New Testament. In the Septuagint it occurs three times. Jer. ii. 6, ἐν γῆ ἀβάτω καὶ ἀπείρῳ (*endless, limitless*). Zech. xi. 15, ποιμένος ἀπείρου (*inexperienced, ignorant*). Wisd. xiii. 18, τὸν ἀπειρότατον (*most helpless*). In the Septuagint it is always used absolutely, without a genitive.

λόγου δικ.] The absence of the article lays the stress on the *quality*. *Such a thing as a λόγος δικαιοσύνης.* The phrase is like that of 1 Cor. xii. 8, λόγος σοφίας...λόγος γνώσεως. 2 Cor. vi. 7, ἐν λόγῳ ἀληθείας. Phil. ii. 16, λόγον ζωῆς. 1 Thess.

ii. 5, ἐν λόγῳ κολακείας. James i. 18, λόγῳ ἀληθείας. *Speech, discourse, doctrine, having as its characteristic feature righteousness, Christian holiness in relation to God and man.* For δικαιοσύνη in this broad general sense compare Rom. vi. 13, 16, 18, 19. 2 Cor. vi. 7, 14. Eph. iv. 24. v. 9. vi. 14. Phil. i. 11. 1 Tim. vi. 11. &c.

νήπιος] 1 Cor. iii. 1, ὡς νηπίοις ἐν Χριστῷ.

14. τελείων δέ] In verse 13 the *spiritual* infancy predominated, here the *natural*. The two are inextricably blended.

τελείων] *Mature.* The opposite of νηπιος. Eph. iv. 13, 14, εἰς ἄνδρα τέλειον...ἵνα μηκέτι ὤμεν νήπιοι. 1 Cor. xiii. 10, 11, ὅταν δὲ ἔλθῃ τὸ τέλειον...ὅτε ἤμην νήπιος κ.τ.λ. xiv. 20, μὴ παιδία γίνεσθε ταῖς φρεσίν, ἀλλὰ τῇ κακίᾳ νηπιάζετε, ταῖς δὲ φρεσίν τέλειοι γίνεσθε.

ἡ στερεὰ τροφ.] Either (1) the *στερεᾶς τροφῆς* (*without the article*) of verse 12 is here taken up *with* the article. *That στ. τρο.* Or (2) the article may be *generic*. *All στ. τρο.*

ἕξιν] *Habit.* The result of practice. The word occurs only here in the New Testament. In the Septuagint it seems to be used (sometimes if not al-

μένα ἐχόντων πρὸς διάκρισιν καλοῦ τε καὶ κακοῦ.

VI. 1 Διὸ ἀφέντες τὸν τῆς ἀρχῆς τοῦ Χριστοῦ λόγον ἐπὶ τὴν τελειότητα φερώμεθα, μὴ πάλιν

ways) for the body itself. Jud. xiv. 9, ἐκ τῆς ἕξεως τοῦ λέοντος ἐξῆλε τὸ μέλι.

αἰσθητήρια] *Organs of sense.* Only here in the New Testament. In the Septuagint, Jer. iv. 19, καὶ τὰ αἰσθητήρια τῆς καρδίας μου.

γεγυμνασμένα] *Trained.* Also xii. 11, τοῖς δι' αὐτῆς γεγυμνασμένοις. 1 Tim. iv. 7. 2 Pet. ii. 14. In the Septuagint, 2 Macc. x. 15 (only).

διάκρισιν] *Discrimination.* Rom. xiv. 1, μὴ εἰς διακρίσεις διαλογισμῶν. 1 Cor. xii. 10, ἄλλω δὲ διακρίσεις πνευμάτων. In the Septuagint, Job xxxvii. 16 (only). For διακρίνειν, see Matt. xvi. 3, τὸ μὲν πρόσωπον τοῦ οὐρανοῦ γινώσκετε διακρίνειν. Also Job xii. 11, οὓς μὲν γὰρ ῥήματα διακρίνει, λάρυγξ δὲ σῖτα γέεται [ἐαυτῷ].

καλοῦ τε καὶ κακοῦ] Gen. ii. 9, καλὸν εἰς βρώσιν... καὶ τὸ ξύλον τοῦ εἰδέναί γνωστὸν καλοῦ καὶ πονηροῦ. iii. 6 (7 B), καλὸν τὸ ξύλον εἰς βρώσιν... 2 Sam. xix. 35, μὴ (A, εἰ μὴν B) γνώσομαι ἀναμείσον ἀγαθοῦ καὶ κακοῦ; Isai. vii. 16, πρὶν ἢ γνῶναι τὸ παιδίον ἀγαθὸν ἢ κακόν. The primary idea of the text is the physical, for which ἀγαθὸν and καλόν,

κακὸν and πονηρόν, seem (from the above passages) to be used indiscriminately. And the word αἰσθητήρια seems decisive in favour of this interpretation.

VI. 1. Διὸ] *Wherefore. Considering the shamefulfulness of such backwardness.*

ἀφέντες] *Letting go. Leaving alone.* Not in the sense of forgetting or discarding, but in that of taking for granted, presupposing, and rising from these to higher attainments.

τὸν τῆς ἀρχῆς τ. Χ. λ.] See note on v. 12. *The initial (elementary) word (doctrine) of Christ.*

τὴν τελ.] The article either (1) refers to the τελείων of v. 14, that τελειότης which has been implied in the mention of τέλειοι above. Or (2) it is generic. *All τελειότης.*

τελειότητα] *Maturity. Ripeness of age* in Christ. The noun occurs only here and in Col. iii. 14. See note on v. 14, τελείων.

φερώμεθα] *Let us be borne along.* The idea is that of (1) *impulse*, (2) *impetuosity. Movement under a motive power.* Acts ii. 2. Heb. ix. 16. 2 Pet. i. 21, ὑπὸ πνεύματος ἁγίου φερόμενοι ἐλάλησαν ἀπὸ Θεοῦ ἀνθρώποι. The ques-

θεμέλιον καταβαλλόμενοι μετανοίας ἀπὸ νεκρῶν

tion arises, whether (1) the *author* speaks here, using the plural of authorship, and proposing a thesis for treatment in an opening section; or (2) the *man*, identifying himself with his fellow Christians, and animating himself and them to a higher attainment in Christian knowledge and life. The former view appears to be that of the Revised Version, which evidently regards λόγον as *discourse*, not *doctrine* (perhaps on the strength of v. 11, ὁ λόγος), and renders it, *let us cease to speak of, &c.* But this seems far less touching and beautiful than the alternative, and less suitable to the grave passage which follows in verse 4 as the *reason* for the φερόμεθα. There may well, however, be so much of the *other* thought, in combination with this, as that the writer hopes to *aid* them in the higher attainment by his proposed teaching, and says, *Let us press on together in this course, I in my place and you in yours; I teaching and leading, you learning and following.*

μη̄ πάλιν] *Not laying again and again a foundation, composed of elementary particulars of Christian doctrine such as these six which follow.*

θεμέλιον] See 1 Cor. iii. 10—12. There the foundation

is described as a single unit, Jesus Christ Himself. Here, the point of view being different, a few separate elements of fundamental doctrine are enumerated, as specimens doubtless of many. For θεμέλιος as a masculine in the singular, see the passage just referred to (ἄλλον... τὸν κείμενον). Also 2 Tim. ii. 19, ὁ μέντοι στερεὸς θεμέλιος κ. τ. λ. Rev. xxi. 19, 20, ὁ θεμέλιος ὁ πρῶτος κ. τ. λ. The other passages are indecisive as to the gender in the singular, and both genders are found in the plural: θεμέλιοι in Heb. xi. 10 and Rev. xxi. 14, 19; θεμέλια Acts xvi. 26. In the Septuagint the masculine only seems to be used in the singular, and the neuter to preponderate greatly in the plural.

καταβαλλόμενοι] The middle voice of καταβάλλειν is found only here in the New Testament. Compare 2 Macc. ii. 13, καταβαλλόμενος (*foundling*) βιβλιοθήκην. v. 6. *Depositing for ourselves* (as if low down in the ground). Plato, &c., are quoted for this use.

μετανοίας ἀπὸ] Six elementary points follow, forming three pairs. Repentance and faith are naturally the first two.

μετανοίας] *An after-thought, a changed state of mind.* The word is formed like ἔννοια (iv. 12). Here (with ἀπὸ) it expressly refers to a *former* state.

2 ἔργων καὶ πίστεως ἐπὶ Θεόν, βαπτισμῶν διδαχῆς

vi. 2. Or διδαχῆν.

And so the *verb*, with ἀπό (Acts viii. 22, μετανόησον οὖν ἀπὸ τῆς κακίας σου ταύτης), or ἐκ (Rev. ii. 21, 22, οὐ θέλει μετανοῆσαι ἐκ τῆς πορνείας αὐτῆς κ.τ.λ. ix. 20, 21, ἐκ τῶν ἔργων ... ἐκ τῶν φόνων κ.τ.λ. xvi. 11), or ἐπὶ (2 Cor. xii. 12, ἐπὶ τῇ ἀκαθαρσίᾳ κ.τ.λ.). Elsewhere with εἰς τὸν Θεόν (Acts xx. 21).

νεκρῶν] *Dead, lifeless*, because destitute of the true life towards, from, and in God. So ix. 14, καθαριεῖ τὴν συνειδήσιν ὑμῶν ἀπὸ νεκρῶν ἔργων εἰς τὸ λατρεύειν Θεῷ ζῶντι.

πίστεως] *Soul's sight*. Realization of the invisible (xi. 1). Specially, *Christian* conviction, apprehension of things and persons revealed by and in Christ. With a *genitive*, Mark xi. 22, ἔχετε πίστιν Θεοῦ. Acts iii. 16. Rom. iii. 22, 26, διὰ πίστεως Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ... τὸν ἐκ πίστεως Ἰησοῦ. Gal. ii. 16, 20. iii. 22. Eph. iii. 12. Phil. iii. 9. James ii. 1. Rev. xiv. 12. Or with εἰς, Acts xx. 21, τὴν εἰς Θεὸν μετάνοιαν καὶ πίστιν εἰς τὸν Κύριον ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν. xxiv. 24. xxvi. 18. Col. ii. 5. Or with πρὸς, 1 Thess. i. 8, ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν ἢ πρὸς τὸν Θεόν. Or with ἐν, 1 Tim. iii. 13, ἐν πίστει τῇ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. Or with ἐπὶ and an accusative, as here. The *verb* (πιστεύειν) with ἐπὶ and an accusative is more com-

mon than the *noun* (πίστις). See Acts ix. 42, ἐπίστευσαν πολλοὶ ἐπὶ τὸν Κύριον. xi. 17. xvi. 31. xxii. 19. Rom. iv. 5, 24. Each construction enumerated above has its point of difference. The simple genitive is the least marked, *realization of*. With εἰς, the thought is that of *union*; with πρὸς, that of *relation*; with ἐν, that of *rest*; with ἐπὶ, that of *direction*.

2. βαπτισμῶν διδαχῆς] In *construction* διδαχῆς precedes βαπτισμῶν. We have here the first member of a second pair of fundamental truths. *Doctrine (instruction) of (concerning) βαπτισμοί*. The form βάπτισμα is the regular one for the distinctive ordinance of baptism, whether that of John (Matthew, Mark, Luke, Acts) or of Christ (Rom. vi. 4. Eph. iv. 5. 1 Pet. iii. 21). In Col. ii. 12 the reading varies between βαπτισμῶν and βαπτίσματι. The masculine form (always in the plural) is found only here and ix. 10 (διαφόροις βαπτισμοῖς) and Mark vii. 4, where it is expressly applied to the Jewish ceremonious washings of vessels and tables. (Neither form occurs in the Septuagint.) It cannot be regarded here as synonymous with the rite of baptism, though from its position as

ἐπιθέσεώς τε χειρῶν, ἀναστάσεώς τε νεκρῶν καὶ

vi. 2. Or omit the 2nd τε.

one of the foundation truths of the Gospel we might be inclined so to understand it. *The doctrine of washings* seems rather to point to the typical ablutions of all kinds preserved by the ceremonial law, and to their intended testimony to the defilement of fallen nature and its purification by the blood of Christ. This seems better than to explain the peculiar form and the plural number by bringing in *other baptisms*, such as that of Jewish proselytes, or that of the Baptist, of which the former was of human institution and the latter temporary in its intention. The διδαχὴ of types was no inappropriate part of the elementary instruction of Hebrew Christians, whether in its reference to atonement or to sanctification.

ἐπιθέσεώς τε χ.] If the above interpretation of the διδαχὴ βαπτισμῶν is correct, it may be well to keep that clause distinct and separate, and so to make ἐπιθέσεως depend not upon διδαχῆς but upon θεμέλιον. (This however is doubtful, and not of much importance.) Of the ἐπιθέσεως χειρῶν, not as an act of *blessing* (Matt. xix. 15. &c.), and not as a preliminary to *healing* (Matt. ix. 18. Acts xxviii. 8. &c.), but as a Christian *ordination*, there are two kinds. The

one is *ordination* (Acts vi. 6. 1 Tim. iv. 14. v. 22. 2 Tim. i. 6), the other that *sequel and complement of baptism* of which we have examples in Acts viii. 17, &c. and xix. 6. To this last the text refers. It is made one of the rudimentary truths of Christianity, doubtless with reference to that communication of the Holy Spirit, testified in the early Church by supernatural gifts, which shared with the forgiveness of sins the foremost place in the new Gospel (Acts ii. 38). Of this ordinance *confirmation* is either the continuation or the imitation. Why not the former? Miraculous gifts were never the chief part of the spiritual endowment (1 Cor. xiii. 1, 2). Supernatural grace is as necessary and as real now. Infant Baptism, when it became the *rule* of the Church, made a *spiritual coming of age* indispensable. It is significant that the outward rite, the ἐπιθέσεως χειρῶν, is the same in confirmation and in ordination. Confirmation too is a gift of *ministry*, though it be only in lay offices, or in very humble offices, in the Church which is Christ's body. We have thus, in the second pair of foundation truths, virtually the two all-important doctrines of Atonement and of the Spirit, and the apparent

3 κρίματος αἰωνίου. καὶ τοῦτο ποιήσομεν ἄνπερ
4 ἐπιτρέπη ὁ Θεός. ἀδύνατον γὰρ τοὺς ἅπαξ

inferiority of this pair to the preceding and the following is exchanged for an absolute equality. And if there might seem at first sight to be something casual or arbitrary in the choice of these six fundamentals, that view has disappeared in the examination of them. Repentance and Faith—Atonement and the Spirit—Resurrection and Judgment—what could have been added of equal dignity?

ἀναστάσεώς τε] Like the rest of the list this clause depends upon θεμέλιον. The absence of articles gives the whole the character of a *catalogue*. The phrase ἀνάστασις νεκρῶν (without articles) occurs in Acts xvii. 32. xxiii. 6. xxiv. 21. 1 Cor. xv. 12, &c. In Acts xxiv. 15 it is expanded into ἐλπίδα ἔχων εἰς τὸν Θεόν... ἀνάστασιν μέλλειν ἕσθαι δικαίων τε καὶ ἀδίκων. In John v. 29 it is distributed into an ἀνάστασις ζωῆς and an ἀνάστασις κρίσεως.

καὶ κρίματος] We might have expected κρίσεως. But see John ix. 39, εἰς κρίμα ἐγὼ... ἦλθον. Acts xxiv. 25, καὶ τοῦ κρίματος τοῦ μέλλοντος. The difference is that between *trial* and *sentence*. See ix. 27, ἅπαξ ἀποθανεῖν, μετὰ δὲ τοῦτο κρίσις.

αἰωνίου] See v. 9, and note

on i. 8. When the subject is (as here) a world beyond death, we can know nothing of *limitations* save what Scripture may tell.

3. καὶ τοῦτο ποιήσομεν] *We will execute this purpose*—of rising to a higher height of Christian attainment—you and I together.

ἄνπερ ἐπιτρέπη ὁ Θεός] A reverent recognition of the difficulty of the task undertaken. Compare 1 Cor. xvi. 7, εἰς ὃ Κύριος ἐπιτρέψῃ (revised text). There the permission is spoken of as a single act, here as continuous. Compare James iv. 15, εἰς ὃ Κύριος θελήσῃ.

4. ἀδύνατον γὰρ] Reason for pressing forward. *Backwardness is of the genus of apostasy, and apostasy is the sin unto death*. There is some difficulty in arranging the five participial clauses which follow. They are all included in the τοὺς. But are they five *separate* clauses, or are some of them *combined first and then* appended? It seems best to combine the words from the former *γενοσάμενους* to αἰῶνος inclusive, and to attach them by the former τε (*and*) to ἅπαξ φωτισθέντας, thus making the members of the whole phrase three instead of five in number. Thus: τοὺς (1) ἅπαξ

φωτισθέντας, γευσάμενους τε τῆς δωρεᾶς τῆς

φωτισθέντας, (2) γευσάμενους τε ...καὶ γενηθέντας...καὶ γευσάμενους, (3) καὶ παραπεσόντας. This differs (1) from the *text* of the Revised Version in detaching γευσάμενους τε from φωτισθέντας and attaching it to what follows; (2) from the *margin* of the Revised Version (which it otherwise resembles) in rendering the former τε *and* instead of *both*. Compare 1 Cor. i. 30, ὅς ἐγενήθη ἡμῖν σοφία ἀπὸ Θεοῦ, δικαιοσύνη τε καὶ ἁγιασμός καὶ ἀπολύτρωσις. There also the *margin* of the Revised Version makes τε *both* instead of *and*, and introduces into its *text* a further unnecessary complication. It is simpler and better to begin by combining the three nouns (δικαιοσύνη, ἁγιασμός, ἀπολύτρωσις) with each other, and then to append them (thus combined) by the particle τε (*and*) to the σοφία above. A doubt will sometimes suggest itself whether, after all, such a particularity may not be hyper-criticism, and whether the Authorized Version may not have done wisely in reading all the clauses (in both passages) as consecutive and separate.

ἅπαξ] *Once for all*. It is used eight times in this Epistle, and only six times in the rest of the New Testament. It is always distinguished from ποτὲ

as *semel* from *quondam*. The place where it is most difficult to preserve its proper sense is Jude 5 (εἰδότας ἅπαξ πάντα), which however the Revised Version rightly renders, *though ye know all things once for all*. (Like 1 John ii. 20, χρίσμα ἔχετε ἀπὸ τοῦ ἁγίου, καὶ οἴδατε πάντα.)

φωτισθέντας] The verb φωτίζειν is used with (1) *things*, and (2) *persons*. (1) *To light up, to bring to light*; as 1 Cor. iv. 5, τὰ κρυπτὰ τοῦ σκότους. 2 Tim. i. 10, ζωὴν καὶ ἀφθαρσίαν. Rev. xviii. 1. &c. (2) *To enlighten or illuminate*; as Luke xi. 36. John i. 9, πάντα ἄνθρωπον. Eph. i. 18. iii. 9. Here, and in x. 32 (φωτισθέντες), it is applied to that first great illumination which is the believing reception of Christ.

τῆς δ. τῆς ἐπουρ.] At first sight we might understand this of the Holy Spirit. See John iv. 10 (comparing vii. 37—39). Acts ii. 38, τὴν δωρεὰν τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος. viii. 20. x. 45. xi. 17. But the express mention of the Holy Spirit in the next clause forbids this. We must take it as expressing the great all-including gift of redemption itself (John iii. 16). Compare Rom. iii. 15—17, ἡ χάρις τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ ἡ δωρεὰ...τὸ δῶρημα... τῆς χάριτος καὶ τῆς δωρεᾶς τῆς

ἐπουρανίου καὶ μετόχους γενηθέντας πνεύματος
 5 ἀγίου καὶ καλὸν γευσάμενους Θεοῦ ῥῆμα δυνά-
 6 μεις τε μέλλοντος αἰῶνος, καὶ παραπεσόντας,

δικαιοσύνης. 2 Cor. ix. 15, χάρις τῷ Θεῷ ἐπὶ τῇ ἀνεκδιγήτῳ αὐτοῦ δωρεᾷ. For ἐπουρανίου see note on iii. 1.

μετόχους] See note on i. 9.
 γενηθέντας] That is, *when you first believed and were baptized.*

πνεύματος ἀγίου] See note on ii. 4.

5. καὶ καλὸν γευσ.] Here γεύεσθαι has the accusative: in verse 4 it had its usual genitive. The two constructions seem to be equally used in the Septuagint. Thus Job xii. 11, λάρυγξ δὲ σίτα γέυεται. xxxiv. 3, λάρυγξ γέυεται βρώσιν. Ecclus. xxxvi. 19, φάρυγξ γέύσεται βρώματα θήρας. But in the New Testament the accusative is found only here and in John ii. 9, ἐγεύσατο ὁ ἀρχιτρίκλινος τὸ ὕδωρ οἶνον γεγενημένον (*tasted the water as having become wine; tasted that the water had become wine*). Such a writer as the author of this Epistle would scarcely have repeated the word, and at the same time varied the construction, in two contiguous verses, without a reason, and the place of καλὸν suggests it. The sense is, *and tasted Θεοῦ ῥῆμα as καλόν*, or, *tasted that the word of God is good*, or, *tasted the goodness of the word of God.*

It is in fact equivalent to γευσάμενους ὅτι καλὸν ἐστίν. See 1 Pet. ii. 3 (from Psalm xxxiv. 8), εἶπερ ἐγεύσασθε ὅτι χρηστὸς ὁ Κύριος.

Θεοῦ ῥῆμα] Without the article. *Such a thing as.* The stress lies upon the *quality*. The ῥῆμα is, however, the Gospel. See note on Rom. x. 8, ἐγγύς σου τὸ ῥῆμά ἐστίν... τοῦτ' ἐστίν, τὸ ῥῆμα τῆς πίστεως ὃ κηρύσσομεν. Eph. v. 26, ἐν ῥήματι. vi. 17, τὴν μάχαιραν τοῦ πνεύματος, ὃ ἐστίν ῥῆμα Θεοῦ. 1 Pet. i. 25, τοῦτο δὲ ἐστίν τὸ ῥῆμα τὸ εὐαγγελισθὲν εἰς ὑμᾶς.

δυνάμεις τε] Evidently depending upon γευσάμενους, and still accusative. Is it that the καλὸν still accompanies the γευσάμενους, as though to say, *and tasted the goodness of the δυνάμεις?* Or is it only that it would have been stiff and awkward to change back to the genitive? The former explanation seems the right one: *καλὰς γευσάμενους* (that is, *ὅτι καλαί εἰσιν*).

μέλλοντος αἰῶνος] *Powers of (belonging to) a future αἰών*, but capable of imparting their glory and beauty (see last note) to dwellers in the present. The μέλλον αἰὼν is the ὁ αἰὼν ἐκεῖνος (in contrast with ὁ αἰὼν οὗτος of

πάλιν ἀνακαινίζειν εἰς μετάνοιαν, ἀνασταυροῦντας

the verse before) of Luke xx. 35. It is practically identical with ἡ οἰκουμένη ἢ μέλλουσα of ii. 5, only expressed under the figure of time, not of space. It is the Messianic age (see note on i. 2, τῶν ἡμερῶν τούτων) which, though nominally and doctrinally begun with the first Advent (as completed on the day of Pentecost), is still practically postponed till the second Advent. The αἰὼν is still μέλλον, but it projects its δυνάμεις upon the believing inmates of the present. These δυνάμεις were once, in part at least, miraculous gifts (see ii. 4, ποικίλαις δυνάμεσιν), but their higher manifestation, even then, was in spiritual graces and therefore the γέεσθαι is still applicable.

6. καὶ παραπεσόντας] This brief clause bears the whole weight of the terrible contrast between the past state (with its many gracious particulars) and the lapse from it. *All these experiences of grace—and all forfeited.*

παραπεσόντας] Again an aorist of the single act. The many blessings enumerated above are all dated from the moment of believing: so the forfeiture is summed up in the one act of apostasy. The verb παραπίπτειν occurs only here in the New Testament. But in

the Septuagint it is often used by Ezekiel, generally in combination with its cognate noun παράπτωμα, as in xiv. 3. xv. 8. xviii. 24, ἐν τῷ παραπτώματι αὐτοῦ ᾧ παρέπεσε...ἀποθανεῖται (where the last word gives to the παραπίπτειν the emphasis of the passage before us). xx. 27. xxii. 4. The substantive παράπτωμα, a fall beside (the way), is St Paul's word for (1) the fall of man in Rom. v. 15, 17, 18, τῷ τοῦ ἐνὸς παραπτώματι ὁ θάνατος ἐβασίλευσεν διὰ τοῦ ἐνὸς κ.τ.λ. (2) the national fall of Israel in Rom. xi. 11, 12. Elsewhere its use is more general, as in Matt. vi. 14. Rom. iv. 25. 2 Cor. v. 19. Gal. vi. 1. Eph. i. 7. ii. 1, 5. Col. ii. 13. &c. The context points to the actual sin of apostasy as the meaning of the text. Thus it corresponds with the unpardonable sin in its application to disciples in Luke xii. 10, 1 John v. 16, and Heb. x. 29. It is the final throwing away of grace, not any one sin of exceptional heinousness, which is the subject of all these passages. The other form of the unpardonable sin is that of obstinately resisting the evidences of the Gospel as borne by the Holy Spirit in Christ and His Church (Matt. xii. 31, 32. Mark iii. 29).

πάλιν] *Again.* They had

ἑαυτοῖς τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ παραδειγματίζον-
7 τας. γῆ γὰρ ἡ πιούσα τὸν ἐπ' αὐτῆς ἐρχόμενον
πολλάκις ὑετόν, καὶ τίκτουσα βοτάνην εὖθետον

been renewed *once* when they became Christians.

ἀνακαινίζειν] Only here in the New Testament. (Elsewhere ἀνακαινοῦν is the form of the verb. 2 Cor. iv. 16. Col. iii. 10.) In the Septuagint it occurs in Psalm xxxix. 2. ciii. 5. civ. 30, ἀνακαινεῖς τὸ πρόσωπον τῆς γῆς. Lam. v. 21. 1 Macc. vi. 9.

ἀνασταυροῦντας] Added in aggravation of the guilt of apostasy. *Crucifying as they do, &c.* The apostate Christian treats Christ as an impostor, and joins those who said (John xix. 7), ὀφείλει ἀποθανεῖν, ὅτι υἱὸν Θεοῦ ἑαυτὸν ἐποίησεν. The word ἀνασταυροῦν occurs nowhere else in the New Testament or the Septuagint. In classical use it means simply *to crucify* (ἀνὰ in the sense of *up*). But since σταυροῦν is constantly used in the New Testament for the act of *crucifying*, the compound with ἀνὰ may well have the further sense of *crucifying again or afresh*, a well-known use of ἀνὰ in composition.

ἑαυτοῖς] *To (or for) themselves.* The thought is that of *wilfulness* rather than of *detriment*. Rom. xiii. 2, ἑαυτοῖς κρίμα λήμψονται.

τὸν υἱὸν τ. Θεοῦ.] The august title marks the heinousness of the treatment.

παραδειγμα.] Only here in the New Testament. (Matt. i. 19, δειγματίσαι, revised text.) In the Septuagint, Num. xxv. 4, παραδειγματίσων αὐτοὺς τῷ Κυρίῳ κατέναντι τοῦ ἡλίου. Jer. xiii. 22. Ezek. xxviii. 17. *To make an example of, to put to open shame.* (Jude 7, πρόκεινται δείγμα.)

7. γῆ γάρ] *It is in grace as it is in nature. Opportunity lost, beneficent influence thrown away, is irrecoverable. Impossible to renew them again—for, &c.* They are like land upon which rain has fallen with no response of fertility, and which now must be given up to its barrenness.

γῆ] *Land, ground.* Luke xiii. 7, ἵνα τί καὶ τὴν γῆν καταργεῖ; &c.

πιούσα] Deut. xi. 11, ἡ δὲ γῆ εἰς ἣν [σὺν] εἰσπορεύῃ... ἐκ τοῦ ὑετοῦ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ πίεται ὕδωρ. The aorist sums up the past receiving of rain into a single act, and then the present (τίκτουσα) expresses its continuous consequence.

ἐρχόμενον] Luke xii. 54, ὄμβρος ἔρχεται.

ἐκείνοις δι' οὓς καὶ γεωργεῖται, μεταλαμβάνει
εὐλογίας ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἐκφέρουσα δὲ ἀκάνθας 8
καὶ τριβόλους ἀδόκιμος καὶ κατάρas ἐγγύς, ἥς
τὸ τέλος εἰς καῦσιν.

ὑετόν] Acts xiv. 17, οὐρανόθεν ὑμῖν ὑετοὺς διδοὺς καὶ καιροὺς καρποφόρους.

βοτάνην] Only here in the New Testament. See Gen. i. 11, 12, βλαστησάτω ἡ γῆ βοτάνην χόρτου κ.τ.λ. Exod. x. 12, 15. &c.

εὔθετον] Properly, *well-placed*; and so, *convenient, suitable, serviceable*, &c. Luke ix. 62, εὔθετός ἐστιν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ. xiv. 35. Psalm xxxii. 6, ἐν καιρῷ εὐθέτω.

δι' οὓς] *For the sake of whom. For whose benefit.*

καὶ γ.] *Also* (as well as being *serviceable* to them). The verb occurs only here in the New Testament (γεώργιον, 1 Cor. iii. 9: γεωργός often). 1 Chron. xxvii. 26, ἐπὶ δὲ τῶν γεωργούντων τὴν γῆν τῶν ἐργαζομένων.

εὐλογίας] Gen. xxvii. 27, ὡς ὁσμὴ ἀγροῦ πλήρους ὃν ἠύλογησε Κύριος.

8. ἐκφέρουσα δε] *But if it (ἡ γῆ, understood from γῆ above) brings forth.* Gen. i. 12, καὶ ἐξήνεγκεν ἡ γῆ βοτάνην χόρτου.

ἀκάνθας καὶ τρ.] Gen. iii. 17, 18 (18, 19 B), ἐπικατάρατος ἡ γῆ ἐν τοῖς ἔργοις σου...ἀκάνθας καὶ τριβόλους ἀνατελεῖ σοι. Hos. x. 8, ἀκανθαὶ καὶ τριβόλοι

ἀναβήσονται ἐπὶ τὰ θυσιαστήρια αὐτῶν. The New Testament has ἀκανθαὶ (from ἀκή, a *point*) in three connexions. (1) Matt. vii. 16, ἀπὸ ἀκανθῶν σταφυλάς. (2) Matt. xiii. 7, &c., ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὰς ἀκάνθας κ.τ.λ. Mark iv. 7, &c. Luke viii. 7, &c. (3) Matt. xxvii. 29, στέφανον ἐξ ἀκανθῶν. John xix. 2. For τριβόλοι (τριβελής, *three-pointed*) in the New Testament see only Matt. vii. 16, ἡ ἀπὸ τριβόλων σῦκα;

ἀδόκιμος] The opposite of δόκιμος (from δέχεσθαι), and so *unacceptable, unapprovable, unworthy, rejected after trial, refuse, reprobate*. Isai. i. 22, τὸ ἀργύριον ὑμῶν ἀδόκιμον. 1 Cor. ix. 27. 2 Cor. xiii. 5, 6, 7. 2 Tim. iii. 8. Tit. i. 16, πρὸς πᾶν ἔργον ἀγαθὸν ἀδόκιμοι.

κατάρas ἐγγύς] Compare viii. 13, ἐγγύς ἀφανισμοῦ. The thought of κατάρas may come from Gen. iii. 17, ἐπικατάρατος ἡ γῆ. The expression is softened, to avoid the appearance of absolutely condemning the readers.

ἥς τὸ τέλος] In form like 2 Cor. xi. 15, ὡν τὸ τέλος ἔσται κατὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτῶν. Phil. iii. 19, ὡν τὸ τέλος ἀπώλεια.

εἰς καῦσιν] Deut. xxix. 22,

9 Πεπέισμεθα δὲ περὶ ὑμῶν, ἀγαπητοί, τὰ
κρείσσονα καὶ ἐχόμενα σωτηρίας, εἰ καὶ οὕτως
10 λαλοῦμεν. οὐ γὰρ ἄδικος ὁ Θεὸς ἐπιλαθέσθαι

23, ὄψονται τὰς πληγὰς τῆς γῆς ἐκείνης...θεῖον καὶ ἅλα κατακεκαυμένον· πᾶσα ἡ γῆ αὐτῆς οὐ σπαρῆσεται...ὡσπερ κατεστράφη Σόδομα καὶ Γόμορρα κ.τ.λ.

9. πεπέισμεθα δέ] *Such is the fate of the Christian who has sinned the fatal sin, of having finally received the grace of God in vain. But we have better hopes for you.* For πεπίσμεθα, compare Rom. xv. 14, πέπεισμαι δέ, ἀδελφοί μου, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐγὼ περὶ ὑμῶν, ὅτι καὶ αὐτοὶ μιστοὶ ἐστε ἀγαθωσύνης κ.τ.λ. And for a like turn from severity to tenderness, Gal. v. 10, ἐγὼ πέποιθα εἰς ὑμᾶς ἐν Κυρίῳ ὅτι οὐδὲν ἄλλο φρονήσετε.

ἀγαπητοί] Only here in this Epistle. Rom. xii. 19. 2 Cor. vii. 1. xii. 19. Phil. iv. 1. 1 Pet. ii. 11. iv. 12. 2 Pet. iii. 1, 8, 14, 17. 1 John ii. 7. iii. 2, 21. iv. 1, 7, 11. Jude 3, 17, 20.

τὰ κρ. κ. ἐχ. σ.] *Those things which are better (than the above) and pertaining to salvation.* For κρείσσονα, see note on i. 4, κρείττων.

ἐχόμενα] The middle ἔχεσθαι (τινός) is to hold or cling to, and so (of a thing) to be next to. Mark i. 38, εἰς τὰς ἐχομένας κωμοπόλεις. Acts xx. 15. xxi.

26, τῇ ἐχομένῃ ἡμέρᾳ. (Hence ἐξῆς, Luke ix. 37, ἐν τῇ ἐξῆς ἡμέρᾳ. Acts xxi. 1. &c.) Here, pertaining to.

σωτηρίας] See note on i. 14. εἰ καί] Only here in this Epistle. Most frequent in 2 Cor. *If even. If it is even the case that.* Often with no touch of uncertainty. 2 Cor. iv. 7, εἰ δὲ καὶ ἔλαβες. vii. 12, ἄρα εἰ καὶ ἔγραψα. Col. ii. 5, εἰ γὰρ καὶ τῇ σαρκὶ ἄπειμι. And so it is found even with οὐ. Luke xi. 8, εἰ καὶ οὐ δώσει. xviii. 4. 2 Cor. xii. 11, εἰ καὶ οὐδὲν εἰμι.

οὕτως] *So as above* (v. 11—vi. 8).

10. ἄδικος] *Unjust*, not because withholding a reward earned by merit, but because faithless to His promise and engagement in Christ. Compare another aspect of the same thought in 1 John i. 9, πιστός ἐστιν καὶ δίκαιος ἵνα ἀφή ἡμῖν τὰς ἁμαρτίας κ.τ.λ. The justice there is not founded on man's abstract right to forgiveness (a contradiction in terms), but on the διαθήκη of God in Christ.

ἐπιλαθέσθαι] xiii. 2, 16.

τοῦ ἔργου] *The life-work. The sum of the individual Christian action.* See 1 Cor. iii. 13—15. Gal. vi. 4, τὸ δὲ ἔργον

τοῦ ἔργου ὑμῶν καὶ τῆς ἀγάπης ἧς ἐνεδείξασθε
εἰς τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ διακονήσαντες τοῖς ἀγίοις
καὶ διακονοῦντες. ἐπιθυμοῦμεν δὲ ἕκαστον ὑμῶν II

ἐαυτοῦ δοκιμαζέτω ἕκαστος. I
Thess. i. 3, μνημονεύοντες ὑμῶν
τοῦ ἔργου τῆς πίστεως. v. 13,
διὰ τὸ ἔργον αὐτῶν. I Pet. i. 17,
κατὰ τὸ ἕκαστου ἔργον.

καὶ τῆς ἀγάπης] The revised
text omits τοῦ κόπον before τῆς
ἀγάπης. It probably came from
I Thess. i. 3.

ἧς] For ἣν. The common
attraction of the relative to the
antecedent. See ix. 20, τῆς δια-
θήκης ἧς ἐνετείλατο.

ἐνεδείξασθε] The middle
voice of ἐνδεικνύειν (to indicate
or point out) expresses to show
as one's own, to manifest as a
quality or attribute; as (1) of
God, Rom. ix. 17, 22 (from
Exod. ix. 16). Eph. ii. 7. I
Tim. i. 16. &c.; (2) of man, as
here, and Rom. ii. 15. 2 Cor.
viii. 24. Tit. ii. 10, πᾶσαν
πίστιν ἐνδεικνυμένους ἀγαθῆν. iii.
2.

εἰς τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ] Towards
His name. That is, towards
Him as He is; towards Him
as His word reveals Him. See
note on i. 4.

διακ. καὶ διακ.] By having
ministered and still ministering.
Rom. xv. 25, διακονῶν τοῖς ἀγίοις.
(In this Epistle διακονεῖν occurs
only here, διακονία only in i.
14.) Of uncertain derivation

(conjecturally from an obsolete
verb διάκω to hasten), διάκονος
and its cognates (occurring
nearly 100 times in the New
Testament) are applied to ser-
vice of any kind, whether to
God or man. For example,
(1) to serving in the house or
at the table, in Matt. viii. 15.
Mark i. 31. Luke iv. 39. x.
40. xvii. 8. xxii. 27. John
xii. 2; (2) to personal atten-
dance, Acts xix. 22. Philem.
13; (3) to charitable service,
Acts vi. 2; (4) to the ministry
of the Gospel, Acts vi. 4.
Rom. xi. 13; (5) to angelic
ministry, Matt. iv. 11. Heb.
i. 14; (6) to Christ's own ser-
vice on earth, Matt. xx. 28.
Luke xxii. 27.

II. ἐπιθυμοῦμεν] It is our
heart's desire. We desire is am-
biguous. The Revised Version
has sought to make it clear by
substituting may show for do
show. For ἐπιθυμεῖν in this
good sense (and with an in-
finitive following it), compare
Matt. xiii. 17, πολλοὶ προφῆται
καὶ δίκαιοι ἐπεθύμησαν ἰδεῖν ἃ
βλέπετε. Luke xxii. 15, ἐπι-
θυμία ἐπεθύμησα τ. τ. π. φαγεῖν
μεθ' ὑμῶν. I Pet. i. 12, εἰς ἃ
ἐπιθυμοῦσιν ἄγγελοι παρακύψαι.
Add Phil. i. 23, τὴν ἐπιθυμίαν

τὴν αὐτὴν ἐνδείκνυσθαι σπουδὴν πρὸς τὴν πληρο-
 12 φορίαν τῆς ἐλπίδος ἄχρι τέλους, ἵνα μὴ νωθροὶ
 γένησθε, μιμηταὶ δὲ τῶν διὰ πίστεως καὶ μακρο-

ἔχων εἰς τὸ ἀναλύσαι κ.τ.λ.
 1 Thess. ii. 17.

σπουδὴν] From σπεύδειν,
 (1) *haste*, Deut. xvi. 3, ἐν σπουδῇ
 ἐξήλθετε ἐξ Αἰγύπτου. Mark vi.
 25, εἰσελθούσα εὐθὺς μετὰ σπου-
 δῆς πρὸς τὸν βασιλέα. Luke i.
 39; (2) *earnestness*, Rom. xii.
 8, 11. 2 Cor. vii. 11, 12. viii.
 7, 8, 16. 2 Pet. i. 5. Jude 3.

πρὸς] *Unto*. With a view
 to. As the end and aim of the
 ἐνδείκνυσθαι.

πληροφορίαν] Col. ii. 2, πᾶν
 τὸ πλοῦτος τῆς πληροφορίας τῆς
 συνείσεως. 1 Thess. i. 5, καὶ
 πληροφορία πολλῇ. Heb. vi. 11,
 ἐν πληροφορίᾳ πίστεως. The
 original meaning of the verb
 πληροφορεῖν is to bring full, to
 fill the measure of, and so to
 fulfil, complete, or satisfy. With
 an accusative sometimes (1) of
 the thing: Luke i. 1, περὶ τῶν
 πεπληροφορημένων (*fully estab-
 lished or proved*) ἐν ἡμῖν πραγ-
 μάτων. 2 Tim. iv. 5, 17, τὴν
 διακονίαν σου πληροφορήσον...
 ἵνα δι' ἐμοῦ τὸ κήρυγμα πληρο-
 φορηθῇ. Sometimes (2) of the
 person: Rom. iv. 21, πληροφο-
 φορηθεὶς (*fully assured*) ὅτι
 κ.τ.λ. Rom. xiv. 5, ἕκαστος ἐν τῷ
 ἰδίῳ νοῦ πληροφορεῖσθω. Col. iv.
 12, τέλειοι καὶ πεπληροφορημένοι.
 The Revised Version here gives

fulness in the text, *full assu-
 rance* in the margin. There is
 nothing in the derivation to
 suggest *assurance*, and the word
satisfy, *satisfaction*, seems to be
 the sufficient idea both of verb
 and noun.

ἄχρι τέλους] In iii. 6 and
 14 it is μέχρι τέλους. See note
 on ἄχρι, iv. 12.

12. νωθροί] See note on
 v. 11.

γένησθε] In v. 11 we have
 γεγονατε. Here the condition
 is spoken of as not yet deter-
 mined. A merciful discrepancy.
*That ye may not turn out (be in
 the result) that which too many
 symptoms point to as your state
 now.*

μιμηταί] Not in the Sep-
 tuagint (where however we
 have μμείσθαι, Wisd. xv. 9,
 and μίμημα, Wisd. ix. 8). In
 the New Testament, verb and
 noun are peculiar to St Paul
 and this Epistle (xiii. 7, μι-
 μείσθε τὴν πίστιν), with the
 single exception of 3 John 11
 (μὴ μιμοῦ τὸ κακόν), for in
 1 Pet. iii. 13 the revised text
 reads ζηλωταί. See 1 Thess. i.
 6, μιμηταὶ ἡμῶν ἐγενήθητε. ii.
 14. 2 Thess. iii. 7, 9, πῶς δεῖ
 μμείσθαι ἡμᾶς κ.τ.λ. 1 Cor.
 iv. 16. xi. 1, μιμηταὶ μου γί-

θυμίας κληρονομούντων τὰς ἐπαγγελίας. τῷ 13 γὰρ Ἀβραὰμ ἐπαγγειλόμενος ὁ Θεός, ἐπεὶ κατ'

νεσθε καθὼς καγὼ Χριστοῦ. Eph. v. 1, γίνεσθε οὖν μιμηταὶ τοῦ Θεοῦ.

μακροθυμίας] From μακρόθυμος, long or slow of wrath (first found in Exod. xxxiv. 6, οἰκτίρων καὶ ἐλεήμων, μακρόθυμος καὶ πολυέλεος), the substantive μακροθυμία is used both of God (Rom. ii. 4. ix. 22. 1 Tim. i. 16. 1 Pet. iii. 20. 2 Pet. iii. 15) and of man (2 Cor. vi. 6. Gal. v. 22. Eph. iv. 2. Col. i. 11. iii. 12. 2 Tim. iii. 10. iv. 2. James v. 10). In its human application it is most often employed as between man and man, ὑπομονή being the more distinctively suitable as between man and God.

κληρονομούντων] See note on i. 4. The idea of κληρομεῖν (τι) is not to be heir to, but to inherit, to enter upon the inheritance of. In κληρονόμος both senses (heir and inheritor) are found, the former more frequently (Matt. xxi. 38. Gal. iv. 1. James ii. 5. &c.).

τὰς ἐπαγγελίας] Plural as in Rom. ix. 4, Ἰσραηλίται, ὧν...αἱ διαθήκαι...καὶ αἱ ἐπαγγελίαι κ.τ.λ. Gal. iii. 16, τῷ δὲ Ἀβραὰμ ἐρέθησαν αἱ ἐπαγγελίαι κ.τ.λ. Heb. vii. 6. xi. 13, 17. The promises. All the various announcements of God's purposes of good, made from time to time to Abraham

and his descendants. It is possible that later promises, like those of Isaiah and other prophets, may be included in the plural phrase.

13. τῷ γάρ] I say διὰ μακροθυμίας, and I say ἐπαγγελίας —for, &c. He takes the latter first, and the former in verse 15. But indeed even the ὤμοσεν prepared the recipient for delay, and so for the need of μακροθυμία.

ἐπαγγειλόμενος] Having made promise. The promise was prior to the oath, and was repeated again and again (Gen. xii. xiii. xv. xvii. xviii. &c.) before the ὄρκωμοσία of Gen. xxii. The verb ἐπαγγέλλεσθαι has the two chief senses (in biblical as in classical Greek) of (1) promising, (2) professing. Thus (1) x. 23, πιστὸς γὰρ ὁ ἐπαγγειλόμενος. xi. 11. xii. 26. Mark xiv. 11. Acts vii. 5. Rom. iv. 21, ὁ ἐπήγγελται (middle in sense). Gal. iii. 19, ὃ ἐπήγγελται (probably passive in sense as in form). Tit. i. 2. James i. 12. ii. 5. 2 Pet. ii. 19. 1 John ii. 25. (2) 1 Tim. ii. 10, γυναῖξιν ἐπαγγελομέναις θεοσέβειαν. vi. 21.

κατ' οὐδ.] Anos iv. 2, ὀμνύει Κύριος κατὰ τῶν ἀγίων αὐτοῦ. viii. 7, 14. Zeph. i. 5, καὶ τοὺς ὀμνύοντας κατὰ τοῦ Κυρίου κ.τ.λ. (Elsewhere with ἐν, or with

οὐδενὸς εἶχεν μείζονος ὁμόσαι, ὥμοσεν καθ'
 14 ἑαυτοῦ, λέγων, Εἰ μὴν εὐλογῶν εὐλογήσω σε
 15 καὶ πληθύνων πληθυνῶ σε. καὶ οὕτως μακ-
 16 ροθυμήσας ἐπέτυχεν τῆς ἐπαγγελίας. ἄνθρωποι

simple dative or accusative.)
 Matt. xxvi. 63, *ἔξορκίζω σε κατὰ
 τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος.*

εἶχεν ... ὁμόσαι] For this
 (classical) use of ἔχειν with an in-
 finitive, *to have* wherewith *to do*,
to be able to do, compare Luke vii.
 42, *μὴ ἐχόντων αὐτῶν ἀποδοῦναι.*
 xii. 4, *καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα μὴ ἐχόντων*
περισσότερόν τι ποιῆσαι. xiv. 14,
οὐκ ἔχουσιν ἀνταποδοῦναί σοι.
 Acts iv. 14. xxv. 26. Tit. ii. 8.
 καθ' ἑαυτοῦ] Gen. xxii. 16,
κατ' ἑμαυτοῦ ὥμοσα, λέγει Κύριος.
 Isai. xlv. 23, *κατ' ἑμαυτοῦ ὁμνῶν,*
εἰ μὴν κ.τ.λ.

14. Εἰ μὴν] Given in the
 Septuagint ἡ μὴν. But found in
 Ezek. xxxiii. 27, *ζῶ ἐγώ, εἰ μὴν*
... πεσοῦνται. xxxiv. 8, *ζῶ ἐγώ,*
λέγει Κύριος Κύριος, εἰ μὴν ἀντὶ
τοῦ γενέσθαι κ.τ.λ. It is difficult
 not to imagine it a mixed and
 corrupt phrase, made up of *εἰ*
μὴ and *ἡ μὴν*, though equivalent
 in use to the latter.

εὐλογῶν εὐλ.] This is the
 usual way of reproducing the
 Hebrew form of strong assevera-
 tion, in which what in the Greek
 is a participle is an abbreviated
 infinitive. Sense: *I will abundantly*
bless thee, and abundantly
multiply thee.

εὐλογῶν] *To speak well of*

becomes, if *God* speaks, *to do*
good to. With Him benediction
 and benefaction are one.

15. ἐπέτυχεν] Yet in xi. 39,
 it is said of the Old Testament
 saints, *οὐκ ἐκομίσαντο τὴν ἐπαγ-*
γελίαν, and the reason is added,
ἵνα μὴ χωρὶς ἡμῶν τελειωθῶσιν.
 In the same chapter, verse 33,
ἐπέτυχον ἐπαγγελιῶν is apparently
 said of *living* men, and must
 mean either *obtained the utter-*
ance to them by God, or *obtained*
the fulfilment to them by
 God, of specific personal pro-
 mises with reference to this life.
 It is plain that what *Abraham*
 is here said to have obtained
 was not the *utterance* but the
fulfilment of promise, for the
μακροθυμήσας was subsequent to
 the utterance, and the procuring
 cause of the *ἐπέτυχεν.* He is
 said then to have won by his
 patience either (1) the fulfilment
 to his seed after him of the
 earthly promise, or (2) the fulfil-
 ment to himself of the promise of
 the heavenly rest typified by the
 former, yet without *exhausting*
 the higher promise, which has,
 even for him, its *still future re-*
surrection-glory, and, for us, a
 fuller and nobler revelation *now*
 (κρείττον τι, xi. 39), and an equal

γὰρ κατὰ τοῦ μείζονος ὀμνύουσιν, καὶ πάσης αὐτοῖς ἀντιλογίας πέρας εἰς βεβαίωσιν ὁ ὄρκος. ἐν ᾧ περισσότερον βουλόμενος ὁ Θεὸς ἐπιδειξάι 17

share in the glory that waits for the second Advent. The latter of these two interpretations is decidedly to be preferred.

16. ἀνθρωποι γάρ] Reason for the ἄμωσεν καθ' ἑαυτοῦ of verse 13; 15 being treated as parenthetical. The μὲν of the received text is right in sense, but is probably the insertion of a classicist.

τοῦ μείζονος] *Him who is greater than themselves, that is, God.*

καὶ πάσης] *And that oath (the article referring to the ὀμνύουσιν above) is to them a limit (end) of all ἀντιλογία.*

ἀντιλογίας] *Gainsaying*, may be either (1) *contradiction*, as of one against one, whether in the form of *denial* or of *reproach*, or (2) *controversy, dispute, a mutual gainsaying*. For (1) see vii. 7, χωρὶς δὲ πάσης ἀντιλογίας. Jude 11, τῇ ἀντιλογίᾳ τοῦ Κορέ. (For its use in xii. 3 see the note there.) And so in the Septuagint, Num. xx. 13, τοῦτο [τὸ] ὕδωρ ἀντιλογίας, ὅτι ἐλυδορήθησαν οἱ υἱοὶ Ἰσραὴλ ἔναντι Κυρίου. &c. Psalm lxxx. 6, ἔθου ἡμᾶς εἰς ἀντιλογίαν τοῖς γείτοσιν ἡμῶν. &c. For (2) see Exod. xviii. 16, ὅταν γὰρ γένηται αὐτοῖς ἀντιλογία, καὶ ἔλθωσι πρὸς με κ.τ.λ. Prov. xvii. 11, ἀντιλογίας ἐγείρει

πᾶς κακός. xviii. 18, ἀντιλογίας παύει κλῆρος (A, σιγηρὸς B), ἐν δὲ δυνάσταις (A, δυναστείαις B) ὀρίζει. Here (considering the context) the former seems the more suitable sense. An oath removes all doubt as to the positiveness of an assertion. Precludes, for example, in the case of a promise, all doubt as to the serious intention of the giver.

πέρας] Elsewhere in the New Testament only in the plural, τὰ πέρατα τῆς γῆς (Matt. xii. 42. Luke xi. 31) or τῆς οἰκουμένης (Rom. x. 18 from Psalm xix. 4). But in the Septuagint, see Psalm cxlv. 3, τῆς μεγαλωσύνης αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἔστι πέρας. Dan. vii. 28, ἕως ὧδε τὸ πέρας τοῦ λόγου. &c.

εἰς βεβαίωσιν] *Unto confirmation. So as to confirm an assertion.* Noun only here and Phil. i. 7. But see βέβαιος ii. 2, and note. Also βεβαιοῦν, ii. 3. Mark xvi. 20. Rom. xv. 8. &c.

ὁ ὄρκος] See note on καὶ πάσης above.

17. ἐν ᾧ] *Wherein. In which state of things. This being so.*

περισσότερον] With ἐπιδειξάι. See note on ii. 1, περισσοτέρως.

βουλόμενος] Applied (as here) to *God* in Luke xxii. 42.

τοῖς κληρονόμοις τῆς ἐπαγγελίας τὸ ἀμετάθετον
18 τῆς βουλῆς αὐτοῦ ἐμεσίτευσεν ὄρκω, ἵνα διὰ

James i. 18. To *Christ*, in Matt. xi. 27. Luke x. 22. To the *Holy Spirit*, in 1 Cor. xii. 11.

ἐπιδείξει] Only here in the Epistles. Matt. xvi. 1 (σημείον). xxii. 19 (νόμισμα). xxiv. 1 (οικοδομίας). Luke xvii. 14 (ἐαυτοῦς τοῖς ἱερ.). xx. 24 (δηνάριον). Acts ix. 39 (mid.). xviii. 28 (εἶναι τὸν Χρ. Ἰησοῦν).

κληρονόμοις] See notes on i. 2, 4.

τῆς ἐπαγγελίας] Primarily the promise to Abraham (verse 14); but including as the anti-type of that, the promise of the eternal inheritance. See note on verse 15, ἐπέτυχεν.

ἀμετάθετον] Only here and in verse 18. But μετατιθέναι (μετάθεσις), to change the place of, to transpose or transfer, (1) in a literal sense, in Acts vii. 16 (μετετέθησαν εἰς Συχέμ). Heb. xi. 5 (Ἐνώχ μετετέθη... μετέθηκεν αὐτὸν ὁ Θεός... πρὸ τῆς μεταθέσεως); and (2) in senses more or less figurative, in Gal. i. 6 (εἰς ἕτερον εὐαγγέλιον). Heb. vii. 12 (μετατιθεμένης τῆς ἱερωσύνης... νόμου μεταθεσις). xii. 27. Jude 4 (χάρητα μετατιθέντες εἰς ἀσέλγειαν).

βουλῆς] The word βουλή (occurring twelve times in the New Testament, of which nine are in St Luke's Gospel and the Acts) is applied (1) to men, as in Luke xxiii. 51, τῇ βουλῇ καὶ

τῇ πράξει αὐτῶν. Acts v. 38, εἰ ἢ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων ἢ βουλή αὐτῆ ἢ τὸ ἔργον τοῦτο. xxvii. 12, 42. 1 Cor. iv. 5, τὰς βουλὰς τῶν καρδιῶν. (2) To *God*, as in Luke vii. 30. Acts ii. 23, τῇ ὠρισμένῃ βουλῇ καὶ προγνώσει τοῦ Θεοῦ. xiii. 36. xx. 27, ἀναγγέλλαι πᾶσαν τὴν βουλήν τοῦ Θεοῦ. Eph. i. 11, τοῦ τὰ πάντα ἐνεργοῦντος κατὰ τὴν βουλήν τοῦ θελήματος αὐτοῦ. This last passage seems to help the difficult distinction between βουλή and θέλημα. The θέλημα (τὸ θ.) is the will as a unit whole. The βουλή (ἡ β.) is the counsel or purpose of the θέλημα, the sum of its intended activity. When θέλημα has no article (as in Matt. xviii. 14. Rom. xv. 32. 1 Cor. i. 1. 2 Cor. i. 1. &c.) it becomes one particular of the whole will; when it is plural (Acts xiii. 22), the several particulars of it. (This view is well illustrated in 1 Pet. iii. 17, εἰ θέλοι τὸ θέλημα τοῦ Θεοῦ, where τὸ θέλημα is represented as having θελήματα, as willing separate things.) So when βουλή has no article, it becomes a single item of the collective βουλή. When it is plural, several items, &c.

ἐμεσίτευσεν] Mediated, interposed, intervened, acted as mesότης or intermediate. But between whom? (See Gal. iii. 20, ὁ δὲ μεσίτης ἐνὸς οὐκ ἔστιν.)

δύο πραγμάτων ἀμεταθέτων, ἐν οἷς ἀδύνατον
ψεύσασθαι Θεόν, ἰσχυρὰν παράκλησιν ἔχωμεν

vi. 18. Ὁ τὸν Θ.

Apparently, by a bold figure, between Himself and the receiver of the promise. This seems simpler than to say, between the promise and the fulfilment, or between the word and the man. A passage is quoted from Josephus, in which God is spoken of as being made a mediator by the mere fact of His being appealed to by the taking of an oath (ταῦτα ὁμνύ-τες ἔλεγον καὶ τὸν Θεὸν μεσίτην ὧν ὑπισχοῦντο ποιούμενοι). The verb does not occur elsewhere in the New Testament, nor is either verb or noun found in the Septuagint.

ὄρκῳ] *By an oath.* The oath is made the *instrument* of the interposition.

18. ἵνα] The gracious purpose of the interposition.

δύο] The *promise*, and the *oath*.

πραγμάτων] From the obvious sense of πρᾶγμα, (1) *a deed* or *act*, through that of (2) *a fact* or *event*, *a matter* or *thing*, it passes in this Epistle into the higher idea of (3) *a spiritual reality*, as x. 1, σκιὰν τῶν μελλόντων ἀγαθῶν, οὐκ αὐτὴν τὴν εἰκόνα τῶν πραγμάτων. xi. 1, ἐλπίζομένων ὑπόστασις, πραγμάτων ἔλεγχος οὐ βλεπομένων. Here it is applied to God's *word* and

God's *oath* of promise, regarded as invested with all the reality of *facts* by being His utterance.

ἐν οἷς] *Wherein.* *In the matter (on the subject) of which.*

ἀδύνατον] Also in verse 4. x. 4. xi. 6. Characteristic of this Epistle. The nearest approach to it is in Mark x. 27, παρὰ ἀνθρώποις ἀδύνατον (without τούτο, which Matt. xix. 26 has).

ψεύσασθαι] The aorist applies the axiom to the *case*. *Impossible for Him to have lied.* Compare Psalm lxxxix. 35, ἀπαξ ὤμσα ἐν τῷ ἀγίῳ μου, εἰ τῷ Δαυὶδ ψεύσομαι.

Θεόν] The absence of the article (in contrast with ὁ Θεός above) lays stress upon the *quality*. Majesty, holiness, truth.

ἰσχυρὰν] v. 7. xi. 34.

παράκλησιν] *Encouragement.* The two ideas of *comforting* and *exhorting* meet in *encouragement*, which avoids alike the unpractical feebleness of *consolation* and the unsympathetic externality of *exhortation*. The Scripture παράκλησις is at once tender and animating. It is that *calling along*, *inviting to effort*, as of a leader going before his men sword in hand, which may well be expressed by the English word *encouragement*,

οὐ καταφυγόντες κρατῆσαι τῆς προκειμένης ἐλπίδος, ἢν ὡς ἀγκυραν ἔχομεν τῆς ψυχῆς, ἀσφαλῆ

which means *putting the heart into a man*. It occurs again in xii. 5. xiii. 22. And παρακαλεῖν in iii. 13. x. 25. xiii. 19, 22.

ἔχομεν] *Interposed*, by the oath confirming the promise, *that we may have*. An act of old time, having for its object the continual and ever present encouragement of Christians now (ἐμεσίτευσεν... ἵνα ἔχομεν).

καταφυγόντες] The tense carries back the thoughts to the one decisive act and moment of becoming a Christian. The special thought in καταφεύγειν, *to flee down, home, &c.*, is that of *taking refuge*. It occurs once besides in the New Testament, Acts xiv. 6. But its force is more clearly seen in such passages of the Septuagint as Num. xxxv. 25, εἰς τὴν πόλιν τοῦ φυγαδευτηρίου αὐτοῦ... οὐ κατέφυγεν ἐκεῖ κ.τ.λ. Psalm cxliii. 9, ἐξελοῦ με ἐκ τῶν ἐχθρῶν μου, Κύριε, ὅτι πρὸς σε κατέφυγον.

κρατῆσαι] *To lay hold of*. Again the aorist of the single act. For κρατεῖν, see note on iv. 14, κρατῶμεν.

προκειμένης] For προκεῖσθαι, *to lie forth, to lie in view, to be set forth in open view*, see Lev. xxiv. 7, καὶ ἔσονται εἰς ἄρκτους εἰς ἀνάμνησιν προκειμένα τῷ Κυρίῳ. Num. iv. 7, καὶ ἐπὶ

τὴν τράπεζαν τὴν προκειμένην κ.τ.λ. In the New Testament it occurs in 2 Cor. viii. 12, εἰ γὰρ ἡ προθυμία πρόκειται (is forthcoming). Jude 7, πρόκειται δεῖγμα. And Heb. xii. 1, 2, τὸν προκείμενον ἡμῖν ἀγῶνα... τῆς προκειμένης αὐτῷ χαρᾶς.

ἐλπίδος] Is it here the *grace* of hope, or the *object* of hope? Of the latter the clearest instances are Gal. v. 5. Col. i. 5, τὴν ἐλπίδα τὴν ἀποκειμένην ἡμῖν ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. 1 Thess. ii. 19. 1 Tim. i. 1, Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ τῆς ἐλπίδος ἡμῶν. Tit. ii. 13, προσδεχόμενοι τὴν μακαρίαν ἐλπίδα. The προκειμένης here is indecisive, for while in xii. 2 it accompanies something future (χαρᾶς), in xii. 1 it stands with a thing present (ἀγῶνα). And we may be said with equal propriety to lay hold of a present grace, supporting and comforting, or of a future attainment of glory. On the whole, we may decide in favour of the former and commoner sense of ἐλπίς. Indeed the following verse says ἔχομεν and εἰσερχομένην.

19. ἀγκυραν] Acts xxvii. 29, 30, 40.

ἀσφαλῆ τε καὶ β.] Not to be taken with ἀγκυραν, but with ἦν (ἐλπίδα). The other connexion leads to great confusion of figure when we reach καὶ

τε καὶ βεβαίαν καὶ εἰσερχομένην εἰς τὸ ἐσώτερον
τοῦ καταπετάσματος, ὅπου πρόδρομος ὑπὲρ 20
ἡμῶν εἰσῆλθεν Ἰησοῦς, κατὰ τὴν τάξιν Μελχι-
σεδέκ ἀρχιερεὺς γενόμενος εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.

εἰσερχομένην. For ἀσφαλής, see Phil. iii. 1, ὑμῖν δὲ ἀσφαλές. Prov. iii. 18, καὶ τοῖς ἐπειδομένοις ἐπ' αὐτήν...ἀσφαλής. For βέβαιος, see note on ii. 2.

καὶ εἰσερχομένην] Strange attempts have been made to justify the application of this clause to ἀγκυραν. Taking it with ἦν (ἐλπίδα), all difficulty disappears. *Hope enters into the holy of holies.*

εἰς τὸ ἐσώτερον τ. κ.] *Into that which is inner than (within) the veil.* The simple ἔσω might have stood here with the genitive, as in Mark xv. 16 (ἔσω τῆς αὐλῆς), and perhaps in the revised text of 2 Cor. iv. 16 (ὁ ἔσω ἡμῶν). But the phrase comes from the Septuagint, Exod. xxvi. 33. Lev. xvi. 2. &c.

τοῦ καταπετάσματος] Matt. xxvii. 51. Mark xv. 38. Luke xxiii. 45. It is called in ix. 3 τὸ δεύτερον καταπέτασμα, in contrast with the curtain over the entrance into the tabernacle. See Exod. xxvi. 31—36, καὶ ποιήσεις καταπέτασμα...καὶ εἰσοίσσεις ἐκεῖ ἐσώτερον τοῦ καταπετάσματος τὴν κιβωτὸν τοῦ μαρτυρίου· καὶ διοριεῖ τὸ καταπέτασμα ὑμῖν ἀναμέσον τοῦ ἁγίου καὶ ἀναμέσον τοῦ ἁγίου τῶν ἁγίων κ.τ.λ. The outer curtain is

often called ἐπίσπαστρον (Exod. xxvi. 36. xxxv. 15. xxxix. 38. xl. 28), but sometimes also καταπέτασμα (Exod. xxvi. 37. &c.) as indeed the δεύτερον of Heb. ix. 3 implies. For the significance of the figure here see ix. 8, &c.

20. ὅπου] The forms ποῖ and ὅποι are not used in the Septuagint or the New Testament: ποῦ and ὅπου serve the purpose alike of *where* and *whither*.

πρόδρομος] *As forerunner.* Only here in the New Testament. But the verb (προτρέχειν) occurs in Luke xix. 4, καὶ προδραμῶν ἔμπροσθεν ἀνέβη κ.τ.λ. John xx. 4, προέδραμεν τάχιον τοῦ Πέτρου καὶ ἦλθεν πρῶτος εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον. In the Septuagint, Num. xiii. 20, ἡμέραι ἕαρος, πρόδρομοι σταφυλῆς. Isaï. xxviii. 4, ἔσται τὸ ἄνθος...ὡς πρόδρομος σύκου. Wisd. xii. 8, ἀπίστειλὰς τε προδρόμους τοῦ στρατοπέδου σου σφῆκας κ.τ.λ.

ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν] We might have expected the simple genitive (ἡμῶν) after πρόδρομος (as in the above passages). But the insertion of ὑπὲρ is reverential, and marks the disparity of the πρόδρομος and the followers.

εἰσῆλθεν] By ascension. See ix. 12, 24, εἰσῆλθεν ἐφάπαξ εἰς τὰ ἄγια...εἰς αὐτὸν τὸν οὐρανόν.

VII. 1 Οὗτος γὰρ ὁ Μελχισεδέκ, βασιλεὺς Σαλήμ,
 ἱερεὺς τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου, ὁ συναντήσας
 Ἀβραὰμ ὑποστρέφοντι ἀπὸ τῆς κοπῆς τῶν

vii. 1. *Or ὁς συναπ.*

The solemn ceremony of the day of Atonement is already tinging the phraseology. See Lev. xvi. 3, 23, καὶ εἰσελεύσεται Ἄαρὼν εἰς τὴν σκηνὴν τοῦ μαρτυρίου κ.τ.λ.

κατὰ τὴν τάξιν] Thus we return once more to the text of the subsection, proposed in v. 10, and suspended by the following digression. Now we enter upon the subject.

VII. 1. Οὗτος γάρ] *I say, as the Melchizedek priest; and it is a significant title—for, &c.*

οὗτος] *This* who is the person named in the prophecy under consideration.

ὁ Μελχισεδέκ] Gen. xiv. 18. The phrases and clauses quoted in the text are, καὶ Μελχισεδέκ βασιλεὺς Σαλήμ... ἱερεὺς τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου... ἠνέλογησε τὸν Ἀβραμ... καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ [Ἀβραμ Β] δεκάτην ἀπὸ πάντων.

Σαλήμ] The locality is immaterial, the name alone is significant.

ἱερεὺς τοῦ Θεοῦ] One of those outlying worshippers of the true God, whom Scripture presents to us as preserving a primitive tradition of truth, though not included in any special covenant of revelation. Job is another. Jethro may have been

another. To such cases St Paul's words in Rom. ii. 14 are directly applicable.

ὁ συναπ.] The alternative (and more strongly supported) reading ὁς involves a provoking breach of construction in which one would acquiesce unwillingly, especially in such an Epistle as this. Strictly taken, it implies that the intended construction was, *who, having met Abraham... blessed him.* It belongs to the same class of vexatious breaches of grammar as the φ̄ of Rom. xvi. 27.

συναντήσας] Suggested by Gen. xiv. 17, ἐξῆλθε δὲ βασιλεῖς Σοδόμων εἰς συνάντησιν αὐτῷ, μετὰ τὸ ὑποστρέφαι αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τῆς κοπῆς τοῦ Χ. καὶ τῶν βασιλέων τῶν μετ' αὐτοῦ. The word συναντᾶν occurs in the New Testament in Luke ix. 37. xxii. 10. Acts x. 25. xx. 22.

κοπῆς] See the above quotation. *Smiting. Clades* rather than *cædes*. Gen. xiv. 15, ἐπάταξεν. For the word, see Deut. xxviii. 25, δῶך σε Κύριος ἐπὶ κοπὴν ἐναντίον τῶν ἐχθρῶν σου. Josh. x. 20, κόπτοντες αὐτοὺς κοπὴν μεγάλην σφόδρα ἕως εἰς τέλος. Jud. xv. 7, ἀναστρέψαντες ἀπὸ τῆς κοπῆς.

τῶν βασιλέων] *The four*

βασιλέων καὶ εὐλογήσας αὐτόν, ᾧ καὶ δεκά- 2
την ἀπὸ πάντων ἐμέρισεν Ἀβραάμ, πρῶτον μὲν
ἐρμηνευόμενος βασιλεὺς δικαιοσύνης, ἔπειτὰ δὲ
καὶ βασιλεὺς Σαλήμ, ὃ ἐστὶν βασιλεὺς εἰρήνης,
ἀπάτωρ, ἀμήτωρ, ἀγενεαλόγητος, μήτε ἀρχὴν 3

kings against five of Gen. xiv. Hearing of the capture of Lot, Abram arms his trained servants, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, pursues the four kings to Dan, and (after a successful engagement) to Hobah, which is on the left hand of Damascus, rescues Lot, and returns by way of Sodom towards his tent-home at Mamre.

εὐλογήσας] The words are given in Gen. xiv. 19, 20, εὐλογημένος Ἀβραμ τῷ Θεῷ τῷ ὑψίστῳ, ὃς ἔκτισε τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν· καὶ εὐλογητὸς ὁ Θεὸς ὁ ὑψιστος, ὃς παρέδωκε τοὺς ἐχθρούς σου ὑποχειρίους σοι.

2. δεκάτην] Only here (and in verses 4, 8, 9) in the New Testament. In the Septuagint, see Lev. xxvii. 30. Deut. xiv. 22. &c.

ἀπὸ πάντων] This is the expression in Gen. xiv. 20. It is varied in verse 4 into ἐκ τῶν ἀκροθίνων.

ἐμέρισεν] In the Septuagint it is ἔδωκεν. For μερίζω, to deal, to give as a share, to one person, see Rom. xii. 3, ἐκάστῳ ὡς ὁ Θεὸς ἐμέρισεν μέρος πίστεως. 1 Cor. vii. 17. 2 Cor. x. 13.

πρῶτον μὲν] After stating the few facts of the story of Melchizedek, he proceeds to argue, (1) from the statements and (2) from the silences of the narrative, the mysterious dignity of the typical person, and so the predicted majesty of the antitype. And first the significance of the names of the person and of the place.

ἐρμηνευόμενος] *Interpreted as. Being when interpreted.* For the word, see note on v. 11, δυσερμηνευτος.

βασιλεὺς δικαιοσύνης] The meaning of the name Melchizedek.

Σαλήμ] There is no apparent reason for doubting that this denotes the place or capital of Melchizedek's sovereignty. But its site is unsettled, some identifying Salem with Jerusalem on the strength of Psalm lxxvi. 2 (where however in the Septuagint ἐν εἰρήνῃ is the rendering of *in Salem*).

3. ἀπάτωρ, ἀμήτωρ] *For all that the narrative in Genesis tells of him, Melchizedek might have been all these.* The argument is from the mystery in which he is enveloped, leaving

ἡμερῶν μήτε ζωῆς τέλος ἔχων, ἀφωμοιωμένος δὲ τῷ υἱῷ τοῦ Θεοῦ, μένει ἱερεὺς εἰς τὸ διηκεές.

room for the supernatural at each turn, and so enhancing the applicability of the type to One who is *really* that which only the silence of Scripture leaves *imaginable* of Melchizedek. The three words occur only here in the New Testament or the Septuagint. But ἀπάτωρ and ἀμήτωρ are classical; the former in the various senses of *fatherless, disowned, posthumous, of uncertain parentage*; the latter in that of *motherless, of mean birth, unmotherly*.

ἀγενεαλόγητος] *Without ancestry, one whose pedigree cannot be made out.* See verse 6, γενεαλογούμενος. Also (as marking the exaggerated anxiety and fanciful ideas of Jews on the subject of pedigrees) 1 Tim. i. 4, μύθοις καὶ γενεαλογίαις ἀπεράντοις. Tit. iii. 9.

μήτε...μήτε] *Such as has neither...nor, &c.* Almost equivalent to *one that has neither &c.* For this Hellenistic use (among several others) of μὴ with a participle, and passages illustrating it, see note on iv. 2, μὴ συνεκερασμένους.

ἡμερῶν...ζωῆς] No distinction seems to be intended: it is only a graceful variety of expression. Compare Psalm xxi. 4, ζῶν ἠτήσατό σε, καὶ ἔδωκας αὐτῷ μακρότητα ἡμερῶν εἰς αἰῶνα

κ.τ.λ. The stress lies upon ἀρχὴν and τέλος.

ἀφωμοιωμένος] *Assimilated* in these points to the Son of God. The passive recognizes the word of God in Scripture and the hand of God in history. The silence of Scripture as to the parentage and ancestry of Melchizedek, as to his birth and death; the way in which he suddenly steps forth for one mysterious interview with the father of the faithful, and then retires again into profound mystery without one hint given as to the termination of either his life or his ministry; all this serves to make him, and seems to have been designed to make him, a type of One to whom such supernatural characteristics actually belong.

τῷ υἱῷ τοῦ Θεοῦ] The august title of the antitype marks the dignity of the typical person. See notes on iv. 14. vi. 6.

μένει ἱερεὺς] So far, that is, as Scripture speaks of him. He is left on the stage of the sacred history without a hint of cessation of office.

εἰς τὸ διηκεές] *In perpetuity.* The phrase occurs only in this Epistle. See x. 1, 12, 14. The word διηκεές is classical, apparently from φέρω, ἡνεγκα, in the sense of *continu-*

Θεωρεῖτε δὲ πηλίκος οὗτος, ᾧ δεκάτην 4
 Ἀβραὰμ ἔδωκεν ἐκ τῶν ἀκροθινίων ὁ πατριάρχης.
 καὶ οἱ μὲν ἐκ τῶν υἱῶν Λευεὶ τὴν ἱερατείαν 5

vii. 4. Or ᾧ καὶ δ.

ous (bearing right through). It has a curious but superficial resemblance to the Latin *perpetuus*.

4. Θεωρεῖτε δὲ] After marking the typical appropriateness of the names of the man and his abode, and of the mystery lying upon his ancestry and parentage, his birth and death, the sacred writer proceeds to comment upon the two main features of the one recorded event of his life. And first the receiving of the δεκάτη of the spoils, with which however the other incident, the blessing pronounced by him upon Abraham, becomes intertwined in verse 6, &c.

θεωρεῖτε] This verb is found only here in this Epistle. *Contemplate the greatness of this person.* A lively and graphic representation is promised by the choice of the word.

πηλίκος] Only here and in Gal. vi. 11, πηλίκους γράμμασιν. Not in the Septuagint.

ᾧ] The alternative reading adds καὶ before δεκάτην, belonging however not to δεκάτην but to the whole phrase: *to whom it is even the case that Abraham gave, &c.*

ἐκ τῶν ἀκροθινίων] Substituted here for ἀπὸ πάντων (verse

2). The change from ἀπὸ to ἐκ prepares us for a difference between the two expressions. Here, *out of* (taking it from) *the best of the spoil.* Not, *a tenth part of the ἀκροθίνια*, but, *a tenth part* (of the whole spoil) *chosen out of the choicest portion* of it. This is not mentioned in the record in Gen. xiv., but is a probable gloss upon it. The word ἀκροθίνια, *the uppermost parts of the heap* (θίς or θίν), is not used elsewhere in the Septuagint or the New Testament.

ὁ πατριάρχης] The separation of the title from the name for the sake of emphasis is in the style of the Epistle which deals much in rhetorical trajectory. Compare, for example, in xii. 11, the position of δικαιοσύνης. The word πατριάρχης, *chief of a πατριά*, is applied to David in Acts ii. 29, and to the twelve sons of Jacob in Acts vii. 8, 9. In the latter case the πατριάι are equivalent to the *tribes*, here the πατριά is the *nation* of Abraham's descendants.

5. καὶ οἱ μὲν] *And whereas it is the duty of the Levitical priests to tithe their brethren, though sprung (like themselves)*

λαμβάνοντες ἐντολὴν ἔχουσιν ἀποδεκατοῖν τὸν
λαὸν κατὰ τὸν νόμον, τοῦτ' ἔστιν τοὺς ἀδελφούς

from Abraham, here we see Abraham himself tithed, and that by an alien.

οἱ] Belongs to λαμβάνοντες. Those of the sons of Levi who take the priesthood. Strictly speaking, indeed, it was the Levites who took tithes of the people, and then the priests took a tenth of the tithe. Compare Num. xviii. 21—24, with verses 26—28 of the same chapter. But this distinction does not affect the sense of the text. The priests may be said with sufficient accuracy to take tithe of the people if they tithe the tithe.

ἱερατεία] Also in Luke i. 9. In verses 11, 12, 24 the form is ἱερωσύνη, which is the priestly office, as ἱερατεία is the priestly service. In the Septuagint, ἱερωσύνη is found in 1 Chron. xxix. 22. Ecclus. xlv. 24. 1 Macc. ii. 54. iii. 49. vii. 9. But ἱερατεία occurs about three times as often. Exod. xxix. 9, καὶ ἔσται αὐτοῖς ἱερατεία ἐμοὶ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, &c.

λαμβάνοντες] See v. 4, καὶ οὐχ ἐαυτῷ τις λαμβάνει τὴν τιμὴν ἐντολὴν] It might have been called an ἔξουσία, a right or privilege. But it was a precept too, one of the ἐντολαὶ of the νόμος. They lie under a command to carry out the law in this point. For ἐντολή, see verses 16, 18, in

both which it is the precept of appointment, the rule which confined the priesthood to the tribe of Levi and the family of Aaron. In ix. 19 the ἐντολή is any and every precept of the law.

ἀποδεκατοῖν] (1) The termination indicates a contraction of -όειν, instead of the usual -οῦν which is properly the contraction of the Æolic termination -όεν. (2) The compound verb (ἀποδεκατόω) is found also in Matt. xxiii. 23. Luke xi. 42. xviii. 12 (B -έω). Also in the Septuagint, in Gen. xxviii. 22, δεκάτην ἀποδεκατώσω αὐτά (I will tithe them a tithe). Deut. xiv. 22. xxvi. 12. 1 Sam. viii. 15—17. (3) In all those places the accusative is that of the thing, produce, possession, &c. (τοὺς δούλους of 1 Sam. viii. 16 forms no exception, slaves being regarded as chattels), whereas here it is an accusative of the person from whom the tithe is taken. (4) The ἀπὸ merely strengthens the simple δεκατόω, which in verses 6 and 9 has the same construction (an accusative of the person). (5) The classical form is δεκατεύω (with τινὰ or τι).

κατὰ τὸν νόμον] See note on ἐντολήν above. They are under a precept to carry out the law in

αὐτῶν, καίπερ ἐξεληλυθότας ἐκ τῆς ὀσφύος
 Ἀβραάμ· ὁ δὲ μὴ γενεαλογούμενος ἐξ αὐτῶν 6
 δεδεκάτωκεν Ἀβραάμ, καὶ τὸν ἔχοντα τὰς ἐπαγ-
 γελίας εὐλόγηκεν· χωρὶς δὲ πάσης ἀντιλογίας 7
 τὸ ἔλαττον ὑπὸ τοῦ κρείττονος εὐλογεῖται· καὶ 8

this matter of the tithing of the people.

τοῦτ' ἔστιν] Added to emphasize the *dignity* of the privilege. It is the high prerogative of the Levites to take tithe of those sprung like themselves from the father of the nation.

6. γενεαλογούμενος] *Pedigreed, traced in pedigree.* See note on verse 3, ἀγενεαλόγητος.

ἐξ αὐτῶν] *By derivation from them,* the Levites, as the root and source of his birth.

δεδεκάτωκεν] *Has tithed.* The perfect is that *Scripture* perfect of which this Epistle has so many instances. The γέγραπται (so to say) *quickens the dead,* and gives to the *preterite* of the history the *permanence* of a *perfect*. Compare εὐλόγηκεν below, δεδεκάτωται in verse 9, and κεχηματίσται in viii. 5. Also xi. 5, 17, 28. &c.

καὶ τόν] The *other* particular is thus brought in, but the subject of the tithing is resumed in verse 8.

τὸν ἔχοντα] *The possessor of.* *Him who owned the promises.* Compare xi. 17, ὁ τὰς ἐπαγγελίας ἀναδεξάμενος.

εὐλόγηκεν] *Has blessed.*

Another *Scripture* perfect. See above.

7. χωρὶς δέ] *And apart from all possibility of contradiction this is true, that the inferior is blessed by the superior (not vice versa).* The neuter is used to make the statement as general as possible. Only one comment is made upon the *blessing*, that it involves a claim of superiority. The father blesses the child, not the child the father. The act of blessing is not a mere *prayer*; it is a declaration of the divine favour resting upon a person, and therefore can only be pronounced by one who has commission, natural or official, to speak for God to the other. For ἀντιλογία, see note on vi. 16. For εὐλογεῖν, on vi. 14. For κρείττων, on i. 4.

τὸ ἔλαττον] John ii. 10, πρῶτον τὸν καλὸν οἶνον τίθησιν, καὶ ὅταν μεθυσθῶσιν τὸν ἐλάσσω.

8. καὶ ὧδε μὲν] Returning to the former topic, that of the δεκάτη, the remark is made that, *whereas under the Levitical system, the tithe is taken by dying men (see verse 23, διὰ τὸ θανάτῳ κωλύσθαι παραμένειν), in the case of Melchizedek on the con-*

ὧδε μὲν δεκάτας ἀποθνήσκοντες ἄνθρωποι λαμ-
 9 βάνουσιν, ἐκεῖ δὲ μαρτυρούμενος ὅτι ζῆ. καὶ ὡς
 ἔπος εἰπεῖν, δι' Ἀβραάμ καὶ Λευεῖς ὁ δεκάτας

trary it is taken by one of whom testimony is borne, by the mysterious silence of Scripture, this testimony and no other, that he lives. It is an application of the *μήτε ἀρχὴν ἡμερῶν μήτε ζωῆς τέλος ἔχων* of verse 3. The object of the comment is to enhance still further the dignity of the Melchizedek priesthood in comparison with the Levitical, by contrasting the earthly lifetimes and constant successions of the latter with the mysterious *perpetual present* of the former.

ὧδε] *Here. In the scene constantly before us in the Levitical arrangements.* (1) This is one of the many passages in the Epistle which speak of the Law and its ordinances as still in full operation. See ix. 6, 9, εἰσίσιν ... προσφέρονται. x. 1, 11. xiii. 11. &c. (2) For ὧδε, see xiii. 14. It is frequent in the four Gospels and Revelation. It occurs twice in the Acts (ix. 14, 21), twice in St Paul (1 Cor. iv. 2, revised text. Col. iv. 9), once in St James (ii. 3, contrasted there, as here, with ἐκεῖ).

ἀποθνήσκοντες ἄνθρωποι] *Successively dying human beings.* The ἄνθρωποι applied to the Levitical priests does not of course mean to say that the

historical Melchizedek was *not* ἄνθρωπος. But we see here (as in verse 3) a sort of blending of type and antitype which makes the emphasis on the ἄνθρωποι intelligible.

ἐκεῖ] *There. In the case or history of Melchizedek.*

μαρτυρούμενος] *One attested or borne witness to.* The construction with ὅτι is varied into an *infinitive* in xi. 4, 5.

ὅτι ζῆ] *Without one word about his birth or his death.* See verse 3, and note. 'The actual historical Melchizedek no doubt died, but the Melchizedek of the sacred narrative does nothing but live.'

9. καί] *I may even go so far as to say, that Levi himself paid tithe to Melchizedek in the person of his ancestor Abraham.*

ὡς ἔπος εἰπεῖν] *So to say. If I may venture the saying.* The phrase (and even the word ἔπος) occurs only here in Scripture. It is a classical expression in the sense (as here) of a somewhat questionable or hyperbolic statement. Thus it apologizes while it speaks.

δι' Ἀβραάμ] *Through or by means of Abraham.*

δεδεκάτωται] *Has been tithed.* A Scripture perfect, as δεδεκάτωκεν (verse 6). There may

λαμβάνων δεδεκάτῳται· ἔτι γὰρ ἐν τῇ ὀσφύϊ 10
τοῦ πατρὸς ἦν ὅτε συνήνητησεν αὐτῷ Μελχι-
σεδέκ.

Εἰ μὲν οὖν τελείωσις διὰ τῆς Λευειτικῆς ἱερω- 11
σύνης ἦν, ὁ λαὸς γὰρ ἐπ' αὐτῆς νενομοθέτηται,

also be in the tense the idea of *with abiding consequences* in the confession thus made of the essential inferiority of the Levitical priesthood to one other.

10. ἔτι γάρ] 'The justification of the author's position rests not only (1) on the organic connexion between all the individual members of the same family, but also (2) on the divinely ordered connexion of all the developements of the sacred history itself...and (3) on the typical significance of every event in the personal history of Abraham' (Delitzsch). I should rather be inclined to accept the *ὡς ἔπος εἰπεῖν* of the sacred writer himself, and read in the statement rather a poetical idea than a philosophical argument.

συνήνητησεν] See verse 1, and note.

11. Εἰ μὲν οὖν] *If then there was perfecting through the Levitical priesthood—or, in other words, through the Levitical law, for the whole legislation turned upon the priesthood—what need was there still for a different priest to arise after the order of Melchizedek, &c.*

μέν] The implied antithetical clause with *δὲ* does not actually follow, but is easily supplied. *But there was no such τελείωσις.*

τελείωσις] A comparison of ix. 9, *κατὰ συνείδησιν τελειῶσαι τὸν λατρεύοντα*, might lead us to regard the *perfecting* spoken of as the absolution of the sinner by the application to the conscience of an availing propitiation. See also x. 1, 14. But it may be safer to interpret the *τελείωσις* in the wider sense of *consummating, bringing to completeness or maturity*, whether of things or persons; comparing the general expression of verse 19, *οὐδὲν γὰρ ἐτελείωσεν ὁ νόμος*, where the neuter *οὐδὲν* seems to contain something more than *οὐδένα* would have done. See note on ii. 10, *τελειῶσαι*.

ὁ λαὸς γάρ] This parenthetical clause seems to imply such a suppression as that indicated in note on *εἰ μὲν οὖν* above. *I say 'priesthood,' but I might say 'law'—for it is on the priesthood that the whole legislation of Israel hangs and turns.*

ἐπ' αὐτῆς] *On it as its turn-*

τίς ἐτι χρεία κατὰ τὴν τάξιν Μελχισεδὲκ ἕτερον ἀνίστασθαι ἱερέα καὶ οὐ κατὰ τὴν τάξιν 12 Ἀαρὼν λέγεσθαι; μετατιθεμένης γὰρ τῆς ἱερωσύνης ἐξ ἀνάγκης καὶ νόμου μετάθεσις γίνεται.

ing-point. The reading αὐτῆς for αὐτῇ is decisively attested. For this use of ἐπὶ with a genitive, compare Matt. xviii. 16, ἵνα ἐπὶ στόματος δύο μαρτύρων ἢ τριῶν σταθῇ πᾶν ῥῆμα. 2 Cor. xiii. 1. 1 Tim. v. 19.

νενομοθέτηται] *Has been legislated, constituted by legislation.* (Plato has the expression, ἡ νομοθετουμένη πόλις, *the state which is being furnished with laws.*) The statement is that the priesthood was the hinge and pivot of the whole Mosaic law. For the word and construction, compare viii. 6, διαθήκης...ἧτις...νενομοθέτηται.

τίς ἐτι χρεία] *What need still. What remaining necessity.*

ἕτερον] The usual difference between ἄλλος (*one besides*) and ἕτερος (*a different one*). Gal. i. 6, 7, εἰς ἕτερον εὐαγγέλιον, ὃ οὐκ ἔστιν ἄλλο. Even where the two are intermixed, as in 1 Cor. xii. 8—10, and 2 Cor. xi. 4, the distinction is not necessarily obliterated.

ἀνίστασθαι] *To arise, in the general sense of appearing on the scene, not in the more special sense of rising from the dead.* So in verse 15. Acts xx. 30, ἀναστήσονται ἄνδρες κ.τ.λ.

Rom. xv. 12 (from Isai. xi. 10), καὶ ὁ ἀνιστάμενος ἄρχειν ἐθνῶν. And so ἀνίστασθαι, *to raise up, to place on the stage of history*, Acts iii. 22 (from Deut. xviii. 15), προφήτην ὑμῖν ἀναστήσει Κύριος κ.τ.λ. vii. 37.

καὶ οὐ] Not μὴ, because the negative belongs not to the verb, but to the phrase κατὰ τὴν τάξιν Ἀαρὼν. *And to be spoken of; described or designated, as not after the order of Aaron.*

12. μετατιθεμένης γὰρ] *An important change—for, if the priesthood is being displaced, there is necessarily taking place also the displacement of a νόμος.*

This verse gives the reason for the above suppressed thought, *If by the priesthood, then by the law.* Thus verse 12 may almost be called a repetition of the parenthesis (ὁ λαὸς γὰρ κ.τ.λ.) in verse 11. For μετατιθέναι, *to change the place of*, and so to remove, see xi. 5, μετετέθη... μετέθηκεν...μεταθέσεως. xii. 27. Acts vii. 16, μετετέθησαν εἰς Συχὲμ καὶ ἐτέθησαν κ.τ.λ. Hence in a less literal sense, Gal. i. 6, οὕτως ταχέως μετατίθεσθε κ.τ.λ. Jude 4. Here *to change the place of* is (practically) *to displace.*

ρόμου] Without the article.

ἐφ' ὃν γὰρ λέγεται ταῦτα φυλῆς ἐτέρας μετ- 13
 ἔσχηκεν, ἀφ' ἧς οὐδεὶς προσέσχηκεν τῷ θυσιασ-
 τηρίῳ· πρόδηλον γὰρ ὅτι ἐξ Ἰούδα ἀνατέταλκεν 14

A law, any law, the law whatever it be, which ordains the priesthood. The difference is not great here between νόμος and ὁ νόμος, but the form of expression generalizes the definite Levitical law into any law to which a priesthood is attached.

13. ἐφ' ὃν γάρ] *But there is such a displacement of the Levitical priesthood—for, &c.*

ἐφ' ὃν] *With respect to whom. The idea is that of the direction of thought towards. Mark ix. 12, γέγραπται ἐπὶ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου κ.τ.λ.*

λέγεται] *A more lively form of γέγραπται. As though the prophecy were in utterance now.*

ταῦτα] *The things said in Psalm cx. 4, which is the text of this subsection of the Epistle.*

φυλῆς ἐτέρας] *A different tribe. Judah, not Levi.*

μετέσχηκεν] *Has partaken of. Is partaker (a member) of. A striking suggestion of the identity of Christ in heaven with Christ upon earth. Eph. iv. 10, ὁ καταβάς αὐτὸς ἐστὶν καὶ ὁ ἀναβάς.*

ἀφ' ἧς] *Starting (proceeding, issuing) from which tribe.*

προσέσχηκεν] *Has (up to this time) given heed to, attended to, given attendance at, the altar.*

The nearest approach to this use of προσέχειν is in 1 Tim. iv. 13, πρόσεχε τῇ ἀναγνώσει κ.τ.λ. and Acts xx. 28, προσέχετε... παντὶ τῷ ποιμνίῳ... ποιμαίνειν τὴν ἐκκλησίαν κ.τ.λ. For an equivalent phrase, compare 1 Cor. ix. 13, οἱ τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ παρεδρεύοντες.

θυσιαστηρίῳ] Exod. xxvii. 1, &c. xxxviii. 1, &c. xl. 6, 29. The altar of burnt-offering is the one intended when no special indication is given of the altar of incense. The latter (Exod. xxx. 1, &c.) is the θυσιαστήριον τοῦ χρυσοῦν, or τοῦ θυμιάματος, in contrast with τὸ χαλκοῦν, or τοῦ ὀλοκαυτώματος. The service of the priests at the altar was (1) the keeping up of the perpetual fire upon it (Lev. vi. 12, 13); (2) the offering of the morning and evening sacrifice (Exod. xxix. 38, 39); (3) the being ever at hand to offer the sacrifices of rich and poor, of the leper, the Nazarite, &c.

14. πρόδηλον γάρ] The Hebrew Christian can be appealed to as a believer alike in the prophecies about the Messiah and in their fulfilment in Jesus Christ. The compound πρόδηλος, manifest forth, plain to view, occurs (in the New

ὁ Κύριος ἡμῶν, εἰς ἣν φυλὴν περὶ ἱερέων οὐδὲν
15 Μωϋσῆς ἐλάλησεν. καὶ περισσότερον ἔτι κατὰ-
δηλόν ἐστιν, εἰ κατὰ τὴν ὁμοιότητα Μελχισεδέκ

Testament) only here and in
1 Tim. v. 24, 25, αἱ ἀμαρτίαι
πρόδηλοι... τὰ ἔργα τὰ κατὰ πρό-
δηλα. In the Septuagint, only
in Jud. viii. 29. 2 Macc. iii. 17.
xiv. 39.

ἀνατέταλκεν] *Has sprung.*
See note on verse 13, μετέ-
σχηκεν. The verb ἀνατέλλειν in
the New Testament is always
(except Luke xii. 54, νεφέλην
ἀνατέλλουσαν ἀπὸ δυσμῶν) used
of *light*. Matt. v. 45, τὸν ἥλιον
αὐτοῦ ἀνατέλλει. xiii. 6. Mark
iv. 6. xvi. 2. James i. 11. 2 Pet.
i. 19. In the Septuagint it is
frequent in the same sense (as,
for example, Num. xxiv. 17,
ἀνατελεῖ ἄστρον ἐξ Ἰακώβ. Isai.
lx. 1, ἡ δόξα Κυρίου ἐπὶ σὲ ἀνα-
τέταλκεν. Mal. iv. 2, ἀνατελεῖ
ὑμῖν... ἥλιος δικαιοσύνης), but is
equally often used in the sense
of *vegetation*. Gen. xix. 25, τὰ
ἀνατέλλοντα ἐκ τῆς γῆς. Isai.
xliv. 4, ἀνατελοῦσιν ὡσεὶ χόρτος
ἀναμέσον ὕδατος. Ezek. xvii. 6,
ἀντείλει καὶ ἐγένετο εἰς ἀμπελον
κ.τ.λ. Zech. vi. 12, ἰδοὺ ἀνὴρ,
ἀνατολὴ ὄνομα αὐτῷ, καὶ ὑπο-
κάτωθεν αὐτοῦ ἀνατελεῖ κ.τ.λ.
There can be no doubt that the
latter is the figure here, where
there is no hint of a startling
metaphor.

ὁ Κύριος ἡμῶν] Without
addition, as in 2 Tim. i. 8, τὸ

μαρτύριον τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν. 2 Pet.
iii. 15, τὴν τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν
μακροθυμίαν.

εἰς ἣν] *As to, with regard
to, which.* Acts ii. 25, Δαυεὶδ
γὰρ λέγει εἰς αὐτόν. Eph. v. 32,
ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω εἰς Χριστὸν καὶ εἰς
τὴν ἐκκλησίαν. 1 Pet. i. 11, εἰς
τίνα ἢ ποῖον καιρὸν ἐδήλου τὸ ἐν
αὐτοῖς πνεῦμα Χριστοῦ.

περὶ ἱερέων] *About priests.*
More graphic than the received
reading περὶ ἱερωσύνης.

15. καὶ περισσότερον ἔτι]
*And this insufficiency and con-
sequent supersession of the Levi-
tical priesthood is still more con-
clusively proved by the par-
ticular designation of the pre-
dicted priest (in Psalm cx. 4)
as a priest after the likeness of
Melchizedek.*

περισσότερον] vi. 17. And
see note on ii. 1, περισσοτέρως.

κατάδηλον] Another com-
pound of δῆλος, like πρόδηλος
above. Literally, *downtright
evident*. Both compounds are
classical. But κατάδηλος is not
found elsewhere in the Sep-
tuagint or the New Testament.

εἰ] *If, as is the case.* Matt.
vii. 11, εἰ οὖν ὑμεῖς... οἰδατε κ.τ.λ.
John vii. 23, εἰ περιτομὴν λαμ-
βάνει [ὁ] ἄνθρωπος ἐν σαββάτῳ
κ.τ.λ. 1 Cor. xv. 12, εἰ δὲ Χρισ-
τὸς κηρύσσεται ὅτι ἐκ νεκρῶν ἐγή-

ἀνίσταται ἱερεὺς ἕτερος, ὃς οὐ κατὰ νόμον ἐντο- 16
λῆς σαρκίνης γέγονεν ἀλλὰ κατὰ δύναμιν ζωῆς
ἀκαταλύτου. μαρτυρεῖται γὰρ ὅτι Σὺ ἱερεὺς 17

γερται κ.τ.λ. Philem. 17, εἰ οὖν
με ἔχεις κοινωνόν κ.τ.λ. See the
first note on this verse.

καθ' ὁμοιότητα] See iv. 15,
and note.

ἀνίσταται] See note on verse
11.

16. ὅς] *Who, as such—as
being a priest after Melchizedek's
likeness—must possess what we
have seen to be a characteristic
of Melchizedek, a ζωὴ without
ἀρχὴ or τέλος (in the sense ex-
plained above). See verses 3
and 8, μαρτυρούμενος ὅτι ζῆ, and
notes.*

οὐ κατὰ νόμον] *Not in ac-
cordance with a νόμος of (charac-
terized by, having for its charac-
teristic) an ἐντολὴ σαρκίνη, but
in accordance with a δύναμις of
(belonging to, inseparable from)
a ζωὴ ἀκατάλυτος.*

νόμον] Without the article.
See note on verse 12, νόμου.

ἐντολῆς] Such as that which
prescribed the tribe and family
of the Mosaic priest. See note
on verse 5, ἐντολήν.

σαρκίνης] The received read-
ing here is σαρκίης, but there
can be no doubt as to the au-
thority and advantage of the
change. The distinction be-
tween σάρκινος and σαρκικός is
that between *material (carneus,
of flesh)* and *resemblance (car-*

nalis, flesh-like). The ἐντολή was
σαρκίνη, because it dealt with
σὰρξ, not with πνεῦμα. It was
not σαρκική, because it was a
divine ἐντολή while it lasted, and
gave no encouragement to the
working of the σὰρξ for evil.

γέγονεν] *Has become such
(ιερεύς)*. The perfect tense, be-
cause the priesthood is *perma-
nent*.

ἀλλὰ κατὰ δύναμιν] Christ's
priesthood is not one of νόμος
but of δύναμις. It is His *in
virtue of a potency inseparable
from an indestructible life*. The
typical Melchizedek had this in-
destructible life only from the
studied mysteriousness of the
Scripture record of him. Christ
the antitype of Melchizedek
has it in right of His resurrec-
tion to die no more. Rom. vi. 9,
Χριστὸς ἐγερθεὶς ἐκ νεκρῶν οὐκέτι
ἀποθνήσκει... ὃ δὲ ζῆ, ζῆ τῷ Θεῷ.

ἀκαταλύτου] Only here. For
καταλύειν, the opposite of οἰκο-
δομεῖν, see Matt. xxvi. 61, δύνα-
μαι καταλύσαι τὸν ναὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ
καὶ διὰ τριῶν ἡμερῶν οἰκοδομησάι.
2 Cor. v. 1, εἴαν ἡ ἐπίγειος ἡμῶν
οἰκία τοῦ σκήνου καταλυθῆ, οἰκο-
δομηγὴν ἐκ Θεοῦ ἔχομεν, οἰκίαν
ἀχειροποίητον κ.τ.λ. Gal. ii. 18,
εἰ γὰρ ἃ κατέλυσα, ταῦτα πάλιν
οἰκοδομῶ κ.τ.λ.

17. μαρτυρεῖται γάρ] In

εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα κατὰ τὴν τάξιν Μελχισεδέκ.
 18 ἀθέτησις μὲν γὰρ γίνεται προαγωγούσης ἐντολῆς
 19 διὰ τὸ αὐτῆς ἀσθενὲς καὶ ἀνωφελές, οὐδὲν γὰρ

proof of the ζωῆς ἀκαταλύτου above, the εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα of the prediction is emphatically repeated, as well as the κατὰ τὴν τ. M. which has been shown (verses 8 and 16) to involve the same idea of perpetuity.

μαρτυρεῖται] *He (the ἱερεὺς ἕτερος) is attested, borne witness to as follows.* For the construction, see verse 8. Also xi. 2, 4, 5, 39. Rom. iii. 21. 1 Tim. v. 10.

18. ἀθ. μὲν γάρ] Reason for the substitution of a new priesthood, as asserted above. The μὲν is answered by ἐπεισαγωγῆ δὲ below.

ἀθέτησις] See also ix. 26, εἰς ἀθέτησιν τῆς ἁμαρτίας. For ἀθετεῖν (from ἀθετος, *placeless*), to set aside, see x. 28. Also Mark vi. 26, οὐκ ἠθέλησεν ἀθετῆσαι αὐτήν. vii. 9, ἀθετεῖτε τὴν ἐντολήν. Luke vii. 30. x. 16. John xii. 48. Gal. ii. 21, οὐκ ἀθετῶ τὴν χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ. iii. 15, διαθήκην οὐδεὶς ἀθετεῖ. 1 Thess. iv. 8. 1 Tim. v. 12. Jude 8.

γίνεται] *Comes to pass*, as implied in the prophecy of Psalm cx. 4. The tense implies that the change is *in progress*. It was not *completed* till the destruction of Jerusalem and the compulsory cessation of the temple ritual.

προαγωγούσης] *Preceding.* The

verb προάγειν sometimes has a *case*, as in Matt. ii. 9, ὁ ἀστήρ... προῆγεν αὐτούς. xiv. 22. xxī. 9, 31. xxvi. 32. xxviii. 7. Mark x. 32. xiv. 28. xvi. 7. (In Acts xii. 6. xvi. 30. xxv. 26, it has the more obvious meaning to *lead* or *bring forth* or *forward*.) Sometimes, as here, it is used absolutely, to *lead the way*. Mark xi. 9. Luke xviii. 39. 1 Tim. i. 18. v. 24. 2 John 9, πᾶς ὁ προάγων (*who goes forward*).

ἐντολῆς] The *precept* spoken of is primarily, as in verse 16, that which prescribed the qualifications of the Levitical priest.

ἀσθενές] Compare Gal. iv. 9, τὰ ἀσθενῆ καὶ πτωχὰ στοιχεῖα. The *weakness* of the Levitical ἐντολή of the priesthood was shown in its inability κατὰ συνείδησιν τελειῶσαι τὸν λατρεύοντα (ix. 9) by applying to the *conscience of sins* (x. 2) a really availing propitiation. Rom. viii. 3, τὸ ἀδύνατον τοῦ νόμου.

ἀνωφελές] Tit. iii. 9, ἀνωφελεῖς καὶ μάταιοι. The *uselessness* (*unhelpfulness*) of the priesthood was proved by its inability to aid men in that ἐγγίξειν τῷ Θεῷ which is their one want.

19. οὐδὲν γάρ] *For the law perfected nothing.* The ἐντολή

ἐτελείωσεν ὁ νόμος, ἐπεισαγωγή δὲ κρείττονος
ἐλπίδος, δι' ἧς ἐγγίζομεν τῷ Θεῷ. καὶ καθ' 20
ὄσον οὐ χωρὶς ὀρκωμοσίας—οἱ μὲν γὰρ χωρὶς

which established the Levitical priesthood was weak and unprofitable, because the νόμος (of which the priesthood was the hinge and pivot) was *itself* incapable of perfecting anything.

ἐτελείωσεν] *The law brought nothing to maturity* (see note on v. 14, τελείων). It was a system of στοιχεῖα suitable to the νῆπιος, dealing with types and shadows, not with substance and reality.

ἐπεισαγωγή δέ] Answering to ἀθέτησις μὲν above. The word is quite classical, but it occurs only here in the New Testament and the Septuagint. From ἐπεισάγειν, to bring in above or besides. *An introduction (into the world) in the way of addition, completion, or supersession, by the Author of the foregoing dispensation.*

κρείττονος ἐλπίδος] *A hope superior (in clearness, compass, and satisfaction) to that which the Law had to offer in its types and ceremonies.*

δι' ἧς] *By means of which hope, of forgiveness and absolution revealed in Christ, we draw nigh to God.* James iv. 8, ἐγγίσατε τῷ Θεῷ, καὶ ἐγγίσατε τῷ Θεῷ, καὶ ἐγγίσατε τῷ Θεῷ, καὶ ἐγγίσατε τῷ Θεῷ. The idea is that of Rom. v. 2, δι' οὗ καὶ τὴν προσαγωγὴν ἐσχί-

καμεν. Eph. ii. 18, δι' αὐτοῦ ἔχομεν τὴν προσαγωγὴν... ἐν ἐνὶ πνεύματι πρὸς τὸν Πατέρα. iii. 12. In the Old Testament we have the *limitation* and *prohibition* of this drawing nigh, as in Exod. xix. 21, διαμάρτυραι τῷ λαῷ μήποτε ἐγγίσωσι πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν κατανοῆσαι καὶ πέση (A, πέσωσιν B) ἐξ αὐτῶν πλήθος. xxiv. 2, ἐγγιέ Μωσῆς μόνος πρὸς τὸν Θεόν, αὐτοὶ δὲ οὐκ ἐγγιούσιν. Something of the universal Christian priesthood is seen in the text, as in x. 19—22. Compare the characteristic of priesthood in Exod. xix. 22, οἱ ἱερεῖς οἱ ἐγγίζοντες Κυρίῳ τῷ Θεῷ. Now all are priests: 1 Pet. ii. 5, 9.

20. καὶ καθ' ὄσον] A further point of superiority of the Melchizedek priest over the Levitical. The solemn ὀρκωμοσία of Psalm cx. 4 gives a unique dignity not only to the *person* of the Melchizedek Priest, but to the *diathḗkē* of which he is ἐγγυος. The sentence is broken by the parenthesis, οἱ μὲν γὰρ κ.τ.λ. Either γίνεσθαι (from verse 18) or γέγονεν ἱερεῖς may be mentally supplied.

ὀρκωμοσίας] In the New Testament the word is found only in this passage. In the

21 ὀρκωμοσίας εἰσὶν ἱερεῖς γεγονότες, ὁ δὲ μετὰ ὀρκωμοσίας διὰ τοῦ λέγοντος πρὸς αὐτόν, "Ὁμοσεν Κύριος, καὶ οὐ μεταμεληθήσεται· σὺ ἱερεὺς
22 εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα—κατὰ τοσοῦτο καὶ κρείττονος

Septuagint it occurs in Ezek. xvii. 18, 19, καὶ ἠτίμασεν (A, ἠτίμασεν B) ὀρκωμοσίαν τοῦ παρθήναι διαθήκην κ.τ.λ. 1 Esdr. viii. 90 (93 B), γινέσθω ἡμῖν ὀρκωμοσία πρὸς τὸν Κύριον.

οἱ μὲν] *The Levitical priests.*
εἰσὶν ἱερ. γεγονότες] *Are having become priests—are priests having become so—without any swearing of an oath.*

21. ὁ δὲ] *The Melchizedek Priest.* Understand from above, ἐστὶν ἱερεὺς γεγονῶς.

διὰ] *Through.* Not to be tied to the word ὀρκωμοσίας, but rather dependent upon the whole clause ἐστὶν ἱερεὺς γεγονῶς μ. ὁ. *Having become so (with this peculiar feature of dignity) by means of Him who so addresses Him.*

τοῦ λέγοντος] The present tense here carries something of the same thought (of the permanence and perpetuity of Scripture) which has been noticed above in the perfects δεδεκάτωκεν, εὐλόγηκεν, &c. Not εἰπόντος (*said*) but λέγοντος (*says, is saying*).

μεταμεληθήσεται] The future and aorist of μεταμέλσθαι are passive in form only. See Matt. xxi. 29, 32, ὕστερον δὲ μετα-

μεληθῆεις ἀπῆλθεν κ.τ.λ. xxvii. 3. And so in the Septuagint, 1 Sam. xv. 35, καὶ Κύριος μετεμέληθη ὅτι κ.τ.λ. 1 Chron. xxi. 15. Psalm cvi. 45. Jer. xx. 16. Ezek. xiv. 22, καὶ μεταμεληθήσεσθε κ.τ.λ. In 2 Cor. vii. 8 we have μεταμέλομαι and μετεμέλομην. Zech. xi. 5, καὶ οὐ μετεμέλοντο. The impersonal μεταμέλει is found in Exod. xiii. 17, μήποτε μεταμελήσῃ τῷ λαῷ ἰδόντι πόλεμον. The distinction between μετανοεῖν (*to have an after-mind, to repent*) and μεταμέλσθαι (*to have an after-care, to regret*) is never lost in the Scripture use of the two words. The Revised Version has sought to mark (if not to express) the difference by using to *repent* for μετανοεῖν, and to *repent oneself* for μεταμέλσθαι.

εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα] Here the quotation ends according to the Vatican and Sinaitic manuscripts and the Vulgate.

22. κατὰ τοσοῦτο] Belongs to κρείττονος. *In the same degree is the διαθήκη of which Jesus has become ἔγγνος superior to the διαθήκη which preceded it.* The κατὰ τοσοῦτο points back to the καθ' ὅσον, and says, *In the same degree in which it is*

διαθήκης γέγονεν ἔγγυος Ἰησοῦς. καὶ οἱ μὲν 23
πλείονές εἰσιν γεγονότες ἱερεῖς διὰ τὸ θανάτω

more dignified to be made priest with than without a divine ὀρκωμοσία.

[*διαθέτης*] From *διατιθέναι* (*disponere, to set or place in distribution, to arrange*) *διαθήκη* has the comprehensive sense of *an arrangement*, whether of *relations (covenant)* or of *possessions (testament)*. In classical Greek the latter use predominates, though the former also is found. In the Septuagint and the New Testament the former is invariable, except in Heb. ix. 16, &c., where the preceding *θανάτου* and *κληρονομίας* prepare us for the argument from *διαθήκη* as *testament*, a sense naturally occurring to a Greek writer. Examples of *covenant* in all connexions are frequent in the Septuagint. Between *individuals* (as 1 Sam. xxiii. 18. Mal. ii. 14), between *nations* (as Josh. ix. 6), between *God and man*, whether as an engagement of special blessing on God's part (as Gen. xv. 18. Isai. lix. 21) or of special devotion on man's part (as 2 Chron. xv. 12. Jer. l. 5). The *mutual* idea is never wholly lost, but is thrown into the shade by the disparity of the parties, so that the real meaning of *διαθήκη* (in its divine application) is a gracious engagement of God on

man's behalf. Thus a *divine covenant* approaches very nearly to the sense of *testament*, which is a disposal of property by the free will of the disposer.

[*ἔγγυος*] The word (used in this sense of *ἐγγυητής*, a *surety, one who gives security for*, by Xenophon and Aristotle) occurs only here in the Septuagint or the New Testament. Elsewhere we have *μεσίτης* in the same connexion with *διαθήκη* (viii. 6. ix. 15. xii. 24). But *ἔγγυος* adds the further thought of one who *makes himself responsible for the validity and effectuation of the διαθήκη*.

[23. καὶ οἱ μὲν] A further and last point of superiority. *And whereas they (the Levitical priests) are plural in number, because death prevents their permanence in office, the Melchizedek Priest, on the contrary, holds his office in sole and inviolable perpetuity.*

[*πλείονες*] *Plural, more than one. Or somewhat many.* This use of *πλείων*, without a genitive or ἢ following, seems to be peculiar (in the New Testament) to St Luke. Luke xi. 53. Acts xiii. 31, ἐπὶ ἡμέρας πλείους. xxi. 10. xxiv. 17, δι' ἐτῶν πλείονων. xxv. 14. xxvii. 20. xxviii. 23, ἦλθον πρὸς αὐτὸν πλείονες. In this use it seems nearly equiva-

- 24 κωλύεσθαι παραμένειν· ὁ δὲ διὰ τὸ μένειν αὐτὸν
εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα ἀπαραβάτον ἔχει τὴν ἱερωσύνην.
25 ὅθεν καὶ σώζειν εἰς τὸ παντελὲς δύναται τοὺς

lent to πολλοί, just as οἱ πλείονες (1 Cor. ix. 19. 2 Cor. ii. 6. iv. 15. ix. 2. Phil. i. 14) to οἱ πολλοί.

πλ. εἰσιν γεγ. ἱερεῖς] *Are having become priests plural in number. Are priests in the plural number, having become so by reason of their being prevented by death from remaining (in office).*

θανάτῳ] Dative of the instrument. See vi. 17, ὄρκῳ. Eph. i. 13, τῷ πνεύματι. Phil. iii. 3, πνεύματι Θεοῦ. 1 Pet. i. 18, οὐ φθαρτοῖς κ.τ.λ.

κωλύεσθαι] The passive of κωλύειν is found only (besides) in Acts xvi. 6, κωλυθέντες...λαλήσαι. Rom. i. 13.

παραμένειν] In 1 Cor. xvi. 6 (where, however, some read καταμενῶ) with πρὸς ὑμᾶς. In Phil. i. 25 with πᾶσιν ὑμῖν. Here, and in James i. 25, with no preposition or case following. *To remain along, where one is, in life or position.*

24. ὁ δὲ] *The Priest of the prophecy. The Melchizedek Priest.*

εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα] Quoted from the prophecy of Psalm cx. 4.

ἀπαραβάτον ἔχει τ. ἰ.] *Has the (or His) priesthood as one not to be invaded. Like ἄβατος, ἐπιβατός, ὑπερβατός, &c., παραβατός is passive, not active, in*

sense, and ἀπαραβάτος is not one that cannot pass away, and so unchangeable, but one that cannot be transgressed, cannot have its boundary stepped over, and so inviolable in its sole possession, its unique tenure.

25. ὅθεν] See note on ii. 17. *As the result of all which, specially of the last thought.*

σώζειν] See notes on i. 14, σωτηρίαν, and v. 7, σώζειν.

εἰς τὸ παντελὲς] Compare Luke xiii. 11, μὴ δυναμένη ἀνακίψαι εἰς τὸ παντελὲς (where it may belong either to ἀνακίψαι, *unable completely to straighten herself*; or to μὴ δυναμένη, *completely unable, &c.*). From παντελής, *complete, entire*, εἰς τὸ π. is unto (so as to result in) that which is complete, and is nearly equivalent to παντελῶς, for which see 2 Macc. iii. 12. &c.

δύναται] As in ii. 18. Only there the power is ascribed to sympathy, here to immortality.

προσερχομένους] See note on iv. 16, προσερχόμεθα.

δι' αὐτοῦ] *Through Him* as their Priest. See ii. 17. iv. 14—16.

ἐντυγχάνειν] From the primary sense of the word, *to light upon, to fall in with*, comes that of *applying to, making entreaty to*; whether as man to man

προσερχομένους δι' αὐτοῦ τῷ Θεῷ, πάντοτε ζῶν
εἰς τὸ ἐντυγχάνειν ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν.

Τοιοῦτος γὰρ ἡμῖν καὶ ἔπρεπεν ἀρχιερεὺς, 26
ὁσιος, ἄκακος, ἀμίαντος, κεχωρισμένος ἀπὸ τῶν

vii. 26. Or omit the former καὶ.

(Acts xxv. 24, περὶ οὗ ἅπαν τὸ
πλῆθος τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἐνέτυχόν μοι),
or as man to God (Rom. xi. 2,
ὡς ἐντυγχάνει τῷ Θεῷ κατὰ τοῦ
Ἰσραήλ), or as the Holy Spirit
(Rom. viii. 27) or Christ to God,
here, and in Rom. viii. 34, Χρισ-
τὸς ὁ ἀποθανών, μᾶλλον δὲ ἐγερ-
θείς...ὁς καὶ ἐντυγχάνει ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν.
The idea of *intercession* lies not
in the *word*, but in the ὑπὲρ fol-
lowing or sometimes compound-
ed with it (Rom. viii. 26, ὑπερ-
εντυγχάνει).

26. Τοιοῦτος γάρ] A closing
reason for the incomparable
greatness of the new priesthood.
We are bidden to reflect upon
its exact adaptation to our case
and need.

καὶ ἔπρεπεν] The καὶ is
doubtful as a reading. If in-
serted, it will be *also*. Besides
being our Priest, He *also suited*
our need. For *πρέπειν*, here
(alone in the New Testament)
with a personal nominative, see
note on ii. 10. Compare Psalm
lxv. 1, σοὶ πρέπει ὕμνος, ὁ Θεός,
ἐν Σιών. xxxiii. 1, τοῖς εὐθέσι
πρέπει ἡ αἰνεῖσι. xciii. 5.

ὁσιος] Rarely used in the New
Testament. Only eight times,
of which three are quotations

from the Septuagint. Acts ii.
27 and xiii. 5 (from Psalm xvi.
10), οὐ δώσεις τὸν ὁσίον σου ἰδεῖν
διαφθοράν. xiii. 34 (from Isai.
lv. 3), τὰ ὅσια Δαυεὶδ τὰ πιστά.
1 Tim. ii. 8, ἐπαίροντας ὁσίους
χείρας. Tit. i. 8, σώφρονα, δέ-
καιον, ὁσιον, ἐγκρατῆ. Rev. xv.
4, ὅτι μόνος ὁσιος. xvi. 5, δίκαιος
ἐ...ὁσιος. In the Septuagint it
is frequent, occurring (with its
cognate forms ὁσιώω and ὁσιό-
της) more than 50 times, of
which half are in the Psalms.
Its predominant sense is *holy* or
saintly in *character*, whereas
ἅγιος is rather *holy* or *sacred* by
consecration. The third word
of the group, ἱερός, is found but
in two places of the New Testa-
ment (1 Cor. ix. 13. 2 Tim. iii.
15), and in the Septuagint (as
an adjective) only in Josh. vi. 8
(ἑπτὰ σάλπιγγας ἱεράς) and four
times in 2 Macc. It may be
suggested that ὁσιος alone speaks
of *personal* holiness, and that,
while both ἅγιος and ἱερός deal
with *consecration*, ἱερός is applied
by preference to *things*, ἅγιος
either to *things* or *persons*.

ἄκακος] Only used once be-
sides in the New Testament.
Rom. xvi. 18, ἐξαπατῶσιν τὰς

ἀμαρτωλῶν, καὶ ὑψηλότερος τῶν οὐρανῶν γενόμενος· ὃς οὐκ ἔχει καθ' ἡμέραν ἀνάγκην, ὡς περ

καρδίας τῶν ἀκάκων. It is more frequent in the Septuagint, especially in Proverbs, where in ii. 21 (A) ἀκακοὶ is placed in parallelism with χρηστοί, in xiii. 6 (A) it is made the opposite of ἀσεβεῖς, while in Psalm xxv. 21 it is associated with εὐθεῖς. By usage it is not so much *innocent* in the sense of freedom from *evil* as in that of freedom from *guile*, *simplicity*; sometimes even to a *fault*, as in Prov. xiv. 15, ἀκακος πιστεύει παντὶ λόγῳ. Here *guileless*; akin to the thought of 1 Pet. ii. 22, οὐδὲ εὐρέθη δόλος ἐν τῷ στόματι αὐτοῦ. Compare Jer. xi. 19, ἐγὼ δὲ ὡς ἀρνίον ἀκακὸν ἀγόμενον τοῦ θύεσθαι κ.τ.λ.

ἀμίαντος] xiii. 4. James i. 27, θρησκεία καθαρά καὶ ἀμίαντος. 1 Pet. i. 4, εἰς κληρονομίαν ἀφθαρτον καὶ ἀμίαντον καὶ ἀμάραντον. In the Septuagint, Wisd. iii. 13. iv. 2. viii. 20. 2 Macc. xiv. 36.

κεχωρ. ἀπὸ τῶν ἀμ.] This must be interpreted consistently with ii. 17 and iv. 15. The separateness spoken of might be understood as either from *contaminating influences* (the χωρὶς ἀμαρτίας of iv. 15) or from the *reach of blasphemy or violence* (the ἀντιλογία of xii. 3). Yet the former idea would almost repeat the three epithets preceding, and the latter seems scarcely to suit the tenderness

and elevation of the passage. May it perhaps be a feature of *dignity*, preparatory to the clause following? The local separateness implies no spiritual barrier: rather it is essential to the exercise of the mediatorial intercession, and even to the universal and impartial accessibility (compare Eph. iv. 10, ἵνα πληρώσῃ τὰ πάντα). The word χωρίζειν is not rare in the New Testament and the Septuagint. But there is no special appropriateness in any of its occurrences in either to this passage.

ὑψηλότερος τῶν οὐρ.] See note on iv. 14. The comparative ὑψηλότερος seems to be found only here and in Dan. viii. 3. For the sense, compare Eph. iv. 10, ὁ ἀναβὰς ὑπεράνω πάντων τῶν οὐρανῶν.

γενόμενος] See Eph. i. 20, καὶ καθίσας ἐν δεξιᾷ αὐτοῦ ἐν τοῖς ἐπουρανίοις. Phil. ii. 9, διὸ καὶ ὁ Θεὸς αὐτὸν ὑπερύψωσεν κ.τ.λ.

27. καθ' ἡμέραν] The phrase κατ' ἐνιαυτὸν would have more exactly suited the ὡς περ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς following. For the Levitical atonement for priests and people was made only once a year. See ix. 7, 25, ἀπαξ τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ κ.τ.λ. x. 1, 2. But the *principle* is the same. A *repeated* sacrifice of propitiation, if needed at all, is needed perpetually. For the phrase ἀνάγ-

οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς, πρότερον ὑπὲρ τῶν ἰδίων ἀμαρτιῶν
 θυσίας ἀναφέρειν, ἔπειτα τῶν τοῦ λαοῦ· τοῦτο
 γὰρ ἐποίησεν ἐφάπαξ ἑαυτὸν ἀνενέγκας. ὁ 28
 νόμος γὰρ ἀνθρώπους καθίστησιν ἀρχιερεῖς ἔχον-

vii. 27. Or προσενέγκας.

κην ἔχειν, see Luke xiv. 18. 1
 Cor. vii. 37. Jude 3.

οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς] The *successive*
 high-priests of the order of
 Aaron. For the reference is to
 the ceremonies of the day of
 Atonement in which *μόνος* ὁ
 ἀρχιερεὺς (ix. 7) officiated.

πρότερον...ἔπειτα] Study Lev.
 xvi., distinguishing the sin-
 offering of the bullock (verses
 11—14), from the sin-offering
 of the goat (verses 15, 16).

θυσίας] Plural, to suit the
 idea of the *repeated* offering.

ἀναφέρειν] For the uses of
 προσφέρειν and ἀναφέρειν, see
 note on v. 1, προσφέρειν.

τοῦτο γὰρ ἐποίησεν] What
 is *τοῦτο* here? Does it include
 ὑπὲρ τῶν ἰδίων as well as τῶν τοῦ
 λαοῦ? The question answers
 itself. To say so would be to
 contradict the whole language
 of the Epistle (as well as of
 Scripture throughout) as to the
 sinlessness of Christ. In many
 places a text may be found
 which, taken by itself and iso-
 lated from all others, might seem
 to be capable of an Arian or
 Socinian meaning. But con-
 front it with the *tenor* of Scrip-
 ture, and all is consistency. It

is so here.

ἐφάπαξ] An emphasized ἁ-
 παξ. Sometimes (1) *at once*, as
 1 Cor. xv. 6, πεντακοσίοις ἀδελ-
 φοῖς ἐφάπαξ. More often (2)
once for all, as in ix. 12, εἰσῆλθεν
 ἐφάπαξ εἰς τὰ ἅγια. x. 10. Rom.
 vi. 10, τῇ ἀμαρτίᾳ ἀπέθανεν ἐφά-
 παξ. Not used in the Septuagint.

ἑαυτὸν] ix. 14, 25, ἑαυτὸν
 προσήνεγκεν...προσφέρειν ἑαυτὸν.
 Gal. i. 4, τοῦ δόντος ἑαυτὸν περὶ
 τῶν ἀμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν. ii. 20, τοῦ
 παραδόντος ἑαυτὸν ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ.
 Eph. v. 2, 25. 1 Tim. ii. 6, ὁ
 δούς ἑαυτὸν ἀντίλυτρον ὑπὲρ πάν-
 των. Tit. ii. 14. Elsewhere τὴν
 ψυχὴν, Matt. xx. 28. Mark
 x. 45. Or τὴν σάρκα, John vi.
 51. Or τὸ σῶμα, Heb. x. 10.

ἀνενέγκας] The reading of
 the great manuscripts varies be-
 tween ἀνενέγκας and προσένε-
 γκας. See again note on v. 1,
 προσφέρειν.

28. ἀνθρώπους] See verse
 8, ἀποθνήσκοντες ἄνθρωποι. Here
 ἀνθρώπους *alone* bears the stress.
Human beings. See Gal. i. 10.
 There is no denial here of the
 true humanity of Christ, which
 is so prominent in this Epistle
 (compare 1 Tim. ii. 5, εἰς καὶ
 μεσότης Θεοῦ καὶ ἀνθρώπων, ἄν-

τας ἀσθένειαν, ὁ λόγος δὲ τῆς ὀρκωμοσίας τῆς
μετὰ τὸν νόμον υἷὸν εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα τετελειωμένον.

VIII. 1 Κεφάλαιον δὲ ἐπὶ τοῖς λεγομένοις, τοιούτων

θρῶπος Χριστὸς Ἰησοῦς), but only the assertion of the true divinity. The implied thought is, *mere* human beings.

καθίστησιν] See note on v. 1, καθίσταται.

ἔχοντας] *Having (as all mere men have)*. See v. 2. Christ Himself *was, but is not*, compassed with infirmity. See 2 Cor. xiii. 4, καὶ γὰρ ἐσταυρώθη ἐξ ἀσθενείας, ἀλλὰ ζῆ ἐκ δυνάμεως Θεοῦ.

ὁ λόγος δέ] *But the word of (belonging, attached, or appended, to) the ὀρκωμοσία of which we are speaking. The λόγος is the divine declaration of Psalm cx. 4, Σὺ ἱερεὺς εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα κ.τ.λ. And the ὀρκωμοσία is the ὁμοσεν κύριος κ.τ.λ. which prefaces and sanctions that declaration.*

τῆς μετὰ τ. v.] *Which is later in time than, and comes to supersede, the νόμος of which the rule of the Aaronic priesthood was one ἐντολή.* The argument based upon *this μετὰ* is thus the converse of that drawn from another *μετὰ* in Gal. iii. 17. There the νόμος which was later in time cannot cancel the διαθήκη of the earlier ἐπαγγελία. It was not meant to do so. It was a parenthetical institution, leaving the original promise un-

touched. But the ὀρκωμοσία of the Melchizedek priesthood *was* meant, by the Author of both, to cancel the ἐντολή of the Aaronic priesthood, and with it the νόμος which hung upon it.

υἷόν] Understand καθίστησιν. The prophecy of Psalm cx. 4 is itself the introducer and establisher of the new priesthood. For the absence of the article with υἷόν, laying the stress upon the quality, *One who is Son (not ἄνθρωπος as His definition)*, see notes on i. 2 and v. 8.

τετελειωμένον] The general idea of *consummated* is here defined by the context into the more special one of *consecrated*. See note on ii. 10, τελειῶσαι.

VIII. 1. Κεφάλαιον δέ] We are passing from the first to the second sub-section of the third main comparison (*Christ and Aaron*); from the *priesthood* to the *sanctuary*. But, as usual, the transition is made quietly and silently, only revealing itself in retrospect. The construction of the first clause is that of an *accusative in apposition with the sentence*, containing, in fact, that which is the *equivalent* of the statement. *And as a main point crowning (ἐπὶ) our statement [we say this—namely, that] we have, &c.* Such an accusa-

ἔχομεν ἀρχιερέα ὃς ἐκάθισεν ἐν δεξιᾷ τοῦ θρόνου
τῆς μεγαλωσύνης ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, τῶν ἀγίων 2

tive is generally placed at the end, not the beginning, of the sentence. See Rom. xii. 1, τὴν λογικὴν λατρείαν ἑμῶν. 1 Tim. ii. 6, τὸ μαρτύριον καιροῖς ἰδίους. The seeming exceptions, in Rom. viii. 3 (τὸ γὰρ ἀδύνατον τοῦ νόμου) and 2 Cor. vi. 13 (τὴν δὲ αὐτὴν ἀντιμισθίαν), admit of a different explanation (see note on Rom. viii. 3). The passage before us may, however, give support to the like interpretation in those places also.

κεφάλαιον] This substantive (properly the neuter of an adjective) has two principal uses: (1) a capital, chief, or crowning particular, a main point; (2) a sum (of money, as Acts xxii. 28; principal, distinguished from interest, as Lev. vi. 5. Num. v. 7; or of a column of figures or items, as Num. iv. 2. xxxi. 26, 49) or summary (of proofs or arguments). Here the ἐπι following (instead of τῶν λεγομένων) decides in favour of the former, and makes the sense this: *As a capital upon the things which are being said—as a thought (or fact) forming the headstone of the argument—we add this; namely, that our High Priest is one who (after all else done) took His seat on the right hand of the throne of God.* Thus the new topic, that of the sanctuary or

place of ministration, is introduced as the completion or crown of the former, that of the nature of the priesthood.

ἐπί] Upon, as their crown or completion. See above.

τοῖς λεγομένοις] *The things which are being said.* The discussion is still going on. See Luke xviii. 34, οὐκ ἐγίνωσκον τὰ λεγόμενα. Acts viii. 6, προσείχον δὲ οἱ ὄχλοι τοῖς λεγομένοις ὑπὸ τοῦ Φιλίππου.

τοιούτων] *Not such as we have said,* adding ὃς ἐκάθισεν κ.τ.λ. as a merely subordinate particular. But τοιούτων ὃς ἐκάθισεν, *such as took His seat.* The description of Him is this—that He ἐκάθισεν κ.τ.λ. For τοιούτος answered by ὃς (as often in classical Greek) instead of ὅλος (1 Cor. xv. 48) or ὁποῖος (Acts xxvi. 29), see 1 Cor. v. 1, καὶ τοιαύτη π. ἦτις κ.τ.λ. Compare Philem. 9, τοιούτος ὦν ὡς Παῦλος πρεσβύτης κ.τ.λ.

ἐν δεξιᾷ] *On the right hand of the throne of majesty, in the heavens.* See notes on i. 3, ἐκάθισεν ἐν δεξιᾷ τῆς μεγαλωσύνης, and ἐν ὑψηλοῖς. The only difference between the two passages lies in the insertion here of τοῦ θρόνου before τῆς μεγαλωσύνης, which shows all the more clearly that the ἐν clause is separate, and goes back to ἐκάθισεν.

2. τῶν ἀγίων] Called once

Λειτουργγός καὶ τῆς σκηνῆς τῆς ἀληθινῆς, ἣν

(in ix. 3) by its full title, *ἅγια ἁγίων*, but elsewhere (ix. 8, 12, 25. x. 19. xiii. 11) simply τὰ ἅγια. It is *the holy of holies*, the inner chamber of the tabernacle. Here the *antitype* of the *material* holy of holies; the αὐτός οὐρανός of ix. 24.

τῶν ἁγίων...καὶ τῆς σκηνῆς] Are we to distinguish here between the antitypal ἅγια and the antitypal σκηνή, regarding the latter as the *outer* sanctuary, the scene of divine *manifestation* to saints and Angels, and the former as that of the divine *presence* itself? Or is it that the σκηνή includes both—as if it were, *the holy of holies, and indeed the σκηνή as a whole?* The limitation of σκηνή to the outer chamber seems to find support in Lev. xvi. 16, καὶ ἐξέλσεται τὸ ἅγιον...καὶ οὕτω ποιήσει τῇ σκηνῇ κ.τ.λ.

Λειτουργγός] See note on i. 7, λειτουργγούς.

σκηνῆς] Here first we reach the word which naturally becomes so prominent in this subsection, which is that of the *sanctuary*. In other books of the New Testament σκηνή occurs but 10 times (only as often as in this one Epistle), and only once (Acts vii. 44) in the special sense of the Levitical tabernacle. Akin perhaps to σκιά and σκέπη, it passes from the general idea of (1) a *booth* of leafy boughs (Lev. xxiii. 42, and the σκηνο-

πηγία of Deut. xvi. 16 and John vii. 2), or of (2) a *tent* of skins and curtains (Gen. iv. 20. xii. 8. &c. Heb. xi. 9), or of (3) a *hut* of planks and boards, into that of (4) a movable shrine or sanctuary, sometimes of a false deity (Amos v. 26. Acts vii. 43), or, in particular, that of (5) the Levitical tabernacle (Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, &c.) or (6) its heavenly antitype (as here, and Rev. xiii. 6. xv. 5. xxi. 3).

ἀληθινῆς] *Real*, as distinguished from *apparent*. Here *antitypical* as opposed to *typical*. Compare Luke xvi. 11. John i. 9, τὸ φῶς τὸ ἀληθινόν. iv. 23, 37, οἱ ἀληθινοὶ προσκυνηταί...ὁ λόγος ἐστὶν ἀληθινός (*real*, as opposed to earthly *applications* of the saying). vi. 32, τὸν ἄπρον...τὸν ἀληθινόν (*real*, as opposed to *material*). vii. 28, ἐστὶν ἀληθινὸς ὁ πέμψας με. viii. 16, ἡ κρίσις ἢ ἐμὴ ἀληθινή ἐστὶν (*real*, as opposed to *fallacious*). xv. 1, ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ ἄμπελος ἡ ἀληθινή (*real* as opposed to *typical*). xvii. 3, τὸν μόνον ἀληθινὸν Θεόν (*real*, as opposed to *imaginary*). xix. 35, καὶ ἀληθινὴ αὐτοῦ ἐστὶν ἡ μαρτυρία (*real*, as opposed to *shadowy*). I Thess. i. 9, Θεῷ ζῶντι καὶ ἀληθινῷ. I John ii. 8. v. 20, τὸν ἀληθινόν...ἐν τῷ ἀληθινῷ...ὁ ἀληθινὸς Θεός. Rev. iii. 7, 14. vi. 10, ὁ δεσπότης ὁ ἅγιος καὶ ἀληθινός. xv. 3, δίκαιαι καὶ ἀληθιναὶ αἱ ὁδοὶ σου. xvi. 7. xix. 2, 9, 11. xxi. 5 οὗτοι οἱ

ἔπηξεν ὁ Κύριος, οὐκ ἄνθρωπος. πᾶς γὰρ ἀρχιε- 3
 ρεύς εἰς τὸ προσφέρειν δῶρά τε καὶ θυσίας
 καθίσταται· ὅθεν ἀναγκαῖον ἔχειν τι καὶ τοῦτον
 ὃ προσενέγκῃ. εἰ μὲν οὖν ἦν ἐπὶ γῆς, οὐδ' ἂν 4

λόγοι πιστοὶ καὶ ἀληθινοὶ εἰσιν.
 xxii. 6.

ἦν ἔπηξεν] The contrast is that of ix. 24, οὐ γὰρ εἰς χειροποιήτα εἰσηλθεν ἅγια Χριστός... ἀλλ' εἰς αὐτὸν τὸν οὐρανόν. Compare Mark xiv. 58, τὸν ναὸν τοῦτον τὸν χειροποιήτον... ἄλλον ἀχειροποιήτον κ.τ.λ.

ἔπηξεν] The word (πηγνῖναι) is specially suitable to the *putting together* of a thing of parts and pieces like the tabernacle. It is however applied frequently to the pitching of a tent of less solid or elaborate workmanship. Gen. xxvi. 25, καὶ ἔπηξεν ἐκεῖ τὴν σκητὴν αὐτοῦ. xxxv. 21. &c. The clause here seems to come from Num. xxiv. 6, ὡσεὶ σκηναὶ ἃς ἔπηξε Κύριος.

ὁ Κύριος] The passage in Num. xxiv. 6 seems to decide that ὁ Κύριος here is *God*. And so in verse 11 (from Jer. xxxi. 34), γινῶθι τὸν Κύριον. xii. 14, οὐ χωρὶς οὐδεὶς δύσεται τὸν Κύριον (comparing Matt. v. 8). Rom. xv. 11 (from Psalm cxvii. 1), αἰνεῖτε πάντα τὰ ἔθνη τὸν Κύριον. 1 Cor. x. 26 (from Psalm xxiv. 1), τοῦ Κυρίου ἡ γῆ κ.τ.λ.

οὐκ ἄνθρωπος] *And no human being*. See note on ii. 6, ἄνθρωπος... υἱὸς ἀνθρώπου.

3. πᾶς γάρ] *I say, litour-*
gός—for, &c.

προσφέρειν] See note on v. 1, προσφέρειν.

δῶρά τε κ. θ.] See note on the same words in v. 1.

καθίσταται] See notes on v. 1 and vii. 28.

ὅθεν] *Whence. As an inference from which*. See notes on ii. 17 and iii. 1.

ἀναγκαῖον] Acts xiii. 46, υἱὸν ἦν ἀναγκαῖον πρῶτον κ.τ.λ.

καὶ τοῦτον] *That this Person also, the Melchizedek Priest*. Compare iii. 3, πλείονος γὰρ οὗτος δόξης κ.τ.λ. x. 12, οὗτος δὲ μίαν κ.τ.λ.

προσενέγκῃ] *Not προσφέρειν*. The offering spoken of is to be made once for all. And *what* offering? Considering that the place of it is the heavenly sanctuary, it must be, not the sacrifice on the brazen altar, but the presentation of the blood in the most holy place afterwards (Lev. xvi. 14, 15), which is the type here interpreted. In other words, the reference is not to the death on Calvary, but to the entrance into heaven, as the crucified and risen, to be the Intercessor and Mediator. Even *this* pre-

ἦν ἱερεύς, ὄντων τῶν προσφερόντων κατὰ νόμον
5 τὰ δῶρα· οἷτινες ὑποδείγματι καὶ σκιᾷ λατρεύ-

sentation of Himself to God is described as made once for all. The tense of προσετέλεθον (1 or 2 aor. subj.) decides this, and prepares us for the argument of ix. 25, 26, which is, that, if the προσφέρειν (in this sense) is to be πολλάκις, so must the πάσχειν be upon which it is based.

4. εἰ μὲν οὖν] The μὲν is answered by the δὲ of verse 6. The οὖν is (as usual) *in accordance with the above statement*; here, namely, that *He must have something to offer. Something—then what?* Can it be something of the Levitical kind, to be presented in an earthly sanctuary? No, for upon earth He has no room for priesthood.

εἰ...ἦν] *If He were (which He is not).*

οὐδ' ἂν ἦν ἱ.] *He would not even be (have been being) a priest.* The first condition of ministering would have been wanting to him—the office of a priest.

ἱερεύς] *A priest of any kind*; not to say ἀρχιερεύς, to whom alone belonged the προσφορά of the blood in the holy of holies.

ὄντων τῶν πρ.] *There being (already, without Him) those who offer, &c. The office of ἱερεύς is full. There is no room or place for Him in it, while earth is its scene.* For ὄντων, compare John

i. 9, ἦν τὸ φῶς τὸ ἀληθινόν (*John was not the Light—that place was full*). The words τῶν ἱερέων (after ὄντων) are omitted in the revised text.

κατὰ νόμον] The revised text omits the article before νόμον, and so makes the meaning to be, *in accordance with a νόμος*, a divine code prescribing ritual as well as duty.

τὰ δῶρα] *The proper gifts*, those which are needed and ordered. Here δῶρα may include θυσία, according to note on v. 1.

5. οἷτινες] The effect of ὅστις is to *generalize* the relative. *Any who. Persons who.* See note on ii. 3, ἦτις.

ὑποδείγματι κ.τ.λ.] The construction is that of xiii. 10, οἱ τῇ σκηπῇ λατρεύοντες. *To serve the tabernacle* is to perform its rites and ceremonies. The tabernacle is here described as a ὑπόδειγμα καὶ σκιὰ τῶν ἐπουρανίων. See the following notes.

ὑποδείγματι] The tabernacle itself was a *manifestation* (or *representation*) of τὰ ἐπουράνια, given for the instruction of mankind. See note on iv. 11.

σκιᾷ] The idea is that of the shadow cast by a solid body. Thus (1) literally, Acts v. 15, ἵνα ἐρχομένου Πέτρου κἂν ἡ σκιὰ ἐπισκιάσῃ (or -εἰ) τωὶ αὐτῶν. Hence

ουσιν τῶν ἐπουρανίων, καθὼς κεκηρημάτισται

(2) in metaphor, Matt. iv. 16 (from Isai. ix. 2). Luke i. 79, ἐν σκότει καὶ σκιᾷ θανάτου. And so (3) still more figuratively, as the *adumbration* of a reality which it does not *embody*. Col. ii. 17, ἃ ἔστιν σκιὰ τῶν μελλόντων, τὸ δὲ σῶμα Χριστοῦ. Heb. x. 1, σκιὰν γὰρ ἔχων ὁ νόμος τῶν μελλόντων ἀγαθῶν, οὐκ αὐτὴν τὴν εἰκόνα τῶν πραγμάτων. The tabernacle was a sort of *shadow* cast by the solid body of τὰ ἐπουράνια. They were the σῶμα, they were the εἰκὼν (see note on x. 1), of the existence of which the earthly tabernacle was a proof, of the nature of which it was a type. The *other* sense of σκιὰ, that of a *shade* protecting from heat and storm, is by far the commoner in the Septuagint, and is found in the New Testament in Mark iv. 32.

λατρεύουσιν] The words λατρεύειν and λατρεία originally denote the service of a *workman* (λάτρης) for *hire* (λάτρον). Compare Exod. xii. 16, πᾶν ἔργον λατρευόν. In the Septuagint and New Testament the same words are frequently employed in reference to the service of God: whether (1) generally by the *worshippers*; as first Exod. iii. 12, καὶ λατρεύσετε τῷ Θεῷ ἐν τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ. xii. 25, φυλάξασθε τὴν λατρείαν ταύτην. Matt. iv. 10. Luke i. 74. ii. 37. John xvi. 2. Acts xxiv. 14. xxvi. 7.

xxvii. 23, οὐ εἰμί, ᾧ καὶ λατρεύω. Rom. i. 9, ᾧ λατρεύω ἐν τῷ πνεύματι μου ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ (which *may* however, like Rom. xii. 1. Phil. iii. 3. Heb. ix. 14. xii. 28, be referred to the *second* head). Heb. ix. 9, 14. x. 2. xii. 28; or (2) specially by the *priest*; as here, and ix. 1, 6, δικαιώματα λατρείας...οἱ ἱερεῖς τὰς λατρείας ἐπιτελοῦντες. xiii. 10, οἱ τῇ σκηπῇ λατρεύοντες. τῶν ἐπουρανίων] See notes on iii. 1 and vi. 4. Here it might mean *the heavenly things*, the realities which have their home in heaven where God is. But the *local* or *semilocal* idea is clearly predominant elsewhere in the phrase. See ix. 23. Eph. i. 20, καὶ καθίσας ἐν δεξιᾷ αὐτοῦ ἐν τοῖς ἐπουρανίοις. ii. 6. iii. 10. If so taken here, the thought will be that the arrangements of the tabernacle, and specially the separation from each other of its two chambers, were typical of *the two heavens* (so to say), the heaven of the divine manifestation, and the heaven of the divine presence itself. The only question is whether the division of the two chambers (here as elsewhere) should not mark the obstacle between man and God rather than typify the two heavens. If so, *heavenly things* might be a safer rendering than *heavenly places*.

καθὼς] *And this descrip-*

Μωυσῆς μέλλων ἐπιτελεῖν τὴν σκηνὴν· Ὅρα γάρ

tion of the tabernacle, as a ὑπόδειγμα and σκιά of the ἐπουράνια, accords with the expression used to Moses in the directions for the construction of the tabernacle.

κερηματίωται] A Scripture perfect. See note on vii. 6, δεκάτωκεν. The verb κρηματίζεν, to transact business, is sometimes (1) absolute, as in 1 Kings xviii. 27 (μήποτε κρηματίζει αὐτός, ἢ μήποτε καθεύδει αὐτός κ.τ.λ.), and in a peculiar and post-classical idiom comes to mean to transact business as (under the name of), and so to pass for, to be called, as in Acts xi. 26. Rom. vii. 3, μοιχαλὶς κρηματίζει ἐὰν κ.τ.λ. Sometimes (2) it is followed by τινὶ or πρὸς τινα (the person dealt with), with or without an accusative of the business transacted. Sometimes (3) it has an accusative of the person dealt with, or (in the passive) has the person dealt with for its nominative. In Scripture it is specially used (in all constructions) in a sacred sense, of the communications of God with men in the form of revelation, admonition, or direction. Thus (1) Jer. xxv. (xxxii. B) 30, Κύριος ἀφ' ὑψηλοῦ κρηματιεῖ. Heb. xii. 25, ἐπὶ γῆς παραιτησάμενοι τὸν κρηματίζοντα. (2) Job xl. 8. Jer. xxvi. (xxxiii. B) 2, κρηματιεῖς πᾶσι τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις κ.τ.λ. xxx. (xxxvii. B)

2, πάντας τοὺς λόγους οὓς ἐκρημάτισα πρὸς σέ. Luke ii. 26. (3) Matt. ii. 12, 22, κρηματισθέντες κατ' ὄναρ μὴ ἀνακάμψαι κ.τ.λ. Acts x. 22. Heb. xi. 7, πίστει κρηματισθεὶς Νῶε περὶ τῶν μηδέπω βλεπομένων. (Hence κρηματισμός, a divine communication, Rom. xi. 4. 2 Macc. ii. 4.) And so here. Moses has been (divinely) dealt with; has been communicated with by God Himself.

ἐπιτελεῖν] Often, to finish, in contrast with beginning. Thus 1 Sam. iii. 12, ἄρξομαι καὶ ἐπιτελέσω. Zech. iv. 9, αἱ χεῖρες Ζ. ἐθμελίωσαν τὸν οἶκον τοῦτον, καὶ αἱ χεῖρες αὐτοῦ ἐπιτελέσουσιν αὐτόν. Rom. xv. 28. 2 Cor. viii. 6, ἵνα καθὼς προεηγήξατο οὕτως καὶ ἐπιτελέσῃ κ.τ.λ. Gal. iii. 3. Phil. i. 6. But sometimes without any such contrast; as here, and ix. 6, τὰς λατρείας ἐπιτελοῦντες. Lev. vi. 22, ἅπαν ἐπιτελέσθησεται. Num. xxiii. 23, τί ἐπιτελέσει ὁ Θεός. 1 Pet. v. 9. Render therefore here simply to make.

Ὅρα] Exod. xxv. 40. The only variations in the quotation here are (1) πάντα (inserted from verse above), and (2) δειχθέντα for δεδειγμένον.

γάρ] This γάρ is no part of the quotation, but gives the reason for its introduction; namely, to justify the descrip-

φησιν ποιήσεις πάντα κατὰ τὸν τύπον τὸν
 δειχθέντα σοι ἐν τῷ ὄρει· νῦν δὲ διαφορω-
 τέρως τέτευχεν λειτουργίας, ὅσω καὶ κρείτ-

viii. 6. Or νυνὶ δέ.

Or τέτευχεν.

tion of the tabernacle as a ὑπόδειγμα of the ἐπουράνια.

φησιν] Understand ὁ Θεός.

ποιήσεις] There is an ellipsis of ὅπως in the phrase ὅρα ποιήσεις. The ellipsis of ὅρα would be the more classical.

κατὰ τὸν τ.] The question has been raised whether we are to suppose that a model of the tabernacle was shown to Moses in vision, or that he was to make the ἐπουράνια themselves (as revealed to him in vision) his τύπος in constructing it. It is a question quite beyond us. Delitzsch says, 'Not a mere plan of the earthly tabernacle, but a real manifestation of the heavenly world of which that tabernacle was to be a type... A manifestation made in such a form as to fit it to serve as a model for the earthly building.'

τύπον] By derivation a stroke or blow, τύπος means (1) a mark or impression, John xx. 25 (τῶν ἡλῶν); (2) a form or figure, Acts vii. 43 (from Amos v. 26). xxiii. 25; (3) a model or pattern, here, and Rom. v. 14. vi. 17. I Cor. x. 6. Phil. iii. 17. I Thess. i. 7. 2 Thess. iii. 9. I Tim. iv. 12. Tit. ii. 7. I Pet. v. 3.

δειχθέντα] The change from δεδειγμένον makes the exhibition a thing ended, without marking its abiding effect.

τῷ ὄρει] This from Exod. iii. 1 and xix. 2 onwards is the special title of Mount Sinai. In Heb. xii. 22 Sinai is replaced by Sion.

6. νῦν δέ] Or νυνὶ δέ. The δέ answers the μὲν of verse 4, and contrasts fact with hypothesis. *But as it is (as the case really stands)*. See xi. 15, 16, καὶ εἰ μὲν...νῦν δὲ κ.τ.λ. I Cor. xv. 20 (after εἰ many times repeated), νυνὶ δὲ Χριστὸς ἐγήγερται κ.τ.λ.

διαφορωτέρως] See note on i. 4, ὅσω διαφορωτέρον.

τέτευχεν] As in the compound ἐντυγχάνειν (see note on vii. 25), the casual sense of τυγχάνειν (to light upon) is almost lost in usage, and the idea becomes simply that of obtaining. See xi. 35, ἵνα κρείττονος ἀναστάσεως τύχωσιν. Job vii. 2, ὥσπερ θεράπων...τετυχηκὼς σκιάς. Luke xx. 35, οἱ δὲ καταζιθώντες τοῦ αἰῶνος ἐκείνου τυχεῖν. Acts xxiv. 3. xxvi. 22, ἐπικουρίας οὖν τυχὼν τῆς ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ. xxvii. 3. 2 Tim. ii. 10, ἵνα καὶ αὐτοὶ σωτηρίας τύχωσιν τῆς ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ.

τονός ἐστὶν διαθήκης μεσίτης, ἥτις ἐπὶ κρείτ-
7 τωσιν ἐπαγγελίαις νενομοθέτηται. εἰ γὰρ ἡ

λειτουργίας] See note on i.
7, λειτουργούς.

ὄσω καὶ] The superiority of the λειτουργία is measured by the superiority of the διαθήκη of which He is μεσίτης. In vii. 22, the converse was the argument, and the superiority of the διαθήκη was inferred from the superiority of the priesthood.

διαθήκης] See note on vii. 22, διαθήκης.

μεσίτης] Also ix. 15, διαθήκης καινῆς μεσίτης ἐστίν. xii. 24, καὶ διαθήκης νέας μεσίτη Ἰησοῦ. 1 Tim. ii. 5, εἰς καὶ μεσίτης Θεοῦ καὶ ἀνθρώπων, ἄνθρωπος Χριστὸς Ἰησοῦς. The word μεσίτης means an *intermediate, one who stands between two persons or parties*. In the quotation from 1 Tim. it has a genitive of the two persons or parties. Here, and in the two other places of its occurrence in this Epistle, it has a genitive of the *subject* of the intervention. *One who stands between (others) in respect of something. One who mediates a διαθήκη*. In Gal. iii. 19 it is made a *disparagement* of the law that it required a μεσίτης (Moses) to negotiate it, whereas the ἐπαγγελία was a simple utterance of God to man admitting no such intermediary. Yet St Paul himself applies the term to Christ in the passage

quoted from 1 Tim., and, in doing so, suggests the necessary distinction. Moses *came between* God and Israel, as a third person, himself (in this respect) separate from both. Christ is *both* Θεὸς and ἄνθρωπος, not *mediating between* two parties neither of which He Himself is, but *uniting* two parties the nature of both of which He shares.

ἥτις] *One which. A διαθήκη which.* See notes on ii. 3, ἥτις. viii. 5, οἷτως.

ἐπὶ] *On the footing (or groundwork) of.* The ἐπαγγελίαι are made the basis and condition of the διαθήκη. For this use of ἐπὶ, compare Acts xxvi. 6, καὶ νῦν ἐπ' ἐλπίδι τῆς...ἐπαγγελίας...ἔστηκα κρινόμενος. Rom. v. 2. Eph. ii. 20, ἐποικοδομηθέντες ἐπὶ τῷ θεμελίῳ κ.τ.λ. Phil. iii. 9, ἐπὶ τῇ πίστει. Tit. i. 2, ἐπ' ἐλπίδι ζωῆς αἰωνίου κ.τ.λ.

νενομοθέτηται] *Has been (perfect of permanence) legislated (constituted by divine legislation).* As in vii. 11 the λαὸς was said to have had its legal constitution given to it on the priesthood as its *hinge* (ἐπὶ with a genitive), so here the new διαθήκη is said to have had its legal constitution given to it on promises as its *basis* (ἐπὶ with a dative). See note on vii. 11.

πρώτη ἐκείνη ἦν ἄμεμπτος, οὐκ ἂν δευτέρας ἐζητεῖτο τόπος. μεμφόμενος γὰρ αὐτοὺς λέγει, Ἴδου ἡμέραι ἔρχονται, λέγει Κύριος,

viii. 8. *Or αὐτοῖς.*

7. εἰ γὰρ] *I say κρείττονος*—*for, &c.* *There was room in the former διαθήκη for improvement. Its own prophets said so.*

ἢ πρ. ἐκείνη] Understand διαθήκη. It might have been προτέρα. But πρότερος is scarcely used in the New Testament (only Eph. iv. 22, κατὰ τὴν προτέραν ἀναστροφὴν), except in the adverbial form πρότερον. And to a Hebrew Christian the Mosaic was the *primary* (as well as the *former*) dispensation. For πρῶτος as the former of two, see Acts i. 1, τὸν μὲν πρῶτον λόγον ἐποιησάμην κ.τ.λ. 1 Cor. xv. 47, ὁ πρῶτος ἄνθρωπος...ὁ δεύτερος ἄνθρωπος κ.τ.λ. And Heb. ix. 1, 2, 6, 8, 15, 18. x. 9, ἀναρῆί τὸ πρῶτον, ἵνα τὸ δεύτερον στήσῃ.

ἄμεμπτος] *Faultless*; not to be complained of as *defective* in any respect. Luke i. 6. Phil. ii. 15. iii. 6. 1 Thess. iii. 13. And ἄμεμπτος 1 Thess. ii. 10. v. 23.

οὐκ ἂν] *There would not have been (in the mind of God as expressed in His word of prophecy) a seeking of room for a second.* The figure is that of a person dissatisfied with an existing arrangement, and looking about for an opportunity of

substituting for it a different one.

8. μεμφόμενος γὰρ] *But there was such a ζήτησις—for, &c.* The special thought in μέμφεσθαι is to find fault with as *defective*.

αὐτοῖς] The Vatican manuscript has αὐτοῖς. The question of reading is here important. For if αὐτοῖς were the reading, I should take it as *neuter*, and explain it by Gal. iii. 12 (ὁ ποιήσας αὐτὰ ζήσεται ἐν αὐτοῖς, though only ὁ νόμος has there preceded) as meaning the *particulars of the law*. For, *disparaging the provisions of the law, He saith, &c.* This has the advantage of making μεμφόμενος apply to the same thing as ἄμεμπτος above. If the reading is αὐτούς, there is no alternative; the αὐτοῦ; must be the Israelites.

λέγει] That is, ὁ Θεός. As φησιν in verse 5.

Ἴδου] The quotation is from Jer. xxxi. (xxxviii. B) 31—34. It is one of the fullest of the Old Testament predictions of the Gospel. It begins with an emphatic statement of its unlikeness to the law (verse 9). Passing from

καὶ συντελέσω ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον Ἰσραὴλ
καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον Ἰούδα διαθήκην καινήν,
9 οὐ κατὰ τὴν διαθήκην ἣν ἐποίησα τοῖς
πατράσιν αὐτῶν ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ἐπιλαβομένου

the negative to the positive, it divides itself into two promises: (1) that of a new spirit, conforming the will of the man to the will of God by a direct personal communication of instruction and influence to the individual soul (verses 10 and 11); (2) that of a free forgiveness of all sins (verse 12). The variations from the Alexandrine Septuagint are (1) *συντελέσω* for *διαθήσομαι*, (2) *ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον* (twice) for *τῷ οἴκῳ*, (3) *ἐποίησα* for *διέθεμην*, (4) *λέγει* for *φησὶ* (twice), (5) *τὰς* omitted (with B) before *καρδίας*, (6) *πολίτην* (with B) for *πλησίον*, (7) *αὐτῶν* omitted after *μικροῦ*.

ἡμέραι ἔρχονται] A phrase frequent in Jeremiah. See Jer. vii. 32. ix. 25. xvi. 14. xix. 6. xxiii. 7. xxx. 3. xxxi. 27, 38. Amos iv. 2. ix. 13. Luke xxiii. 29.

καὶ] The ubiquitous Hebrew *and*, serving here the purpose of the *ὅτε* which might have been expected.

συντελέσω] Substituted (perhaps as a more significant word) for *διαθήσομαι*, which adds nothing to the cognate *διαθήκην*. The verb *συντελεῖν* is largely used in the Septuagint, and

stands with *διαθήκην* (as here) in Jer. xxxiv. (xli. B) 8, 15. The word is much less common in the New Testament (less common even than *ἐπιτελεῖν*). See Rom. ix. 28, and note there.

ἐπὶ] *Towards; in relation to*. Well expressing the nature of a divine *διαθήκη* (see note on vii. 22), as not a *compact with*, but an *engagement towards*, the human being with whom it deals.

οἶκον] First perhaps (in the wide sense) in Exod. xix. 3, *τὰδε ἐρεῖς τῷ οἴκῳ Ἰακώβ, καὶ ἀναγγελεῖς τοῖς υἱοῖς Ἰσραὴλ*.

Ἰσραὴλ...Ἰούδα] The ten tribes and the two, from 1 Kings xii. 19 onwards. Jer. iii. 6, 7. Hos. iv. 15. &c.

καινήν] The distinction between *καινός* (new in *quality*) and *νέος* (new in *date*) is never obliterated, though either adjective may be applied with equal correctness in many cases. Thus *καινή* is the epithet of the Gospel *διαθήκη* (in contrast with that of the law) here and in ix. 15, *νέα* in xii. 44. It was in those days new in time as well as in nature. And so the spiritual renewal of the Christian is described by both words. See

μου τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῶν ἐξαγαγεῖν αὐτοὺς ἐκ γῆς Αἰγύπτου, ὅτι αὐτοὶ οὐκ ἐνέμειναν. ἐν τῇ διαθήκῃ μου, καὶ γὰρ ἠμέλησα αὐτῶν, λέγει Κύριος. ὅτι αὕτη ἡ διαθήκη ἦν δια-

Eph. iv. 23, 24, ἀναεοῦσθαι δὲ τῷ πνεύματι τοῦ νοῦς ὑμῶν, καὶ ἐνδύσασθαι τὸν καινὸν ἄνθρωπον κ.τ.λ. Col. iii. 10, καὶ ἐνδυσόμενοι τὸν νέον τὸν ἀνακαινούμενον.

9. οὐ κατὰ] *Not according to. Not after the likeness or after the pattern or on the scale of.* See iii. 8, κατὰ τὴν ἡμέραν. v. 6, κατὰ τὴν τάξιν.

τοῖς πατράσιν] *For (the benefit of) their fathers.* See note on i. 1, τοῖς πατράσιν.

ἐν ἡμέρᾳ] *In a day of me (my) taking hold of their hand, &c.* The construction is an imitation of the Hebrew phrase (which however has an infinitive, not a participle). The figure is that of giving a helping hand to a child or infirm person. See note on ii. 16, ἐπιλαμβάνεται.

ἐξαγαγεῖν] Acts vii. 40, ὁ γὰρ Μωσῆς οὗτος, ὃς ἐξήγαγεν ἡμᾶς ἐκ γῆς Αἰγύπτου. The infinitive is that of the direct object.

ὅτι] Reason why the new διαθήκη should not be like the old. *The old had been a failure.*

αὐτοῖ] *They on their part.*

In contrast with καὶ γὰρ following. Emphatic, as always in the nominative. See notes on i. 11 and iii. 10.

ἐνέμειναν] *To abide in (ἐμμένειν) is the opposite of straying from (James v. 19, πλανᾶσθαι ἀπὸ) or walking beside (παραβαίνειν).* Acts xiv. 22, παρακαλοῦντες ἐμμένειν τῇ πίστει. Gal. iii. 10 (from Deut. xxvii. 26), πᾶς ὃς οὐκ ἐμμένει πᾶσιν τοῖς γεγραμμένοις κ.τ.λ. The commoner compound in the New Testament is ἐπιμένειν, which is not used in the Septuagint.

ἠμέλησα] The tense expresses a single act of abandonment. *I gave up caring for them.* The converse is found in Jer. iv. 17, ὅτι ἐμοῦ ἠμέλησας, λέγει Κύριος. See note on ii. 3, ἀμελήσαντες.

10. ὅτι] *I say καιρὴν, and I say οὐ κατὰ κ.τ.λ., because, &c.* The terms of the new διαθήκη are adduced in proof of its novelty.

αὕτη] *The διαθήκη which I shall make is this which follows.* John i. 19, καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ μαρτυρία τοῦ Ἰωάννου κ.τ.λ. xv. 12. xvii. 3. &c.

θήσομαι τῷ οἴκῳ Ἰσραὴλ μετὰ τὰς ἡμέρας
ἐκείνας, λέγει Κύριος, διδούς νόμους μου
εἰς τὴν διάνοιαν αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐπὶ καρδίας
αὐτῶν ἐπιγράψω αὐτούς, καὶ ἔσομαι αὐ-

viii. 10. *Or καρδίαν.*

διαθήσομαι] Acts iii. 25, τῆς διαθήκης ἧς διέθετο ὁ Θεὸς πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας ὑμῶν. Frequent in the Septuagint, beginning with Gen. ix. 17, τοῦτο τὸ σημεῖον τῆς διαθήκης ἧς διεθέμην ἀναμέσον ἐμοῦ καὶ ἀναμέσον πάσης σαρκός.

τῷ οἴκῳ] The dative as in Gen. xv. 18, διέθετο Κύριος τῷ Ἀβραμ διαθήκην. Deut. xxix. 1, 14, 25, &c. Often with πρὸς, as Exod. xxiv. 8, τῆς διαθήκης ἧς διέθετο Κύριος πρὸς ὑμᾶς. Or μετὰ, as 2 Sam. iii. 12, διάθου διαθήκην σου μετ' ἐμοῦ.

μετὰ τὰς ἡμέρας ἐκείνας] *After (the arrival of) those days (ἡμέραι ἔρχονται).*

διδούς] The construction is difficult. Is it, (1) *giving (putting) my laws into their mind, I will also write them upon their hearts*—in which case the parallelism of the clauses is broken; or (2) [*I will make it*] *by giving (putting) my laws into their mind, and upon their hearts I will write them*—a somewhat unwarranted insertion; or (3) *which I will make for the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord, by giving (putting) my laws into their*

mind—letting the sentence run on without any supplying of words to complete it? The Greek of the Septuagint scarcely bears such minute dissection. The 3rd explanation is perhaps the simplest.

διάνοιαν] Matt. xxii. 37 (from Deut. vi. 5), καρδίᾳ...ψυχῇ...διανοίᾳ. Mark xii. 30. Luke x. 27. Eph. iv. 18. Col. i. 21. 1 Pet. i. 13, ἀναλωσάμενοι τὰς ὁσφύας τῆς διανοίας ὑμῶν. 2 Pet. iii. 1, διεγείρω ὑμῶν ἐν ὑπομνήσει τὴν εἰλικρινῆ διάνοιαν.

καρδίας] Is this a genitive singular, or an accusative plural? For the latter, we have the τὰς of the Alexandrine Septuagint, and the *companion accusative* (also with ἐπὶ) in x. 16 (revised text). For the former, the *companion singular* διάνοιαν here and in x. 16 (revised text). I incline to the accusative plural in both places, accounting for the different *number* (in the two clauses) by the difficulty of making a plural (in the required sense) of διάνοια.

ἐπιγράψω] The promise is, that *the will of God for man's conduct, instead of being in-*

τοῖς εἰς Θεόν, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἔσονται μοι εἰς
λαόν. καὶ οὐ μὴ διδάξωσιν ἕκαστος τὸν
πολίτην αὐτοῦ καὶ ἕκαστος τὸν ἀδελφόν
αὐτοῦ, λέγων, Γνωθὶ τὸν Κύριον· ὅτι
πάντες εἰδήσουσιν με ἀπὸ μικροῦ αὐτῶν

scribed in the form of separate precepts upon tablets of stone, shall become the will of the man by a spiritual influence exerted directly upon him at the source and spring of his being. For the figure, see 2 Cor. iii. 3, ἐγγεγραμμένη οὐ μέλανι, ἀλλὰ πνεύματι Θεοῦ ζῶντος, οὐκ ἐν πλαξίν λιθίναις, ἀλλ' ἐν πλαξίν καρδίαις σαρκίνας.

καὶ ἔσομαι] *And thus shall be fulfilled that repeated promise of the Old Testament which can only have complete realization in a spiritual intercommunication between God and the individual man, such as has just been foretold.* For the promise in one part, see Gen. xvii. 7, εἰς διαθήκην αἰώνιον, εἶναι σου Θεός κ.τ.λ. And for the twofold promise, Exod. vi. 7, καὶ λήψομαι ὑμᾶς ἐμαντῶ εἰς λαὸν ἐμοί, καὶ ἔσομαι ὑμῶν Θεός. Repeated again and again afterwards in the Pentateuch and prophets. For the phrase εἶναι εἰς, see 2 Sam. vii. 14. Jer. xxxi. (xxxviii. B) 1, 9. 2 Cor. vi. 18. &c.

II. καὶ οὐ μὴ] *And this influence upon the individual man shall be an influence of*

direct personal instruction, making him independent of any secondary or intermediate teaching, except in so far as it may help the other. John vi. 45, ἔστιν γεγραμμένον ἐν τοῖς προφήταις, Καὶ ἔσονται πάντες διδακτοὶ Θεοῦ (Isai. liv. 13).

οὐ μὴ] With an aristor subjunctive, xiii. 5 (from Deut. xxxi. 6), οὐ μὴ σε ἀνώ οὐδ' οὐ μὴ σε ἐγκαταλίπω. Rom. iv. 8. 1 Cor. viii. 13. Gal. v. 16. 1 Thess. iv. 15. v. 3. &c.

πολίτην] A remarkable variation (with B) from the Alexandrine πλησίον. See Zech. xiii. 7, ῥομφαία, ἐξεγέρθητι... ἐπ' ἀνδρα πολίτην μου. Prov. xxiv. 28, μὴ ἴσθι ψευδῆς μάρτυς ἐπὶ σὸν πολίτην. Luke xv. 15. xix. 14. Acts xxi. 39.

ἀδελφόν] Perhaps in the less literal sense, as first in Exod. ii. 11, ἐξῆλθε πρὸς τοὺς ἀδελφούς αὐτοῦ τοὺς υἱούς Ἰσραὴλ... Ἐβραῖον τῶν ἀδελφῶν αὐτοῦ (A, εἰαυτοῦ ἀδ. B) τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ.

Γνωθὶ] *Know,* with the implied thought, *Let me teach thee.* εἰδήσουσιν] The regular form is εἰσονται. (Homer, Hero-

12 ἕως μεγάλου αὐτῶν. ὅτι ἴλεως ἔσομαι
ταῖς ἀδικίαις αὐτῶν, καὶ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν
13 αὐτῶν οὐ μὴ μνησθῶ ἔτι. ἐν τῷ λέγειν
καινὴν πεπαλαίωκεν τὴν πρώτην. τὸ δὲ πα-

dotus, and Isocrates are quoted for this future.)

ἀπὸ μικροῦ] A common Hebrew idiom, to express all of every age and rank. Jer. vi. 13, ἀπὸ μικροῦ αὐτῶν καὶ ἕως μεγάλου. viii. 10. xlii. (xlix. B) 1, 8, πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἀπὸ μικροῦ καὶ ἕως μεγάλου κ.τ.λ. xliv. (li. B) 12. &c. Acts viii. 10, πάντες ἀπὸ μικροῦ ἕως μεγάλου. xxvi. 22, μαρτυρούμενος μικρῷ τε καὶ μεγάλῳ.

12. ὅτι] *This new διαθήκη of divine individual communication is based upon a gospel of divine forgiveness of sins.*

ἴλεως] See note on ii. 17, εἰς τὸ ἰλάσκεσθαι. For ἴλεως (only found once besides in the New Testament, Matt. xvi. 22, in the phrase ἴλεως σοι, that is, ἔστω or εἴη ὁ Θεός, Mercy upon Thee) see Num. xiv. 20, ἴλεως αὐτοῖς εἰμι κατὰ τὸ ῥῆμά σου. 1 Kings viii. 30, 34, 36, 39, 50, καὶ σὺ εἰσακούσῃ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ...καὶ ἴλεως ἔσῃ ταῖς ἀδικίαις αὐτῶν αἰς ἡμάρτησάν σοι κ.τ.λ. &c.

ἀδικίαις] The plural is found only here in the New Testament, and that in a quotation from the Septuagint. It is frequent in the Septuagint, especially in the prophets. Micah vii. 19, αὐτὸς ἐπιστρέψει καὶ οἰ-

κτειρήσει ἡμᾶς, [καὶ] καταδίσει τὰς ἀδικίας ἡμῶν, καὶ ἀπορρίψει (A, ἀπορριφήσονται B) εἰς τὰ βάθη τῆς θαλάσσης πάσας τὰς ἁμαρτίας ἡμῶν.

οὐ μὴ] The received text had καὶ τῶν ἀνομιῶν αὐτῶν after καὶ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν, before οὐ μὴ. In x. 17 it reappears. It is not in the Septuagint of Jer. xxxi.

μνησθῶ] Psalm xxv. 7, ἁμαρτίας νεότητός μου...μὴ μνησθήσῃ. lxxix. 8, μὴ μνησθήσῃ ἡμῶν ἀνομιῶν ἀρχαίων. Isai. xliii. 25, ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ ἐξαλείφων τὰς ἀνομίας σου...καὶ οὐ μὴ μνησθήσομαι κ.τ.λ. lxiv. 9.

13. ἐν τῷ] *Mark the word καινὴν in this quotation. It implies, παγ creates, a παλαιῶν. And to make a thing παλαιῶν is to predict its ἀφανισμός.*

ἐν τῷ λέγειν] *In the very saying καινὴν, He (the Inspirer of Scripture) has antiquated the first διαθήκη.*

πεπαλαίωκεν] (1) A Scripture perfect. (2) The effect is permanent. For παλαιῶν, see note on i. 11, παλαιωθήσονται.

τὸ δέ] *And the thing which is in course of being antiquated and of waxing old is nigh unto effacement.*

λαιούμενον καὶ γηράσκον ἐγγὺς ἀφανισμοῦ.

Εἶχεν μὲν οὖν καὶ ἡ πρώτη δικαιώματα IX. 1

ix. 1. Or omit καλ.

παλαιούμενον] *In course of being made old.* Though the thing is *done*, so far as the decision and the certainty is concerned, yet the working of it out takes time. And so the *actual wearing out* of the Mosaic institution is gradual, though the *sentence* of antiquation was pronounced when the *καινήν* of this prophecy of Jeremiah was written. How true to fact! The heart was gradually eaten out of the Levitical system by the formalism and literalism of the Rabbinical treatment of it. Thus the sentence of ἀφανισμός, which was already upon it, justified itself before its execution. For παλαιός in its disparaging sense, see Matt. ix. 16, 17, ἐπὶ ἱματίῳ παλαιῷ...εἰς ἀσκοῦς παλαιούς. Rom. vi. 6, ὁ παλαιὸς ἡμῶν ἄνθρωπος. 1 Cor. v. 7, τὴν παλαιὰν ζύμην. Eph. iv. 22. Col. iii. 9. But no such disparagement is found in Matt. xiii. 52, καινὰ καὶ παλαιά. Luke v. 39, ὁ παλαιὸς χρηστὸς ἐστίν. 1 John ii. 7, ἐντολήν παλαιὰν ἣν εἶχετε ἀπ' ἀρχῆς κ.τ.λ. The last quotation shows that παλαιός (*old*) and ἀρχαῖος (*ancient*) are sometimes interchangeable. Even ἀρχαῖος may be made by the context a word of reproach. 2 Cor. v. 17, τὰ ἀρχαῖα παρῆλ-

θεν. Rev. xii. 9, ὁ ὄφεις ὁ ἀρχαῖος.

γηράσκον] John xxi. 18, ὅταν δὲ γηράσῃς. Frequent in the Septuagint in its literal sense. Ecclus. viii. 6, μὴ ἀτιμάσῃς ἄνδρα ἐν γήρᾳ, καὶ γὰρ ἐξ ἡμῶν γηράσκουσι.

ἐγγύς] See vi. 8, κατὰρς ἐγγύς. Job xiii. 18, ἐγγύς εἰμι τοῦ κρίματός μου.

ἀφανισμοῦ] Only used here in the New Testament. But frequent in the Septuagint. Deut. vii. 2, ἀφανισμῷ ἀφανίεις αὐτούς. Jer. li. (xxviii. B) 37, ἐστὶ Βαβυλῶν εἰς ἀφανισμόν. &c. For the verb ἀφανίζειν, see Matt. vi. 19, 20, ὅπου σῆς καὶ βρώσις ἀφανίζει κ.τ.λ. James iv. 14. It occurs more than 75 times in the Septuagint. And ἀφανισμός about 55 times.

IX. 1. Εἶχεν μὲν οὖν] (1) The οὖν stands by itself (in the construction of the sentence) as the connecting particle. It is little more than *continuative*—*to pursue the argument* of the subsection of the Sanctuary. But it has something also of *consequential*; *in accordance with* the position and use of the first διαθήκη. (2) The μὲν belongs to εἶχεν, and prepares us for the inference: *had*, but with no intrinsic or abiding value.

2 λατρείας τό τε ἅγιον κοσμικόν. σκηνή γὰρ

An emphasis on *had* will best express its force. (3) Is the *μὲν* answered *formally* or only by *implication*? The *δέ* of verse 11 is too far off to be made the *direct* antithesis of the *μὲν* in verse 1, though it suggests the correct *idea* of the suppressed antithesis as given above. *Had*, but not so as to satisfy the real want.

καὶ ἡ πρώτη] Understand *διαθήκη*. The *καὶ* is omitted by the Vatican manuscript. If retained, it must be *even* rather than *also*; for the following particulars are not common to the old and the new.

δικαιώματα] *Ordinances*. The verb *δικαιοῦν*, in its application to a *thing*, means to *make* or *declare just*, to *claim as a right*, to *require*. Hence *δικαίωμα* is (1) *a thing made or declared just*. (a) *A decision or sentence*; whether of *acquittal* (Rom. v. 16) or of *condemnation* (Rom. i. 32). (b) *A requirement* (Rom. ii. 26. viii. 4). (c) *An ordinance*; as here, and verse 10, *δικαιώματα σαρκός*. Also Luke i. 6, *ἐν πάσαις ταῖς ἐντολαῖς καὶ δικαιομασιν τοῦ Κυρίου*. (2) *A righteous act* (Rom. v. 18. Rev. xv. 4. xix. 8).

λατρείας] See note on viii. 5. Also on Rom. i. 9, *λατρεύω*. τό τε ἅγιον] *And its sanctuary a mundane (material) one*.

As *κοσμικόν* cannot be made a substantive, this is the only rendering consistent with the position of the article.

ἅγιον] There seems to be no parallel in the New Testament for the *singular* here. But in the Septuagint it is frequently used, both for the whole tabernacle (as here), and for the holy place as distinguished from the most holy. For the latter, see Exod. xxvi. 33, *ἀναμέσον τοῦ ἁγίου καὶ ἀναμέσον τοῦ ἁγίου τῶν ἁγίων*. For the former, Exod. xxxvi. 3, *εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔργα τοῦ ἁγίου*. Num. iii. 38, *φυλάσσοντες τὰς φυλακὰς τοῦ ἁγίου*. Ezek. xlv. 4, 18, *τοῖς ἱερεῦσι τοῖς λειτουργοῦσιν ἐν τῷ ἁγίῳ... τοῦ ἐξιλιάσασθαι τὸ ἅγιον*.

κοσμικόν] Not in the debased sense which *κοσμικός* bears in the only other place of its occurrence in Scripture (Tit. ii. 12, *τὰς κοσμικὰς ἐπιθυμίας*), but still in the disparaging sense in which it is *material* as the opposite of *spiritual*, and *earthly* as the opposite of *heavenly*. The explanation is given in the phrase *τὰ στοιχεῖα τοῦ κόσμου*, Gal. iv. 3. Col. ii. 8, 20. The law is there so described, as being (1) a *rudimentary* system, in contrast with the full revelation of grace and truth in the Gospel; (2) a *material* system, in reference to

κατεσκευάσθη, ἡ πρώτη, ἐν ἣ ἢ τε λυχνία καὶ ἡ
τράπεζα καὶ ἡ πρόθεσις τῶν ἄρτων, ἥτις λέγεται

its tabernacle and sacrifices. So here the Levitical sanctuary is called *κοσμικόν* in contrast with the heavenly temple in which Christ ministers. See verse 24. See also note on Rom. i. 20, where the senses of *κόσμος* are arranged in order.

2. *σκηνή γάρ*] *For there was a tabernacle constructed.* First, a *tabernacle*: that was the general idea of the *ἅγιον*. Then the general is particularized. It was *double* in construction; it consisted of a first and a second (an outer and an inner) *σκηνή*. No mention is made of the *temple*, which was only a reproduction, on a grander scale, and of more solid material, and with certain variations, of the only *ἅγιον* which had divine directions for its construction. See note on viii. 2, *σκηνῆς*.

κατεσκευάσθη] See note on iii. 3, *κατασκευάσας*.

ἡ πρώτη] The *σκηνή* is now divided into its two parts, the outer and inner chamber. And *ἡ πρώτη* (as in verse 6, where it is contrasted with *ἡ δευτέρα* in verse 7) means, *the first reached on entering; the outer*.

ἐν ἣ] The contents of the outer chamber of the tabernacle are here made three nominally, but practically two only, for the shewbread occupied the table.

And so in Exod. xxv. 23, &c. (where the first instructions are given for the furniture of the tabernacle) only the table of shewbread and the candlestick are mentioned: the altar of incense is not named till xxx. 1. The omission here is remarkable: see note on verse 4.

λυχνία] Exod. xxv. 31—39, *ἐκ χρυσοῦ καθαροῦ... τοὺς λύχνους αὐτῆς ἑπτὰ κ.τ.λ.* xxxvii. 17—24. xl. 4, 24, 25, *ἀπέναντι τῆς τραπέζης (B omits) εἰς τὸ κλίτος τῆς σκηνῆς τὸ πρὸς νότον κ.τ.λ.* Lev. xxiv. 2—4, *ἔξωθεν τοῦ καταπέτασματος... καὶ καύσουσιν αὐτὸ Ἄαρὼν καὶ οἱ υἱοὶ αὐτοῦ ἀφ' ἑσπέρας ἕως πρωῆ κ.τ.λ.*

τράπεζα] Exod. xxv. 23—30, *χρυσίου καθαροῦ... καὶ ἐπιθήσεις ἐπὶ τὴν τράπεζαν ἄρτους ἑνωπίους ἐναντίον μου διαπαντός.* xxxvii. 10—16. xl. 4, 22, 23, *πρὸς βορρᾶν, ἔξωθεν τοῦ καταπέτασματος τῆς σκηνῆς κ.τ.λ.*

ἡ πρόθεσις] Upon the *τράπεζα*. *The setting forth of the loaves; that is, the loaves set forth.* Exod. xxv. 30. xl. 23, *καὶ προέθηκεν (A, προσέθηκεν B?) ἐπ' αὐτῆς ἄρτους τῆς προθέσεως ἐναντίον Κυρίου.* Lev. xxiv. 5—9, *καὶ ἐπιθήσετε αὐτοὺς δύο θέματα, ἕξ ἄρτους τὸ ἐν θέμα... εἰς ἀνάμνησιν προκείμενα τῷ Κυρίῳ· τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῶν σαββάτων προθήσετε (A, προσθήσεται B?) κ.τ.λ.*

3 ἄγια· μετὰ δὲ τὸ δεύτερον καταπέτασμα σκηνῆ
4 ἡ λεγομένη ἄγια ἀγίων, χρυσοῦν ἔχουσα θυμια-

ix. 2. *Or τὰ ἄγ.*

3. *Or τὰ ἄγ. τῶν ἄγ.*

ἦτις] *One which.* Ἡ σκηνὴ
which. See notes on ii. 3. viii.
5, 6.

ἄγια] A neuter plural.
Made a proper name, and so dis-
pensing with the article. (I do
not find it so in the Septuagint.)
The Vatican manuscript has τὰ
ἄγια.

3. μετὰ] *After reaching;*
and so, *behind.*

τὸ δεύτερον] In contrast
with the curtain over the door
of the tabernacle. See note on
vi. 19.

σκηνὴ ἢ λ.] *A tabernacle,*
namely, that which is called, &c.
The two chambers are spoken of
as two tabernacles. Partly per-
haps to emphasize the separate-
ness, and so the unapproached
sanctity, of the inner.

ἄγια ἀγίων] The Vatican
manuscript has τὰ ἄγια τῶν
ἀγίων. And with more support
than for τὰ ἄγια in verse 2. The
Alexandrine and (first hand of)
the Sinaitic omit the articles in
both cases. I do not find ἄγια
ἀγίων (without τὰ and τῶν) in
the Septuagint in this special
application.

4. θυμιατήριον] Is this to
be rendered *censer*, or *altar of*
incense? For *censer*, we have
the biblical use of the word in

2 Chron. xxvi. 19 and Ezék. viii.
11, the only two places of its
occurrence in the Septuagint,
which always has *θυμιαστήριον*
θυμιάματος (Exod. xxx. 1) or
θυμιαστήριον χρυσοῦν (Exod. xl.
5) for the altar of incense. On
the other hand, (1) *πυρέιον* (not
θυμιατήριον) is the Levitical
word for *firepan* or *censer* (Lev.
x. 1. xvi. 12. Num. xvi. 6,
&c.), and nothing is said of its
being *kept* in the holy of holies.
(2) The *omission* of the incense-
altar in the enumeration of the
contents of the tabernacle is
almost impossible. (3) It is
said that *θυμιατήριον* is used for
the incense-altar in Philo, Jose-
phus, &c. These considerations
would be decisive, were it not
for the *place* here assigned to
the *θυμιατήριον*. It was no-
torious that the incense-altar
stood in the outer chamber (see
Exod. xl. 26, ἐν τῇ σκηνῇ τοῦ
μαρτυρίου ἀπέναντι τοῦ καταπε-
τάματος). Otherwise it would
have been inaccessible to the
ministering priests except on
the day of Atonement, whereas
incense was to be offered upon
it twice daily (Exod. xxx. 7, 8.
Compare Luke i. 9). Yet here
it is in some way assigned to
the holy of holies. We mark

τήριον καὶ τὴν κιβωτὸν τῆς διαθήκης περικεκαλυμμένην πάντοθεν χρυσίῳ, ἐν ἧ στάμνος χρυσῆ ἔχουσα τὸ μάννα καὶ ἡ ῥάβδος Ἀαρὼν ἡ βλα-

the word ἔχουσα as suggesting a reconciliation which would have been precluded if the ἐν ἧ of verse 2 had been employed. The altar of incense, though standing in the holy place, had a close connexion with the holy of holies. See its first mention in Exod. xxx. 1—10, καὶ θήσεις αὐτὸ ἀπέναντι τοῦ καταπετάσματος τοῦ ὄντος ἐπὶ τῆς κιβωτοῦ τῶν μαρτυρίων κ.τ.λ. xl. 5, καὶ θήσεις τὸ θυσιαστήριον τὸ χρυσοῦν εἰς τὸ θυμῶν ἐνώπιον (ἐναντίον B) τῆς κιβωτοῦ. So that, though the veil was ordinarily between it and the mercy-seat, it closely adjoined it, and on the day of Atonement, when the veil was drawn aside, the incense-altar was expressly included in the highest ceremonial of the anniversary (Exod. xxx. 10). On the whole, with whatever sense of the difficulties, we must regard the θυμιατήριον as standing here for the altar of incense. The Vatican manuscript adds καὶ τὸ χρυσοῦν θυμιατήριον after ἄρτων in verse 2, and omits χρυσοῦν θυμιατήριον καὶ in verse 4, leaving only ἔχουσα before τὴν κιβωτόν. (Probably a mere correction of a supposed mistake of fact.)

κιβωτόν] Exod. xxv. 10, &c.

The central feature of the new worship. No form or figure of deity—only a chest or box (the word is found in Aristophanes, &c.) containing the ‘ten words’ of precept and prohibition written on the two stone tablets. Elsewhere κιβωτὸς stands for the ark of the deluge (xi. 7. Matt. xxiv. 38. Luke xvii. 27. 1 Pet. iii. 20). The ark of Exod. ii. 3 is a different word (θίβις).

τῆς διαθήκης] Because it contained the code of the διαθήκη or covenant. Exod. xxv. 16, καὶ ἐμβαλεῖς εἰς τὴν κιβωτὸν τὰ μαρτύρια ἃ ἂν δῶ σοι. xl. 3, 20. See note on vii. 22, διαθήκης. περικεκαλυμμένην] Exod. xxviii. 20, περικεκαλυμμένα χρυσίῳ κ.τ.λ.

πάντοθεν] Exod. xxv. 11, ἔσωθεν καὶ ἔξωθεν χρυσοῦσαι αὐτήν.

στάμνος] Here feminine. Masculine in Exod. xvi. 33, 34, λάβε στάμνον χρυσοῦν ἓνα, καὶ ἐμβαλε εἰς αὐτὸν πλήρες τὸ γομόρ τοῦ μάν, καὶ ἀποθήσεις αὐτὸ ἐναντίον τοῦ Θεοῦ...ἐναντίον τοῦ μαρτυρίου κ.τ.λ.

ἡ βλαστήσασα] Num. xvii. 2, &c., καὶ ἰδοὺ ἐβλάστησεν ἡ ῥάβδος [ἡ] Ἀαρὼν...καὶ ἐξήνεγκε βλαστὸν, καὶ ἐξήνεγκε ἄνθη, καὶ

5 *στήσασα καὶ αἱ πλάκες τῆς διαθήκης, ὑπεράνω
δὲ αὐτῆς Χερουβείν δόξης κατασκιάζοντα τὸ*

ἐβλάστησε κάρνα...ἀπόθες τὴν
ῥάβδον Ἀαρὼν ἐνώπιον τῶν μαρ-
τυρίων εἰς διατήρησιν κ.τ.λ.

αἱ πλάκες] In the first men-
tion of them they are called
πυξία. Exod. xxiv. 12, καὶ δώσω
σοι τὰ πυξία τὰ λίθινα, τὸν νόμον
καὶ τὰς ἐντολάς ἃς ἔγραψα νομο-
θετῆσαι αὐτοῖς. The first occur-
rence of πλάκες is in Exod. xxxi.
18, τὰς δύο πλάκας τοῦ μαρτυρίου,
πλάκας λιθίνας, γεγραμμένας τῷ
δακτύλῳ τοῦ Θεοῦ. These being
broken (Exod. xxxii. 19) are re-
placed by others: Exod. xxxiv.
1, &c. λάζευσον σεαυτῷ δύο πλά-
κας λιθίνας καθὼς καὶ αἱ πρώται
...καὶ γράψω ἐπὶ τῶν πλακῶν τὰ
ῥήματα ἃ ἦν ἐπὶ (ἐν Β) ταῖς
πλαξὶ ταῖς πρώταις. xxxiv. 27,
28, 29, γράψον σεαυτῷ τὰ ῥή-
ματα ταῦτα κ.τ.λ. The emphatic
σεαυτῷ might seem to mark a
difference between the first and
the second writing. But Deut.
x. 4, 5 (καὶ ἔγραψεν ἐπὶ τὰς
πλάκας...καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὰς Κύριος
ἐμοί...καὶ ἐνέβαλον τὰς πλάκας
εἰς τὴν κιβωτὸν ἣν ἐποίησα)
must correct any hasty infer-
ence. In 1 Kings viii. 9 it is
stated that there was nothing
in the ark (at the dedication of
the temple of Solomon) πλὴν
δύο πλάκας λιθίναι...ἃς ἔθηκε
Μωυσῆς ἐκεῖ, so that the writer
to the Hebrews goes back to
earlier times in his enumeration

of its contents.

5. ὑπεράνω] Eph. i. 21.
iv. 10. Also Deut. xxvi. 19.
xxviii. 1. Ezek. i. 26. xi. 22.
Not *far above*, but simply turn-
ing ἄνω (which is always an
adverb in the New Testament
and the Septuagint) into a pre-
position with a genitive. See
note on ii. 8, ὑποκάτω. So far
from the Cherubim being *far
above* the ark, they were a *part*
of its cover. See Exod. xxv. 18,
22. xxxvii. 8, ἐκ τοῦ Ἰλαστηρίου
ἐποίησε τοὺς Χερουβείμ ἐξ ἀμφο-
τέρων τῶν μερῶν αὐτοῦ.

αὐτῆς] That is, τῆς κιβωτοῦ.
Χερουβείμ] The final letter
is ν in the Vatican and Sinaitic
manuscripts, μ in the Alexan-
drine. (In the Septuagint I
only notice a final ν in 2 Sam.
vi. 2.) The word occurs first,
and without explanation, in
Gen. iii. 24, καὶ ἔταξε τὰ Χε-
ρουβείμ καὶ τὴν φλογίνην ῥομ-
φαίαν κ.τ.λ. In Exod. xxv. 18,
&c. directions are given for
making δύο Χερουβείμ (as if
their form were already known)
for the two ends of the mercy-
seat. It is in Ezekiel and the
Revelation that we find the
composition of these figures, if
we may regard the τέσσαρα ζῶα
as their equivalent. They seem
to have been representative of
animated nature in its chief

ἰλαστήριον· περὶ ὧν οὐκ ἔστιν ἡνὲν λέγειν κατὰ

divisions. Perhaps also typical of various qualities of character. When we add together the courage of the lion, the industry of the ox, the aspiration of the eagle, and the sympathy of the man, we seem to have in one whole the character most complete, and fittest for God's presence. The plural is here (and in Gen. iii. 24 and Ezek. iii. 8, &c.) neuter; in Exod. xxv. and xxxvii. alternately neuter and masculine (in xxxvii. 9 we have the strong masculine, ἀνὴρ πρὸς τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ). The singular is always masculine.

δόξης] *Of, belonging or attached to*, as its setting and framework, *the Shechinah* which was the symbol of God's presence. Exod. xxv. 22, λαλήσω σοι ἄνωθεν τοῦ ἰλαστηρίου ἀνάμεσον τῶν δύο Χερουβείμ τῶν ὄντων ἐπὶ τῆς κιβωτοῦ τοῦ μαρτυρίου. Num. vii. 89. Ezek. x. 19, καὶ δόξα [Κυρίου] Θεοῦ Ἰσραὴλ ἦν ἐπ' αὐτῶν ὑπεράνω. For δόξα, see note on i. 3, and on Rom. i. 23 and ix. 4.

κατασκ.] Exod. xxv. 20, συσκιάζοντες (ἐν B) ταῖς πτέρυξιν αὐτῶν ἐπὶ τοῦ ἰλαστηρίου. xxxvii. 9 (ἐπὶ τῷ ἰλαστηρίῳ). Elsewhere ἐπισκιάζεν. Matt. xvii. 5 (αὐτοῦς). Mark ix. 7 (αὐτοῖς). Luke i. 35 (σοι). ix. 34 (αὐτοῦς). Acts v. 15 (τινί). ἰλαστήριον] Properly the

neuter of ἰλαστήριος, *propitiatory* or *expiatory*. Always in the Septuagint *the mercy-seat*, the lid or cover of the ark in the holy of holies. Perhaps from the connexion of *covering* with *forgiving* (Psalm xxxii. 1, μακάριοι ὧν ἀφέθησαν αἱ ἀνομίαί, καὶ ὧν ἐπεκαλύφθησαν αἱ ἀμαρτίαι. Ezek. xlv. 17, 20, where the literal Hebrew of ἐξιλάσκεσθαι is *to cover*). Perhaps from the prominence given to the cover of the ark in the ceremonies of the day of expiation (Lev. xvi. 14, 15), which made it the symbolic centre of the personal hope of mercy as well as of the divine presence in Israel. Exod. xxv. 17, 21, 22, καὶ ποιήσεις ἰλαστήριον ἐπίθεμα χρυσοῦ καθαροῦ...καὶ ἐπιθήσεις τὸ ἰλαστήριον ἐπὶ τὴν κιβωτὸν ἄνωθεν κ.τ.λ. In Rom. iii. 25 (the only other place of ἰλαστήριον in the New Testament) Christ is called ἰλαστήριον, as though He were Himself the mercy-seat of the antitypical tabernacle. See note on ii. 17, εἰς τὸ ἰλάσκεσθαι. Also on Rom. iii. 25, ἰλαστήριον.

περὶ ὧν] *Concerning which several particulars. As to their symbolical meaning.* The only thing proposed to be dwelt upon is the separation between the two chambers of the tabernacle, and the inac-

6 μέρος. τούτων δὲ οὕτως κατεσκευασμένων, εἰς
 μὲν τὴν πρώτην σκηνὴν διὰ παντὸς εἰσίσιν οἱ
 7 ἱερεῖς τὰς λατρείας ἐπιτελοῦντες· εἰς δὲ τὴν
 δευτέραν ἅπαξ τοῦ ἑνιαυτοῦ μόνος ὁ ἀρχιερεύς,
 οὐ χωρὶς αἵματος, ὃ προσφέρει ὑπὲρ ἑαυτοῦ καὶ

cessibility of the holy of holies, except once a year, and then to one person, and with the most solemn ceremony.

ἔστιν] In the sense of ἔξις-
 τιν. This common classical
 idiom seems to be found in the
 New Testament only here and
 in 1 Cor. xi. 20, οὐκ ἔστιν κυρια-
 κὸν δεῖπνον φαγεῖν.

κατὰ μέρος] *Part by part.*
In detail. (Only here.)

6. τούτων] The reference
 is still to the distinctness of the
 two chambers rather than to the
 contents of either.

τὴν πρώτην] See note on
 verse 2. *The first (outer cham-*
ber of the) σκηνή.

διὰ παντός] Also xiii. 15.
 Matt. xviii. 10. Mark v. 5.
 Luke xxiv. 53. Acts ii. 25.
 x. 2. xxiv. 16. Rom. xi. 10.
 2 Thess. iii. 16.

εἰσίσιν] *Enter.* The Levi-
 tical ritual is represented as
 still kept up, though it is super-
 seded as to its virtue by the
 new διαθήκη.

τὰς λατρείας] These were
 (1) the lighting and dressing of
 the lamps of the golden candle-
 stick (Exod. xxvii. 21. Lev.

xxiv. 3) at evening and morn-
 ing; (2) the offering of incense
 on the golden altar (Exod.
 xxx. 7, 8) at the same times.
 The changing of the shewbread
 was a *weekly* duty (Lev. xxiv.
 8) on the sabbath. These were
 offices of the sanctuary: for the
 attendance at the brazen altar
 see note on vii. 13.

ἐπιτελοῦντες] See note on
 viii. 5, ἐπιτελείν.

7. τὴν δευτέραν] See note
 on verse 2, ἡ πρώτην.

ἅπαξ τοῦ ἑνιαυτοῦ] On the
 great day of Atonement. Lev.
 xvi. 29, ἐν τῷ μηνὶ τῷ ἑβδόμῳ,
 δεκάτῃ τοῦ μηνὸς κ.τ.λ.

μόνος ὁ ἀρχιερεύς] Lev. xvi.
 17, καὶ πᾶς ἄνθρωπος οὐκ ἔσται
 ἐν τῇ σκηνῇ τοῦ μαρτυρίου... ἔως
 ἂν ἐξέλθῃ.

οὐ χωρὶς αἵματος] Lev. xvi.
 14, 15, καὶ λήψεται ἀπὸ τοῦ
 αἵματος τοῦ μόσχου κ.τ.λ. καὶ
 σφάζει τὸν χίμαρον... καὶ οἶσει
 ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος αὐτοῦ ἐσωτερον
 τοῦ καταπετάσματος, καὶ ποιήσει
 τὸ αἷμα αὐτοῦ ὃν τρόπον ἐποίησε
 τὸ αἷμα τοῦ μόσχου, καὶ ῥανεί τὸ
 αἷμα αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸ ἰλαστήριον
 κ.τ.λ.

προσφέρει] *The προσφορά*

τῶν τοῦ λαοῦ ἀγνοημάτων· τοῦτο δηλούντος τοῦ 8
πνεύματος τοῦ ἀγίου, μήπω πεφανερῶσθαι τὴν
τῶν ἀγίων ὁδὸν ἔτι τῆς πρώτης σκηνῆς ἐχούσης

spoken of is not *the sacrifice on the brazen altar*, but *the presentation of the blood* in the holy of holies. See note on viii. 3, προσενέγκη.

ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ] See Lev. xvi. 6, 11—14, τὸν μόσχον τὸν περὶ τῆς ἀμαρτίας τὸν αὐτοῦ κ.τ.λ.

καὶ τῶν τοῦ λαοῦ] Lev. xvi. 15, τὸν χίμαρον τὸν περὶ τῆς ἀμαρτίας τὸν περὶ τοῦ λαοῦ κ.τ.λ. ἀγνοημάτων] See note on v. 2, ἀγνοοῦσιν.

8. τοῦτο δηλούντος] The Levitical ceremonial is here said (1) to have been due to divine inspiration, (2) to have had a typical significance in some at least of its particulars. For δηλοῦν in application to the Holy Spirit, see 1 Pet. i. 11, εἰς τίνα ἢ ποῖον καιρὸν ἐδήλου τὸ ἐν αὐτοῖς πνεῦμα Χριστοῦ. As there Old Testament prophecy, so here Old Testament ritual, is ascribed to the Holy Spirit.

μήπω πεφανερῶσθαι] *That the way of (into) the true holy of holies, the αὐτὸς ὁ οὐρανὸς of verse 24, had not yet been made manifest, &c.* The doctrine of Atonement, by the one sacrifice of Christ once offered, was not yet so distinctly revealed that a man could enter God's spiritual presence with a conscience

disburdened of guilt by the sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ (x. 22. xii. 24. 1 Pet. i. 2).

τὴν τῶν ἀγίων ὁδόν] (1) For τὰ ἅγια, see note on viii. 2. (2) Ἰσ ὁδὸς here *way* in the sense of *road*, or *way* in the sense of *journey*? For the former, see Matt. vii. 13, 14, εὐρύχωρος ... τεθλιμμένη κ.τ.λ. xiii. 4, παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν. xx. 30. xxi. 8, 19. xxii. 10. &c. For the latter, Luke ii. 44, ἡμέρας ὁδόν. Acts i. 12, σαββάτου ἔχον ὁδόν. ix. 17, 27. 1 Thess. iii. 11, κατευθῆναι τὴν ὁδὸν ἡμῶν πρὸς ὑμᾶς. &c. Either sense might suit this place. But x. 19, 20 (where the εἴσοδος τῶν ἀγίων interprets the following ὁδὸς) decides in favour of the latter. *The journey of the ἅγια*. That is, *the mode of entering the antitypical holy of holies*.

ἔτι τῆς πρώτης] *While the outer σκηνὴ still had a standing*. The outer separate from the inner. While there was still place for a separate outer chamber in the typical tabernacle. In the other eight places of its occurrence στάσις has its other sense, of *faction* or *sedition*. Here it is simply a *standing* or

9 *στάσιν ἥτις παραβολὴ εἰς τὸν καιρὸν τὸν ἐνε-*

standing-place. It is frequent in this sense in the Septuagint. Deut. xxviii. 65, οὐδὲ μὴ γένηται στάσις τῷ ἔχρει τοῦ ποδός σου. 1 Chron. xxviii. 2, οἰκοδομήσαι οἶκον ἀναπαύσεως... καὶ στάσιν ποδῶν Κυρίου ἡμῶν. &c.

9. ἥτις παραβολή] *Which thing (the fact of there being a πρώτη σκηνή separate from the holy of holies) was a parable.* At first sight ἥτις might look like the direct relative of σκηνή alone: *which πρώτη σκηνή was a parable.* But to call the σκηνή itself a παραβολή seems harsh and without example. And the attraction (in gender or number) of the relative to the predicate is quite common. See, for example, Mark xv. 16, ἔσω τῆς αὐλῆς, ἧ ἔστιν πραιτώριον. Eph. iii. 13, ἐν ταῖς θλίψεσιν μου ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν, ἥτις ἐστὶν δόξα ὑμῶν. vi. 17, τὴν μάκαιραν τοῦ πνεύματος, ὃ ἐστὶν ῥῆμα Θεοῦ. 1 Tim. iii. 15, ἐν οἴκῳ Θεοῦ ἀναστρέφεσθαι, ἥτις ἐστὶν ἐκκλησία Θεοῦ ζῶντος. &c. So here ἥτις refers neither to σκηνή nor to στάσις, but stands for ὃ τι, *which thing*, or rather *a thing which*. See notes on ii. 3, ἥτις. viii. 5, οἷτινες. &c.

εἰς τὸν καιρὸν] *Unto (pointing to, with a view to) the present season (period).* The existence of an outer tabernacle, distinct and divided from the inner, was a parable which was

to have its explanation in the Gospel age. The only question is whether the ἐνεστηκότα is (*now*) present, or (*then*) instant. In favour of the former we have Rom. viii. 38, οὔτε ἐνεστῶτα οὔτε μέλλοντα. 1 Cor. iii. 22, εἶτε ἐνεστῶτα εἶτε μέλλοντα. Gal. i. 4, ἐκ τοῦ αἰῶνος τοῦ ἐνεστῶτος πονηροῦ. For the latter, 1 Cor. vii. 26, διὰ τὴν ἐνεστῶσαν ἀνάγκην. 2 Thess. ii. 2, ὡς ὅτι ἐέστηκεν ἡ ἡμέρα τοῦ Κυρίου. 2 Tim. iii. 1, ἐνστήσονται καιροὶ χαλεποί. The former is however the simpler. For καιρός, *a portion cut out of time, a season or opportunity*, with the two points of difference from χρόνος, that it is (1) limited in duration, and (2) definite in purpose, see, for example, Gen. i. 14, ἔστωσαν εἰς καιροῦς. Eccles. iii. 1—8, καιρός τοῦ τεκεῖν καὶ καιρός τοῦ ἀποθανεῖν κ.τ.λ. Song ii. 12, τὰ ἄνθη ὠφθῆ ἐν τῇ γῆ, καιρός τῆς τομῆς ἐφθάκεν κ.τ.λ. Acts i. 7. xiv. 17. xvii. 26. &c. &c. For its application to the Gospel age, see verse 10, μέχρι καιροῦ διορθώσεως. Rom. iii. 26, ἐν τῷ νῦν καιρῷ. viii. 18. xi. 5. 1 Cor. vii. 29. 2 Cor. vi. 2. 1 Tim. ii. 6, τὸ μαρτύριον καιροῦς ἰδίου. Tit. i. 3. 1 Pet. i. 11, εἰς τίνα ἢ ποῖον καιρὸν κ.τ.λ.

καθ' ἣν] *In accordance with which parable.* The Levitical sacrifices are in accord with this

στηκότα, καθ' ἣν δῶρά τε καὶ θυσίαι προσφέ-
ρονται μὴ δυνάμεναι κατὰ συνείδησιν τελειῶσαι
τὸν λατρεύοντα, μόνον ἐπὶ βρώμασιν καὶ πόμασιν 10

peculiar feature of the Levitical *sanctuary*. It speaks of an obstacle between man and God: *they* offer an ineffectual propitiation.

δῶρά τε καὶ θ.] See once again note on v. 1.

προσφέρονται] *Are being offered*. The Levitical ritual is spoken of as still going on.

μὴ δυνάμεναι] *Such as cannot*. See note on iv. 2, μὴ.

κατὰ συνείδησιν] *As regards conscience*. By removing the consciousness of unforgiven sin by an effectual absolution. The word *συνείδησις* (from *σύν-οἶδα*, *συνειδέναι*) means properly (1) *fellow-knowledge, knowledge with (some one, that some one being) oneself; self-privity, consciousness*. So here, and in x. 2, διὰ τὸ μηδεμίαν ἔχειν ἐπὶ συνείδησιν ἁμαρτιῶν. Hence (2) *the faculty of this self-privity or consciousness, conscience*. Acts xxiii. 1. xxiv. 16. Rom. ix. 1. xiii. 5. 1 Cor. viii. 7, 10, 12. 2 Cor. i. 12. iv. 2. v. 11. &c. &c. See fuller note on Rom. ii. 15.

τελειῶσαι] So x. 1, 14. See note on ii. 10.

τὸν λατρεύοντα] Here, and in verse 14, and in x. 2 and xii. 28, *the worshipper*. In viii. 5

and xiii. 10, the *priest*. See note on Rom. i. 9.

10. μόνον ἐπί] A difficult verse. The Vatican manuscript retains the καὶ of the received text before δικ. But it agrees with the Sinaitic and Alexandrine in reading δικαιώματα for δικαιώμασιν, and this change makes the καὶ quite untenable. (1) Without it the verse may perhaps form a single clause in apposition with the μὴ δυνάμεναι κ.τ.λ. of verse 9. The construction would then be this: *μόνον δικαιώματα σαρκὸς ἐπικείμενα ἐπὶ βρώμασιν καὶ πόμασιν καὶ διαφόροις βαπτισμοῖς μέχρι καιροῦ διορθώσεως. Mere carnal ordinances resting upon (such things as) meats and drinks and divers washings until a time of reformation*. For ἐπικείμενα ἐπί, we might compare John xi. 38, καὶ λίθος ἐπέκειτο ἐπ' αὐτῷ. And the style of the Epistle (see xii. 11. &c.) might be pleaded in excuse for the late and isolated position of ἐπικείμενα. (2) The *alternative* is to make μόνον—βαπτισμοῖς a clause by itself (*only standing in, or resting upon, meats and drinks and divers washings*), and δικαιώματα—ἐπικείμενα a second apposi-

καὶ διαφόροις βαπτισμοῖς δικαιώματα σαρκὸς
μέχρι καιροῦ διορθώσεως ἐπικείμενα.

ix. 10. Or και δικ.

tional clause (*carnal ordinances imposed until a time of reformation*). This seems to want confirmation in two respects; (a) the independence of the *μόνον ἐπὶ* clause, and (b) the stress laid upon *ἐπικείμενα*, as meaning *imposed as a burden*, without saying upon whom. There are objections to either explanation. (3) Still more, I think, to that of the Revised Version, 'being *only* (*with meats and drinks and divers washings*) *carnal ordinances*,' &c.

βρώμασιν] Such distinctions of clean and unclean in matters of food as those of Lev. xi. and Deut. xiv. Compare Acts x. and Rom. xiv. and Col. ii.

πόμασιν] The reference must be to restrictions or prohibitions of wine for priests (Lev. x.), for Nazarites (Num. vi.), &c. The word *πόμα* occurs only here and in 1 Cor. x. 4. In the Septuagint, only in Psalm cii. 9 and Dan. i. 16.

διαφόροις] Rom. xii. 6. See note on i. 4, *ὅσω διαφορώτερον*.

βαπτισμοῖς] Exod. xxix. 40. Lev. viii. 14. &c. See note on vi. 2.

δικαιώματα] See note on verse 1.

σαρκὸς] As *κόσμον* in the phrase *τὰ στοιχεῖα τοῦ κόσμου*

(Gal. iv. 3. Col. ii. 8, 20), so *σαρκὸς* here is a term of disparagement for the Levitical system of ordinance and sacrifice as essentially material and unspiritual in its form.

μέχρι κ. δ.] *Until a season* (or *period*) *of rectification*. A striking description of the Gospel age. It comes to make the *crooked straight* (*τὰ σκολιὰ εἰς εὐθείαν*, Isai. xl. 4) by turning shadow into substance and substituting the spiritual for the carnal. For *καιρός*, see note on verse above. The form *διόρθωσις* occurs only here. The revised text has *διορθωμάτων* (for *κατορθωμάτων*) in Acts xxiv. 2, in the sense of *reforms*. In the Septuagint, the verb *διορθοῦν* occurs in Jer. vii. 3, 5, *ἐὰν διορθοῦντες διορθώσητε τὰς ὁδοὺς ὑμῶν*. &c. Also *διορθωτῆς* in Wisd. vii. 15.

ἐπικείμενα] See the first note on the verse. (1) *Lying upon* (in the sense of *imposed as a burden upon*) seems to want a dative. (See 1 Cor. ix. 16.) Otherwise that sense would find illustration in Acts xv. 10, 28, *ἐπιθεῖναι ζυγὸν ἐπὶ τὸν τράχηλον τῶν μαθητῶν...μηδὲν πλέον ἐπιτίθεσθαι ὑμῖν βάρος κ.τ.λ.* (2) *Lying upon* (in the other suggested sense, of *resting upon as*

Χριστὸς δὲ παραγενόμενος, ἀρχιερεὺς τῶν μελ- 11
 λόντων ἀγαθῶν, διὰ τῆς μείζονος καὶ τελειοτέρας

ix. II. *Of τῶν γενομένων ἀγ.*

a basis), taken with ἐπὶ βρώμα-
 σιν κ.τ.λ., is unobjectionable ex-
 cept in collocation. See John
 xi. 38 (quoted in a former note).
 xxī. 9, ἀνθρακιὰν κειμένην καὶ
 ὀψάριον ἐπικείμενον.

II. Χριστὸς δέ] We reach
 now the great contrast. The
 antitype of the Levitical sanc-
 tuary is the heaven into which
 the Melchizedek High Priest
 entered once for all as the cruci-
 fied and risen Saviour.

παραγενόμενος] *Having ar-
 rived. Having appeared on the
 scene of fact and history.* See
 Matt. iii. 1, ἐν δὲ ταῖς ἡμέραις
 ἐκείναις παραγίνεται Ἰωαννῆς.
 Luke xii. 51, δοκεῖτε ὅτι εἰρήνην
 παρεγενόμενὴν δοῦναι ἐν τῇ γῆ.
 Compare Isai. lxii. 11, εἶπατε
 τῇ θυγατρὶ Σιών, Ἴδοὺ σοὶ ὁ
 σωτὴρ παραγίνεται κ.τ.λ. The
 aorist does not point to any
 particular moment, such as the
 nativity or the beginning of the
 ministry, but sums up into a
 single act the whole of the
 manifestation, from incarnation
 to ascension.

ἀρχ. τῶν μελλόντων] The
 genitive gives the *subject* of the
 highpriestly action. *High Priest
 concerned about, ministering in,
 securing and applying by His
 ministry, τὰ μέλλοντα ἀγαθά.*
 The genitive in iii. 1 (τῆς ὁμο-

λογίας ἡμῶν) is rather different:
 see note there. The genitive
 here is nearly equivalent to the
 accusative τὰ πρὸς τὸν Θεόν in
 ii. 17.

τῶν μελλόντων ἀγαθῶν] So
 in x. 1, σκιὰν...τῶν μελλόντων
 ἀγαθῶν. The reading of the
 Vatican manuscript is *γενομέ-
 νων. The good things already
 come to pass, already brought to
 light by the Gospel.* Compare
 2 Tim. i. 10. If μελλόντων
 (with the Alexandrine and
 Sinaitic manuscripts) be retain-
 ed, still the sense *may* be the
 same. *The good things future
 under the law, future till Christ
 came.* But it is not certain
 whether the sense *may* not be,
*future still even under the Gos-
 pel.* See vi. 5, δυνάμεις τε
 μέλλοντος αἰῶνος, and the note
 there.

ἀγαθῶν] See John x. 10,
 ἐγὼ ἦλθον ἵνα ζωὴν ἔχωσιν καὶ
 περισσὸν ἔχωσιν. Compare *the
 Communion Service. That by
 the merits and death of thy Son
 Jesus Christ, and through faith
 in His blood, we and all thy
 whole Church may obtain re-
 mission of our sins, and all
 other benefits of His Passion.*

διὰ τῆς] Depends upon εἰσ-
 ἦλθεν. *Through, locally. He
 passed through the antitype of*

σκηνῆς οὐ χειροποιήτου, τοῦτ' ἔστιν οὐ ταύ-
 12 τῆς τῆς κτίσεως, οὐδὲ δι' αἵματος τράγων καὶ

the *ἅγια* into the antitype of the *ἅγια ἁγίων*. What then is the antitype of the *ἅγια*? (1) The phrases of iv. 14 (διεληλυθότα τοὺς οὐρανοὺς) and vii. 26 (ὑψηλότερος τῶν οὐρανῶν) would point to the general idea of the lower heavens through which He passed into the αὐτὸς ὁ οὐρανός (ix. 24) of the divine Presence itself, which last is unquestionably the antitype of the *ἅγια ἁγίων* here. (2) But the emphasis laid upon the particular σκηνῆ here intended may seem to suggest a more definite interpretation. May this be the ideal heaven of the divine self-manifestation to saints and angels, as distinguished from the ideal heaven of the very Presence? (3) Something might be said for a totally different sense, making the σκηνῆ the σὰρξ of Christ, the human nature which He took upon Him and in which He ministered and suffered below. See x. 20, διὰ τοῦ καταπετάσματος, τοῦτ' ἔστιν τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτοῦ. The οὐ χειροποιήτου would thus have a striking illustration in the version of John ii. 19 (λύσατε τὸν ναὸν τοῦτον κ.τ.λ.) given by the false witnesses (Mark xiv. 58, τὸν ναὸν τοῦτον τὸν χειροποίητον, καὶ... ἄλλον ἀχειροποίητον). The figures and even the types

of Scripture are plastic, not rigid, and the same inspired writer may vary them with the context. The first of the three explanations is perhaps the simplest.

μείζονος] *Greater* in dignity. Matt. xii. 6, τοῦ ἱεροῦ μείζον ἔστιν ὧδε. &c.

τελειοτέρας] *More mature*, as being the completion and fulfilment of the typical. See 1 Cor. xiii. 10, ὅταν δὲ ἔλθῃ τὸ τέλειον, τὸ ἐκ μέρους καταργηθήσεται.

χειροποιήτου] So verse 24, οὐ γὰρ εἰς χειροποίητα εἰσῆλθεν ἅγια Χριστός. Acts vii. 48, ἀλλ' οὐχ ὁ ὕψιστος ἐν χειροποιήτοις κατοικεῖ. xvii. 24, οὐκ ἐν χειροποιήτοις ναοῖς κατοικεῖ. (In the Septuagint, χειροποίητα often stands for *idols*. Lev. xxvi. 1. Isai. ii. 18. &c.)

οὐ ταύτης τῆς κτίσεως] *Not belonging to this (visible) creation*. Col. i. 15, 23, πάσης κτίσεως... ἐν πάσῃ κτίσει τῇ ὑπὸ τὸν οὐρανόν. See note on iv. 13, and Rom. i. 20. For ταύτης, compare τούτου in Rom. vii. 24.

12. δι' αἵματος] The former διὰ was local, *through*. This is instrumental, *by means of*. The reference is to the annual day of Atonement (Lev. xvi.) on which the high priest's entrance into the holy of holies was

μόσχων, διὰ δὲ τοῦ ἰδίου αἵματος, εἰσῆλθεν
ἐθάπαξ εἰς τὰ ἅγια, αἰωνίαν λύτρωσιν εὐράμενος.

effected by means of the blood of the two sacrifices. The blood gave him an admission impossible otherwise. Lev. xvi. 3, οὕτως (so, and not otherwise) εἰσελεύσεται Ἄαρὼν εἰς τὸ ἅγιον. For another significant preposition in the same connexion, see verse 25, εἰσέρχεται... ἐν αἵματι τράγων καὶ μόσχων] An inversion of the order. The latter was the offering for the priests, and it came first. Lev. xvi. 6, 9, 11, 15.

διὰ δὲ τοῦ ἰδίου] So only could He enter for us. As the Eternal Son, He has a right there: as the High Priest of man, He enters in virtue of the sacrifice of Himself.

εἰσῆλθεν] By ascension. See vi. 20.

ἐθάπαξ] Not κατ' ἐνιαυτόν. See verse 25. For ἐθάπαξ, see note on vii. 27.

τὰ ἅγια] See note on viii. 2, τῶν ἁγίων. The antitype of the holy of holies, the divine Presence itself.

αἰωνίαν] In contrast with the temporary reconciliation effected by the annual ceremony of expiation. For the contrast between αἰώνιος and πρόσκαιρος, see 2 Cor. iv. 18. The feminine form (αἰωνία) is found (in the New Testament) only here and in 2 Thess. ii. 16. In the Sep-

tuagint, Num. xxv. 15. Isai. lxi. 4. Jer. xx. 17. Ezek. xxxvii. 26.

λύτρωσιν] Luke i. 68. ii. 38. Elsewhere (in the New Testament) always ἀπολύτρωσις. This is one of the links of a possible connexion between this Epistle and St Luke. The simple form occurs also in Lev. xxv. 48. Jud. i. 15. Num. xviii. 16. Psalm cxi. 9, λύτρωσιν ἀπέστειλε τῷ λαῷ αὐτοῦ. cxxx. 7, καὶ πολλὴ παρ' αὐτῷ λύτρωσις. The other forms of the uncompounded word are λύτρον, Matt. xx. 28. Mark x. 45: λυτροῦν (middle and passive), Luke xxiv. 21. Tit. ii. 14. 1 Pet. i. 18: and λυτρωτής, Acts vii. 35. See fuller note on Rom. iii. 24, ἀπολυτρώσεως.

εὐράμενος] (A debased form, simulating a first aorist, for εὐρόμενος). This is apparently the only instance, in the New Testament or the Septuagint, of the (classical) middle use of εὐρίσκω, to find for oneself, to win, or gain. The λύτρωσις won is for us: but the voice expresses 'the latent *sibi*' which marks the Saviour's interest in it (*He shall see of the travail of His soul, and shall be satisfied*).

13. εἰ γάρ] I say αἰωνίαν λύτρωσιν—*for, &c.* It is an argument *à fortiori*. *If animal blood could have any value at*

13 εἰ γὰρ τὸ αἷμα τράγων καὶ ταύρων καὶ σποδὸς
δαμάλεως ραντίζουσα τοὺς κεκοινωμένους ἀγιάζει

all in relation to religious matters—and it could only be, at the best, an external and a ceremonial value—how much more, &c.

τὸ αἷμα] *That blood.* See verse 12. The reference in the first clause is still to the day of Atonement.

τράγων καὶ ταύρων] Such is the order in the three great manuscripts.

ταύρων] Always μόσχων in Lev. xvi. For ταύρων, see x. 4. Psalm l. 13, μὴ φάγομαι κρέα ταύρων, ἢ αἷμα τράγων πίομαι; Isaï. i. 11, αἷμα ταύρων καὶ τράγων οὐ βούλομαι.

καὶ σποδὸς δαμάλεως] An abrupt transition to another Levitical ceremony, for which see Num. xix. 1, &c. λαβέψωσαν πρὸς σε δάμαλιν πυρρὰν ἄμμον κ.τ.λ.

σποδὸς] See Num. xix. 9, 10.

ραντίζουσα] *The water of separation was called ὕδωρ ραντισμοῦ* (Num. xix. 9, 13, 20, 21). The expression here is condensed and abbreviated. The full phrase would at least have been ραντιζομένη ἐπὶ, and even then would have required the mention of the water which made the ashes capable of the sprinkling. For ραντίζειν, see verses 19, 21, and x. 22. It occurs nowhere else in the

New Testament. And in the Septuagint only in Lev. vi. 27. 2 Kings ix. 33. Psalm li. 7, ραντιεῖς με ὑσώψω καὶ καθαρισθήσομαι. Also ραντισμὸς is found (in the New Testament) only in xii. 24 and 1 Pet. i. 2, and (in the Septuagint) only in Num. xix. The forms ραίνων and περιρραίνειν are somewhat oftener used in Leviticus and Numbers.

τοὺς κεκοινωμένους] *Those that have been defiled by contact with death in any shape.* Num. xix. 13—16, πᾶς ὁ ἀπτόμενος τοῦ τεθνηκότος...ἄνθρωπος ἐὰν ἀποθῆνῃ ἐν οἰκίᾳ, πᾶς ὁ εἰσπορευόμενος εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν...καὶ πᾶν σκεῦος ἀνεωγμένον...καὶ πᾶς ὅς ἂν ἄψηται ἐπὶ πρόσωπον (A, προσώπου B) τοῦ πεδίου τραυματίου ῥομφαίας (B ομίτε ρ.), ἢ νεκροῦ, ἢ ὀστέου ἀνθρώπου (A, ἀνθρωπίνου B), ἢ μνήματος κ.τ.λ. The water of separation was the ἄγνισμα in all such cases. For κοινοῦν (not in the Septuagint), see Matt. xv. 11, &c. Mark vii. 15, &c. Acts x. 15. xi. 9. xxi. 28. And for κοινός (the opposite of ἅγιος), see note on Rom. xiv. 14.

ἀγιάζει] *Sanctifies*, in the sense of restoring to outward communion with God and His chosen nation. This was the effect of the application of the

πρὸς τὴν τῆς σαρκὸς καθαρότητα, πόσω μᾶλλον 14
τὸ αἷμα τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὃς διὰ πνεύματος αἰωνίου

water of separation to one who had incurred the special defilement of contact with physical death. It was the effect of the ceremony of the day of Atonement upon the priests and people generally, in the form of a typical and prophetic absolution from offences against God. The two rites are combined in the one statement: both are said to avail only for a καθαρότης of the σάρξ. For ἀγάζειν, see note on ii. 11.

πρός] *With a view to, in the aspect of, as regards, that sort of purity (or cleanness) which belongs to the σάρξ as opposed to the συνειδήσις.* That καθαρότης which is external and ceremonial, instead of spiritual or of the conscience. The form καθαρότης is found here only in the New Testament or the Septuagint.

14. πόσω μᾶλλον] An exclamation. In x. 29, δοκεῖτε is interposed between πόσω and the comparative (χείρονος). *I leave you to judge.* See note on verse 13. For the phrase (always in the same à fortiori sense) see Matt. vii. 11, εἰ οὖν ὑμεῖς πονηροὶ ὄντες...πόσω μᾶλλον ὁ Πατήρ ὑμῶν κ.τ.λ. x. 25. Luke xi. 13. xii. 28. Rom. xi. 12, 24. Philem. 16.

τὸ αἷμα τοῦ Χ.] The full

and exact phrase occurs elsewhere only in 1 Cor. x. 16 and Eph. ii. 13. But equivalent forms are frequent. See x. 19 (Ἰησοῦ). xiii. 12, 20 (τοῦ ἰδίου... διαθήκης αἰωνίου). Matt. xxvi. 28. Mark xiv. 24 (μου τῆς διαθήκης). Luke xxii. 20 (μου). John vi. 53—56 (μου). Acts xx. 28 (τὴν ἐκκλησίαν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἣν περιποιήσατο διὰ τοῦ αἵματος τοῦ ἰδίου). Rom. iii. 25. v. 9 (αὐτοῦ). 1 Cor. xi. 25, 27 (τῷ ἐμφ... τοῦ Κυρίου). Eph. i. 7 (αὐτοῦ). Col. i. 20 (τοῦ σταυροῦ αὐτοῦ). 1 Pet. i. 2, 19 (Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ... Χριστοῦ). 1 John i. 7 (Ἰησοῦ τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ). Rev. i. 5 (αὐτοῦ). v. 9 (σου). vii. 14. xii. 11 (τοῦ ἀρνίου). *The blood is the life* (Lev. xvii. 11, ἡ γὰρ ψυχὴ πάσης σαρκὸς αἷμα αὐτοῦ ἐστί, καὶ ἐγὼ δέδωκα αὐτὸ ὑμῖν ἐπὶ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου ἐξιλάσκεσθαι περὶ τῶν ψυχῶν ὑμῶν· τὸ γὰρ αἷμα αὐτοῦ ἀντὶ τῆς ψυχῆς ἐξιλάσεται). *The blood of Christ is the surrendered life, that obedience unto (up to) death* (Phil. ii. 8) by which He made atonement for sin.

διὰ πνεύματος αἰωνίου] A very difficult passage. (1) Much depends upon the sense given to προσήνεγκεν. Is it the προσφέρειν of v. 1, or is it the second προσφέρειν of viii. 3? In other words, is it the sacri-

ἑαυτὸν προσήνεγκεν ἄμωμον τῷ Θεῷ, καθαρειῖ

fice of the death, or is it the sacrifice of the self-presentation, as the risen and ascended Lord, in heaven itself? In verses 25, 26, the two are contrasted. If He has often to *present* Himself, He must often have *suffered*. (2) Upon the answer to this question will partly depend the meaning of *διὰ πνεύματος αἰωνίου*. That it is the Holy Spirit who is spoken of is certain either way. The omission of the article emphasizes the epithet *Eternal*. (a) But if the *προσήνεγκεν* refers to the self-presentation in heaven (as *προσφέρειν* in verse 25), then the agency of the Holy Spirit in *resurrection* may be prominent in the mention of the *πνεῦμα αἰώνιον* here. See Rom. viii. 11, where the indwelling Spirit is made the agent of the future resurrection of the *Christ-ian*, and, by implication, of the resurrection of Christ Himself. If this view of the *προσήνεγκεν* is taken, the statement is that, by the agency of the Holy Spirit in raising Him from the dead, Christ was enabled to present Himself to God in heaven as the crucified and risen Saviour, in fulfilment of the type of the high priest carrying the blood of the victims, already sacrificed on the brazen altar, into the holy of holies on the day of Atonement. (b)

In the *other* view, the agency of the Eternal Spirit must be specially connected with the *ἄμωμον* which follows; and the thought will be, that the Saviour, whose humiliation consisted in receiving the Holy Spirit (John iii. 34, οὐκ ἐκ μέτρον) as His inspirer and enabler throughout *the days of His flesh*, and living in all things as a Man full of the Holy Ghost, laying aside the present exercise of the powers and attributes of Deity, was thus preserved blameless *μέχρι θανάτου*, and, as the antitype of the perfect victim of the Levitical ritual, offered Himself on the altar of the Cross as the all-sufficient sacrifice for the sins of the world. I am in suspense between the two interpretations, but incline now to the former.

πνεύματος αἰωνίου] This particular combination is found only here. For *αἰώνιος* with a divine Person, see Rom. xvi. 26, τοῦ αἰωνίου Θεοῦ. Also Job xxxiii. 12. Isai. xxvi. 4, ὁ Θεὸς ὁ μέγας ὁ αἰώνιος. xl. 28, Θεὸς αἰώνιος κ.τ.λ. Compare 1 Tim. i. 17, τῷ δὲ βασιλεῖ τῶν αἰώνων. For other epithets of the Holy Spirit (besides the commonest of all, ἅγιον), see x. 29, τῆς χάριτος. John xiv. 17, τῆς ἀληθείας. Eph. i. 13, τῆς ἐπαγγελίας.

ἑαυτὸν] In contrast with

τὴν συνείδησιν ἡμῶν ἀπὸ νεκρῶν ἔργων εἰς τὸ
λατρεύειν Θεῷ ζῶντι.

ix. 14. Or τ. σ. ὑμῶν.

the *τράγων* καὶ ταύρων above. So in verses 25, 26, ἐν αἵματι ἄλλοτρίῳ is contrasted with διὰ τῆς θυσίας αὐτοῦ.

προσίνεγκεν] For the alternative sense here, see note above on διὰ πν. αἰωνίου.

ἄμωμον] 1 Pet. i. 19, ὡς ἄμωμῳ ἄμώμον καὶ ἀσπίλου. A word frequent in the Septuagint (first in Exod. xxix. 1) in connexion with the choice of victims for sacrifice. *Without blemish. Faultless.* Eph. i. 4. v. 27. Col. i. 22. Rev. xiv. 5.

τῷ Θεῷ] Depends on προσ- ἴνεγκεν.

καθαριεῖ] (With this word ends the Vatican manuscript, leaving the remaining chapters of the Epistle, together with the Pastoral Epistles, and that to Philemon, and the Revelation, without its help.) The verb *καθαρίζειν* is specially applied in the first three Gospels (1) to the cleansing of the leper (Matt. viii. 2, 3. x. 8. xi. 5. Mark i. 40—42. Luke iv. 27. v. 12, 13. vii. 22. xvii. 14, 17), and (2) to the ceremonial cleansing of vessels (Matt. xxiii. 25, 26. Luke xi. 39). In the Acts and Epistles it passes (1) to the admission of all mankind to equal spiritual privileges (Acts x. 15. xi. 9), then (2) to the

idea of moral and spiritual cleansing (Acts xv. 9. 2 Cor. vii. 1. Eph. v. 26. Tit. ii. 14. James iv. 8. 1 John i. 7, 9). The course of the word in the Septuagint is analogous to this; beginning with its repeated use in ceremonial purifications, and specially in reference to the cleansing of the leper (Lev. xiii. and xiv.), and passing in the psalms and prophets to a spiritual purifying from guilt and sin (Psalm xix. 12, 13. li. 2, 9. Jer. xxxiii. (xl. B) 8. Ezek. xxxvi. 25. Mal. iii. 3. &c.).

τὴν συνείδησιν] See note on verse 9. The thought here is the efficacy of the sacrifice of Christ, and of His presentation of it in heaven, in taking away the sense of unforgiven sin from the conscience, and so setting the man free for a willing and devoted service.

νεκρῶν] The word is perhaps chosen in reference to the special office of the ὕδωρ ῥαντισμοῦ above in cleansing from the ceremonial defilement of contact with death. Not from dead *bodies*, but from dead *works*. See notes on verse 13. Also note on vi. 1, νεκρῶν.

εἰς τὸ λατρεύειν] The removal of the burden of sin by a free forgiveness is the preli-

15 Καὶ διὰ τοῦτο διαθήκης καινῆς μεσίτης ἐστίν,
ὅπως θανάτου γενομένου εἰς ἀπολύτρωσιν τῶν

minary condition of a willing, spiritual, and life-long service. The tense expresses the continued, habitual, daily exercise of the new λατρεία. See again note on Rom. i. 9, ᾧ λατρεύω.

Θεῷ ζῶντι] See note on iii. 12, Θεοῦ ζῶντος. *A God who is all life.* In contrast with the νεκρῶν above, and with the defiling contact with literal death from which the σποδὸς δαμάλειος cleansed typically. Compare x. 31, εἰς χεῖρας Θεοῦ ζῶντος. xii. 22, πῶλει Θεοῦ ζῶντος.

15. διὰ τοῦτο] *Because His blood is thus efficacious.*

διαθήκης] See notes on vii. 22. viii. 6, 8, διαθήκης, μεσίτης, καινήν.

ὅπως] *That, a death having taken place unto redemption of the transgressions which referred to (bore upon, were committed against) the first διαθήκη, the called might receive the (fulfilment of the) promise of the eternal inheritance.* This clause describes the *object* of the Mediatorship of the new διαθήκη. Namely, that, a full and perfect atonement having been made for past sins, possession might be given, to all to whom the Gospel call comes, of that promised eternal inheritance which could not without that atonement be entered upon by any.

θανάτου] *A death.* Intentionally general, to lay stress upon death being indispensable to the object in view. It was not necessary to say *whose* death. Death in the *abstract* is the point.

ἀπολύτρωσιν] Three thoughts always lie in ἀπολύτρωσις. (1) *A previous state of bondage.* (2) *The interposition of a λύτρον.* (3) *A consequent deliverance.* The word is not found in the Septuagint: it occurs ten times in the New Testament. The peculiarity *here* is the particular genitive following ἀπολύτρωσις. Elsewhere ἀπολύτρωσις is either absolute (Rom. iii. 24. 1 Cor. i. 30. Eph. i. 7. iv. 30. Col. i. 14), or else takes a genitive of the person or thing *delivered* (Luke xxi. 28, ὑμῶν. Rom. viii. 23, τοῦ σώματος. Eph. i. 14, τῆς περιποιήσεως). Here it is a genitive of the *thing from which* the deliverance is. *Removal, by a λύτρον* (Matt. xx. 28. Mark x. 45) or ἀντίλυτρον (1 Tim. ii. 6), *of sins.* ἐπί] *With reference to.* And so (by the context) *against.*

τῇ πρώτῃ] The statement is that the death of Christ had a retrospective bearing upon sins committed under the Mosaic διαθήκη. Is it that that διαθήκη required vindicating before its

ἐπὶ τῇ πρώτῃ διαθήκῃ παραβάσεων τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν λάβωσιν οἱ κεκλημένοι τῆς αἰωνίου κληρονομίας. ὅπου γὰρ διαθήκη, θάνατον ἀνάγκη 16

supersession? Has Isai. xlii. 21 (*He will magnify the law, and make it honourable*) anything of the same thought? At all events the atonement must not be confined to previous transgressions. See I John i. 7—9. ii. 1, 2.

παραβάσεων] See note on ii. 2, παράβασις κ. π.

λάβωσιν] *Might take*, in actual possession. For ἐπαγγελίαν λαμβάνειν in this sense of receiving the fulfilment of a promise, see Acts ii. 33, τὴν τε ἐπαγγελίαν... λαβὼν παρὰ τοῦ Πατρὸς ἐξέχεεν τοῦτο κ.τ.λ. Gal. iii. 14, ἵνα τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ πνεύματος λάβωμεν κ.τ.λ. See notes on vi. 12, 15 (equivalent phrases), κληρονομοῦντων τὰς ἐπαγγελίας, and ἐπέτυχεν τῆς ἐπαγγελίας.

οἱ κεκλημένοι] The expression used for *the invited guests* in the parables of Matt. xxii. 3, 4, 8, and Luke xiv. 17, 24. For the use here, compare note on Rom. viii. 30. It means those *invited* by the Gospel, and (tacitly understood) *accepting* the call.

αἰωνίου] In implied contrast with the earthly and therefore temporary possession of Canaan. See iv. 8, 9.

κληρονομίας] Explained by the last reference (iv. 9), and by i. 14, κληρονομεῖν σωτηρίαν. See note on i. 2, κληρονόμον πάντων. Also on vi. 12, 17.

16. ὅπου γάρ] See note on vii. 22, διαθήκης. The transition from *covenant* to *testament* is clear and not to be evaded. The latter was the *commoner* sense of διαθήκη. To one thinking in Greek there was nothing incongruous in the two senses. The fundamental idea of διαθήκη is *arrangement*. A *covenant* is an arrangement of *relations*, a *testament* is an arrangement of *possessions*. The transition is eased by the words θανάτου and κληρονομίας in verse 15. It is as if the sacred writer had said, *And thus the διαθήκη which is in one aspect a covenant is in another aspect a testament. It presupposes a death, and it confers an inheritance. View it in this light. Think what a testament is. See how appropriate is the idea to the Gospel διαθήκη.*

θάνατον ἀνάγκη] A *testament presupposes a death—that of the testator*. For ἀνάγκη, see verse 23, and Rom. xiii. 5.

φέρεσθαι] Both the Authorized Version and the Revised

17 φέρεσθαι τοῦ διαθεμένου. διαθήκη γὰρ ἐπὶ νεκροῖς βεβαία, ἐπεὶ μὴ ποτε ἰσχύει ὅτε ζῆ ὁ δια-
18 θέμενος. ὅθεν οὐδὲ ἡ πρώτη χωρὶς αἵματος

ix. 17. *Or μὴ τότε.*

Version recognize the difficulty of finding an English equivalent for φέρεσθαι here, by rendering it *be*. Such translations as *be adduced* or *alleged* (in a forensic sense), by way of proving the will, are harsh and stiff, and it seems better to think of *vaguer* uses of the passive, such as *to move, come, or go*, and hence *to be current, to be about, to be in the case*, sufficiently indicated by the simple *to be*. The repeated occurrence of it in 2 Pet. i. 17, 18, 21 (φωνῆς ἐνεχθείσης... ἠνέχθη προφητεία), illustrates this looser passive.

τοῦ διαθεμένου] For the phrase διατίθεσθαι διαθήκην, compare viii. 10. Acts iii. 25.

17. ἐπὶ νεκροῖς] Either (1) *in reference to dead persons* (see, for ἐπὶ, verse 15, τῶν ἐπὶ τῇ πρώτῃ διαθήκῃ. xi. 4, μαρτυροῦντος ἐπὶ τοῖς δώροις αὐτοῦ), or (2) *on the footing, groundwork, or supposition, of dead persons* (see viii. 6, ἐπὶ κρείττοσιν ἐπαγγελίας).

βεβαία] *Valid*. See note on ii. 2, βέβαιος.

ἐπεὶ μὴ] *Since it never avails, &c.* An unusual, perhaps unexampled, instance of μὴ, but thoroughly consistent with its Hellenistic use (and indeed

its proper definition) as the *mental* negative, the negative contemplated or reasoned upon. The justification of it lies in the ἐπεὶ, which is essentially subjective. Compare John iii. 18, ἤδη κέκριται, ὅτι μὴ πεπίστευεν κ.τ.λ. To make the clause interrogative (*for doth it ever avail...?*) seems a harsh and needless expedient, with the above passage (John iii. 18) in view. (The alternative reading τότε simply anticipates and prepares for the ὅτε.)

ὅτε ζῆ] For ὅτε with a present indicative, see Mark xi. 1, ὅτε ἐγγίζουσιν (*when they are in the act of drawing nigh*). John ix. 4, ὅτε οὐδεὶς δύναται (*when no one is in the state of being able*). Here, *when (while) the testator is living*.

18. ὅθεν] *Whence*. In consequence of which principle; namely, that a testament presupposes a death. For ὅθεν, see note on ii. 17.

οὐδὲ ἡ πρώτη] *Not even the first (the Mosaic) διαθήκη*. It might have seemed to be enough that the second (the Christian) διαθήκη should fulfil the condition of having a death antecedent to it. But it was not so. Even the Mosaic, typical

ἐνεκαίνισται. λαληθείσης γὰρ πάσης ἐντολῆς 19

of the Christian, recognized the same necessity. The question arises, Was it that the Mosaic διαθήκη was *itself* testament as well as covenant? Or, that the Mosaic διαθήκη *typified* the testamentary character of the Christian? I think the latter.

ἐνεκαίνισται] *Has been inaugurated.* Either (1) the *Scripture* perfect. Thus it is *written* in the imperishable record. Or (2) the perfect of *permanence*. The inauguration is still in force while the Levitical system continues in operation. The word ἐγκαίνιζεν, with its cognate and derived nouns, is post-classical (καινίζειν and καινόν are classical), and has the senses of (1) *making new* (as for the first time), as Ecclus. xxxvi. 6, ἐγκαίνισον σημεῖα κ.τ.λ., (2) *making anew* (*remaking*), as 1 Sam. xi. 14, καὶ ἐγκαίνισωμεν ἐκεῖ τὴν βασιλείαν. 2 Chron. xv. 8, καὶ ἐνεκαίνισε τὸ θυσιαστήριον Κυρίου. Psalm li. 10, πνεῦμα εἰθὲς ἐγκαίνισον ἐν τοῖς ἐγκαταοῖς μου, and (3) *inaugurating* (*dedicating*), as Deut. xx. 5. 1 Kings viii. 63, καὶ ἐνεκαίνισε τὸν οἶκον Κυρίου ὁ βασιλεὺς κ.τ.λ. And so here, and in x. 20. Hence ἐγκαίνισις (Num. vii. 88), and ἐγκαίνισμός (Num. vii. 10), *dedication*. Also ἐγκαίνια, *a feast of dedication*, Ezr.

vi. 16, 17. Neh. xii. 27. Dan. iii. 2. John x. 22.

19. λαληθείσης γὰρ] See Exod. xxiv. 3—8. The particulars given in Exodus are (1) the telling to the people πάντα τὰ ῥήματα τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τὰ δικαιώματα, (2) the answer of the people, Πάντας τοὺς λόγους οὓς ἐλάλησε Κύριος ποιήσομεν, (3) the *writing* of the words, (4) the rising early to build an altar under the mountain, (5) the sending young men to offer ὀλοκαυτώματα and to sacrifice a peace-offering (θυσίαν σωτηρίου) of μωσχάρια, (6) the sprinkling of half the blood upon the altar, (7) the reading of τὸ βιβλίον τῆς διαθήκης in the ears of the people, and their answer, (8) the sprinkling of (the other half of) the blood on the people, with the words, Ἴδου τὸ αἷμα τῆς διαθήκης ἧς διέθετο Κύριος πρὸς ὑμᾶς περὶ πάντων τῶν λόγων τούτων. The ceremony is placed in Exodus between the two deliveries of the law, before the breaking of the first tables. To the particulars given in Exodus the Epistle adds (1) καὶ τῶν πράγων, (2) μετὰ ὕδατος καὶ ἐρίου κοκκίνου καὶ ὑσώπου, (3) the sprinkling of αὐτὸ τὸ βιβλίον. (We need not add to these variations by combining verse 21 with the preceding.) Of these (1) the addition of the

κατὰ νόμον ὑπὸ Μωυσέως παντὶ τῷ λαῷ, λαβὼν
τὸ αἷμα τῶν μόσχων καὶ τῶν τράγων μετὰ
ὔδατος καὶ ἐρίου κοκκίνου καὶ ὑσσώπου αὐτό
τε τὸ βιβλίον καὶ πάντα τὸν λαὸν ἐράντισεν,
20 λέγων, Τοῦτο τὸ αἷμα τῆς διαθήκης ἧς

τράγοι to the μόσχοι may be regarded as a sort of formula of sacrifices; or it may have been suggested by the predominant thought of the whole sub-section, which is that of the ceremonial of the day of atonement. The details of (2) seem to come from Lev. xiv. 6 (the cleansing of the leper) and from Num. xix. 6 (the three ingredients of the burning of the δάμαλις, followed by verse 9 which mentions the water, and verse 18 which mentions the hyssop), but may be introduced as natural and customary circumstances of the sprinkling of blood, the water to liquefy and multiply the blood, the wool to bind the hyssop to the cedar stick. (3) The addition of the βιβλίον to the λαὸς in the sprinkling is explained by the thought that, 'though containing divine words, it was written by human hands,' and thus needed purifying to qualify it for its abiding virtue.

καὶ τῶν τράγων] See note above. Compare verses 12 and 13.

μετὰ ὔδατος] See note above,

and note on verse 13. Compare Lev. xiv. 4—7 and Num. xix. 6, 9, 18.

τὸ βιβλίον] Exod. xxiv. 4, 7, καὶ ἔγραψε Μωυσῆς πάντα τὰ ῥήματα Κυρίου...καὶ λαβὼν τὸ βιβλίον τῆς διαθήκης ἀνέγνω εἰς τὰ ὄτα τοῦ λαοῦ κ.τ.λ.

πάντα τὸν λ. ἐράντισεν] Exod. xxiv. 8, λαβὼν δὲ Μωυσῆς τὸ αἷμα κατεσκεδάσε τοῦ λαοῦ. For ῥαντίζειν, see note on verse 13.

20. λέγων] The only variations in the quotation from Exod. xxiv. 8 are (1) τοῦτο for ἰδοῦ, (2) ἐνετείλατο for διέθετο, (3) ὁ Θεὸς for Κύριος.

τὸ αἷμα τῆς δ.] *The blood of, belonging to, shed to ratify, the διαθήκη.* The words are applied by our Lord to His own blood, and to the new διαθήκη, in the institution of the Supper. Matt. xxvi. 28, τοῦτο γὰρ ἐστὶν τὸ αἷμά μου τῆς διαθήκης τὸ περὶ πολλῶν ἐκχυννόμενον εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν. Mark xiv. 24 (with ὑπὲρ for περὶ, and omission of εἰς ἄφ. ἁμ.). Luke xxii. 20, τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον ἢ καινῆ διαθήκη ἐν τῷ αἱματί μου (with ὑμῶν for πολλῶν). 1 Cor. xi. 25 (as in Luke, but with ἐμῷ for μου,

ἐνετείλατο πρὸς ὑμᾶς ὁ Θεός. καὶ τὴν 21
σκηνὴν δὲ καὶ πάντα τὰ σκεύη τῆς λειτουρ-

and omission of words follow-
ing it).

ἧς] For ἦν. The usual attraction of the relative to the antecedent. See vi. 10, τῆς ἀγάπης ἧς ἐνεδείξασθε.

ἐνετείλατο] Substituted for διέθετο, as συντελέσω for διαθήσομαι in viii. 8, where see note. For ἐντέλλεσθαι, see xi. 22, περὶ τῶν ὀστέων αὐτοῦ ἐνετείλατο. The full construction is ἐντέλλεσθαι τί τινι. Matt. xxviii. 20, ὅσα ἐνετειλάμην ὑμῖν. Mark x. 3. John xv. 14, 17. Sometimes the accusative is varied into περὶ τινος (Matt. iv. 6), or οὕτως (Acts xiii. 47), or ἵνα (Mark xiii. 34), or is omitted (Acts i. 2). Sometimes the dative is changed into πρὸς τινα, as here. The word occurs only about 12 times in the revised text of the New Testament, but more than 340 times in the Septuagint.

21. καὶ τὴν σκ. δέ]. *And (δε) the tabernacle also (καί), &c.* This is a new and separate statement, for the tabernacle was not in existence at the time of the ceremony of Exod. xxiv. (1) It may be that the day of Atonement is again in the writer's mind, when the blood of the two victims was sprinkled first upon the mercy-seat (Lev. xvi. 14, 15), then upon the incense-

altar (Exod. xxx. 10), then upon the brazen altar (Lev. xvi. 18), and when it is expressly said (Lev. xvi. 16) that atonement is made for τὸ ἄγιον and for ἡ σκηνή. But to this view there is the obvious objection that the atonement of Lev. xvi. is made, not by Moses, but by Aaron. (2) Some suppose that verse 21 refers to the anointing of the σκηνή καὶ πάντα τὰ σκεύη αὐτῆς (Exod. xl. 9), and that, though only oil is there mentioned, as also in *that* account (Exod. xl. 13, 15) of the consecration of the *priests*, we must add in the case of the *tabernacle* that sprinkling of blood which is added in the case of the *priests* in Lev. viii. 24. (Josephus is quoted in confirmation of this last view.)

σκηνὴν καὶ πάντα τὰ σκεύη] Exod. xxv. 9, τὸ παράδειγμα τῆς σκηνῆς καὶ τὸ παράδειγμα πάντων τῶν σκευῶν αὐτῆς. xxx. 26—28. xl. 9. &c.

τὰ σκ. τῆς λ.] 1 Chron ix. 28, καὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐπὶ τὰ σκεύη τῆς λειτουργίας. xxiii. 26, τὴν σκηνὴν καὶ πάντα τὰ σκεύη αὐτῆς εἰς τὴν λειτουργίαν αὐτῆς. For λειτουργίας, see note on i. 7, λειτουργούς.

τῷ αἵματι] At first sight the article (τῷ αἵματι) suggests the *same* blood as in verses 19,

- 22 γίας τῷ αἵματι ὁμοίως ἐράντισεν. καὶ σχεδὸν ἐν αἵματι πάντα καθαρίζεται κατὰ τὸν νόμον, καὶ χωρὶς αἰματεκχυσίας οὐ γίνεται ἄφεις.
- 23 Ἀνάγκη οὖν τὰ μὲν ὑποδείγματα τῶν ἐν

20. This it cannot be. It must mean *the* (well known) *blood*. Appealing to the reader's knowledge of the Levitical ceremonial.

ἐράντισεν] See note on verse 13.

22. καὶ σχεδόν] *And I may almost say that, &c.* The σχεδόν qualifies the sweeping statement which it prefaces, and specially the πάντα. It occurs twice besides; both times in the Acts, and both times with πᾶς. xiii. 44, σχεδὸν πᾶσα ἡ πόλις συνήχθη. xix. 26, οὐ μόνον Ἐφέσου ἀλλὰ σχεδὸν πάσης τῆς Ἀσίας.

ἐν αἵματι] The ἐν has its usual *semilocal* idea. *The cleansing of everything is contained in, lies in, consists in, blood.* It is the direct opposite of χωρὶς. The ἐν αἵματι of verse 25 has a slightly different tinge of meaning. See note there.

καθαρίζεται] See note on verse 14, καθαριεῖ.

καὶ χωρὶς] This is not a separate statement, laying down as an axiom that atonement (in its availing sense) can only be made by blood, true as the *fact* is in its Christian application. It belongs to the clause above,

with its qualifying κατὰ τὸν νόμον. *The sin-offering always involved the sacrifice of animal life.*

αἰματεκχυσίας] A word used nowhere else in the New Testament or the Septuagint. Towards its composition we have ἐκχυσις αἵματος in 1 Kings xviii. 28. Ecclus. xxvii. 15.

ἄφεις] In the Septuagint ἄφεις stands specially for the *release* (from debt, slavery, &c.) of the sabbatical year (Deut. xv. 1, &c. xxxi. 10) and the year of jubilee (Lev. xxv. 28, &c. xxvii. 17, &c.). In the New Testament it is usually followed by ἁμαρτιῶν (παραπτωμάτων, Col. i. 14), but here, and in Mark iii. 29, the genitive is understood.

23. Ἀνάγκη οὖν] A good example of the effect of μὲν in subordinating its clause to the one following with δέ. For the *necessity* spoken of applies only to the latter part of the verse. *While animal sacrifices might suffice for the purifying of a material and typical sanctuary, an expiation of more intrinsic value was needed to purify heaven for man's entrance.* The necessity

τοῖς οὐρανοῖς τούτοις καθαρῖζεσθαι, αὐτὰ δὲ τὰ
ἐπουράνια κρείττοσιν θυσίαις παρὰ ταύτας.
οὐ γὰρ εἰς χειροποίητα εἰσῆλθεν ἅγια Χριστός, 24
ἀντίτυπα τῶν ἀληθινῶν, ἀλλ' εἰς αὐτὸν τὸν

lies in the nature of things, like the ἀδύνατον of x. 4. It is impossible in the nature of things that animal blood should atone for sin. It is necessary therefore in the nature of things that, if there is to be forgiveness, a more availing propitiation should be revealed.

οὖν] *In continuation of the argument, and in accordance with its course thus far. See note on verse 1.*

ὑποδείγματα] *Representations.* See notes on iv. 11 and viii. 5.

τῶν ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς] *Equivalent to τὰ ἐπουράνια following. See note on viii. 5.*

τούτοις] *By these things.* Such sacrifices as those referred to in verses 13, 19, 21.

αὐτὰ δὲ τὰ ἐπουράνια] *Heaven needs no purifying in itself: the necessity spoken of is relative—to fit it for man's entrance. The purifying spoken of is therefore the sacrifice of Christ for man's sin, and the self-presentation of Christ in heaven as man's High Priest.*

κρείττοσιν] *See note on i. 4. Compare the use of the word in vii. 19, 22. viii. 6.*

θυσίαις] *Plural, to state the principle. Presently it will define itself into the μίαν θυσίαν of x. 12.*

παρὰ] *For παρὰ after a comparative (characteristic of this Epistle) see note on i. 4.*

24. οὐ γάρ] *I say αὐτὰ τὰ ἐπουράνια, for that is the sanctuary of our High Priest's λειτουργία. See viii. 1, 2.*

χειροποίητα] *See note on verse 11, διὰ τῆς. Here that is said of the antitypical ἅγια ἀγίων which is there said of the antitypical ἅγια.*

ἀντίτυπα] *Corresponding to.* The same word ἀντίτυπος may be either (1) *answering in type to,* or (2) *answering to the type of.* Thus type and antitype may change places in its use. The χειροποίητα here (the Levitical holy of holies) are called ἀντίτυπα to the heavenly. *Corresponding typically to the ἀληθινά.* In 1 Pet. iii. 21 the water of baptism is said to *correspond antitypically to the water of the deluge.*

ἀληθινῶν] *See note on viii. 2, ἀληθινῆς.*

αὐτὸν τὸν οὐρανόν] *Distin-
guished from the οἱ οὐρανοὶ of*

οὐρανόν, νῦν ἐμφανισθῆναι τῷ προσώπῳ τοῦ
 25 Θεοῦ ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν. οὐδ' ἵνα πολλάκις προσφέρῃ
 ἑαυτόν, ὡσπερ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἰσέρχεται εἰς τὰ
 26 ἅγια κατ' ἐναντιὸν ἐν αἵματι ἀλλοτρίῳ· ἐπεὶ

iv. 14 and vii. 26, where see notes.

νῦν] *In the Gospel day.* See Rom. xvi. 26. 2 Tim. i. 10. The accompanying aorist makes the whole Gospel period a single point of time.

ἐμφανισθῆναι] The infinitive of the direct object. *To be made ἐμφανής* (apparent or manifest). Equivalent to the ἐμφανῆ γενέσθαι of Acts x. 40. The aorist makes it the single act of self-presentation by ascension into heaven. For ἐμφανίζειν, see Matt. xxvii. 53, ἐνεφανίσθησαν πολλοῖς. John xiv. 21, 22, ἐμφανίσω αὐτῷ ἐμαυτόν κ.τ.λ. The exact thought of this passage, the self-manifestation of the ascended Lord to the Father in heaven, is found nowhere else.

τῷ προσώπῳ] *To the face of God.* Matt. xviii. 10, τὸ πρόσωπον τοῦ Πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς. Rev. xxii. 4, καὶ ὄψονται τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ. Compare Psalm xvi. 15, ὀφθήσομαι τῷ προσώπῳ σου. xlii. 2, πότε ἤξω καὶ ὀφθήσομαι τῷ προσώπῳ τοῦ Θεοῦ; &c.

ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν] The simplest expression for the work of the Intercessor. *To be in the pre-*

sence of God for us, in our behalf, as that which He is, in work and heart.

25. οὐδ' ἵνα] *Nor did He enter (εἰσῆλθεν) that He may, &c.*

προσφέρειν] The context decides that this προσφέρειν is not the offering on the cross, but the subsequent presentation of Himself in heaven. See note on verse 14, διὰ πνεύματος αἰωνίου. The present tense implies the *continuance or repetition* of the προσφέρειν. *That He may be often presenting Himself.*

ἐν αἵματι] The ἐν here, preserving its usual idea of *contained in*, has the sense of *encased in* as His protecting armour. Compare Eph. vi. 14, περιζωσάμενοι... ἐν ἀληθείᾳ. The blood which the high priest carried was his *instrument* of entrance, his key or his passport, in *one* aspect (verse 12, δι' αἵματος τράγων καὶ μόσχων); it was also his *armour*, his coat of mail, in *another* aspect (Lev. xvi. 2, καὶ οὐκ ἀποθανέεται). Compare x. 19, ἐν τῷ αἵματι Ἰησοῦ.

ἀλλοτρίῳ] *Alien.* *Not his own.* See verse 12, where δι'

ἔδει αὐτὸν πολλάκις παθεῖν ἀπὸ καταβολῆς
κόσμου· νυνὶ δὲ ἅπαξ ἐπὶ συντελείᾳ τῶν
αἰῶνων εἰς ἀθέτησιν τῆς ἀμαρτίας διὰ τῆς

αἵματος τράγων καὶ μόσχων is contrasted with τοῦ ἰδίου in the next clause. Compare Luke xvi. 12, ἐν τῷ ἀλλοτρίῳ contrasted with τὸ ἑμέτερον. The clause is added as a secondary point of contrast, the primary being the κατ' ἐνιαυτόν. (1) The high priest enters year by year: Christ once for all. (2) The high priest enters in virtue of blood not his own: Christ in virtue of His own.

26. ἐπεὶ] *Since (if so) He must often have suffered.* (For this use of ἐπεὶ, carrying with it the suppressed clause, *if so*, or *if otherwise*, according to the context, see x. 2, and note on Rom. iii. 6, ἐπεὶ.) If Christ is to present Himself again and again, He must suffer again and again. The annual presentation of the blood in the holy of holies followed upon the annual sacrifice on the brazen altar. So must it be in the antitype. If the προσφέρειν in heaven is to be repeated, so must the πάσχειν on Calvary. This contrast is often overlooked, and the offer (προσφέρειν) of verse 25 is read as the synonym of the suffer (παθεῖν) of verse 26.

ἔδει] In order to the fulfilment of the type and to the consistency of things. Com-

pare the ἔδει of Luke xxiv. 26, 46. Acts xvii. 3.

ἀπὸ κ. κ.] For the phrase see note on iv. 3. Here the thought is, that, if the προσφέρειν requires repetition, so must the πάσχειν, and, if repetition, then perpetual repetition, from the time of creation itself. The interval between creation and the fall is passed over as immaterial. Indeed, the fall being foreseen, its antidote should be anticipated.

νυνὶ δέ] *But as it is. As the case really stands.* See note on viii. 6.

ἅπαξ] *Once, and once only.* See 1 Pet. iii. 18, Χριστὸς ἅπαξ περὶ ἀμαρτιῶν ἀπέθανεν. See note on vi. 4.

ἐπὶ συντελείᾳ τῶν αἰ.] (1) The ἐπὶ is peculiar. From its primary sense of *on*, it seems to pass into that of *on the occasion of*, and so (in this connexion) is best rendered by *at*. Examples are not readily found. Perhaps 2 Cor. iii. 14, ἐπὶ τῇ ἀναγνώσει κ.τ.λ. is one in point. (2) For συντελεία (*consummation*), see Matt. xiii. 39, 40, 49. xxiv. 3. xxviii. 20 (always with τοῦ αἰῶνος). Compare 2 Chron. xxiv. 23, μετὰ τὴν συντέλειαν τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ. Dan. ix. 27, ἔως [τῆς] συν-

27 θυσίας αὐτοῦ πεφανέρωται. καὶ καθ' ὅσον

τελείας καιροῦ. xii. 4, 13, ἕως καιροῦ συντελείας... εἰς ἀναπλήρωσιν συντελείας... εἰς συντέλειαν ἡμερῶν. (3) For τῶν αἰώνων, see note on Heb. i. 2. Here *the consummation of the ages* is equivalent to the πλήρωμα τοῦ χρόνου of Gal. iv. 4, and to the πλήρωμα τῶν καιρῶν of Eph. i. 10. The coming of Christ, meaning His entire manifestation, including incarnation, ministry, passion, resurrection, ascension, is spoken of as taking place *at the completion of the αἰῶνες of time*, without entering into the division of the two advents, or the long lapse of time between them. Reckoning by years, we might equally well say that Christ appeared in the middle of the αἰῶνες. But in the divine view it was the *closing* of time, the Gospel being a final and self-developing dispensation. See note on i. 2, τῶν ἡμερῶν τούτων.

εἰς ἀθέτησιν τῆς ἁμ.] *Unto annulling of sin* by an availing atonement. For ἀθέτησις, see vii. 18 (only). The verb (ἀθετεῖν) is used with either (1) persons, *to reject, set at nought* (as Mark vi. 26. Luke x. 16, ὁ ἀθετῶν ὑμᾶς ἐμὲ ἀθετεῖ κ.τ.λ. John xii. 48. 1 Thess. iv. 8), or (2) things, *to set at nought, to despise* (as x. 28. Mark vii. 9. Luke vii. 30. 1 Tim. v.

12. Jude 8), or *to bring to nought, annul* (as 1 Cor. i. 19. Gal. ii. 21. iii. 15). The last is the sense of ἀθέτησις here and in vii. 18.

τῆς ἁμ.] *Sin universal. All sin.*

τῆς θυσίας αὐτοῦ] The ἐν αἵματι ἄλλοτρίῳ above shows that αὐτοῦ is emphatic. *Of Him Himself.* The αὐτὸς in such (Hellenistic) uses is *appositional* (as if it had been Χριστοῦ αὐτοῦ) and thus becomes emphatic. See, for example, Eph. i. 5, εἰς αὐτόν (unto Him Himself). &c.

πεφανέρωται] Perfect of abiding consequences. *Has been manifested.* He was before, but now by His incarnation, ministry, passion, &c., He has been disclosed, revealed, to the world. See John i. 31. 1 Tim. iii. 16. 1 Pet. i. 20. 1 John iii. 5. The same term is applied to the *second* advent in Col. iii. 4. 1 John ii. 28. iii. 2.

27. καὶ καθ' ὅσον] Illustration from human example. *Man dies once, and the next thing before him is judgment. So Christ died once, and the next thing before Him is the advent.* The καθ' ὅσον answered by οὕτως (verse 28) makes the one sequence the *measure* of the other in probability. The use of καθ' ὅσον is peculiar to

ἀπόκειται τοῖς ἀνθρώποις ἅπαξ ἀποθανεῖν, μετὰ δὲ τοῦτο κρίσις, οὕτως καὶ ὁ Χριστός, ἅπαξ 28 προσενεχθεῖς εἰς τὸ πολλῶν ἀνενεγκεῖν ἄμαρ-

this Epistle (iii. 3, πλείονος δόξης... καθ' ὅσον πλείονα τιμὴν ἔχει κ.τ.λ. vii. 20, καθ' ὅσον... κατὰ τοσούτο κ.τ.λ.). We have ἐφ' ὅσον in Matt. xxv. 40, 45. Rom. xi. 13 (differing from καθ' ὅσον only as *forasmuch as, in so far as, from inasmuch as, in proportion as*).

ἀπόκειται] *It is reserved.* Literally, *it lies off* from all else. The idea is that of security from meddling or tampering. Compare Luke xix. 20, ἡ μᾶ σου ἦν εἶχον ἀποκειμένην ἐν σουδαρίῳ. Col. i. 5, τὴν ἐλπίδα τὴν ἀποκειμένην ὑμῖν ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. 2 Tim. iv. 8, λοιπὸν ἀπόκειται μοι ὁ τῆς δικαιοσύνης στέφανος. The ἀπόκειται here is said of the *living*, for whom death no less than judgment is still in prospect.

τοῖς ἀνθρώποις] *Mankind.* *All men.* The only occurrence of οἱ ἄνθρωποι in this Epistle.

ἅπαξ] *Once and only once.* μετὰ δὲ τοῦτο] *As the next event, however long after.*

κρίσις] See x. 27. Matt. x. 15, ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως. xi. 22, 24. xii. 41, 42, ἀναστήσονται ἐν τῇ κρίσει... ἐγερθήσεται ἐν τῇ κρίσει. Luke x. 14. xi. 31, 32. 2 Pet. ii. 9, εἰς ἡμέραν κρίσεως. 1 John iv. 17, ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῆς κρίσεως.

Jude 6, εἰς κρίσιν μεγάλης ἡμέρας.

28. καὶ ὁ X.] *Christ also.* Like mankind in this—that, as they have only two events (death and judgment) before them, so before Him also there were but two events (death and advent), one of which is now in the past, and the other therefore the one event in prospect.

ἅπαξ] *Once and only once.* προσενεχθεῖς ... ἀνενεγκεῖν] The context, and the passive voice, both show *this προσφορά* to be that of the sacrifice on Calvary. See note on v. 1 for the uses of προσφέρειν and ἀναφέρειν. Here, *having been brought to the altar of sacrifice that He might bring up to it in His own person the sins of many.* Compare Isai. liii. 12, καὶ αὐτὸς ἄμαρτίας πολλῶν ἀνήνεγκε κ.τ.λ. James ii. 21, ἀνεέγκας Ἰσαὰκ τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον. 1 Pet. ii. 24, ὃς τὰς ἁμαρτίας ἡμῶν αὐτὸς ἀνήνεγκεν ἐν τῷ σώματι αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸ ξύλον.

πολλῶν] *Might have been πάντων.* Compare Matt. xx. 28 (Mark x. 45), λύτρον ἀντὶ πολλῶν, with 1 Tim. ii. 6, ἀντίλυτρον ὑπὲρ πάντων. But the point here is to emphasize the

τίας, ἐκ δευτέρου χωρὶς ἀμαρτίας ὀφθήσεται τοῖς αὐτὸν ἀπεκδεχομένοις εἰς σωτηρίαν

contrast between the *once* and the *many*, between the single offering and the multitude saved by it. In this respect it is like Rom. v. 18, 19, δι' ἑνὸς δικαίωματος εἰς πάντας ἀνθρώπους εἰς δικαίωσιν ζωῆς κ.τ.λ. Compare 1 John ii. 2, οὐ περὶ τῶν ἡμετέρων δὲ μόνον ἀλλὰ καὶ περὶ ὅλου τοῦ κόσμου.

ἐκ δευτέρου] In contrast with the first advent. The ὀφθήσεται of this verse with the πεφανέρωται of verse 26. For ἐκ δευτέρου, see Matt. xxvi. 42, πάλιν ἐκ δευτέρου ἀπελθὼν κ.τ.λ. Mark xiv. 72, καὶ εὐθὺς ἐκ δευτέρου ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησεν. John ix. 24, ἐφώνησαν οὖν τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἐκ δευτέρου. Acts x. 15. xi. 9.

χωρὶς ἀμαρτίας] See note on the same words in iv. 15. Here the thought is, *apart from all connexion with that work of sin-bearing and propitiation which was the special office of the first advent.*

ὀφθήσεται] The future corresponding with the ὀφθῆν of the self-manifestations of the risen Saviour (Luke xxiv. 34. Acts ix. 17. xiii. 31. xxvi. 16. &c.). Only used besides (in the New Testament) in Acts xxvi. 16, μάρτυρα ὧν τε εἶδες ὧν τε ὀφθήσομαί σοι. It is frequent in the Septuagint; as, for example,

Lev. xvi. 2, ἐν γὰρ νεφέλῃ ὀφθήσομαι ἐπὶ τοῦ ἱλαστηρίου.

τοῖς αὐτὸν ἀπεκδ.] There may be an allusion to the re-appearance of the high priest, after the solemn ceremonial in the holy of holies on the day of Atonement, to the anxiously waiting people. Even of the common daily ministry in the temple we read (Luke i. 21), ἦν ὁ λαὸς προσδοκῶν τὸν Ζαχαρίαν κ.τ.λ. In 1 Thess. i. 10 it is made one half of the characteristic Christian life ἀναμένειν τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν οὐρανῶν. Compare 1 Cor. i. 7, ἀπεκδεχομένους τὴν ἀποκάλυψιν τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. Phil. iii. 20, σωτήρα ἀπεκδεχόμεθα κύριον Ἰησοῦν Χριστόν. 2 Tim. iv. 8, πᾶσιν τοῖς ἡγαπηκόσιν τὴν ἐπιφάνειαν αὐτοῦ. For ἀπεκδέχεσθαι, see notes on Rom. viii. 19, 23, 25. Gal. v. 5.

εἰς σωτηρίαν] Are these last words to be attached to ὀφθήσεται or to ἀπεκδεχομένοις? For the latter, we have the σωτήρα ἀπεκδεχόμεθα of Phil. iii. 20, and perhaps the easier and more natural sequence of the Greek. The Authorized Version and Revised Version strongly support the former. The difference of sense is almost nothing. For the thought

Σκιὰν γὰρ ἔχων ὁ νόμος τῶν μελλόντων X. 1
ἀγαθῶν, οὐκ αὐτὴν τὴν εἰκόνα τῶν πραγμάτων,

(either way), compare Isai. xxv. 9, ἰδοὺ, ὁ Θεὸς ἡμῶν, ἐφ' ᾧ ἠλπίζομεν, καὶ σώσει ἡμᾶς· οὗτος Κύριος, ὑπεμείναμεν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἠγαλλιώμεθα καὶ εὐφράνθημεν ἐπὶ τῇ σωτηρίᾳ ἡμῶν. For σωτηρίαν, see note on i. 14.

X. 1. Σκιὰν γὰρ ἔχων] We enter here upon the third subsection of the third main section of the Epistle. The great topic of *Christ and Aaron* divides itself into (1) *the priesthood*, (2) *the sanctuary*, (3) *the sacrifice*. But, as before, the new point is glided into without any ostensible transition. The first sentence is thrown into utter confusion by the (better supported) reading *δύναται* for *δύναται*. It is almost inconceivable that such a writer should have deliberately framed an anacoluthon like ὁ νόμος ἔχων... οὐδέποτε δύναται. And the plural *δύναται* is easily accounted for as a clerical error by the preceding plural *προσφέρουσιν*. In such a case manuscript authority may be too slavishly followed. (1) With *δύναται*, we must treat the words from *σκιάν* to *πραγμάτων* as a nominative absolute, and suppose 'they' (*the priests*) to be understood before *δύναται* as before *προσφέρουσιν*. The sense will then be, *Year by*

year they never can perfect, &c. That is, *year by year they always fail to perfect, &c.* It might be too bold to take *κατ' ἐνιαυτὸν ταῖς αὐταῖς* as a combined phrase, and render it, *By the sacrifices which they offer in perpetuity, year by year the same, they never can perfect the worshippers*. It must suffice to say, *Year by year they (the priests) never can (always fail to) perfect, by the same sacrifices which they offer in perpetuity (by the sacrifices which they offer, the same over and over again, in perpetuity), those who draw nigh (to God)*. (2) With *δύναται*, the sentence is complete, though some of its minor difficulties remain. *The law...year by year, never can perfect, &c.*

Σκιάν] See note on viii. 5. τῶν μελλόντων ἀγ.] See note on ix. 11, where the question is raised whether *the good things* spoken of *were then*, or *are still, future*.

εἰκόνα] We might have expected *σῶμα* as the opposite of *σκιά*. But the sense is different. The *σῶμα* of the *πράγματα* in question is in heaven itself. The disparagement of the law lies not in its not having the *σῶμα*, but in its not having the *εἰκὼν* of them, but only a *σκιά*.

κατ' ἐνιαυτὸν ταῖς αὐταῖς θυσίαις αἷς προσ-
 φέρουσιν εἰς τὸ διηκεκὲς οὐδέποτε δύνανται
 2 τοὺς προσερχομένους τελειῶσαι. ἐπεὶ οὐκ ἂν
 ἐπαύσαντο προσφερόμεναι, διὰ τὸ μηδεμίαν

χ. 1. *Ὁρ δύνανται.*

The selection of εἰκὼν shows how strong a word it is, and serves to interpret 2 Cor. iv. 4 and Col. i. 15, where Christ is called the εἰκὼν τοῦ Θεοῦ. See Bp. Lightfoot's note on the latter text, where he assigns to εἰκὼν the two defining notions of *representation* (as opposed to mere *resemblance*) and *manifestation* (comparing John i. 18. xiv. 9, 10). See also Abp. Trench's *Synonyms*, where the implied thought (in εἰκὼν) of an archetype or prototype is illustrated. See Matt. xxii. 20, τίνος ἢ εἰκὼν αὐτῆ; Mark xii. 16. Luke xx. 24. Rom. i. 23, εἰκό-
 νος φθαρτοῦ ἀνθρώπου κ.τ.λ. Rev. xiii. 14, 15, ποιῆσαι εἰκόνα τῷ θηρίῳ. xiv. 9, 11. &c. The other passages where εἰκὼν occurs are less literal, but answer the above conditions. Rom. viii. 29, συμμόρφους τῆς εἰκόνης τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ (probably said of the *resurrection body* of Christ). 1 Cor. xv. 49, τὴν εἰκόνα τοῦ χοικοῦ...τοῦ ἐπουρανίου. 2 Cor. iii. 18, τὴν αὐτὴν εἰκόνα μεταμορφούμεθα (the *spiritual likeness* of Christ). Col. iii. 10, κατ' εἰκόνα τοῦ κτίσαντος αὐτόν.
 τῶν πραγμάτων] *The reali-*

ties. See note on vi. 18.

κατ' ἐνιαυτόν] See first note on the chapter. The reference is clearly to the day of Atonement.

ταῖς αὐταῖς] See first note.

προσφέρουσιν] That is *οἱ ἱερεῖς*. Always so in the Epistle. See v. 1, and throughout.

εἰς τὸ διηκεκὲς] *In perpetuity. Year after year.*

οὐδέποτε δύνανται] See first note.

τοὺς προσερχομένους] *Those who approach. The worshippers.* See note on iv. 16.

τελειῶσαι] In ix. 9 κατὰ συνείδησιν is added. See note there. Also on ii. 10.

2. ἐπεὶ] *Else would they not have ceased to be offered.* The inefficacy of the Levitical sacrifices is argued from the mere fact of their periodical repetition. *Their impotence is self-confessed.* For this use of ἐπεὶ, see note on ix. 26.

ἐπαύσαντο προσφερόμεναι] A (classical) construction most frequent in St Luke. See Luke v. 4. Acts v. 42. vi. 13. xiii. 10. xx. 31. xxi. 32. Also Eph. i. 16. Col. i. 9.

συνείδησιν ἄμ.] *Consciousness of sins* still unforgiven and

ἔχειν ἔτι συνείδησιν ἁμαρτιῶν τοὺς λατρεύοντας
 ἅπαξ κεκαθαρισμένους; ἀλλ' ἐν αὐταῖς ἀνά- 3
 μνησις ἁμαρτιῶν κατ' ἐνιαυτόν. ἀδύνατον γὰρ 4
 αἷμα ταύρων καὶ τράγων ἀφαιρεῖν ἁμαρτίας.
 διὸ εἰσερχόμενος εἰς τὸν κόσμον λέγει, Θυσίαν 5

x. 4. *Οἱ τράγων καὶ ταύρων.*

requiring atonement. For the construction, see 1 Pet. ii. 19, *διὰ συνείδησιν Θεοῦ* (only). Elsewhere *conscience*. See note on ix. 9.

τοὺς λατρ.] Here the worshippers. So ix. 9. Luke ii. 37. Acts xxvi. 7. Phil. iii. 3. Elsewhere the priests. See note on viii. 5.

κεκαθ.] See note on ix. 14, καθαριεῖ.

3. ἀλλ' ἐν αὐταῖς] But (instead of this) there is in them (the Levitical sacrifices) an ἀνάμνησις ἁμαρτιῶν year by year (on the day of Atonement).

ἐν αὐταῖς] Contained, involved, embodied in them.

ἀνάμνησις] A recalling to mind (by oneself or another), a reminding. Luke xxii. 19, εἰς τὴν ἑμὴν ἀνάμνησιν. 1 Cor. xi. 24, 25. Lev. xxiv. 7, εἰς ἀνάμνησιν προκείμενα τῷ Κυρίῳ. Num. x. 10. Wisd. xvi. 6. For the active verb, to remind, see 1 Cor. iv. 17, ὃς ὑμᾶς ἀναμνήσει τὰς ὁδοὺς μου. 2 Tim. i. 6, ἀναμνησκῶ σε ἀναζωπυρεῖν κ.τ.λ. Gen. xli. 9, τὴν ἁμαρτίαν μου ἀναμνήσκω (I

recall to mind) σήμερον. Num. v. 15, θυσία μνημοσύνου ἀναμνησκουσα ἁμαρτίαν. 1 Kings xvii. 18, τοῦ ἀναμνησθαι τὰς ἀδικίας μου. Ezek. xxi. 23, 24. xxix. 16.

4. ἀδύνατον γὰρ] It is so—and it must be so—for, &c. It is impossible in the nature of things. See note on ix. 23, ἀνάγκη.

αἷμα τ. καὶ τρ.] Without articles, to lay stress on the quality. Such a thing as blood. Such things as bulls and goats.

ἀφαιρεῖν] Rom. xi. 27 (from Isai. xxvii. 9), ὅταν ἀφέλωμαι τὰς ἁμαρτίας αὐτῶν. In the Septuagint (where ἀφαιρεῖν is the rendering of nearly 40 Hebrew verbs) see Exod. xxxiv. 7, ἀφαιρῶν ἀνομίας καὶ ἀδικίας καὶ ἁμαρτίας. Lev. x. 17. Num. xiv. 18.

5. διὸ] Wherefore. Because of which inherent impossibility.

εἰσερχ.] See note on τὴν οἰκουμένην in i. 6, where parallels from St John are quoted.

λέγει] Psalm xl. 6, &c. The only variations from the Septuagint are (1) εὐδόκῃσας for ἡτήσας, (2) ὁ Θεός instead of ὁ

καὶ προσφορὰν οὐκ ἠθέλησας, σῶμα δὲ
6 κατηρτίσω μοι. ὀλοκαυτώματα καὶ περὶ

Θ. μου, and this (3) before instead of after τὸ θέλημά σου.

Θυσίαν κ. π.] In its first meaning, and on the lips of David, the passage endorses 1 Sam. xv. 22 in its assertion of the superiority of obedience to sacrifice. But some of the expressions, such as σῶμα δὲ κ. μ., and ἦκω, and περὶ ἐμοῦ, are almost incapable of application to any but the Messiah, and fall under the second rule laid down on i. 5, that, where that is written of a man, which no mere man can satisfy, there lies under it a reference to One who is not man only.

θ. κ. π.] *Sacrifice and offering.* See on v. 1. Here προσφορὰ seems nearly equivalent to δῶρα there (προσφέρη there being the verb to both), pointing to offerings not of animal life. But, like δῶρα, it is only when distinguished from θυσία by being coupled with it that it has any such limitation.

ἠθέλησας] The phrase θέλειν τι, like θέλειν ἕν τι (except perhaps Col. ii. 18) is a Septuagint construction. In the New Testament it occurs only in quotation, as Matt. ix. 13 (from Hos. vi. 6), ἔλεος θέλω καὶ οὐ θυσίαν. xii. 7. xxvii. 43 (from Psalm xxii. 8), εἰ θέλει αὐτόν. Other instances (such as John v. 21.

Rom. ix. 18) admit of a different explanation, that of a suppressed infinitive.

σῶμα δὲ] A remarkable deviation from the Hebrew, which gives, *mine ears hast Thou opened (dugged)*. But the substitution is made by the Septuagint, not by the writer of the Epistle. Instead of the thought of *an ear divinely opened for obedient hearing*, the Septuagint version gives that of *a whole body divinely framed for obedient action*—obedience being the key-note of both phrases. But the Septuagint reading is more distinctly suggestive of the Messianic application.

σῶμα] See Rom. vii. 4. Col. i. 22.

κατηρτίσω] So Matt. xxi. 16 (from Psalm viii. 2), ἐκ στόματος νηπίων κ. θ. κατηρτίσω αἶνον. Elsewhere in the New Testament the active and passive voices are those used. In the Septuagint, the middle voice is found also in Psalm xi. 3. xvii. 5. xxix. 9. lxviii. 9. lxxiv. 16, σὺ κατηρτίσω φαῖσιν καὶ ἥλιον (A, ἥλιον καὶ σελήνην B). lxxx. 15.

6. ὀλοκ. κ. π. ἄμ.] *Burnt-offerings and sin-offerings.* The former (in the New Testament) is found only in Mark xii. 33.

περὶ ἄμ.] The phrase is so complete in itself for the sin-

ἀμαρτίας οὐκ εὐδόκησας· τότε εἶπον, Ἴδου ἡ ἡκω, ἐν κεφαλίδι βιβλίου γέγραπται περὶ ἐμοῦ, τοῦ ποιῆσαι, ὁ Θεὸς, τὸ θέλημα

offering (occurring more than 50 times in Leviticus alone) that it is indifferent to case and number, *θυσία* (or, as here, the accusative plural *θυσίας*) being understood before it.

εὐδόκησας] The post-classical verb *εὐδοκεῖν* has the two main uses of (1) *to think it well, to think fit, to be pleased, to desire*, with an infinitive (as Luke xii. 32. Rom. xv. 26. 1 Cor. i. 21. 2 Cor. v. 8. Gal. i. 15. Col. i. 19. 1 Thess. ii. 8. iii. 1), and (2) *to be well pleased with, to take delight in*, with *ἐν* (as Matt. iii. 17. xvii. 5. Mark i. 11. Luke iii. 22. 1 Cor. x. 5. 2 Cor. xii. 10), *εἰς* (as 2 Pet. i. 17), or a simple dative (2 Thess. ii. 12), or accusative (here, and Matt. xii. 18). See a fuller note on Rom. xv. 26.

7. *τότε*] The resolution following was formed at a particular point of time. The three preceding aorists, expressing in form divine acts of refusing and substituting, point to a moment of their realization *by the speaker*. *I came to know* that Thou wouldst not, &c.: *then* (on my perceiving this) *I said*, &c. In the application to the Messiah, the resolution of incarnation is the (ideal) moment of the utterance. The same single act of

resolving is seen in the *ἠγήσατο* of Phil. ii. 6.

ἡκω] *I am come*. Here *am I*. Great vividness is thus given to the *promptitude* of the self-presentment for obedience. See John viii. 42, *ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐξῆλθον καὶ ἡκω*. The verb *ἡκειν* is used only once by St Paul (and that in a quotation), Rom. xi. 26.

ἐν κεφαλίδι] The *κεφαλὴς* is said to be properly the projecting knob at the end of the stick round which the parchment was rolled, and hence the roll or scroll itself. Ezek. ii. 9, *ἰδὸν χεῖρ ἐκτεταμένη πρὸς με, καὶ ἐν αὐτῇ κεφαλὴς βιβλίου*. iii. 1, *κατάφαγε τὴν κεφαλίδα ταύτην*.

βιβλίου] Like *χρυσίου* (a thing made of χρυσός), *βιβλίον* is a thing made of βίβλος (*papyrus*). A writing or document. See ix. 19. Matt. xix. 7, *βιβλίον ἀποστασίου*. Luke iv. 17, 20, *ἐπεδόθη αὐτῷ βιβλίον τοῦ προφήτου Ἡσαίου, καὶ ἀνοίξας τὸ βιβλίον εἶπεν τὸν τόπον οὗ ἦν γεγραμμένον κ.τ.λ.* John xx. 30. xxi. 25, *τὰ γραφόμενα βιβλία*. Gal. iii. 10, *ἐν τῷ βιβλίῳ τοῦ νόμου*. 2 Tim. iv. 13, *τὰ βιβλία, μάλιστα τὰς μεμβράνας*. The word occurs 23 times in the Apocalypse in all manner of connexions.

περὶ ἐμοῦ] *Written concern-*

8 σου. ἀνώτερον λέγων ὅτι θυσίας καὶ προσ-
 φορὰς καὶ ὀλοκαυτώματα καὶ περὶ ἀμαρ-
 τίας οὐκ ἠθέλησας οὐδὲ ἠυδόκησας, αἵτινες
 9 κατὰ νόμον προσφέρονται, τότε εἶρηκεν, Ἰδοὺ
 ἤκω τοῦ ποιῆσαι τὸ θέλημά σου. ἀναιρεῖ
 10 τὸ πρῶτον ἵνα τὸ δεύτερον στήσῃ. ἐν ᾧ

ing me. The Revised Version of the Old Testament gives as an alternative in the margin, *prescribed to me.* But *περὶ ἐμοῦ* clearly makes the speaker the subject, not the recipient. A decisive mark of the Messianic reference.

τοῦ ποιῆσαι.] Depending upon ἤκω. *For the purpose of doing.* See Luke xxiv. 29, καὶ εἰσῆλθεν τοῦ μῆναι σὺν αὐτοῖς. &c. The aorist expresses *to do by a single act*, whether literally (which would well suit the application of the words to *the one sacrifice* which is the subject here), or, as often, in the aspect of *a life as one whole.*

ὁ Θεός] Vocative, as in i. 8. See the note there.

8. ἀνώτερον] Luke xiv. 10 (only).

λέγων...εἶρηκεν] That is, Χριστός. We might have expected εἰπὼν and λέγει. But the present and perfect forcibly emphasize the *perpetual* and the *conclusive* voice of Scripture. Or the λέγων may be, *in the very act of saying.* *In the very moment of recognizing the nothingness in*

God's esteem of animal sacrifices, He announces His resolution to replace them by His own obedience unto death. See note on xi. 8, καλούμενος.

αἵτινες] *Any which.* Such as. See note on ii. 3, ἧτις.

κατὰ νόμον] *In accordance with νόμος, such a thing as a law, in a slightly disparaging tone.* See note on vii. 12, νόμου.

9. τότε] *At that moment.* See above.

εἶρηκεν] *The Scripture perfect.* See viii. 5, &c.

ἀναιρεῖ] *Destroys, abolishes.* Still Χριστός. The verb ἀναιρεῖν (always elsewhere with τινά, not τι), *to slay*, occurs 20 times in St Luke's Gospel and Acts, only four times elsewhere in the New Testament. In Acts vii. 21 (from Exod. ii. 10) ἀναιρεῖσθαι (middle) is *to rescue (to take up for oneself).*

τὸ πρῶτον...τὸ δεύτερον] *The first thing...the second thing...* named in the above quotation. *The first* is θυσία καὶ προσφορά κ.τ.λ. *The second* is τὸ ποιῆσαι τὸ θέλημα τοῦ Θεοῦ.

στήσῃ] *May establish.* See

θειλήματι ἡγιασμένοι ἐσμὲν διὰ τῆς προσφορᾶς τοῦ σώματος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐφάπαξ.

Καὶ πᾶς μὲν ἱερεὺς ἔστηκεν καθ' ἡμέραν II

x. II. Or ἄρχιερεὺς.

alternative reading in Mark vii. 9, ἵνα τὴν παράδοσιν ὑμῶν στήσητε (for τηρήσητε). Rom. iii. 31, ἀλλὰ νόμον ἰσχύνομεν. x. 3. xiv. 4.

10. ἐν ᾧ θ.] In which θέλημα (as being contained and comprised in it) lies our consecration, &c.

ἡγιασμένοι ἐσμὲν] See note on ii. II, ἀγιάζων...ἀγιαζόμενοι. We have been consecrated, made to belong to God, taken to be His. Acts xx. 32, καὶ δοῦναι τὴν κληρονομίαν ἐν τοῖς ἡγιασμένοις πᾶσιν. xxvi. 18, καὶ κληρὸν ἐν τοῖς ἡγιασμένοις πίστευ τῇ εἰς ἐμέ. Rom. xv. 16. 1 Cor. i. 2, τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ... ἡγιασμένοις ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, κλητοῖς ἁγίοις. vii. 14. 2 Tim. ii. 21.

προσφορᾶς] Eph. v. 2, καὶ παρέδωκεν ἑαυτὸν ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν (or ἡμῶν) προσφορὰν καὶ θυσίαν τῷ Θεῷ.

σώματος] Rom. vii. 4, ἐθανάτωθη τῷ νόμῳ διὰ τοῦ σώματος τοῦ Χριστοῦ. Col. i. 21, 22, νυνὶ δὲ ἀποκατήλλαξεν ἐν τῷ σώματι τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτοῦ διὰ τοῦ θανάτου.

I. X.] This double name occurs here for the first time (in the revised text) in this Epistle. Also xiii. 8, 21.

V. H.

ἐφάπαξ] vii. 27. ix. 12. Does it belong here to ἡγιασμένοι ἐσμὲν, or to προσφορᾶς? I slightly prefer the latter.

II. Καὶ πᾶς μὲν] The sacrifice of Christ, unlike the Levitical sacrifices, was sufficient and effectual: it was also single and final, closing for ever the sacerdotal ministration in its form of expiation of sin. Notice the usual effect of μὲν in subordinating its clause to the contrasted clause with δέ. And whereas every Levitical priest, &c., Christ on the contrary, &c.

ἱερεὺς] Authorities are almost equally divided between ἱερεὺς and ἀρχιερεὺς. Probably the sense is the same. See, for ἱερεὺς in the higher sense, vii. II, 15, 20, 23.

ἔστηκεν] In contrast with the ἐκάθισεν of verse 12. The posture of awe contrasted with the posture of dignity.

καθ' ἡμέραν] Belongs to λειτουργῶν, as πολλάκις to προσφέρων. The former speaks of the daily offices of priestly ministration, in all of which the high priest was the central figure even where he acted through subordinates; the latter, of the annual ceremony of atonement,

O

- λειτουργῶν καὶ τὰς αὐτὰς πολλάκις προσφέρων
 θυσίας, αἵτινες οὐδέποτε δύνανται περιελείν
 12 ἀμαρτίας· οὗτος δὲ μίαν ὑπὲρ ἀμαρτιῶν προσ-
 ενέγκας θυσίαν εἰς τὸ διηλεκές ἐκάθισεν ἐν δεξιᾷ
 13 τοῦ Θεοῦ, τὸ λοιπὸν ἐκδεχόμενος ἕως τεθῶ-

in which he acted alone. For the daily services of the priests at the brazen altar, see note on vii. 13, *θυσιαστηρίῳ*. And for those within the tabernacle, that on ix. 6, *εἰσίσαιν*.

πολλάκις] *Year after year.*
 αἵτινες] See above, on verse

6.

περιελείν] *To take off as something which is around one.* So Gen. xli. 42, καὶ περιελόμενος Φαραὼ τὸν δακτύλιον ἀπὸ τῆς χειρὸς αὐτοῦ. Exod. cxxiv. 34 (2 Cor. iii. 16), περιηρείτο τὸ κάλυμμα. Jon. iii. 6, καὶ περιέλατο τὴν στολὴν αὐτοῦ ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ. Hence of *the taking away of sin* as an encumbering garment (τὴν εὐπερίστατον ἀμαρτίαν, xii. 1). 1 Chr. cxi. 8, ἡμάτηκα σφόδρα...καὶ νῦν περίελε δὴ τὴν κακίαν παιδός σου.

12. οὗτος] iii. 3, πλείονος γὰρ οὗτος δόξης κ.τ.λ. viii. 3, ἔχειν τι καὶ τοῦτον κ.τ.λ.

ὑπὲρ ἁμ.] See v. 1.

προσενέγκας] ix. 14, 28, ἑαυτὸν προσήνεγκεν...ἅπαξ προσερχθεὶς κ.τ.λ.

εἰς τὸ διηλεκές] *In perpetuity.* To be taken with ἐκάθισεν, not with προσενέγκας. To say of the

Levitical priests that they προσφέρουσιν εἰς τὸ διηλεκές (verse 1) is appropriate: to say of Christ that He προσήνεγκεν εἰς τὸ διηλεκές is almost a self-contradiction. The phrase could only be applied to a single act when that single act leads on to a continued state, like ἐκάθισεν here. *He sat down (took His seat) in perpetuity* is quite intelligible. These considerations outweigh the argument that in the three other places εἰς τὸ διηλεκές follows (not precedes) its verb. Nor is there the slightest contradiction of the future advent in saying that He took His seat at the right hand of God in perpetuity. 'One thing at a time' is a maxim of Scripture. Compare Luke i. 33 with 1 Cor. xv. 24, &c. For ἐκάθισεν ἐν δεξιᾷ τ. Θ., see notes on i. 3.

13. τὸ λοιπὸν] *Henceforth.* The only *certain* places of the occurrence of the *exact* phrase are 1 Cor. vii. 29. Phil. iii. 1. iv. 8. 2 Thess. iii. 1. *As for that which remains.* Sometimes said of *subject-matter*, sometimes of *time*. In the one case, *finally*. In the other, *henceforth*. In

σιν οἱ ἐχθροὶ αὐτοῦ ὑποπόδιον τῶν ποδῶν αὐτοῦ. μᾶ γὰρ προσφορᾶ τετελείωκεν εἰς τὸ 14 διηλεκὲς τοὺς ἀγιαζομένους. μαρτυρεῖ δὲ ἡμῖν 15 καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον· μετὰ γὰρ τὸ εἶρη-

Eph. vi. 10 the revised text reads τοῦ λοιποῦ, which *ought* to be the genitive of the *point* of time (*in the future*, as distinguished from *for the future*). But it is difficult to see its fitness there. Sometimes the article is omitted, as *perhaps* in Matt. xxvi. 45 and Mark xiv. 41, and *decidedly* in Acts xxvii. 20. 1 Cor. i. 16. 2 Cor. xiii. 11. 1 Thess. iv. 1. 2 Tim. iv. 8. The difference between λοιπόν (*as for anything remaining*, whether of time or topic) and τὸ λοιπόν (*as for that which remains*, in either sense) is almost insignificant, and the two forms *finally* and *henceforth* have to serve for both phrases.

ἐκδεχόμενος] Usually with an accusative: as xi. 10. Acts xvii. 16. 1 Cor. xi. 33. xvi. 11. James v. 7. Here absolute, *waiting*. And so (in the strengthened form ἀπεκδέχεσθαι) 1 Pet. iii. 30.

ἕως τεθῶσιν] In i. 13 the quotation is exact from the Septuagint, ἕως ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθροὺς σου κ.τ.λ. Here it is made passive. In Matt. xxii. 44 and Mark xii. 36 the ὑποπόδιον of the Septuagint is replaced by ὑποκάτω. In Luke xx. 43 and

Acts ii. 35 ὑποπόδιον stands. In 1 Cor. xv. 25 the form is ἀχρι οὗ θῆ πάντας τ. ἐ. ὑπὸ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ. In that place St Paul speaks of some mysterious change which is to take place at that consummation, expressed in the *handing over of the kingdom*, then finally triumphant, *to God the Father*.

14. μᾶ γὰρ] *This is all He has to wait for—for, &c.* There is no further *sacrifice* needed: He has only to wait for the subjugation of hostile powers to His mediatorial reign.

τετελείωκεν] *He has perfected* (κατὰ συνείδησιν, see ix. 9) *in perpetuity those who are in course of sanctification*. For the *perfecting* spoken of, see note on ii. 10, τελειῶσαι. And for the *sanctification*, that on ii. 11, ἀγιάζων...ἀγιαζόμενοι, where it is defined (in its use in the present tense) as *the gradual bringing of the consecrated person into harmony of life and character with the consecration*.

15. μαρτυρεῖ δέ] *And of this effectual perfecting the Holy Spirit bears us witness in the words quoted before from the prophet Jeremiah: for, after promising, as one special gift*

16 κέναι, Αὐτὴ ἡ διαθήκη ἦν διαθήσομαι πρὸς αὐτοὺς μετὰ τὰς ἡμέρας ἐκείνας, λέγει Κύριος, διδούς νόμους μου ἐπὶ καρδίας αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν διάνοιαν αὐτῶν ἐπι-
 17 γράψω αὐτούς· καὶ τῶν ἀμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν καὶ τῶν ἀνομιῶν αὐτῶν οὐ μὴ μνησθήσομαι
 18 ἔτι. ὅπου δὲ ἄφεσις τούτων, οὐκέτι προσ-
 φορὰ περὶ ἀμαρτίας.

19 Ἐχοντες οὖν, ἀδελφοί, παρρησίαν εἰς τὴν

of the new covenant, the writing of God's law on the heart, He goes on to say, And their sins and their iniquities I will remember no more.

16. Αὐτῇ] See notes on viii. 10, &c.

17. καὶ] The sentence is made to look incomplete by the absence of some words like ἔπειτα λέγει before this καὶ.

μνησθήσομαι] Instead of the μνησθῶ of the Septuagint and of viii. 12. The two constructions are equally correct: the οὐ μὴ μνησθῶ giving the thought of the *single act* of forgetting, and the οὐ μὴ μνησθήσομαι carrying the forgetfulness into an endless futurity. *I will never in the furthest future remember their sins against them.*

18. ὅπου δέ] *And, where there is such a final and absolute dismissal of sins as this, there is no further need or room for a sacrifice of propitiation.*

19. Ἐχοντες οὖν] The argument is ended, and the application begun. *Christ is the anti-type of Aaron, heaven itself of the tabernacle, the one sacrifice of all sacrifices. The true holy of holies is now open. Christ has inaugurated our entrance into it. Through the veil, which is His human nature, we, carrying in our hand the blood of the true sacrifice, may go in, day by day, into the heaven where Christ, our one High Priest, is in God's presence for us.*

οὖν] The comprehensive particle of inference from all the preceding.

παρρησίαν] See note on iii. 6. *Frankness of speech, towards God and man, springing out of freedom of heart—a heart enlarged or set at liberty (Psalm cxix. 32) by faith and grace.*

εἰς τὴν εἰσοδόν] *Unto the entering. To make the entering possible. It is clear that εἰσοδος*

εἰσοδον τῶν ἁγίων ἐν τῷ αἵματι Ἰησοῦ, ἣν 20
ἐνεκαίνισεν ἡμῖν ὁδὸν πρόσφατον καὶ ζῶσαν

is not (even in figure) an entrance (a way in), but an entering (a going in). It is thus in each place where it occurs.

Acts xiii. 24, πρὸ προσώπου τῆς εἰσοδου αὐτοῦ. I Thess. i. 9, ὅποιαν εἰσοδον ἐσχομεν πρὸς ὑμᾶς. ii. 1. 2 Pet. ii. 11, πλουσίως ἐπιχορηγηθήσεται ὑμῖν ἡ εἰσοδος εἰς τὴν αἰώνιον βασιλείαν κ.τ.λ. The importance of the remark will be seen when we reach ὁδὸν in verse 20.

τῶν ἁγίων] *The true holy of holies.* See notes on viii. 2. ix. 8, 12, 24, 25. xiii. 11.

ἐν τῷ αἵματι] See note on ix. 25. The figure is that of encasement *in*, as the protecting armour. And the figure seems to make *all Christians* priests, even high priests, in virtue of one ἱερεὺς μέγας (verse 21). The mention of the αἷμα, and the employment of the same preposition (ἐν) which is expressly applied (in ix. 25) to the Levitical high priest's equipment with the αἷμα in entering the most holy place, seem to imply this. Christians are to rely upon the atonement when they exercise their right of entering God's presence, as the high priest relied upon the sacrificial blood in passing into the ἅγια ἁγίων.

20. ἣν] The relative to

εἰσοδον above, repeated in ὁδὸν below. *Which act of entering He inaugurated for us as a ὁδὸς new and living.*

ἐνεκαίνισεν] See note on ix. 18, ἐνεκαίνισται. The aorist points to the one sacrifice once offered.

ὁδὸν] See note on ix. 8, τὴν τῶν ἁγίων ὁδόν, and the passages there quoted for the two senses of *road* and *journey*. Here the εἰσοδος above decides in favour of the latter. The ὁδὸν is in fact an *abbreviation* of εἰσοδον, to avoid a wearisome sameness. *As a going*, that is, *a going in, an act of entering.*

πρόσφατον] Although φένομαι (πέφαιμαι) is given as the root of πρόσφατος, and is seen in the use of it by Homer (*Il.* xxiv. 757), no such idea belongs to this word in its common usage. Thus Acts xviii. 2, προσφάτως ἐληλυθότα κ.τ.λ. Num. vi. 3, σταφυλὴν πρόσφατον. Deut. xxiv. 5 (7 B), εἰάν τις λάβῃ γυναῖκα προσφάτως. xxxii. 17, (θεοὶ) καινοὶ καὶ πρόσφατοι ἦκασιν κ.τ.λ. Psalm lxxxi. 9, οὐκ ἔσται ἐν σοὶ θεὸς πρόσφατος. &c. Here simply *new* in contrast with the old inaccessibility of the sanctuary.

ζῶσαν] *A living ὁδὸς* (εἰσοδος)—the entering of a living man, with all the life in him,

διὰ τοῦ καταπετάσματος, τοῦτ' ἔστιν τῆς
 21 σαρκὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἱερέα μέγαν ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον
 22 τοῦ Θεοῦ, προσερχώμεθα μετὰ ἀληθινῆς καρδίας

of body, mind and soul, on the strength of One πάντοτε ζῶν (vii. 25), and whose priesthood is His οὐ κατὰ νόμον ἐντολῆς σαρκίνης ἀλλὰ κατὰ δύναμιν ζωῆς ἀκαταλύτου (vii. 16).

διὰ τοῦ κ., τοῦτ' ἔστιν τῆς σ.] A new application of the type of the curtain between the two chambers of the tabernacle. We have passed from Christ's to the Christian's entering. And it suits this topic to make the σάρξ (the human nature) of Christ the medium of the entering. The realization of the incarnation is the διὰ (see ix. 12), as the realization of the atonement is the ἐν (see ix. 25 and x. 19) of the entering.

σαρκός] ii. 14. v. 7. Rom. i. 3. viii. 3. ix. 5. Eph. ii. 15. Col. i. 22. 1 Tim. iii. 16. 1 Pet. iii. 18. iv. 1. 1 John iv. 2. 2 John 7. These passages (from St John's Epistles especially) go far to interpret the διὰ τῆς σαρκὸς of this text.

21. καὶ ἱερ. μέγαν] Depending on ἔχοντες. For ἱερεὺς in the sense of ἀρχιερεὺς, see note on verse 11, and the texts there quoted. For μέγας, see note on iv. 14, ἔχοντες οὖν ἀρχιερέα μέγαν. Great, in contrast with the succession of dying human high

priests of Aaron's order. Great, in contrast with the individual Christian priests (see note on verse 19, ἐν τῷ αἵματι).

ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον τοῦ Θεοῦ.] At first sight this might appear equivalent to the ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ of iii. 6. But the context points rather to the sense of *tabernacle* or *temple* than to that of either *house* or *household* (see note there, οἶκω). Compare Zech. vi. 12, 13, ἰδὸν ἀνὴρ, Ἀνατολή ὄνομα αὐτῷ...καὶ οἰκοδομήσει τὸν οἶκον Κυρίου... καὶ καθιέται καὶ καταρξεί ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔσται ὁ (B omits ὁ) ἱερεὺς ἐκ δεξιῶν αὐτοῦ κ.τ.λ. The individual Christian high priests have a *great* High Priest over the heavenly tabernacle or temple. See again iv. 14. For οἶκος in its application to the *tabernacle*, see Exod. xxiii. 19. xxxiv. 26. Judg. xviii. 31, πάσας τὰς ἡμέρας ὅσας ἦν ὁ οἶκος τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν Σηλώ (Σηλώμι B). 1 Sam. i. 7, 24. &c. And to the *temple*, 1 Kings vi. 1. &c. Acts vii. 47. &c.

22. προσερχώμεθα] See note on iv. 16. The exhortation is to a constant use of the Christian high-priesthood in its office of access to the holy of holies. This is the sum and substance

ἐν πληροφορίᾳ πίστεως, ῥεραντισμένοι τὰς καρδίας ἀπὸ συνειδήσεως πονηρᾶς καὶ λελου-

of personal religion. *Let us keep approaching.*

μετά] From the literal idea of *in company with*, the preposition passes into that of the *mental accompaniments* or *circumstances* of an act or life. See iv. 16, *μετὰ παρησίας*. x. 34, *μετὰ χαρᾶς*. xii. 28, *μετὰ εὐλαβείας καὶ δέους*, &c.

ἀληθινῆς] *Genuine, real.* See note viii. 2.

πληροφορίᾳ] See note on vi. 11, *πληροφορίαν*. In these two places, as in Col. ii. 2, *fulness* might be the sufficient rendering. But how in 1 Thess. i. 5?

ῥεραντισμένοι κ. λελουσμένοι] *Possessing as we do the two parts of the high-priestly consecration, the sprinkling with blood* (Lev. viii. 23) *and the washing with water* (Lev. viii. 6). The addition of the clause, with its two perfect participles, seems designed not to exhort to the acquisition of the qualifications, but rather to the exercise of the priesthood for which the two qualifications are already ours.

ῥεραντισμένοι] *Our hearts being already sprinkled (with the atoning blood) from (so as to remove) a bad conscience.* For ῥαντίζω, see note on ix. 13. For the application, see xii. 24, *καὶ αἵματι ῥαντισμοῦ*. 1 Pet. i. 2,

εἰς... ῥαντισμὸν αἵματος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. The first qualification for the individual high-priesthood is faith in the atonement as removing the guilt of past sin.

ἀπό] Something of this emphatic *from* (*redding of* or *freeing from*) is seen in Rom. vii. 2, 6 (*ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου*). Gal. v. 4 (*ἀπὸ Χριστοῦ*).

συνειδήσεως πονηρᾶς] *A bad conscience.* A conscience clogged and burdened by the sense of unforgiven sin. The opposite of *συνειδήσις ἀγαθῆ* (Acts xxiii. 1. 1 Tim. i. 5, 19. 1 Pet. iii. 16, 21), *καλῆ* (Heb. xiii. 18), *καθαρά* (1 Tim. iii. 9. 2 Tim. i. 3), *ἀπρόσκοπος* (Acts xxiv. 16).

καὶ λελουσμένοι] *And having the entire body already washed with pure water.* For the difference between *λούειν* and *νίπτειν*, see John xiii. 10, *ὁ λελουμένος οὐκ ἔχει χρείαν εἰ μὴ τοὺς πόδας νίψασθαι, ἀλλ' ἔστιν καθαρὸς ὅλος*. The reference to baptism is clear. *The heart believes in the atonement, the body is washed in baptism.* *These are the two qualifications for the Christian individual high-priesthood. Both these you have.* Doubtless the case of the Hebrew Christians was predominantly that of persons baptized

- 23 σμένοι τὸ σῶμα ὕδατι καθαρῷ. κατέχωμεν τὴν
 ὁμολογίαν τῆς ἐλπίδος ἀκλινη· πιστὸς γὰρ ὁ
 24 ἐπαγγελιάμενος· καὶ κατανοῶμεν ἀλλήλους εἰς
 25 παροξυσμὸν ἀγάπης καὶ καλῶν ἔργων, μὴ

as adults. To them baptism was an actual point of transition from the old to the new life. So Mark xvi. 16 (πιστεύσας καὶ βαπτισθείς, and in that order). Acts ii. 38. xxii. 16. Rom. vi. 4. I Cor. vi. 11. Gal. iii. 27. Col. ii. 12. I Pet. iii. 21. ὕδατι καθαρῷ] Ezek. xxxvi. 25, καὶ ῥανθῶ ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ὕδωρ καθαρὸν (κ. ὕ. Β), καὶ καθαρισθήσεσθε ἀπὸ πασῶν τῶν ἀκαθαρσιῶν ὑμῶν.

23. κατέχωμεν] (1) The sentence begins with no connecting particle. Partly as an animated appeal (see note on iii. 12, βλέπετε, ἀδελφοί), partly as substantially identical with the foregoing. (2) Compare iii. 6, 14, εἰν...τὸ καύχημα τῆς ἐλπίδος... κατᾶσχωμεν κ.τ.λ. Here the exhortation (κατέχωμεν) is to a tenacious and constant grasping: there the grasping is spoken of in retrospect (κατᾶσχωμεν), if (in the review of life as one act) we be found to have grasped, &c.

τὴν ὁμολογίαν] *The great and all-comprehending acknowledgment of our Christian hope.* See note on iii. 1.

ἐλπίδος] See note on vi. 18. ἀκλινη] *So as to be unwavering.* *Unswervingly.* The word

ἀκλινης is used by Plato, but here only in the New Testament.

πιστὸς γάρ] Encouragement to the κατέχειν. So xi. 11. I Cor. i. 9. x. 13. I Thess. v. 24. 2 Thess. iii. 3.

24. καὶ κατανοῶμεν] *And let ours be no selfish religion. Let us fix our attention upon each other.* For κατανοεῖν, see note on iii. 1.

εἰς παροξ.] *With a view to a παροξυσμὸς of (to) love and good works.* For παροξυσμὸς, see Acts xv. 39, ἐγένετο δὲ παροξυσμὸς ὥστε ἀποχωρισθῆναι αὐτοὺς ἀπ' ἀλλήλων. Deut. xxix. 28, ἐν θυμῷ καὶ [ἐν] ὀργῇ καὶ [ἐν] παροξυσμῷ μεγάλῳ σφόδρα. Jer. xxxii. 37. There is a kind of paradox here. *Let this be your παροξυσμὸς of one another, a provocation altogether of love and for good.*

καλῶν ἔργων] The exact opposite of the νεκρῶν ἔργων of vi. 1 and ix. 14.

25. μὴ ἐγκατ.] Such desertion of the Christian congregation would be a sure sign of the want of the attention (κατανοεῖν) insisted upon above. For ἐγκαταλείπειν (to leave behind amongst perils or foes), see 2 Cor. iv. 9,

ἐγκαταλείποντες τὴν ἐπισυναγωγὴν ἑαυτῶν,
καθὼς ἔθος τισίν, ἀλλὰ παρακαλοῦντες, καὶ
τοσοῦτῳ μᾶλλον ὅσῳ βλέπετε ἐγγίζουσαν τὴν
ἡμέραν.

Ἐκουσίως γὰρ ἀμαρτανόντων ἡμῶν μετὰ τὸ 26

διωκόμενοι ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐγκαταλεί-
πόμενοι.

ἐπισυναγωγῆν] Used only once
in the Septuagint: 2 Macc. ii. 7,
ἕως ἂν συναγάγῃ ὁ Θεὸς ἐπισυνα-
γωγῆν τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ ἰλεως γένηται.
Once also (besides this place) in
the New Testament: 2 Thess. ii.
1, ὑπὲρ τῆς παρουσίας τοῦ κυρίου
ἡμῶν Ἰ. Χ. καὶ ἡμῶν ἐπισυναγω-
γῆς ἐπ' αὐτόν. There it is applied
to the *future* gathering of Chris-
tians at the second advent.
And so the verb (ἐπισυνάγειν) in
Matt. xxiv. 31 and Mark xiii.
27. In Matt. xxiii. 37 and
Luke xiii. 34 it is used of the
present gathering to Christ of
the dispersed and scattered
mankind. In the text, ἐπισυν-
αγωγή may have been preferred
from the Jewish associations of
the latter. *The gathering of
yourselves together* (the ἐπι of
direction).

καθὼς ἔθος τισίν] Already,
so early in the experience of
the Church.

παρακαλοῦντες] The necessary
ἀλλήλους or ἑαυτούς, interchange-
able in the New Testament (see
note on iii. 13, παρακ. ἑαυτούς),

is easily supplied from ἀλλήλους
and ἑαυτῶν just above.

τοσοῦτῳ μ. ὅσῳ] The near-
ness of the great day is made a
motive for increased earnest-
ness of effort for others. For
τοσοῦτῳ ὅσῳ, see i. 4.

βλέπετε] By witnessing the
development of the signs of the
end as given in the great pro-
phesies of Matt. xxiv. Mark
xiii. Luke xvii. and xxi. It
was not given to the Church
to know beforehand that the
συντέλεια τοῦ αἰῶνος and the de-
struction of Jerusalem would
not be synchronous. Expecta-
tion was to be the attitude of
the Church in all her genera-
tions. See 1 Thess. i. 10.

ἐγγίζουσαν] Of *time*. Luke
xxi. 8, ὁ καιρὸς ἤγγικεν. Acts
vii. 17, καθὼς δὲ ἤγγιζεν ὁ χρόνος
τῆς ἐπαγγελίας.

τὴν ἡμέραν] The briefest of
all the terms for the great day.
See 1 Cor. iii. 13, ἡ γὰρ ἡμέρα
δηλώσει, ὅτι ἐν πυρὶ ἀποκαλυπ-
τεται.

26. Ἐκ γάρ] Reason for the
urgency of the above exhorta-
tions: προσερχομεθα ... κατέχω-
μεν ... κατανοῶμεν.

λαβεῖν τὴν ἐπίγνωσιν τῆς ἀληθείας οὐκέτι περὶ
27 ἁμαρτιῶν ἀπολείπεται θυσία, φοβερὰ δέ τις ἐκ-
δοχὴ κρίσεως καὶ πυρὸς ζῆλος ἐσθίειν μέλλον-

ἐκουσίως] The opposite of ἀναγκαστός. See 1 Pet. v. 2, μὴ ἀναγκαστός ἀλλὰ ἐκουσίως. Phil. lem. 14, μὴ ὡς κατὰ ἀνάγκην... ἀλλὰ κατὰ ἐκούσιον. To sin ἐκουσίως is to sin not under the constraining force of sudden temptation acting upon the weakness of the mortal nature, but (as Psalm xxv. 3 expresses it) *without cause* (διακενήs, LXX.), that is, by free choice and will.

ἁμαρτανόντων] The tense expresses *habitual* sinning, not the single act speedily repented of and turned from. This shows also that the word must not be limited to the one crowning sin of apostasy. *All sin indeed points that way*; but it is of the *habit of sinning* (in whatever form), not only of its culminating act, that the warning speaks.

μετὰ τὸ λαβεῖν] See this more fully drawn out in the four particulars of vi. 4, 5. That passage of itself shows that the peril spoken of here is that of falling away from real grace, mysterious as the thought is, and impossible as is its explanation.

τὴν ἐπίγνωσιν τῆς ἀλ.] The phrase, and its two terms, occur only here in this Epistle. For

the combination, see 1 Tim. ii. 4. 2 Tim. ii. 25. iii. 7. Tit. i. 1. For ἐπίγνωσιs (the *further* or *full* knowledge, that of the heart as well as the mind) see, besides, Rom. i. 28. iii. 20. x. 2. Eph. i. 17. iv. 13. Phil. i. 9. Col. i. 9, 10. ii. 2. iii. 10. 2 Pet. i. 2, 3, 8. ii. 20.

οὐκέτι] *If the one sacrifice thus fails, there is no other in reserve to take its place.* See verse 18, οὐκέτι προσφορὰ περὶ ἁμαρτίας. Only there the thought is, *because the one προσφορὰ is all-sufficient*: here, *if the one θυσία has failed.*

ἀπολείπεται] *Is in reserve.* The ἀπό is, as in ἀπόκειται (see note on ix. 27), *off from all else*, whether (1) *when all else is done*, or (2) *in security from being meddled with.*

27. φοβερὰ] Only here and in verse 31 and xii. 21. Frequent in the Septuagint, beginning with Gen. xxviii. 17, ὡς φοβερὸς ὁ τόπος οὗτος.

τις] A classical use, to convey an impression of mystery and awe.

ἐκδοχῇ] Evidently *expectation*, though perhaps not elsewhere so used. The ἐκδεχόμενος of verse 13 is near enough to leave no doubt of the meaning.

τος τοὺς ὑπεναντίους. ἀθετήσας τις νόμον 28
 Μωυσέως χωρὶς οἰκτιρμῶν ἐπὶ δυσὶν ἢ τρισὶν
 μάρτυσιν ἀποθνήσκει· πόσω δοκεῖτε χείρονος 29

A sort of fearful looking for of judgment. The expectation is terrible, as well as the realization.

καὶ πυρὸς ζῆλος] The reference is to Isai. xxvi. 11, ζῆλος λήψεται λαὸν ἀπαιδευτον, καὶ νῦν πῦρ τοῦς ὑπεναντίους ἔδεται. The combination ζῆλος πυρὸς may be either, a ζῆλος consisting of fire (a ζῆλος which is fire), or, a ζῆλος characterized by fire (having fire for its index and instrument). The parallelism in the passage quoted favours the former. For ζῆλος (properly *ferveur*, and used both for good and evil, *zeal and jealousy*), see (1) John ii. 17. 2 Cor. vii. 7, 11. ix. 2. xi. 2. (2) Acts v. 17, xiii. 45. Rom. x. 2. xiii. 13. 1 Cor. iii. 3. 2 Cor. xii. 20. Gal. v. 20. Phil. iii. 6. James iii. 14, 16. Here the *ferveur* is that of *wrath*. Compare Psalm lxxix. 5, ἐκκαυθήσεται ὡς πῦρ ὁ ζῆλος σου; Zeph. i. 19, ἐν πυρὶ ζήλου αὐτοῦ καταλωθήσεται πᾶσα ἡ γῆ. iii. 8. Elsewhere the *divine ζῆλος* is the *ferveur of love*, as Isai. ix. 7. lxiii. 15. Zech. i. 14. &c.

ἐσθίειν] From the ἔδεται of the passage quoted from Isaiah. ὑπεναντίους] Col. ii. 14 (only). Frequent in the Sep-

tuagint, beginning with Gen. xxii. 17.

28. ἀθετήσας] See notes on vii. 18 and ix. 26.

νόμον M.] The absence of the article, laying stress on the *quality*, gives here a slight tone of disparagement. *Such a thing as.* Much more then the Gospel.

χωρὶς οἰκτιρμῶν] *Apart from (irrespectively of) any compassions.* Compassion there might be, but it could not stop the execution. For οἰκτιρμός, see Phil. ii. 1, εἴ τις σπλάγχχα καὶ οἰκτιρμοί.

ἐπὶ δυσὶν ἢ τρισὶν] *On the strength (basis or ground) of two or three witnesses.* Deut. xvii. 6. The subject there is the punishment of apostasy to idols. This makes the reference here the more suitable. Other crimes were capital, but this is the one singled out for mention. In Matt. xviii. 16 and 2 Cor. xiii. 1 the quotation is from Deut. xix. 15, where the *principle* is laid down, ἐπὶ στόματος δύο μαρτύρων καὶ ἐπὶ στόματος τριῶν μαρτύρων σταθίσεται πᾶν ῥῆμα.

ἀποθνήσκει] The present tense may refer to the explicit precept and past practice rather than assert the continuance of

ἀξιωθήσεται τιμωρίας ὁ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ
καταπατήσας καὶ τὸ αἷμα τῆς διαθήκης κοινὸν

it (in the exact form) up to the writing of the Epistle. From John xviii. 31 (ἡμῖν οὐκ ἔστιν ἀποκτεῖναι οὐδένα) we infer that the Roman authority was necessary for an execution. The execution of St Stephen was probably of a tumultuary character.

29. πόσω] See note on ix. 14, πόσω μᾶλλον.

δοκίτε] A parenthetical question (interposed in the exclamation) appealing to the intelligence of the reader. *Think ye? I leave you to judge.* Like the *tis* in verse 27, a rhetorical and classical idiom.

χείρονος] The only occurrence of *χείρων* in this Epistle. Elsewhere in Matt. ix. 16, χείρον σχίσμα. xii. 45. xxvii. 64. &c.

ἀξιωθήσεται] By God the Judge of all (xii. 23). For ἀξιοῦν, see note on iii. 3, ἡξίωται.

τιμωρίας] Only here in the New Testament. In the Septuagint, Prov. xix. 29, ἐτοιμάζονται ἀκολάστοις μάστιγες, καὶ τιμωρίαὶ ὅμοις ἀφρόνων (A, ὁμοίως ἀφροσιν B). xxiv. 22. &c. For τιμωρεῖν, see Acts xxii. 5. xxvi. 11. The classical distinction (in Plato and Aristotle) between κόλασις (*chastisement*) as τοῦ πάσχοντος ἕνεκα, and τιμωρία (*vengeance*) as τοῦ ποιούν-

τος (in vindication of his honour, or of the honour of the broken law), may be present in Scripture (Matt. xxv. 46. 1 John iv. 18), but the passages are scarcely numerous enough to prove this positively.

τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ] The august title is chosen, as in vi. 6, to enhance the heinousness of the crime. In iv. 14 with an opposite purpose, to emphasize the sufficiency of the Saviour.

καταπατήσας] The three aorist participles mark either (1) the moment of *each particular* sinning (ἀμαρτανόντων in verse 26 expressing the *habit* and *repetition*), or else (2) the moment of the *consummation* of the *habitual* sinning in the single act of *apostasy*. Or both. For καταπατεῖν, Matt. v. 13, τὸ ἄλας... βληθὲν ἔξω καταπατεῖσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων. xiii. 6, μηδὲ βάλῃτε τοὺς μαργαρίτας ὑμῶν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν χοίρων, μήποτε καταπατήσουσιν αὐτοὺς ἐν τοῖς ποσίν αὐτῶν. Luke viii. 5, ὁ μὲν ἔπευεν παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν καὶ κατεπατήθη κ.τ.λ. xii. 1. The passages quoted place in a strong light the contumely and profanity of the treatment of Christ by the sinner.

τὸ αἷμα τῆς δ.] See note on ix. 20.

ἡγησάμενος, ἐν ᾧ ἡγιάσθη, καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς
χάριτος ἐνυβρίσας. οἶδαμεν γὰρ τὸν εἰπόντα, 30

κοινόν] (1) Properly, *common*, in contrast with ἅγιον (ἡγιάσθη). And this is sufficient here, where the thought is that of the consecrated man *making light* of his consecration. (2) Elsewhere the further idea of *defilement* attaches to κοινός. See ix. 13, τοὺς κεκοινωμένους. And so in Acts x. 14, &c. Rom. xiv. 14. Rev. xxi. 27, πᾶν κοινὸν καὶ ὁ ποιῶν βδέλυγμα.

ἡγισάμενος] As by one decisive act. See note on καταπατήσας above. And compare the same use of the aorist of ἡγείσθαι in xi. 11, 26. Phil. ii. 6.

ἐν ᾧ ἡγ.] *Wherein (as though by immersion or envelopment in it) he was consecrated.* For the ἐν here (not *precisely* as in ix. 25 and x. 19) see note on ix. 22, ἐν αἵματι.

ἡγιάσθη] The time referred to is the moment of conversion and baptism. But the thought is not simply that of x. 10 and 1 Cor. vi. 11 (ἀλλὰ ἡγιάσθητε), but rather that of the *priestly* consecration then bestowed, as in verse 22 above, where see note.

τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς χ.] The genitive of the characteristic quality, added to heighten the *ingratitude* and *ungenerousness* of the treatment. *The Spirit who is*

all grace—to insult Him—how base, how heartless! The effect is that of Eph. iv. 30, μὴ λυπέτε τὸ πνεῦμα.

ἐνυβρίσας] Only here in the New Testament. Not in the Septuagint. The compound is classical. Properly *to insult* one *in* something (with or without a second ἐν). But later (with no stress on the ἐν) just as ὑβρίζω, for which see Matt. xxii. 6, ὑβρίσαν καὶ ἀπέκτειναν. Luke xviii. 32, ἐμπαιχθήσεται καὶ ὑβρισθήσεται καὶ ἐμπυισθήσεται. Acts xiv. 5, ὑβρίσαι καὶ λιθοβολῆσαι αὐτούς. These passages show the *associations* of the word, and so emphasize the application of it here. The very definition of ὑβρις is that combination of *insult* and *injury*, *wanton outrage*, which becomes frightful in its contact with *the Spirit of grace.*

30. οἶδαμεν γάρ] *I say τιμωρίας—for, &c. We know Him who said. We know who and what He is. We have had experience of His power and truth.* Like (yet unlike) 2 Tim. i. 12, οἶδα γὰρ ὃ πεπίστευκα (*I know who and what He is in whom I have put my trust*).

τὸν εἰπόντα] Deut. xxxii. 35, ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ἐκδικήσεως ἀνταποδώσω. The same variation from the Septuagint is found in

Ἔμοι ἐκδίκησις, ἐγὼ ἀνταποδώσω· καὶ πά-
 31 λιν, Κρινεὶ Κύριος τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ. φοβε-
 ρὸν τὸ ἐμπεσεῖν εἰς χεῖρας Θεοῦ ζῶντος.

x. 30. *Or ανταποδώσω, λέγει Κύριος.*

Rom. xii. 19, as though there were a traditional form of the quotation. Unless indeed that passage was the *source* of the quotation here. The application differs in the two places. In Rom. xii. 19 the stress lies on ἔμοι. The man who avenges himself assumes God's prerogative. Here rather on ἐκδίκησις, in justification of the τιμωρίας above.

ἐκδίκησις] From ἐκδικεῖν (ἐκδικος), *to work out justice upon*, whether *in avenging* (as Rom. xii. 19) or *in punishing* (as 2 Cor. x. 6). See note on Rom. xii. 19, ἐκδικούντες.

ἀνταποδώσω] *To give back in return* or *to pay in requital* (ἀνταποδιδόναι) may (like ἐκδικεῖν) be either good or evil. For the good sense, see Luke xiv. 14. 1 Thess. iii. 9. For both senses, 2 Thess. i. 6, ἀνταποδοῦναι τοῖς θλίβουσιν ὑμᾶς θλίψιν καὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς θλιβομένοις ἀνεσιν. See note on xii. 11, ἀποδίδωσιν. The words λέγει Κύριος which follow in the received text are not in Deut. xxxii. 35 (though καὶ εἶπε Κύριος follows in verse 37), and are omitted here in the revised text. In Rom. xii. 19 they

stand without challenge. Here the preponderance of authority and probability seems to be against them.

καὶ πάλιν] Deut. xxxii. 36, ὅτι κρινεὶ Κύριος τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ. There κρινεὶ has plainly a merciful sense. *The Lord shall avenge His people.* It may be so here also. *The Lord shall right His true people by punishing the false.* The words τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ at first sight favour this view. But 1 Pet. iv. 17 (καιρὸς τοῦ ἄρξασθαι τὸ κρίμα ἀπὸ τοῦ οἴκου τοῦ Θεοῦ) points the other way.

31. φοβερόν] In 2 Sam. xxiv. 14 and 1 Chron. xxi. 13 David makes this a reason either for choosing pestilence rather than one of the two other punishments, or (as it may be understood) for referring the choice altogether to God, ἐμπεσοῦμαι δὴ εἰς χεῖρας Κυρίου, ὅτι πολλοὶ οἱ οἰκτιρμοὶ αὐτοῦ σφόδρα κ.τ.λ. Ecclus. ii. 18. But in the text the *penal* aspect of judgment gives the other view of the ἐμπεσεῖν. The true parallels here are Matt. x. 28 and Luke xii. 5.

Θεοῦ ζῶντος] *A God who is all life*, and whose insight and power none can escape. See

Ἀναμνησθεσθε δὲ τὰς πρότερον ἡμέρας, ἐν 32
αἷς φωτισθέντες πολλὴν ἄθλησιν ὑπεμείνατε
παθημάτων, τοῦτο μὲν ὀνειδισμοῖς τε καὶ θλίψε- 33
σιν θεατριζόμενοι, τοῦτο δὲ κοινωνοὶ τῶν οὕτως

iii. 12. ix. 14. xii. 22. For the thought, compare iv. 12, 13.

32. Ἀναμνησθεσθε δέ] The same sort of transition from severity to tenderness as in the parallel passage in vi. 9. The *thought* is that of Gal. iii. 3, τοσαῦτα ἐπάθετε εἰκῆ; εἴ γε καὶ εἰκῆ. And also (only that there *doing* predominates over *suffering*) of 2 John 8, βλέπετε ἑαυτοὺς ἵνα μὴ ἀπολέσητε τὴν ἡργασάμεθα κ.τ.λ. For ἀναμνησθεσθαι (to recall to one's own recollection), see 2 Cor. vii. 15. Also see note on x. 3 (ἀνάμνησις) for the active voice of the verb.

πρότερον] *Aforetime*. See iv. 6, οἱ πρότερον εὐαγγελισθέντες. 1 Pet. i. 14, ταῖς πρότερον ἐν τῇ ἀγνοίᾳ ὑμῶν ἐπιθυμίαις.

φωτισθέντες] See note on vi. 4, φωτισθέντας. The illumination spoken of would in those times synchronize with (or immediately precede) baptism received in mature age: but it is a distinct idea from it, though afterwards confused with it.

ἀθλησιν] *Struggle* or *conflict*. Only used here in the New Testament. Formed from ἀθλεῖν. See 2 Tim. ii. 5, εἰάν δὲ καὶ ἀθλή τις. Nearly equivalent to St Paul's great word ἀγών

(Phil. ii. 30. Col. ii. 1. 1 Thess. ii. 2. 1 Tim. vi. 12. 2 Tim. iv. 7). See note on xii. 1.

ὑπεμείνατε] *Ye endured* (*bore in a spirit of submissive waiting*). See xii. 2, 3. 1 Cor. xiii. 7, πάντα ὑπομένει. 2 Tim. ii. 10. See note on verse 36, ὑπομονῆς.

παθημάτων] Genitive of *explanation* or *equivalence*. *Consisting of*. See note on ii. 9, πάθημα.

33. τοῦτο μὲν...τ. δέ] A classical idiom; a sort of emphasized μὲν and δέ. *As to this on the one hand...as to this on the other. In the first place... and in the second place.*

ὀνειδισμοῖς] Instrumental dative. For the word, see xi. 26. xiii. 13. Rom. xv. 3 (from Psalm lxix. 9).

θλίψεσιν] See note on xi. 37.

θεατριζόμενοι] *Being made a spectacle or gazingstock*. Only here. See 1 Cor. iv. 9, θέατρον ἐγενήθημεν τῷ κόσμῳ.

κοινωνοί] *Partners*. So (with genitive or dative of the person) Matt. xxiii. 30, οὐκ ἂν ἤμεθα αὐτῶν κοινωνοί. Luke v. 10, κοινωνοὶ τῷ Σίμωνι. 1 Cor. x. 18, 20, κοινωνοὶ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου...κοινωνοὺς τῶν δαιμονίων.

34 ἀναστρεφομένων γεννηθέντες. καὶ γὰρ τοῖς δεσμοῖς συνεπαθήσατε, καὶ τὴν ἀρπαγὴν τῶν ὑπαρχόντων ὑμῶν μετὰ χαρᾶς προσεδέξασθε,

Σ. 34. *Or τοῖς δεσμοῖς μου.*

2 Cor. viii. 23, κοινῶς ἐμός. Philem. 17, εἰ οὖν με ἔχεις κοινωνόν. Elsewhere *partakers*. Thus (with genitive of the thing) 2 Cor. i. 7, τῶν παθημάτων. 1 Pet. v. 1, δόξης. 2 Pet. i. 4, θείας κοινωνοὶ φύσεως.

τῶν οὕτως ἀναστρ.] *Of those who thus lived; that is, who passed their life in the constant experience of being made a spectacle, &c.* For ἀναστρέφειν (the Latin *versari*), see xiii. 18, καλῶς θέλοντες ἀναστρέφειν. 2 Cor. i. 12, ἀνεστράφημεν ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ. Eph. ii. 3. 1 Tim. iii. 15. 1 Pet. i. 17, τὸν τῆς παροικίας ὑμῶν χρόνον ἀναστράφητε. 2 Pet. ii. 18, τοὺς ἐν πλάνῃ ἀναστρεφομένους.

γεννηθέντες] *Having become*, as if by one decisive act, like that by which Moses (xi. 24) declared his nationality.

34. καὶ γάρ] *I say that you suffered, and I say that you took part with sufferers—for, &c.* And the latter point is taken first.

καὶ γὰρ τοῖς δ.] *For ye both sympathized with those that were in bonds.* The received text has τοῖς δεσμοῖς μου, which is the reading of the Sinaitic manuscript and some other authori-

ties. The assumption of St Paul's authorship would encourage such a reading. It is not noticed even in the margin of the Revised Version.

τοῖς δεσμοῖς] xiii. 3, μιμησθε τῶν δεσμίων ὡς συνδεδεμένοι. The article is generic: *prisoners as a class.*

συνεπαθήσατε] For συμπθεῖν, see note on iv. 15. *You felt with them.* Not συνεπάθετε, which could not have been true of all.

καὶ τὴν] From the proof of the τοῦτο δὲ of verse 33 we return to the τοῦτο μὲν—their *own* sufferings.

ἀρπαγὴν] Matt. xxiii. 25. Luke xi. 39. For ἀρπάζειν in this sense, see John x. 12, ὁ λύκος ἀρπάζει αὐτὰ καὶ σκορπίζει.

τῶν ὑπαρχ. ὑμῶν] The genitive after (or even before) τὰ ὑπάρχοντα is common in the New Testament, as Matt. xix. 21. xxiv. 47. xxv. 14. Luke xi. 21. xii. 33, 44. xvi. 1. xix. 8, τὰ ἡμίσειά μου τῶν ὑπαρχόντων. 1 Cor. xiii. 3. It is even placed between the article and the participle (making the latter a complete substantive) in Luke xiv. 33, τοῖς ἑαυτοῦ

γινώσκοντες ἔχειν ἑαυτοὺς κρείσσονα ὑπαρξιν

x. 34. Or ἑαυτοῖς.

ὑπάρχουσιν. The *dative* occurs in Luke viii. 3. xii. 15. Acts iv. 32.

μετὰ χαρᾶς] xiii. 17. Matt. xiii. 20. Mark iv. 16. Luke viii. 13. x. 17. Phil. i. 4.

προσεδέξασθε] The two main senses of προσδέχσθαι, in the New Testament as elsewhere, are (1) *to accept (receive to oneself)*, as here, and xi. 35, οὐ προσδεξάμενοι τὴν ἀπολύτρωσιν. Luke xv. 2, ἀμαρτωλοὺς προσδέχεται καὶ συνεσθίει αὐτοῖς. Rom. xvi. 2. Phil. ii. 29, προσδέχεσθε οὖν αὐτὸν ἐν Κυρίῳ κ.τ.λ.; (2) *to expect*, Mark xv. 43. Luke ii. 25, 38. xii. 36. xxiii. 51. Acts xxiii. 21. Tit. ii. 13. Jude 21. In Acts xxiv. 15 either sense might be given (the ἔχων favours the former, Tit. ii. 13 the latter).

γινώσκοντες ἔχ. ἐ.] The received text had ἐν ἑαυτοῖς. The ἐν must be given up at all events, but there is some authority for ἑαυτοῖς. *Knowing that ye have for yourselves (for your own).* With ἑαυτοῖς (the better supported reading) the meaning may be either (1) *that ye yourselves have a better possession*, or (2) *that ye have yourselves as a better possession*. Neither rendering is quite satisfactory. If ἑαυτοῖς had preceded ἔχειν, it would be, *knowing as to (with regard to)*

yourselves that ye have a better possession. But the position of the two words precludes this. There is something flat in (1); ἑαυτοῖς seems superfluous. The idea of (2), which is *that the man himself is his own better possession* (better than anything of earthly substance), is subtle and unexpected, but has some support in Luke xii. 15, οὐκ ἐν τῷ περισσεύειν τινὶ ἢ ζωῇ αὐτοῦ ἐστὶν ἐκ τῶν ὑπαρχόντων αὐτῷ. Perhaps too in Luke xvi. 12, εἰ ἐν τῷ ἀλλοτρίῳ πιστοὶ οὐκ ἐγένεσθε, τὸ ὑμέτερον τίς δώσει ὑμῖν; (*if in this life ye proved yourselves unfaithful in the use of that earthly substance which from its precariousness of possession is rather another's than your own even while you have it, who shall give you that inalienable possession which is, being interpreted, your own finally gained soul?*) Compare also Luke xvii. 33. xxi. 19, ἐν τῇ ὑπομονῇ ὑμῶν κτήσεσθε τὰς ψυχὰς ὑμῶν. See note on verse 39, εἰς περιποίησιν ψυχῆς.

ὑπαρξιν] In clear contrast with ὑπαρχόντων above. For the word see Acts ii. 45, τὰς ὑπάρξεις ἐπίπρασκον.

μένουσαν] See xii. 27, ἵνα μείνη τὰ μὴ σαλευόμενα. xiii. 1, 14, οὐ γὰρ ἔχομεν ὧδε μένουσαν πόλιν. The word μένουσιν occurs

- 35 καὶ μένουσαν. μὴ ἀποβάλητε οὖν τὴν παρρη-
 σίαν ὑμῶν, ἥτις ἔχει μεγάλην μισθαποδοσίαν.
 36 ὑπομονῆς γὰρ ἔχετε χρείαν, ἵνα τὸ θέλημα
 τοῦ Θεοῦ ποιήσαντες κομίσησθε τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν.

nearly 70 times in St John's writings, often in this emphatic sense. See, for example, John vi. 27, τὴν βρώσιν τὴν μένουσαν εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον. xv. 16, ἔθηκα ὑμᾶς ἵνα...ὁ καρπὸς ὑμῶν μένη. Rom. ix. 11. 1 Cor. xiii. 13. 2 Cor. iii. 11, τὸ καταργούμενον...τὸ μένον.

35. μὴ ἀποβάλητε οὖν] *Discard not then your παρρησία.* The figure is illustrated by Mark x. 50, ἀποβαλὼν τὸ ἱμάτιον.

παρρησίαν] See note on iii. 6.

ἥτις] *One which.* Ἡ παρρησία *which.* See notes on ii. 3 and viii. 5.

μισθαποδοσίαν] See note on ii. 2.

36. ὑπομονῆς] From the literal sense of ὑπομονή (with a genitive), *abiding under, patient endurance of* (as in 2 Cor. i. 6, ἐν ὑπομονῇ τῶν αὐτῶν παθημάτων), comes that of *submissive waiting, patience*, as a spiritual grace, having as its two ingredients the *upward* look and the *onward* look; the one the consciousness of a hand over us, the other the expectation of a future of explanation and blessing. First perhaps so found in Psalm ix. 18, ἡ ὑπομονὴ τῶν

πειήτων οὐκ ἀπολείται εἰς τέλος (A, τὸν αἰῶνα B). Luke viii. 15. xxi. 19. 1 Tim. vi. 11. 2 Tim. iii. 10. Tit. ii. 2. Heb. xii. 1. James i. 3. 2 Pet. i. 6. Sometimes ὑπομονή is the *object of patience*; as in Psalm xxxix. 7, τίς ἡ ὑπομονή μου; οὐχὶ ὁ Κύριος; Sometimes it has a *genitive of the thing persisted in* (Rom. ii. 7, καθ' ὑπομονὴν ἔργου αγαθοῦ), *the animating motive* (1 Thess. i. 3, τῆς ὑπομονῆς τῆς ἐλπίδος κ.τ.λ.), or *the inspiring Person* (2 Thess. iii. 5. Rev. iii. 10).

ἔχετε χρείαν] See note on v. 12, χρείαν ἔχετε.

ἵνα τὸ] Compare vi. 15, καὶ οὕτως μακροθυμήσας ἐπέτυχεν τῆς ἐπαγγελίας.

τὸ θ. τ. Θ. π.] Perhaps with a slight reminiscence of verse 7. See also xiii. 21, καταρτίσαι ὑμᾶς ἐν παντὶ αγαθῷ εἰς τὸ ποιῆσαι τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ. Matt. vii. 21. xii. 50. 1 John ii. 17. &c. The aorist sums up the life into a single act.

κομίσησθε] From the literal meaning of κομίζειν, *to carry, convey, bring* (as Luke vii. 37), comes that of the middle voice, (1) *to carry off as one's own, to receive*; and specially (2) *to re-*

ἐτι γὰρ μικρὸν ὅσον ὅσον, ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἤξει 37
καὶ οὐ χρονίσει. ὁ δὲ δίκαιός μου ἐκ πίστεως 38
ζήσεται· καὶ ἐὰν ὑποστείληται οὐκ εὐ-

x. 37. Or χρονίει.

x. 38. Or omit μου.

cover or get back (as xi. 19. Matt. xxv. 27, ἐκομισάμην ἂν τὸ ἐμόν. 2 Cor. v. 10. Eph. vi. 8. Col. iii. 25), (3) to receive as a thing due or promised (as here, and xi. 39. 1 Pet. i. 9. v. 4).

37. ἐτι γάρ] For ἐτι μικρὸν, see John xiii. 33, ἐτι μικρὸν (accusative) μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμί. xiv. 19, ἐτι μικρὸν (nominative) καὶ ὁ κόσμος με οὐκέτι θεωρεῖ. For ὅσον ὅσον (a classical phrase), see Isaï. xxvi. 20, ἀποκρύβηθι μικρὸν ὅσον ὅσον (accusative). Here it is the nominative. Literally, there is still a little—just so much as that. A very very little.

ὁ ἐρχόμενος] The sense is as if there were a καὶ before ὁ ἐρχόμενος (see John xiv. 19 above). The quotation is from Hab. ii. 3. The full passage is, ἐτι ὄρασις εἰς καιρὸν, καὶ ἀγατελεῖ εἰς πέρας, καὶ οὐκ εἰς κενόν· ἐὰν ὑστερήσῃ, ὑπόμεινον αὐτόν, ὅτι ἐρχόμενος ἤξει, καὶ οὐ μὴ χρονίση. The vision (ὄρασις) is the fall of the Chaldean empire. If it linger, wait for it. The Septuagint makes the object of expectation a person. Wait for Him. Coming He shall come (He will surely come). The Epistle adds the article (ὁ ἐρχόμενος), making it a title of

Christ (see Matt. xi. 3, σὺ εἶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος κ.τ.λ. Luke vii. 19, 20. John vi. 14. xi. 27). The first advent has not exhausted the coming: it took a new start at the ascension. Christ is again and still ὁ ἐρχόμενος.

ἤξει] Will have come. The coming One will have fulfilled His coming. See note on verse 7, ἦκω.

οὐ χρονίσει] Will not delay beyond the time appointed. For χρονίζειν, see Matt. xxiv. 48, χρονίζει μου ὁ κύριος. xxv. 5. Luke i. 21. xii. 45.

38. ὁ δὲ δίκαιός μου] Continuation of the quotation (Hab. ii. 4), but with an inversion of the two clauses, which stand in the Septuagint, (1) ἐὰν—αὐτῷ, (2) ὁ δὲ—ζήσεται. The μου is doubtful. It stands after πίστεως in the Vatican manuscript of the Septuagint (faith in me), after δίκαιος in the Alexandrine (my righteous servant). In Rom. i. 17 and Gal. iii. 11, as by several authorities here, it is omitted altogether.

ζήσεται] Shall have life. In the full sense of life, in which it adds three things to mere existence; (1) conscious, in distinction from vegetable life, (2)

39 δοκεῖ ἡ ψυχὴ μου ἐν αὐτῷ. ἡμεῖς δὲ οὐκ ἔσμεν ὑποστολῆς εἰς ἀπώλειαν, ἀλλὰ πίστεως εἰς περιποίησιν ψυχῆς.

satisfying, in distinction from a life of pain, shame, or misery, (3) *everlasting*, in distinction from the life which has death in prospect. See, for example, John v. 25, καὶ οἱ ἀκούσαντες ζήσουσιν. vi. 57. Rom. viii. 13. &c.

καὶ ἐάν] The Epistle follows the Septuagint, which departs here widely from the Hebrew. There it is said of the Chaldean, *His soul in him is puffed up, it is not upright.*

ὑποστείλῃται] A nautical figure; that of *taking in* or *shortening sail* in prospect of storm. Hence *to draw in, to exercise caution or reserve.* Once in the active voice, followed by ἐαυτόν, Gal. ii. 12 (*he drew himself in*). More often, as here, in the middle. Acts xx. 20, 27, ὡς οὐδὲν ὑπεστειλάμην τῶν συμφερόντων τοῦ μὴ ἀναγγεῖλαι (*I exercised reserve as to nothing ... so as not to declare it*) κ.τ.λ. Wisd. vi. 7, οὐ γὰρ ὑποστελείται πρόσωπον ὁ πάντων δεσπότης, οὐδὲ ἐντραπήσεται μέγεθος κ.τ.λ. And so στέλλεσθαι, 2 Cor. viii. 20, στελλόμενοι τοῦτο, μή τις ἡμᾶς μωμήσῃται κ.τ.λ. 2 Thess. iii. 6, στέλλεσθαι ὑμᾶς ἀπὸ παντὸς ἀδελφοῦ κ.τ.λ. The idea is rather that of *shrinking in* than of

shrinking back, and is the direct opposite of that *παρρησιάζεσθαι* which is the outspokenness of Christian manliness.

εὐδοκεῖ] See note on verse 6.

39. οὐκ ἔσμεν ὑποστολῆς] *We are not of.* Either, *we do not belong to*, as our province or category. Or, *we are not characterized by*, as our leading feature or proper description. For the former, compare 1 Thess. v. 5, οὐκ ἔσμεν νυκτὸς οὐδὲ σκότους. For the latter, 2 Thess. ii. 3, ὁ ἄνθρωπος τῆς ἀνομίας.

ὑποστολῆς] A noun formed from the ὑποστείλῃται above, to balance the πίστεως of both verses.

περιποίησιν] The verb περιποιεῖν (*to make to be over and above*) carries the two ideas of *survival* and *surplus*. The former predominates in the active voice, *to save* (a life, &c.), the latter in the middle, *to acquire*. Thus Acts xx. 28, ἦν περιποιήσατο διὰ τοῦ αἵματος τοῦ ἰδίου. 1 Tim. iii. 13, βαθμὸν ἑαυτοῖς καλὸν περιποιούνται. Isai. xliiii. 21, λαὸν μου ὃν περιποιήσάμην. The noun in its New Testament use takes its colour from the middle. *Acquisition*. And like the English word it has the

Ἔστιν δὲ πίστις ἐπιζομένων ὑπόστασις, XI. 1
 πραγμάτων ἔλεγχος οὐ βλεπομένων. ἐν ταύτῃ 2
 γὰρ ἐμαρτυρήθησαν οἱ πρεσβύτεροι.

twofold sense of (1) *the act of acquiring* (as here, and 1 Thess. v. 9, εἰς περιποίησιν σωτηρίας. 2 Thess. ii. 14, εἰς περιποίησιν δόξης. 1 Pet. ii. 9, λαὸς εἰς περιποίησιν), and (2) *the thing acquired* (Eph. i. 14, εἰς ἀπολύτρωσιν τῆς περιποιήσεως). Thus here the thought is that of the *ψυχὴ* being in this life *the stake of the contest*, to be won or lost in the great day. So Luke xxi. 19, ἐν τῇ ὑπομονῇ ὑμῶν κτήσεσθε (ye shall gain) τὰς ψυχὰς ὑμῶν. This explains also Luke xvi. 12, the τὸ ὑμέτερον of the future in contrast with the τὸ ἀλλότριον of the present.

XI. 1. Ἔστιν δέ] The emphatic ἔστιν answers (as it were) the question, *And what is faith? What faith is it this.*

ἐπιζομένων] Definition of πίστις. The *first* form of the definition is *incomplete*. Assurance of things hoped for would limit faith to the future. Whereas the realm of faith is larger. *All the past* belongs to it, and the *larger part of the present*. Things hoped for, if the definition is to be complete, must be replaced by *things not seen*.

ὑπόστασις] See note on i. 3. Assurance of, as in four out of the five places where the

word occurs in the New Testament.

πραγμάτων] For this peculiar sense of πράγμα, not *fact* or *act*, but *reality*, see note on vi. 18, where it is applied to the *word* and *oath* of God.

ἔλεγχος] Only found here in the New Testament (for in 2 Tim. iii. 16 the revised text has ἐλεγμὸν). It is frequent in the Septuagint (chiefly in the Proverbs) in the sense of *reproof*, which is here clearly unsuitable. *Conviction* is tempting, but is not a recognized use of the word. The only possible renderings here are *proof* and *test*. Of these two the latter introduces a thought somewhat far-fetched. *Proof*, that which convinces us of something, is simple and adequate. *Faith is that quality or faculty of the mind which convinces us of, which enables us to accept, to grasp, to realize, the invisible.*

2. ἐν ταύτῃ γάρ] The γάρ seems to imply a suppressed clause. *A comprehensive and an age-long grace—for, &c.*

ἐν τ. ἐμαρτυρήθησαν] *In it (not outside it) they were attested. In it was contained, in it lay, their commendation: exactly as in 1 Tim. v. 10, ἐν ἔργοις καλοῖς μαρτυρουμένη.* For

3 Πίστει νοοῦμεν κατηρτίσθαι τοὺς αἰῶνας ῥή-

this passive of μαρτυρεῖν, see also vii. 8. Acts vi. 3, ἀνδρας ἐξ ὑμῶν μαρτυρουμένους κ.τ.λ. x. 22. xvi. 2. xxii. 12.

οἱ πρεσβύτεροι] *They of the old time.* The servants and saints of God from the beginning. A peculiar use of the word, which elsewhere is applied either (1) in strict contrast with the young (as in 1 Pet. v. 5), or (2) to Jews of former generations (Matt. xv. 2), or (3) to the official elders of the Jewish people (Matt. xxvi. 3), or (4) to Christian presbyters (Acts xi. 30. &c.).

3. Πίστει νοοῦμεν] The first instance of faith lies not in the ἐλπίζομενα of the future, but in the οὐ βλεπόμενα of the past. To know that creation was an act of God, pure and simple, is a realization of the invisible of the highest order.

νοοῦμεν] It is an act of the mind. Rom. i. 20, τὰ γὰρ ἀόρατα αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ κτίσεως κόσμου τοῖς ποιήμασιν νοούμενα καθορᾶται. For νοεῖν, see also Matt. xv. 17. xvi. 9, 11. xxiv. 15, ὁ ἀναγινώσκων νοεῖτω (let him exercise mind upon his reading). Mark vii. 18, οὐ νοεῖτε ὅτι πᾶν τὸ ἔξωθεν...οὐ δύναται αὐτὸν κοινῶσαι; viii. 17. xiii. 14. John xii. 40. Eph. iii. 4, 20, ἀναγινώσκοντες νοῆσαι κ.τ.λ. 1 Tim. i. 7, μὴ νοοῦντες μήτε ἄ λέγουσιν κ.τ.λ. 2 Tim. ii. 7, νόει ἄ λέγω.

κατηρτίσθαι] The perfect tense expresses the permanence of the creation (2 Pet. iii. 4, πάντα οὕτως διαμένει ἀπ' ἀρχῆς κτίσεως). The verb καταρτίζειν is properly to fit perfectly, and so either (1) to frame, adjust (as here, and x. 5, σῶμα δὲ καταρτισμένα εἰς ἀπώλειαν), or (2) to complete, perfect (as xiii. 21. Luke vi. 40. 1 Cor. i. 10. 2 Cor. xiii. 11. 1 Pet. v. 10), or (3) to repair, restore (as Matt. iv. 21, καταρτίζοντας τὰ δίκτυα. Mark i. 19. Gal. vi. 1, καταρτίζετε τὸν τοιοῦτον. 1 Thess. iii. 10, καὶ καταρτίσαι τὰ ὑστερήματα τῆς πίστεως ὑμῶν).

τοὺς αἰῶνας] See note on i. 2. The ἐποίησεν there, as κατηρτίσθαι here, shows that the rendering should be, not the ages, but the worlds. Also the following clause here (εἰς τὸ μὴ κ.τ.λ.) would be inappropriate to the notion of mere time. Still the idea of time is not lost. *The worlds are time-worlds, having their periods of duration and their limits of existence.*

ῥήματι Θεοῦ] *By a fiat of God.* The reference is to the repeated καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Θεός of Gen. i. 3, 6, 9, 11, 14, 20, 24, 26. For ῥήμα, see note on i. 3. εἰς τὸ] *The result of the κατηρτίσθαι ῥήματι Θεοῦ. Framed by a fiat of God with this*

ματι Θεοῦ, εἰς τὸ μὴ ἐκ φαινομένων τὸ βλέπομενον γεγονέναι.

Πίστει πλείονα θυσίαν Ἄβελ παρά Κάϊν 4 προσήνεγκεν τῷ Θεῷ, δι' ἧς ἐμαρτυρήθη εἶναι

result—that the thing seen has not come into being out of things apparent. For εἰς τό, compare Luke v. 17, δύναμις Κυρίου ἦν εἰς τὸ ἰᾶσθαι αὐτόν.

ἐκ φαινομένων] *Out of things apparent, visible to the eye.* Creation was not a mere rearrangement of preexisting materials, but (in the strictest sense) a bringing into being of the previously non-existent.

τὸ βλέπομενον] *The thing discerned by the eye.* The singular gathers up the particulars of visible being into one whole.

γεγονέναι] *Has not come into being.* For the perfect, see note on κατηγορίσθαι. Also John i. 3, καὶ χωρὶς αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο οὐδὲ ἓν ὃ γέγονεν.

4. Πίστει... Ἄβελ] The second and third illustrations of faith have to do with its action upon the present. And first, *Faith acting in worship.*

πλείονα] From its literal sense, *more in number or quantity*, πλείων passes into that of *more in value, superior in quality.* See Matt. v. 20. vi. 25, οὐχὶ ἡ ψυχὴ πλείον ἐστὶν τῆς τροφῆς; xii. 41, 42, καὶ ἰδοὺ πλείον Ἰωνᾶ ὧδε... πλείον Σολομῶνος ὧδε. Mark xii. 43. Luke

xi. 31, 32. xii. 23. xxi. 3. Rev. ii. 19. The superiority of Abel's sacrifice lay in his faith, not in its material. Each brought of what he had: God read the heart of each, and saw in the one that realization of the Invisible which the other lacked.

πλείονα... παρά] For παρά after a comparative, as a feature of the Epistle, see note on i. 4.

προσήνεγκεν] See note on v. 1.

δι' ἧς] It is doubtful, and scarcely material, whether ἧς refers to πίστει or to θυσίαν. The latter is the nearer reference, and so far the simpler. But δι' αὐτῆς favours the former. A like ambiguity occurs in verse 7.

ἐμαρτυρήθη] *He was attested to be righteous. Testimony was borne to him that he was righteous.* By the acceptance of his offering. Gen. iv. 4, καὶ ἐπειδὴν ὁ Θεὸς ἐπὶ Ἄβελ καὶ ἐπὶ τοῖς δάμοις αὐτοῦ.

εἶναι δίκαιος] The phrase does not occur in the narrative of Gen. iv. But δίκαιος is the epithet of Abel in Matt. xxiii. 35, ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος Ἄβελ τοῦ δίκαιου. Compare 1 John iii.

δικαίος, μαρτυροῦντος ἐπὶ τοῖς δώροις αὐτοῦ τοῦ
5 Θεοῦ, καὶ δι' αὐτῆς ἀποθανῶν ἔτι λαλεῖ. Πίστει
Ἐνώχ μετετέθη τοῦ μὴ ἰδεῖν θάνατον, καὶ οὐχ

xi. 4. Or αὐτοῦ τῷ Θεῷ.

12, τὰ δὲ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ
δικαία.

μαρτυροῦντος] *Still testify-*
ing. For the voice of Scripture
is always speaking.

ἐπὶ τοῖς] Gen. iv. 4 (quoted
above). *With respect to his*
gifts. See ix. 15, τῶν ἐπὶ τῇ
πρώτῃ διαθήκῃ.

τοῦ Θεοῦ] The reading τῷ
Θεῷ (though strongly supported)
can scarcely be accepted. It
would have to be taken with
δώροις (like θυσίαν τῷ Κυρίῳ,
Gen. iv. 3, LXX.). *He (God) testi-*
fying of his gifts unto God.

δι' αὐτῆς] *By means of his*
faith seems preferable to *by*
means of his sacrifice; and, if
so, δι' ἧς can scarcely be taken
differently.

λαλεῖ] So xii. 24, αἵματι
βαντισμοῦ κρείττον λαλοῦντι παρὰ
τὸν Ἀβελ. There is an evident
allusion to Gen. iv. 10, φωνῇ
αἵματος τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου βοᾶ
πρὸς με ἐκ τῆς γῆς.

5. Πίστει Ἐνώχ] *Faith*
(still in the province of the
present) acting, not in an act of
worship, but in the life. See
notes on verse 1 (ἐλπίζομένων)
and verse 4 (πίστει... Ἀβελ).
The dative (πίστει) represents

faith as the instrument of the
translation.

μετετέθη] *Was transferred*
or *transposed*. It was only a
change of place. Acts vii. 16,
μετετέθησαν εἰς Συχῆμ. (See
note on vii. 12, μετατιθεμένης
γάρ.) In Gen. v. 24 the Hebrew
says only, *God took him*. The
Septuagint renders it, μετέθηκεν
αὐτὸν ὁ Θεός.

τοῦ μὴ ἰδεῖν] *This might* be
rendered, *so that he did not see*.
Acts vii. 19, ἐκάκωσεν τοὺς πα-
τέρας τοῦ ποιεῖν τὰ βρέφη ἕκθετα
αὐτῶν. Rom. vii. 3, τοῦ μὴ εἶναι
αὐτὴν μοιχαλίδα. But the com-
moner sense, *that he might not*
see, is equally suitable. See
x. 7, ἦκω... τοῦ ποιῆσαι κ.τ.λ.
Matt. ii. 13, ζῆρεῖν τὸ παιδίον
τοῦ ἀπολέσαι αὐτό. iii. 13, παρα-
γίνεται... τοῦ βαπτισθῆναι ὑπ' αὐ-
τοῦ. xiii. 3, ἐξῆλθεν ὁ σπείρων
τοῦ σπείρειν. Acts x. 47, τοῦ μὴ
βαπτισθῆναι τούτους. Rom. vi.
6, τοῦ μηκέτι δουλεύειν. &c. Acts
iii. 12 (πεποιηκόσιν τοῦ περιπατεῖν
αὐτόν) might suit either sense.

ἰδεῖν θάνατον] Psalm lxxxix.
48, ὃς ζήσεται καὶ οὐκ ὄψεται
θάνατον. Luke ii. 26, μὴ ἰδεῖν
θάνατον κ.τ.λ. John viii. 51,
θάνατον οὐ μὴ θεωρήσῃ.

ἠύρισκετο διότι μετέθηκεν αὐτὸν ὁ Θεός.
 πρὸ γὰρ τῆς μεταθέσεως μεμαρτύρηται εὐηρε-
 στικήναι τῷ Θεῷ· χωρὶς δὲ πίστεως ἀδύνατον 6
 εὐαρεστήσαι· πιστεύσαι γὰρ δεῖ τὸν προσερχό-
 μενον τῷ Θεῷ ὅτι ἔστιν καὶ τοῖς ἐκζητοῦσιν
 αὐτὸν μισθαποδότης γίνεται.

xi. 5. Or εὐαρεστ.

xi. 6. Or omit τῷ.

καὶ οὐχ ἠύρισκετο] Gen. v. 24. The Hebrew has only, *and not*. The Septuagint adds ἠύρισκετο, suggesting the thought of his being wanted, and sought in vain, by the survivors.

πρὸ γάρ] *I say, by faith—for, &c.* The argument is, *Enoch must have been a man of faith, because it is said of him that he pleased God, and without faith it is impossible to please Him.*

μεταθέσεως] See vii. 12, καὶ νόμον μετάθεσις γίνεται. xii. 27, τῶν σαλευομένων μετάθεσιν ὡς πεποιημένων.

μεμαρτύρηται] The Scripture perfect. *He has been attested.* It is there, on the imperishable record. See note on vii. 6, δεδεκάτωκεν.

εὐηρεστικήναι τῷ Θεῷ] The Septuagint paraphrase (Gen. v. 22, 24) of the Hebrew expression, *walking with God*. See also Gen. vi. 9. xvii. 1. xxiv. 40. xlviii. 15.

6. χωρὶς δέ] *And without faith.* It is part of the chain

of proof. See note on verse 5, πρὸ γάρ.

ἀδύνατον] *Impossible in the nature of things.* For this ἀδύνατον, see vi. 4, 18. x. 4.

δεῖ] *Necessary in the nature of things.* *A man cannot draw nigh to (προσερχεσθαι) a non-entity. And a man will not draw nigh to one to whom he ascribes a morose and heartless character.*

τὸν προσερχόμενον] See note on vi. 16, προσερχώμεθα.

ὅτι ἔστιν καὶ... γίνεται] Two points. First, *the existence of God*. Secondly, *the certainty of the recompense*. Together they satisfy the definition of faith in verse 1. The one is an οὐ βλεπόμενον, the other is an ἐλπιζόμενον.

τοῖς ἐκζητοῦσιν αὐτόν] Acts xv. 17 (from Amos ix. 12), ὅπως ἂν ἐκζητήσωσιν οἱ καταλοιποὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων τὸν Κύριον. Rom. iii. 11, οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ ἐκζητῶν τὸν Θεόν.

μισθαποδότης] Only here. For μισθαποδοσία, see note on ii. 2.

7 Πίστει χρηματισθεὶς Νῶε περὶ τῶν μηδέπω
βλεπομένων εὐλαβηθεὶς κατεσκεύασεν κιβωτὸν
εἰς σωτηρίαν τοῦ οἴκου αὐτοῦ, δι' ἧς κατέκρινεν

γίνεται] *Becomes, comes to be, shows and proves Himself, by a law of His being.*

7. Πίστει... Νῶε] After these examples of faith in the οὐ βλεπόμενα of the *past* (verse 3) and of the *present* (verses 4—6) there follows a long series of examples of faith in the οὐ βλεπόμενα of the *future*. These are not all ἐπιζόμενα, for the first example is of faith in a future of *fear*.

χρηματισθεὶς] *Having been dealt with. Having received a divine communication.* See note on viii. 5, κεχρημάτισται.

περὶ τῶν] Gen. vi. 14, 17 (18 B), καὶ εἶπε Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς τῷ Νῶε, Καιρὸς παντὸς ἀνθρώπου ἦκει ἐναντίον μου...καὶ ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ διαφθείρω αὐτοὺς καὶ τὴν γῆν...ἐγὼ δὲ ἰδοὺ ἐπάγω τὸν κατακλυσμόν, ὕδωρ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, καταφθεῖραι πᾶσαν σάρκα κ.τ.λ.

μηδέπω] *Not even yet, when they were so imminent.* They were still among the οὐ βλεπόμενα, which are the only subjects of faith. The form μηδέπω occurs only here in the New Testament.

εὐλαβηθεὶς] *Moved with godly fear.* See note on v. 7, εὐλαβείας.

κατεσκεύασεν] See note on iii. 3, κατασκευάσας.

κιβωτόν] Gen. vi. 14, 18 (15, 19 B), ποιήσον οὖν σεαυτῷ κιβωτόν ἐκ ξύλων τετραγώνων... εἰσελεύσῃ δὲ εἰς τὴν κιβωτόν σὺ καὶ οἱ υἱοὶ σου καὶ ἡ γυνὴ σου κ.τ.λ.

σωτηρίαν] See note on i. 14. οἴκου] Gen. vii. 1, εἰσελθε σὺ καὶ πᾶς ὁ οἶκός σου εἰς τὴν κιβωτόν. For οἶκος, see note on iii. 2, οἴκω.

δι' ἧς] Either κιβωτοῦ or πίστεως. The same ambiguity as in verse 4 (δι' ἧς and δι' αὐτῆς). Here, *by which ark (built in faith), or by which faith (shown by building)*. The former would be preferable but for the parallel verse, in which the other view commends itself.

κατέκρινεν] *Condemned* by the contrast of his own obedience. Compare Matt. xii. 41, 42, ἄνδρες Νινευεῖται...κατακρινούσιν αὐτήν, ὅτι μετενόησαν κ.τ.λ. βασιλισσα νότου...κατακρινεῖ αὐτήν, ὅτι ἤλθεν κ.τ.λ. Luke xi. 31, 32.

κόσμον] 2 Pet. ii. 5, κατακλυσμόν κόσμῳ ἀσεβῶν ἐπάξας. The word κόσμος, starting from the sense of (1) *order* or *arrangement*, often with the genitive τοῦ οὐρανοῦ (Deut. iv. 19. Isai. xxiv. 21) or τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ τῆς γῆς (see Gen. ii. 1), passes into that of (2) *universe* (Wisd. vii.

τὸν κόσμον καὶ τῆς κατὰ πίστιν δικαιοσύνης
ἐγένετο κληρονόμος.

Πίστει καλούμενος Ἀβραὰμ ὑπήκουσεν ἐξ- 8
ελθεῖν εἰς τόπον ὃν ἤμελλεν λαμβάνειν εἰς

17. xi. 17. &c. John i. 10. Acts xvii. 24), and so of (3) the world of *men* (John i. 10, 29. iii. 16, 17. &c.), and thence sinks into a *disparaging* term, denoting (4) the world of *matter* in contrast with *spirit* (1 Cor. vii. 33, 34. Gal. iv. 3. Col. ii. 8, 20), or (5) the world as infected by *sin* (1 Cor. xi. 32. Eph. ii. 2, 12. James i. 27. 2 Pet. i. 4. ii. 5, 20. 1 John ii. 15, 16, 17. iv. 4, 5. v. 4, 19). It is in the last sense that it is used here and in verse 38.

τῆς κατὰ πίστιν δικαιοσύνης] *The righteousness which is according to (by the rule of, on a principle of) faith.* Equivalent phrases are δικαιοσύνη πίστεως (Rom. iv. 13), δικαιοσύνη ἣ ἐκ πίστεως (Rom. ix. 30. x. 6. Compare Rom. v. 1. Gal. ii. 16. iii. 24), δικαιοσύνη ἣ διὰ πίστεως (Phil. iii. 9), ἣ ἐκ Θεοῦ δικαιοσύνη ἐπὶ τῇ πίστει (Phil. iii. 9). Here alone in this Epistle δικαιοσύνη occurs in the distinctive sense which St Paul has given to it, as *the state or character of one who is δίκαιος in God's sight by the forgiveness of sins through faith in Christ.* See Rom. i. 17. iii. 21, &c. iv. 3, &c. v. 17. x. 3, &c. 2

Cor. v. 21. Gal. v. 5. For δικαιοσύνη in its more general sense, see note on v. 13, λόγου δικαιοσύνης.

κληρονόμος] See notes on i. 2, 4. vi. 17. Is the sense here *heir* or *inheritor*? (See note on vi. 12, κληρονομοῦντων.) The latter might seem to be intended here, inasmuch as δικαιοσύνη is a *present* possession of the believing man (Rom. v. 1. &c.). But see Gal. v. 5, ἡμεῖς γὰρ πνεύματι ἐκ πίστεως ἐλπίδα δικαιοσύνης ἀπεκδεχόμεθα. The same thing may be regarded as either present or future according as *firstfruit* or *harvest* is the point of remark.

8. Πίστει... Ἀβραὰμ] From faith in its action upon a future of *fear* we pass to examples of faith acting upon a future of *hope*. Three such are selected from the history of Abraham. The first is his *consenting to a life of exile.*

καλούμενος] Gen. xii. 1, καὶ εἶπε Κύριος τῷ Ἀβραμ, Ἐξελθε ἐκ τῆς γῆς σου καὶ ἐκ τῆς συγγενείας σου καὶ ἐκ τοῦ οἴκου τοῦ πατρὸς σου, καὶ δεῦρο εἰς τὴν γῆν ἣν ἄν σοι δείξω. Acts vii. 2, ὁ Θεὸς τῆς δόξης ᾤθη τῷ πατρὶ ἡμῶν Ἀβραὰμ... καὶ εἶπεν κ.τ.λ.

κληρονομίαν, καὶ ἐξῆλθεν μὴ ἐπιστάμενος ποῦ
9 ἔρχεται. Πίστει παρώκησεν εἰς γῆν τῆς ἐπαγ-

Isai. li. 2, ὅτι εἰς ἦν, καὶ ἐκάλεσα
αὐτόν. This *call* (invitation and
summons in one) is the original
of the sacred uses of *καλεῖν*,
such as those of Matt. iv. 21.
xxii. 3. Rom. viii. 30. 1 Cor.
vii. 17. Eph. iv. 1. 2 Thess.
ii. 14. 1 Pet. ii. 9. &c. The
present tense of *καλούμενος* ex-
presses the promptitude of the
response. *In the very act of*
being called (ἐτι λαλοῦντός σου
ἐρεῖ, ἰδοὺ πάρεμι, Isai. lviii.
9).

ὑπήκουσεν ἐξελθεῖν] *Obedied*
to go out. For ὑπακοῦειν, see
note on v. 8, ὑπακοήν. The
aorist expresses the *single act*
of the will, the instant mental
consent to the call.

καὶ ἐξῆλθεν] There *might*
have been the *will* without the
act. (Matt. xxi. 29, ἐγώ, κύριε
καὶ οὐκ ἀπῆλθεν.) The ὑπή-
κουσεν ἐξελθεῖν became the ἐξ-
ῆλθεν.

μὴ ἐπιστάμενος] *Though he*
knew not. See note on iv. 2,
μῆ.

ἐπιστάμενος] Of the 14 oc-
currences of ἐπίστασθαι in the
New Testament, 9 are in the
Acts. St Paul uses it only in
1 Tim. vi. 4, μηδὲν ἐπιστάμενος.
Of the three words, οἶδα, ἔγνωκα,
ἐπίσταμαι, the first has the idea
of *insight* or *intuition*, the
second that of *acquisition* (*I*

have come to know), the third
that of *attention* (application of
the mind to a subject).

ποῦ ἔρχεται] *Where (whi-
ther) he is (was) coming (going)*.
(1) The forms ποῖ and ὅποι are
not found in the Septuagint or
New Testament. (See note on
vi. 20, ὅπου.) John iii. 8, οὐκ
οἶδας ποῦ ὑπάγει. vii. 35, ποῦ
οὗτος μέλλει πορεύεσθαι...; viii.

14, οἶδα πόθεν ἦλθον καὶ ποῦ
ὑπάγω κ.τ.λ. xii. 35. xiii. 36,
ποῦ ὑπάγεις;...ὅπου ὑπάγω οὐ
δύνασαι μοι νῦν ἀκολουθήσαι.
xiv. 5. xvi. 5. 1 John ii. 11.

(2) The idea of ἔρχεσθαι is al-
ways that of *coming*, not of
going: the writer or reader is
supposed to be in the place ar-
rived at, not in the place left.

(3) The present tense (in such
phrases) serves for the im-
perfect, as (necessarily) in the
infinitive and participle.

9. Πίστει παρώκησεν] A
further action of faith. First
(1) the consent of the will (ὑπή-
κουσεν ἐξελθεῖν). Then (2) the
act of expatriation (ἐξῆλθεν).
Then (3) the settlement as a
sojourner (παρώκησεν), with the
knowledge that for him it is
permanent (κατοικήσας). For
παροικεῖν, *to dwell beside* (*not*
as one of) *a nation*, see Luke
xxiv. 18, σὺ μόνος παροικεῖς
Ἱερουσαλήμ κ.τ.λ. Gen. xvii.

γελίας ὡς ἀλλοτρίαν, ἐν σκηναῖς κατοικήσας, μετὰ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ τῶν συνκληρονόμων τῆς ἐπαγγελίας τῆς αὐτῆς· ἐξεδέχεται γὰρ τὴν τοὺς 10

8, καὶ δώσω σοι...τὴν γῆν ἣν παροικεῖς. &c.

εἰς γῆν τῆς ἐπαγγελίας] (1) For παρῴκησεν εἰς, compare Acts vii. 4, εἰς ἣν ὑμεῖς νῦν κατοικεῖτε. &c. (2) *Into a land (whatever it might be) belonging to (marked out by) the promise.* (The absence of the article with γῆν, and its presence with ἐπαγγελίας, are equally precise.)

ὡς ἀλλοτρίαν] *As (with the full knowledge of its being) a land not his own.* Matt. xvii. 25, ἀπὸ τῶν υἰῶν αὐτῶν ἢ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀλλοτρίων. Acts vii. 6, οἶτι ἔσται τὸ σπέρμα αὐτοῦ πάροικον ἐν γῇ ἀλλοτρίᾳ. Exod. ii. 22, πάροικός εἰμι ἐν γῇ ἀλλοτρίᾳ.

ἐν σκηναῖς κατοικήσας] *Hav- ing taken up his permanent habitation in tents.* The παροικία was a κατοικία too. Faith reconciled him not only to exile, not only to a temporary sojourning, but to a life-long tent-life. For κατοικεῖν, see, for example, Acts vii. 4, κατώκησεν ἐν Χαρράν· κατέκειθεν... μετώκησεν αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν γῆν ταύτην εἰς ἣν ὑμεῖς νῦν κατοικεῖτε. &c. For the combination of παροικεῖν and κατοικεῖν, see Gen. xxxvii. 1, κατώκει δὲ Ἰακώβ ἐν τῇ γῇ οὐ παρῴκησεν ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ.

μετὰ Ἰ. καὶ Ἰ.] *With. As*

did also. (According to the common chronology, Jacob was born 16 years before Abraham's death: but there is no need to take the μετὰ of a literal dwelling together.)

συνκληρονόμων] Rom. viii. 17. Eph. iii. 6. 1 Pet. iii. 7. See vi. 17, τοῖς κληρονόμοις τῆς ἐπαγγελίας (and note).

10. ἐξεδέχεται γὰρ] *A distinct assertion that the old fathers did not look only for transitory promises (Art. vii.). There is an instinct of immortality in saintship. He who lives to God knows that he must live for ever (Matt. xxii. 32, οὐκ ἔστιν [ὁ] Θεὸς νεκρῶν ἀλλὰ ζώντων).* Canaan could not be the goal of one who walked with God. For ἐκδέχεται, see note on x. 13, ἐκδεχόμενος.

τὴν τοὺς] *The city which has the foundations.* Rev. xxi. 14, καὶ τὸ τεῖχος τῆς πόλεως ἔχον θεμελίους δώδεκα. The contrast here is that of πόλις with σκηναῖς, the permanent with the shifting and migratory. In this aspect the earthly Zion might have fulfilled the expectation (Psalm lxxxvii. 1, οἱ θεμέλιοι αὐτοῦ ἐν τοῖς ὄρεσι τοῖς ἁγίοις· ἀγαπᾷ Κύριος τὰς πύλας Σιών ὑπὲρ πάντα τὰ σκηνώματα Ἰα-

θεμελίους ἔχουσαν πόλιν, ἧς τεχνίτης καὶ δημι-
 11 ουργὸς ὁ Θεός. Πίστει καὶ αὐτῇ Σάρρα δύναμιν

xi. 11. *Or αὐτῇ Σάρρα.*

καὶ β). But verse 16 lifts the hope higher.

θεμελίους] See note on vi. 1, θεμέλιον.

πόλιν] Besides the obvious contrast with σκηναὶ in the aspect of permanence, πόλις has also the threefold suggestion of (1) *society*, (2) *constitution*, (3) *government*. Phil. iii. 20, ἡμῶν γὰρ τὸ πολίτευμα ἐν οὐρανοῖς ὑπάρχει.

ἧς τεχνίτης] *Whose artificer and architect is God. He built, and He planned.*

τεχνίτης] Wisd. xiii. 1, ἐκ τῶν ὀρωμένων ἀγαθῶν οὐκ ἴσχυσαν εἶδέναι τὸν ὄντα, οὔτε τοῖς ἔργοις προσσχόντες ἐπέγνωσαν τὸν τεχνίτην. For τεχνίτης in its common application, see Acts xix. 24, 38. Rev. xviii. 22. 1 Chron. xxii. 15. xxix. 5. Jer. x. 9. &c. Wisd. viii. 6, εἰ δὲ φρόνησις ἐργάζεται, τίς αὐτῆς τῶν ὄντων μᾶλλον ἐστὶ τεχνίτης; xiv. 2, 18. Ecclus. ix. 17. &c.

δημιουργός] Like λειτουργός (see note on i. 7), δημιουργός is properly a *people's* (*public*) *workman*, but passes into a more general term. In the New Testament it is used only here. In the Septuagint, only in 2 Macc. iv. 1, τῶν κακῶν δημιουργός καθέστηκώς. The verb (δημιουργεῖν)

occurs in 2 Macc. x. 1 and Wisd. xv. 13. For the higher application of δημιουργός here Plato had made preparation (Rep. vii. p. 530, ὁ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ δημιουργός).

11. Πίστει...Σάρρα] The second of the three examples of Abraham's faith is here ascribed to Sarah (unless indeed the alternative reading be adopted, which would understand a nominative and make Σάρρα the dative: *he received strength for her*). This is the more noticeable because the record of Gen. xviii. 9—15 marks not her faith but her incredulity. (A caution is here against *sweeping* inferences from Scripture: the incredulity was a passing phase, not the abiding state.) Faith, acting upon a future of hope, is here shown *counting all things possible*. It is to *this* working of faith, entirely mental—not to the leaving of his country, and not to the sacrifice of his son—that Scripture annexes the justification of Abraham (Gen. xv. 6). God sees *the realization of the invisible*, shown in taking Him at His word, not in the result only, but at its source and spring.

εἰς καταβολὴν σπέρματος ἔλαβεν καὶ παρὰ καιρὸν ἡλικίας, ἐπεὶ πιστὸν ἠγήσατο τὸν ἐπαγγειλάμενον. διὸ καὶ ἀφ' ἐνὸς ἐγεννήθησαν, καὶ 12

xi. 12. Or ἐγεννήθησαν.

καὶ αὐτῇ] *Herself also. She in her place, as he in his.*

Σάρρα] Seldom mentioned in Scripture except in the narrative in Genesis. Isaï. li. 2. Rom. iv. 19. ix. 9. 1 Pet. iii. 6, ὡς Σάρρα ὑπήκουεν τῷ Ἀβραάμ... ἧς ἐγενήθητε τέκνα ἀγαθοποιούσαι κ.τ.λ.

δύναμιν εἰς] Luke v. 17, καὶ δύναμις Κυρίου ἦν εἰς τὸ ἰᾶσθαι αὐτόν.

καὶ παρὰ] *Even beyond (the capacity of) her (then) time of life.* The original idea of παρὰ is *beside*. With the genitive, *from beside*, as John xvi. 27, παρὰ τοῦ Πατρὸς ἐξῆλθον. With the dative, *beside*, as John xvii. 5, δόξασόν με σύ, Πάτερ, παρὰ σεαυτῷ τῇ δόξῃ ἣ εἶχον πρὸ τοῦ τὸν κόσμον εἶναι παρὰ σοί. With the accusative, *to the side of*, as Matt. xv. 30, ἔρρηψαν αὐτοὺς παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ (but more often, by a well known Greek idiom, in places where the *dative sense* is intended, as in verse 12, ἡ ἄμμος ἣ παρὰ τὸ χεῖλος τῆς θαλάσσης). The idea of *juxtaposition* passes easily into that of *comparison* , and generally of *favourable comparison (beyond, more than)* , which is the uniform sense of παρὰ (with

the single exception above, itself in a *quotation*) in this Epistle, where it occurs only with the accusative, and generally after a comparative. See i. 4, 9. ii. 7, 9. iii. 3. ix. 23. xi. 4. xii. 24. ἡλικίας] The same word bears the two senses, of (1) *age* , as here, and John ix. 21, 23, ἡλικίαν ἔχει κ.τ.λ., (2) *stature* , as Matt. vi. 27. Luke ii. 52. xii. 25. xix. 3, τῇ ἡλικίᾳ μικρὸς ἦν. Eph. iv. 13.

πιστόν] Compare x. 23, πιστός γὰρ ὁ ἐπαγγειλάμενος. See note on ii. 17, πιστός.

ἠγήσατο] A single mental act. See note on x. 29, ἠγήσάμενος. Phil. ii. 6, 25, οὐχ ἀρπαγμὸν ἠγήσατο (at the moment of *taking upon Him to deliver man*) κ.τ.λ. 1 Tim. i. 12, ὅτι πιστὸν με ἠγήσατο (at the moment of the *ἐνδυναμώσαντι* above) κ.τ.λ.

τὸν ἐπαγγειλάμενον] See note on vi. 13, ἐπαγγειλάμενος.

12. διὸ] *Wherefore. Because of which exercise of faith.* Implying that unbelief would have forfeited the promise.

καὶ ἀφ' ἐνός] Either (1) *also* , belonging to the whole following sentence, or (2) *even* , belonging to ἀφ' ἐνός.

ταῦτα νενεκρωμένον, καθὼς τὰ ἄστρα τοῦ οὐρανοῦ τῷ πλήθει καὶ ὡς ἡ ἄμμος ἢ παρὰ τὸ χεῖλος τῆς θαλάσσης ἢ ἀναριθμητος.

13 Κατὰ πίστιν ἀπέθανον οὗτοι πάντες, μὴ

καὶ ταῦτα] *And that too.* A classical idiom (introducing a further and stronger consideration) with or without the addition of μένοι. Compare 1 Cor. vi. 6, 8, καὶ τοῦτο ἐπὶ ἀπίστων...καὶ τοῦτο ἀδελφούς. Eph. ii. 8. Phil. i. 28. 3 John 5, εἰς τοὺς ἀδελφούς, καὶ τοῦτο ξένους.

νενεκρωμένον] *As good as dead.* A delicate and felicitous rendering in the Authorized Version. Rom. iv. 19, κατενόησεν τὸ ἑαυτοῦ σώμα νενεκρωμένον. Elsewhere only Col. iii. 5, νεκρώσατε οὖν τὰ μέλη κ.τ.λ.

καθὼς τὰ ἄστρα] Gen. xxii. 17, καὶ πληθύνων πληθυνῶ τὸ σπέρμα σου ὡς τοὺς ἀστέρας τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ ὡς τὴν ἄμμον τὴν παρὰ τὸ χεῖλος τῆς θαλάσσης. For the former figure, compare Gen. xv. 5, ἀρίθμησον τοὺς ἀστέρας, εἰ δυνήσῃ ἐξαριθμῆσαι αὐτούς· καὶ εἶπεν, Οὕτως ἔσται τὸ σπέρμα σου. Rom. iv. 18. To the latter the nearest approach is Gen. xiii. 16, καὶ ποιήσω τὸ σπέρμα σου ὡς τὴν ἄμμον τῆς γῆς· εἰ δύναται τις ἐξαριθμῆσαι τὴν ἄμμον τῆς γῆς, καὶ τὸ σπέρμα σου ἐξαριθμηθήσεται. For ἄστρον (*a constellation*) see Luke xxi. 25, ἐν ἡλίῳ

καὶ σελήνῃ καὶ ἄστροις. Acts vii. 43 (from Amos v. 26). xxvii. 20, μήτε δὲ ἡλίον μήτε ἄστρον ἐπιφαινόντων κ.τ.λ. For ἄστῆρ (*a star*), Matt. ii. 2, &c. xxiv. 29. 1 Cor. xv. 41. &c. Also 14 times in the Revelation.

χεῖλος] For the literal sense, see xiii. 15. For its use here, compare Josh. xi. 4, καὶ ἐξῆλθον...ὡσπερ ἡ ἄμμος ἢ παρὰ τὸ χεῖλος τῆς θαλάσσης τῷ πλήθει. Jud. vii. 12. 1 Sam. xiii. 5. 1 Kings ix. 26, ἐπὶ τοῦ χείλους τῆς ἐσχατῆς θαλάσσης κ.τ.λ. And so in Gen. xli. 3, 17, καὶ ἐνέμοντο παρὰ τὰς βόας ἐπὶ τὸ χεῖλος τοῦ ποταμοῦ κ.τ.λ. Exod. vii. 15. Ezek. xlvi. 6, 7, 12.

ἀναριθμητος] 1 Kings viii. 5, θύοντες πρόβατα, βόας, ἀναριθμητα. Job xxi. 33. xxii. 5, ἀναριθμητοί...αἱ ἁμαρτίαι. xxxi. 25. Prov. vii. 26. Joel i. 6, ἔθνος...ισχυρὸν καὶ ἀναριθμητον. Wisd. vii. 11, ἀναριθμητος πλοῦτος. xviii. 12. Eccles. xxxvii. 25, αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ ἀναριθμητοί.

13. Κατὰ πίστιν] *According to (by the rule of, on the principle of) faith.* This better suits ἀπέθανον than the otherwise invariable πίστει. Verses

κομισάμενοι τὰς ἐπαγγελίας, ἀλλὰ πόρρωθεν αὐτὰς ἰδόντες καὶ ἀσπασάμενοι, καὶ ὁμολογήσαντες ὅτι ξένοι καὶ παρεπίδημοὶ εἰσιν ἐπὶ τῆς

13 to 16 interrupt the enumeration of instances, to emphasize a peculiar feature of faith, as *the stay of the dying*.

οὗτοι πάντες] Does this include Abel, Enoch, Noah, or only Abraham and his house? The express mention of the ἐπαγγελία, as well as the τοῦ μὴ ἰδεῖν θάνατον (verse 5) of Enoch, might favour the more restricted reference. But the principle was the same for all.

μὴ κομισάμενοι] *As not having received*. The not having received, so far from militating against, was a condition of, the dying in faith. The promise fulfilled is no longer (in this sense) an object of faith. For the μὴ, see again note on iv. 2. For κομίζεσθαι, see note on x. 36, κομίσησθε.

τὰς ἐπαγγελίας] *The things promised* (as in Luke xxiv. 49. Acts i. 4. ii. 33). See note on vi. 12.

πόρρωθεν] Luke xvii. 12 (only). But it is frequent in the Septuagint. Job ii. 12, ἰδόντες δὲ αὐτὸν πόρρωθεν. xxxix. 29, πόρρωθεν οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτοῦ σκοπεύουσι. Isaï. xxxiii. 17, βασιλέα μετὰ δόξης ὤψεσθε, οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ ὑμῶν ὄψονται γῆν πόρρωθεν.

ἰδόντες καὶ ἀσπασάμενοι] *Having seen in the far distance with the soul's eye, and greeted as living realities with the soul's voice*. One of the many graphic pictures of this chapter in its portraiture of the action of faith.

ἀσπασάμενοι] The word occurs frequently in its literal sense. The nearest approach to its use here is in Mark ix. 15, ἰδόντες αὐτὸν ἐξεθαμβήθησαν, καὶ προστρέχοντες ἠσπάζοντο αὐτόν.

ὁμολογήσαντες] See note on iii. 1, ὁμολογίας.

ξένοι καὶ παρεπίδημοι] Gen. xxiii. 4, πάροικος καὶ παρεπίδημος ἐγὼ εἰμι μεθ' ὑμῶν. xlvii. 9, αἱ ἡμέραι τῶν ἐτῶν τῆς ζωῆς μου, ἃς παροικῶ... ἃς ἡμέρας παρήκην. Psalm xxxix. 12, πάροικος ἐγὼ εἰμι ἐν τῇ γῇ καὶ παρεπίδημος, καθὼς πάντες οἱ πατέρες μου. The senses of ξένος are (1) *a stranger or foreigner* (as Matt. xxv. 35, &c. xxvii. 7, εἰς ταφὴν τοῖς ξένοις. Acts xvii. 21. 3 John 5); and so figuratively (Eph. ii. 19, οὐκέτι ἐστὲ ξένοι καὶ πάροικοι κ.τ.λ.); and with a genitive, *strangers to* (Eph. ii. 12, ξένοι τῶν διαθηκῶν); and as an adjective, of *things, foreign or strange* (xiii. 9, διδασκαίς ποικίλαις καὶ ξέναις. Acts xvii. 18, ξένων

14 γῆς. οἱ γὰρ τοιαῦτα λέγοντες ἐμφανίζουσιν
15 ὅτι πατρίδα ἐπιζητοῦσιν. καὶ εἰ μὲν ἐκείνης

δαμονίων. 1 Pet. iv. 12, ὡς
ξένου ὑμῖν συμβαινόντος): (2) a
guest (1 Sam. ix. 13, καὶ μετὰ
ταῦτα ἐσθίουσιν οἱ ξένοι) or
host (Rom. xv. 23, Γάιος ὁ
ξένος μου καὶ ὅλης τῆς ἐκκλη-
σίας).

παρεπίδημοι] Like πάροικος,
παρεπίδημος is one who resides
in a country by the side (not as
one) of its citizens. It is thus
expressed in full by the phrase
of Acts xvii. 21, οἱ ἐπιδημοῦντες
ξένοι (compare Acts ii. 10).
The word occurs in 1 Pet. i. 1,
ἐκλεκτοῖς παρεπίδημοις διασπορᾶς
Πόντου κ.τ.λ. ii. 11, παρακαλῶ
ὡς παροίκους καὶ παρεπίδημους.
Also Gen. xxiii. 4. Psalm
xxxix. 12 (quoted above).

ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς] A reminis-
cence of ἐν τῇ γῇ in Psalm
xxxix. 12.

14. οἱ γάρ] I say, κατὰ
πίστω ἀπέθανον—for, &c. The
suppressed thought is, *Home is
a necessity of man, and there-
fore they who confess themselves
homeless here must be expecting
a home there.*

ἐμφανίζουσιν] *Make mani-
fest. Show clearly.* See note
on ix. 24, ἐμφανισθῆναι. *There
of a person (and see references);
here of a thing (for which see
Acts xxiii. 15, 23, ἐμφανίσασθε
τῷ χιλιάρχῳ... ταῦτα ἐνεφάνισας
πρὸς με. xxiv. 1, ἐνεφάνισαν τῷ*

ἡγεμόνι κατὰ τοῦ Παύλου. xxv.
2, 15, περὶ οὗ... ἐνεφάνισαν κ.τ.λ.).

πατρίδα] *A fatherland.* For
a more restricted application of
πατρίς, see Matt. xiii. 54, 57.
Mark vi. 1, 4, οὐκ ἔστιν προφή-
της ἀτιμος εἰ μὴ ἐν τῇ πατρίδι
αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐν τοῖς συγγενέσιν αὐτοῦ
καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ. Luke iv.
23, 24. John iv. 44. In its
large sense (as here), Esth. ii.
10, καὶ οὐχ ὑπέδειξεν Ἑσθῆρ τὸ
γένος αὐτῆς οὐδὲ τὴν πατρίδα.
viii. 6, ἐν τῇ ἀπωλείᾳ τῆς πα-
τρίδος μου. Jer. xxii. 10, οὐδὲ
ὄψεται τὴν γῆν πατρίδος αὐτοῦ.
Ezek. xxxiii. 15.

ἐπιζητοῦσιν] *They are seek-
ing for.* The ἐπὶ is that of
direction, as the ἐκ in ἐκζητεῖν
(verse 6) is that of exploration.
For ἐπιζητεῖν, see xiii. 14, οὐ
γὰρ ἔχομεν ὧδε μένουσαν πόλιν,
ἀλλὰ τὴν μέλλουσαν ἐπιζητοῦμεν.
Matt. vi. 32. xii. 39. xvi. 4.
Luke iv. 42. xii. 30. Acts xii.
19. xiii. 7. xix. 39. Rom. xi.
7. Phil. iv. 17, οὐχ ὅτι ἐπιζητῶ
τὸ δόμα, ἀλλὰ ἐπιζητῶ τὸν καρπὸν
κ.τ.λ.

15. καὶ εἰ μὲν] *And that
quest of a country was no han-
kering after the old home of their
race. If that had been their
thought, they could easily have
realized it.*

εἰ μὲν ἐμνημόνευον] *If (when
they so spoke) they were remem-*

ἐμνημόνευον ἀφ' ἧς ἐξέβησαν, εἶχον ἂν καιρὸν ἀνακάμψαι· νῦν δὲ κρείττονος ὀρέγονται, τοῦτ' 16

bering. Sometimes *μνημονεύειν* has the sense of *remembering*, sometimes of *mentioning*. The latter in verse 22 (with *περί*). Elsewhere always the former, either (1) with a genitive (as here, and xiii. 7, τῶν ἡγουμένων. Luke xvii. 32, τῆς γυναίκος Λῶτ. John xv. 20, τοῦ λόγου. xvi. 4, 21, τῆς θλίψεως. Acts xx. 35, τῶν λόγων τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. Gal. ii. 10, τῶν πτωχῶν. Col. iv. 18, τῶν δεσμῶν. 1 Thess. i. 3, τοῦ ἔργου τῆς πίστεως κ.τ.λ. Psalm vi. 5, ὁ μνημονεύων σου. lxi. 6. &c.); or (2) with an accusative (Matt. xvi. 9, τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους κ.τ.λ. 1 Thess. ii. 9, τὸν κόπον ἡμῶν κ.τ.λ. 2 Tim. ii. 8, Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν ἐγγεγερμένον κ.τ.λ. Rev. xviii. 5. Exod. xiii. 3, τὴν ἡμέραν ταύτην. Isaï. xliii. 18, τὰ πρῶτα. &c.); or (3) with ὅτι (Acts xx. 31. Eph. ii. 11. 2 Thess. ii. 5), πόθεν (Rev. ii. 5), or πῶς (Rev. iii. 3); or (4) with a nominative participle (2 Kings ix. 25, μνημονεύω ἐγὼ καὶ σὺ ἐπιβεβηκότες κ.τ.λ.); or (5) absolutely (Mark viii. 18).

ἀφ' ἧς ἐξέβησαν] Acts vii. 2, 3, ὅτι ἐν τῇ Μεσοποταμίᾳ... ἐξέλθων ἐκ γῆς Χαλδαίων κατέφκησεν ἐν Χαρράν· κατέκειθεν... μετῆκησεν αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν γῆν ταύτην.

εἶχον ἂν] *They would have been having. They would have*

had all along. For the imperfect with *ἂν* following the imperfect with *εἶ* (*εἶ ἐμνημόνευον, εἶχον ἂν*), compare viii. 4, 7, *εἶ μὲν γὰρ ἦν ἐπὶ γῆς, οὐδ' ἂν ἦν ἱερέυς... εἶ γὰρ ἡ πρώτη ἐκείνη ἦν ἄμεμπτος, οὐκ ἂν δευτέρας ἐζητεῖτο τόπος*. Matt. xxiii. 30, *εἶ ἡμεθα... οὐκ ἂν ἡμεθα κ.τ.λ.* Luke xvii. 6, *εἶ εἶχετε πίστιν... ἐλέγετε ἂν... καὶ ὑπῆκουσεν ἂν ὑμῖν (if you were in possession of faith, you would have been saying erroneously... and it would have instantly, by a single act, obeyed you)*. John v. 46, *εἶ γὰρ ἐπιστεύετε Μωσοεῖ, ἐπιστεύετε ἂν ἐμοί (if you were in the habit of believing Moses, you would have been all along believing me)*. viii. 39, 42. ix. 41. xv. 19. xviii. 36. 1 Cor. xi. 31, *εἶ δὲ ἑαυτοὺς διεκρίνομεν, οὐκ ἂν ἐκρινόμεθα (if we were in the habit of discriminating ourselves, we should not have been, as we are, in process of being judged)*. Gal. i. 10, *εἶ ἐτι ἀνθρώποις ἤρσκοτον, Χριστοῦ δούλος οὐκ ἂν ἦμην*. καιρὸν ἀνακάμψαι] Rev. xi. 18, *καὶ ὁ καιρὸς τῶν νεκρῶν κριθῆναι καὶ δοῦναι... καὶ διαφθεῖραι κ.τ.λ.* For *καιρός*, see note on ix. 9.

ἀνακάμψαι] The figure of *bending back* may have been suggested by the second half of the chariot race, that from the

ἔστιν ἐπουρανίου· διὸ οὐκ ἐπαισχύνεται αὐτοὺς

goal to the starting-place. But it is used in the commonest sense of *returning*. Matt. ii. 12, μὴ ἀνακάμψαι πρὸς Ἡρώδην. Luke x. 6. Acts xviii. 21, πάλιν ἀνακάμψω πρὸς ὑμᾶς τοῦ Θεοῦ θέλοντος. It occurs 15 times in the Septuagint. Exod. xxxii. 27, διέλθατε καὶ ἀνακάμψατε ἀπὸ πύλης ἐπὶ πύλην διὰ τῆς παρεμβολῆς. 2 Sam. i. 22, καὶ ῥομφαία Σαουλ οὐκ ἀνέκαμψε κενή. &c.

16. νῦν δέ] *But as it is (as the case really stands)*. The δέ answers the μὲν of verse 15, and sets fact against hypothesis. See note on viii. 6, νῦν δέ. For this use of νῦν or νυνί (not of *time* but of *thought*), compare 1 Cor. vii. 14, νῦν δέ ἁγία ἔστιν. xii. 18, 20, νῦν δέ ὁ Θεὸς ἔθετο τὰ μέλη... νῦν δέ πολλὰ μὲν μέλη, ἓν δέ σῶμα. xv. 20, νυνὶ δέ Χριστὸς ἐγήρεται ἐκ νεκρῶν.

κρείττους] See note on i. 4, κρείττων.

ὀρέγονται] From the figure of *reaching after* (compare the stronger expression ἐπεκτεινόμενος in Phil. iii. 14) comes that of *desiring*. The verb is used (in Scripture) only here and in 1 Tim. iii. 1 (εἴ τις ἐπισκοπῆς ὀρέγεται) and vi. 10 (ἦς τινὲς ὀρέγόμενοι).

ἐπουρανίου] For ἐπουράνιος, see note on iii. 1. The idea of οὐρανὸς or τὰ ἐπουράνια as the

πατρὶς of the blessed is found in many passages (as 2 Cor. v. 1. Eph. ii. 6. Phil. iii. 20. 1 Pet. i. 4), but always in connexion with the presence there of Christ Himself. Beyond this there is nothing *local* in the conception. Indeed *the holy city* is seen in Rev. xxi. 2 as καταβαίνουσαν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ to become the σκηνὴ τοῦ Θεοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων. Even in 1 Thess. iv. 15—17 (the nearest approach to a local representation) the same feature of the καταβήσεται ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ is prominent, and the ἀρπαγησόμεθα is eis ἀπάντησιν τοῦ Κυρίου, with no intimation of His retracing His descent. The *new heaven* is always combined with a *new earth* (Isai. lxv. 17. 2 Pet. iii. 13. Rev. xxi. 1). The σὺν Κυρίῳ ἐσόμεθα of 1 Thess. iv. 17, and the ἵνα ὅπου εἰμι ἐγὼ καὶ ὑμεῖς ἦτε of John xiv. 3, seem to be the only *revelations* of the future home of the saints.

διὸ] *Wherefore. Because they were capable of such aspirations. Because they were able thus to die in faith.*

οὐκ ἐπαισχύνεται] *God is not ashamed of them—not ashamed to be surnamed their God.* The verb ἐπαισχύνεσθαι has three constructions, two of which are here combined. (1) With an *accusative*, as Mark viii. 38.

ὁ Θεὸς Θεὸς ἐπικαλεῖσθαι αὐτῶν, ἠτοίμασεν γὰρ αὐτοῖς πόλιν.

Luke ix. 26, ὅς γὰρ ἂν ἐπαισχυνθῆ με καὶ τοὺς ἐμὸς λόγους, τοῦτον ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπαισχυνθήσεται κ.τ.λ. Rom. i. 16. 2 Tim. i. 8, 16. Job xxxiv. 19. (2) With an *infinitive*, as ii. 11 (where see note). (3) With ἐπί, as Rom. vi. 21, ἐφ' οἷς νῦν ἐπαισχύνεσθε. Isai. i. 29. It is also used (4) *absolutely*, as 2 Tim. i. 12.

[Θεὸς ἐπικαλεῖσθαι αὐτῶν] *To be surnamed their God. To take to Himself this title, God of Abraham, God of Isaac, God of Jacob.* Gen. xxvi. 24, ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ Θεὸς Ἀβραάμ τοῦ πατρός σου. xxviii. 13, ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ Θεὸς Ἀβραάμ τοῦ πατρός σου, καὶ ὁ Θεὸς Ἰσαάκ. Exod. iii. 6, ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ Θεὸς τοῦ πατρός σου, Θεὸς Ἀβραάμ, καὶ Θεὸς Ἰσαάκ, καὶ Θεὸς Ἰακώβ. (The three quotations give the *gradual growth* of the divine surname through succeeding generations.) For ἐπικαλεῖν (*to surname*) and its passive, see Matt. x. 25, εἰ τὸν οἰκοδεσπότην Βεελζεβοὺλ ἐπεκάλεσαν. Acts i. 23, Ἰωσήφ τὸν καλούμενον Βαρσαββάν, ὅς ἐπεκλήθη Ἰούστος. iv. 36. x. 5, 18, 32. &c. For the middle voice (*to invoke, call in, appeal to*), see (1) in its *human* application, Acts xxv. 11, 12, 21, 25. xxvi. 32. xxviii. 19, ἠναγκάσθην ἐπι-

καλέσασθαι Καίσαρα κ.τ.λ.; (2) in its *religious* use, Acts vii. 59. ix. 14, 21. xxii. 16. Rom. x. 12, 13, 14. 1 Cor. i. 2. 2 Cor. i. 23. 2 Tim. ii. 22. 1 Pet. i. 17. Also Gen. iv. 26. xxxiii. 20. And so throughout the Psalms. In this last sense, ἐπικαλεῖσθαι is equivalent to the προσέρχεσθαι of this Epistle (see note on iv. 16).

[ἠτοίμασεν γάρ] *I say, οὐκ ἐπαισχύνεται—for, &c. He has proved that He is not ashamed of them by preparing for them a city.*

[ἠτοίμασεν] *A single past act. In the eternal past, when the plans of God were formed.* The aorist is that of Rom. viii. 29, 30, προέγνω, προώρισεν, &c. Eph. i. 4, 5, 6, ἐξελέξατο, προορίσας, ἐχαρίτωσεν, &c. 2 Thess. ii. 13, εἶλατο. &c. For ἠτοίμασεν (in this connexion), see John xiv. 2, πορεύομαι ἐτοιμάσαι τόπον ὑμῖν κ.τ.λ. 1 Cor. ii. 9, ἃ ἠτοίμασεν ὁ Θεὸς τοῖς ἀγαπῶσιν αὐτόν. And with πόλις (as here), Rev. xxi. 2, καὶ τὴν πόλιν τὴν ἀγίαν...ἠτοιμασμένην ὡς νύμφην κ.τ.λ.

[πόλιν] *Not a πατρις only, but a πόλις. See note on verse 10, πόλιν.*

17. Πίστει... Ἀβραάμ] *A third example of the faith of*

17 Πίστει προσενήνοχεν Ἀβραὰμ τὸν Ἰσαὰκ
πειραζόμενος, καὶ τὸν μονογενῆ προσέφερεν ὁ

Abraham. *He so realized the future of promise, as not only to consent to exile and homelessness, and not only to accept on the word of God an apparent impossibility, but also still to trust and still to obey when God seemed to be defeating, and calling him to defeat, the word of promise itself. Faith harmonizes contradictions.*

προσενήνοχεν] *Has offered.* The perfect expresses (1) the completeness of the act. *All is done.* Gen. xxii. 9, 10, ἦλθον ἐπὶ τὸν τόπον...καὶ ᾤκοδόμησεν τὸ θυσιαστήριον...καὶ συμποδίσας Ἰσαὰκ ἐπέθηκεν αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον...καὶ ἐξέτευεν Ἀβραὰμ τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ λαβεῖν τὴν μάχαραν σφάζει τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ. *The offering is perfect.* (2) The permanence of the Scripture record. *It is written.* Thus the tense is that of vii. 6, 9, δεκάτωκεν...εὐλόγηκεν...δεκάτωται (where see notes). For προσφέρειν, see note on v. 1, προσφέρειν.

τὸν Ἰσαὰκ] The article might seem to mean *the Isaac of promise.* But a comparison of other places (Matt. i. 1—16. Acts viii. 8. &c.), and even of verse 20, shows that it simply indicates the *case* of an indeclinable name.

πειραζόμενος] The present participle may express either (1) the *promptitude* of the offering (in the very moment of trial, like καλούμενος in verse 8), or (2) the *continuance* and *protraction* of the trial, so strongly marked in the narrative of Gen. xxii. 4, 5 (τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ τρίτῃ...εἶδε τὸν τόπον μακρόθεν...διελευσόμεθα ἕως ὧδε κ.τ.λ.).

For πειράζειν, see note on ii. 18, πειρασθεῖς. For the special connexion of the word with this narrative, see Gen. xxiii. 1, ὁ Θεὸς ἐπέειπεν τὸν Ἀβραὰμ κ.τ.λ. καὶ τὸν μονογενῆ]. Added as a separate particular. *Not only did the father offer the son, but (quite a separate feature of the case) the recipient of the promise offered the one person who was the subject of it.*

μονογενῆ] In Gen. xxii. 2, 16, the phrase is not τὸν μονογενῆ but τὸν ἀγαπητόν, τοῦ ἀγαπητοῦ. But ἀγαπητός itself (in usage) implied *μονογενής*. For *μονογενής*, see Luke vii. 12, *μονογενὴς υἱὸς τῆ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ.* viii. 42. ix. 38, ἐπιβλέψαι ἐπὶ τὸν υἱὸν μου, ὅτι *μονογενὴς μοι ἔστιν.* In the remaining places of its occurrence (John i. 14, 18. iii. 16, 18. i. John iv. 9) it has the higher application. In Psalm xxii. 29 and xxxv. 17, τὴν

τὰς ἐπαγγελίας ἀναδεξάμενος, πρὸς ὃν ἐλαλήθη 18
ὅτι ἐν Ἰσαάκ κληθήσεται σοι σπέρμα·
λογισάμενος ὅτι καὶ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἐγείρειν δυνατὸς 19

μονογενῆ is placed in parallelism with τὴν ψυχὴν μου. In Psalm xxv. 16, it is a plea for mercy, ὅτι μονογενὴς καὶ πτωχὸς εἰμι ἐγώ. In Wisdom vii. 22, μονογενὴς is one of the epithets of the πνεῦμα which is in σοφία.

προσέφερεν] The imperfect marks the *gradualness* of the process. *Step by step he performed the act of offering.* See note on περαζόμενος above.

ὁ τὰς] See vii. 6, τὸν ἔχοντα τὰς ἐπαγγελίας. For τὰς ἐπαγγελίας, see note on vi. 12.

ἀναδεξάμενος] Only here and in Acts xxviii. 7, ὃς ἀναδεξάμενος ἡμᾶς τρεῖς ἡμέρας φιλοφρόνως ἐξένισεν. The word has the idea of *a cheerful and glad acceptance.* *He that had welcomed the promises.* See 2 Macc. vi. 19, ὁ δὲ τὸν μετ' εὐκλείας θάνατον... ἀναδεξάμενος.

18. πρὸς ὃν] *To whom.* The relative points to Abraham, not to Isaac. *The very person to whom the promise was spoken was thus required to defeat it.* For πρὸς, see note on i. 7.

ἐλαλήθη] See note on i. 1, λαλήσας.

ἐν Ἰσαάκ] *In Isaac (not in Ishmael) shall there be called (spoken of) for thee a seed. In Isaac, and in none other, shalt*

σου have an offspring to be called thine. The same clause is quoted in Rom. ix. 7, with a different application. Here the point is the severity of the trial of faith in being called to sacrifice the one life which had been expressly made the subject of the promise.

κληθήσεται] For this use of καλεῖν, see note on iii. 13, καλεῖται.

σπέρμα] In Gal. iii. 16, the singular number (σπέρμα, not σπέρματα) is argued from, as implying not only a solidarity of race, but a unity of person, in the fulfilment of the promise (οὐ λέγει, καὶ τοῖς σπέρμασιν, ὡς ἐπὶ πολλῶν, ἀλλ' ὡς ἐφ' ἑνός, καὶ τῷ σπέρματι σου, ὃς ἐστὶν Χριστός). But here a less abstruse point is taken.

19. λογισάμενος] The aorist indicates a single and decisive mental act (see verses 25 and 26, ἐλόμενος... ἡγησάμενος). *Having reckoned this.* The word λογίζεσθαι (occurring almost 35 times in St Paul's writings) occurs only here in this Epistle. It expresses the formation of an opinion by *calculation* or *reasoning*; as in Rom. viii. 18, λογίζομαι γὰρ ὅτι οὐκ ἄξια τὰ παθήματα τοῦ νῦν

ὁ Θεός· ὅθεν αὐτὸν καὶ ἐν παραβολῇ ἐκομίσατο.
20 Πίστει καὶ περὶ μελλόντων εὐλόγησεν Ἰσαὰκ

καιροῦ πρὸς τὴν μέλλουσαν δοῦσαν ἀποκαλυφθῆναι εἰς ἡμᾶς. 1 Cor. xiii. 11, ὅτε ἤμην νήπιος... ἐλογίζομαι ὡς νήπιος. 2 Cor. x. 7, τοῦτο λογιζέσθω πάλιν ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ κ.τ.λ. &c.

ὅτι καὶ ἐκ νεκρῶν] Quite general. *That God is able even to raise from the dead.* (Acts xxvi. 8, τί ἄπιστον κρίνεται παρ' ἡμῖν εἰ ὁ Θεὸς νεκροὺς ἐγείρει;) The point is not that, *if Isaac dies, God can give another Isaac to replace him*; but that, *if Isaac dies, God can restore the same Isaac by a resurrection.*

δυνατός] Here only in this Epistle. Frequent elsewhere, both in its sense of (1) *possible* (Matt. xix. 26, παρὰ δὲ Θεῷ πάντα δυνατά. &c.), and in that of (2) *powerful* (Luke i. 49, ὁ δυνατός. xxiv. 19, δυνατός ἐν ἔργῳ καὶ λόγῳ. Acts vii. 22. Rom. ix. 22, γνωρίσαι τὸ δυνατόν αὐτοῦ. xv. 1. 1 Cor. i. 26. 2 Cor. xii. 10, τότε δυνατός εἰμι. xiii. 9), or *able* (as here, and Luke xiv. 31, εἰ δυνατός ἐστιν... ὑπαντήσαι κ.τ.λ. Acts xi. 17. Rom. iv. 21, ὅτι ὁ ἐπηγγέλται δυνατός ἐστιν καὶ ποιῆσαι. xi. 23. 2 Cor. ix. 8. 2 Tim. i. 12, δυνατός ἐστιν τὴν παραθήκην μου φυλάξαι. Tit. i. 9. James iii. 2).

ἔθεν] That is, ἐκ νεκρῶν.
καὶ] The words ἐν παραβολῇ

are practically parenthetical, and καὶ belongs to the whole clause. *From whence he did also (in figure) recover him.* The sense will be but slightly varied if καὶ is *even*. And the English equivalent for καὶ in either case will be an emphasis on the auxiliary verb. *From whence he did (in figure) recover him.*

ἐν παραβολῇ] From the general idea of *laying alongside*, and so of *comparison* (usually in words, a *parable* or *similitude*), comes that of a *resemblance in act or fact*, a thing so done as to suggest another thing. Thus in ix. 9 the fact of there being a *πρώτη σκηνή*, an outer chamber of the tabernacle, was called a *παραβολή* as teaching a spiritual truth. And here the recovery of Isaac from imminent death is made a *παραβολή* of resurrection.

ἐκομίσατο] *He received him back.* See note on x. 36, κομίσηθε.

20. Πίστει... Ἰσαὰκ] Three examples follow of the *dying thoughts of faith* (as the realization of a future of promise) in reference to earth and the living. The first is that of Gen. xxvii.

καὶ περὶ] *Even concerning things future.* The καὶ recog-

τὸν Ἰακώβ καὶ τὸν Ἡσαῦ. Πίστει Ἰακώβ ἀπο- 21
θνήσκων ἕκαστον τῶν υἱῶν Ἰωσήφ εὐλόγησεν,
καὶ προσεκύνησεν ἐπὶ τὸ ἄκρον τῆς ῥάβδου

nizes the *difficulty* of realizing the unseen. It is like the *μηδέπω* of verse 7.

μελλόντων] Gen. xxvii. 29, *δουλεσάτωσάν σοι ἔθνη, καὶ προσκυνησάτωσάν σοι ἄρχοντες κ.τ.λ.* It was a recognition of a future which at present gave no sign.

εὐλόγησεν] Unconsciously at first, and under deception. But the unconscious blessing was consciously adhered to, as the expression of a will above his own. Gen. xxvii. 33, *καὶ εὐλόγησα αὐτόν, καὶ εὐλογημένος ἔσται.* And the very *idea* of the *εὐλογία*, as a prediction and apportionment of things not yet seen, resting only upon promise, was an action of faith.

21. Πίστει Ἰακώβ] Two separate occurrences are here combined, and in inverted order (Gen. xlviii. and xlvii.). By the inversion (1) the *εὐλογία* of Jacob is placed in juxtaposition with that of Isaac, and (2) the desire of Jacob to be buried not in Egypt but in Canaan is placed next before the same direction in the dying words of Joseph.

ἀποθνήσκων] Gen. xlviii. 21, *ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἀποθνήσκω.*

ἕκαστον] In the sense of *either of two*, *ἐκάτερος* is the

classical form; but it does not occur in the New Testament, and only three times in the Septuagint (Ezek. i. 11, 12. 2 Macc. iii. 26), and in two of these incorrectly (for *ἕκαστος*).

εὐλόγησεν] The faith was shown (1) in distributing and apportioning (see note on verse 20) a future of promise giving as yet no sign of itself (Gen. xlviii. 19, 22), and (2) in that reliance upon God's *providence* in the future which has been the support of the past (verses 15, 16).

καὶ προσεκύνησεν] See Gen. xlvii. 31, *καὶ προσεκύνησεν Ἰσραὴλ ἐπὶ τὸ ἄκρον τῆς ῥάβδου αὐτοῦ.* This was an act of thankful adoration on receiving the promise, ratified by oath, that he should be buried in Canaan. Thus the act of worship *defined* itself into an act of *faith realizing a future of promise*.

προσεκύνησεν] The idea of *προσκυνεῖν* is that of *reverence shown in posture*. In its Scripture use, even where directed towards human beings (as in Acts x. 25), it seems always to imply a recognition of the *superhuman*, of the divine *commission*, and so (in some sort) of the

22 αὐτοῦ. Πίστει Ἰωσήφ τελευτῶν περὶ τῆς ἐξόδου τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ ἐμνημόνευσεν, καὶ περὶ τῶν ὀστέων αὐτοῦ ἐνετείλατο.

divine presence, if not of the divine personality. Its use in the temptation (Matt. iv. 9) is no real exception to this: scarcely even that in the oriental imagery of the parable of Matt. xviii. 26. See Matt. ii. 2, &c. ix. 18. xiv. 33, &c. The construction of προσκυνεῖν varies. (1) Most often it is with the dative (as John iv. 21, 23. 1 Cor. xiv. 25, &c.). (2) Sometimes with the accusative (as John iv. 23, 24. Rev. xiii. 12, &c.). (3) Sometimes it is put absolutely (as John iv. 20. xii. 20. Acts viii. 27. xxiv. 11. Rev. v. 14, &c.), or is followed by ἐνώπιον (as Luke iv. 7. Rev. xv. 4) or ἔμπροσθεν (Rev. xxii. 8).

ἐπί] Ὑρον. *Leaning or bowing himself* (Gen. xlvii. 31, Authorized and Revised Version) ὑρον.

τὸ ἄκρον] Luke xvi. 24, τὸ ἄκρον τοῦ δακτύλου αὐτοῦ.

ῥάβδου] Following the Septuagint. The vowel points differently placed give *bed* (Authorized and Revised Version) instead of *staff*. The difference is immaterial to the application here made. For ῥάβδος, see note on i. 8.

22. Πίστει Ἰωσήφ] Gen. i. 24, 25, καὶ εἶπεν Ἰωσήφ τοῖς

ἀδελφοῖς αὐτοῦ, λέγων, Ἐγὼ ἀποθνήσκω· ἐπισκοπῇ δὲ ἐπισκέψεται ὁ Θεὸς ὑμᾶς...καὶ συνανοίσετε τὰ ὀστᾶ μου ἐντεῦθεν μεθ' ὑμῶν.

τελευτῶν] Gen. i. 16, 26, πρὸ τοῦ τελευτῆσαι αὐτόν...καὶ ἐτελεύτησεν Ἰωσήφ. Matt. ii. 19. ix. 18. xxii. 25. Luke vii. 2. John xi. 39. Acts ii. 29. vii. 15, καὶ κατέβη Ἰακώβ, καὶ ἐτελεύτησεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν.

περὶ τῆς ἐξόδου] Gen. i. 24, καὶ ἀνάξει ὑμᾶς ἐκ τῆς γῆς ταύτης κ.τ.λ. For the special application of the word ἐξοδος, see Exod. xix. 1, τοῦ δὲ μηνὸς τοῦ τρίτου τῆς ἐξόδου τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ ἐκ γῆς Αἰγύπτου κ.τ.λ. Num. xxxiii. 38, Ἀαρὼν ὁ ἱερεὺς...ἀπέθανεν ἐκεῖ ἐν τῷ τεσσαρακοστῷ ἔτει τῆς ἐξόδου τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ ἐκ γῆς Αἰγύπτου. Psalm cv. 38, εὐφράνθη Αἰγυπτὸς ἐν τῇ ἐξόδῳ αὐτῶν. cxiv. 1. In the New Testament ἐξοδος occurs but twice besides (Luke ix. 31. 2 Pet. i. 15), and in a different application.

τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ] Here perhaps the actual sons of Jacob may be meant. See Gen. i. 25, καὶ ὄρκισεν Ἰωσήφ τοὺς υἱοὺς Ἰσραὴλ, λέγων...ὑμᾶς...μεθ' ὑμῶν. They were the representatives of the race, whether they should

Πίστει Μωυσῆς γεννηθεὶς ἐκρύβη τρίμηνον 23
ὑπὸ τῶν πατέρων αὐτοῦ, διότι εἶδον ἀστείον τὸ

be themselves dead or living at the time of the fulfilment of the promise.

ἐμνημόνευσεν] See note on verse 15.

περὶ τῶν ὀστέων] Gen. i. 25 (quoted above). Ex. xiii. 19, καὶ ἔλαβε Μωυσῆς τὰ ὀστᾶ Ἰωσήφ μεθ' αὐτοῦ κ.τ.λ. Jos. xxiv. 32, καὶ τὰ ὀστᾶ Ἰωσήφ ἀνήγαγον οἱ υἱοὶ Ἰσραὴλ ἐξ Αἰγύπτου, καὶ κατέρυξαν ἐν Σικίμοις κ.τ.λ.

ἐνετείλατο] See note on ix. 20, ἐνετείλατο.

23. Πίστει Μωυσῆς] From Genesis to Exodus. From Abraham to Moses. From the tent-life into the world, whether of power, or of luxury, or of wisdom, or of sin. Four examples follow of the victory of faith in the history of Moses. In the first he is passive. The faith is that of his parents.

γεννηθεὶς] Acts vii. 20, ἐν ᾧ καμῶ ἐγεννήθη Μωυσῆς. The word seems to reflect the detail and the emphasis of Exod. ii. 1, 2.

ἐκρύβη] Exod. ii. 2, ἐσκέπασαν αὐτό. But afterwards (verse 3) ἐπεὶ δὲ οὐκ ἐδύναντο αὐτὸ ἔτι κρύπτειν. For the form ἐκρύβη, see Luke xix. 42. John viii. 59. xii. 36.

τρίμηνον] Exod. ii. 2, μῆνας τρεῖς. And so Acts vii. 20, ὃς ἀνεγράφη μῆνας τρεῖς ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ

τοῦ πατρός. The form τρίμηνον has an unusual variety of gender; feminine in Herodotus, masculine (but as adjective, with χρόνος) in Sophocles, neuter (probably) here, and in Gen. xxxviii. 24, μετὰ τρίμηνον. 2 Kings xxiv. 8, καὶ τρίμηνον ἐβασίλευσεν ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ. 2 Chron. xxxvi. 2, 9.

πατέρων] *Parents. Father and mother.* As οἱ γονεῖς in Luke ii. 27, 41, 43. Observe the masculine ἰδόντες (Exod. ii. 2) evidently said both of the father and mother.

διότι εἶδον] They seem to have drawn hope from the child's singular beauty that he might have a great future.

ἀστείον] The word ἀστείος is properly *urbannus*, in contrast with ἀγροικος (*rusticus*), and hence *polite, clever, witty*. (It has some unexpected applications in the Septuagint, as in Jud. iii. 17, where the rendering from the Hebrew is *fat*.) From its first uses it passes into the sense of *beautiful*, whether *morally* (as Num. xxii. 32, ὅτι οὐκ ἀστεία ἡ ὁδὸς σου ἐναντίον μου. 2 Macc. vi. 23, λογισμὸν ἀστείον ἀναλαβὼν καὶ ἄξιον τῆς ἡλικίας. xii. 43, πάννυ καλῶς καὶ ἀστείως πράττων), or *physically* (as here, and Judith xi. 23, καὶ νῦν ἀστεία εἶ σὺ ἐν τῷ εἶδει σου).

παιδίον, καὶ οὐκ ἐφοβήθησαν τὸ διάταγμα τοῦ
 24 βασιλέως. Πίστει Μωυσῆς μέγας γενόμενος
 25 ἤρνήσατο λέγεσθαι υἱὸς θυγατρὸς Φαραῶ, μάλ-

It is a word specially applied to the infant Moses. Exod. ii. 2, *ιδόντες δὲ αὐτὸν ἀστείον*. Acts vii. 20, *καὶ ἦν ἀστείος τῷ Θεῷ* (*in the sight of God, divinely*).

οὐκ ἐφοβήθησαν] See Exod. i. 17, *ἐφοβήθησαν τὸν Θεόν*, and therefore *οὐκ ἐφοβήθησαν τὸ δ. τ. β.*

τὸ διάταγμα τοῦ βασιλέως] Exod. i. 15, 17, *καὶ εἶπεν ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Αἰγυπτίων...καὶ οὐκ ἐποίησαν καθότι συνέταξεν αὐταῖς κ.τ.λ.* For *διάταγμα*, see Ezra vii. 10. Wisd. xi. 7, *εἰς ἔλεγχον νηπιοκτόνου διατάγματος κ.τ.λ.* Compare *διαταγή* in Rom. xiii. 2. And *διατάσσειν* in Matt. xi. 1. Luke iii. 13. Acts vii. 44. xviii. 2. I Cor. xvi. 1. &c.

24. Πίστει Μωυσῆς] *Faith prompting the life-choice between the world and God.*

μέγας γενόμενος] Exod. ii. 11, *μέγας γενόμενος Μωυσῆς ἐξῆλθε πρὸς τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦ τοὺς υἱοὺς Ἰσραὴλ*. *In that recognition of his nationality was involved the renunciation of his adoption.*

ἤρνήσατο λέγεσθαι] *Refused to be called. Refused to continue to be called.* The word *ἀρνέσθαι* (or the strengthened form *ἀπαρνέσθαι*) has three shades of meaning. (1) *To*

deny, (a) with an accusative of the thing (expressed or implied), as in Matt. xxvi. 70. Mark xiv. 68, 70. Luke viii. 45. xxii. 57. John i. 20. xviii. 25, 27. Acts iv. 16. Gen. xviii. 15; or (b) with an infinitive, as Luke xxii. 34, *τρίς με ἀπαρνήσῃ εἶδέναι κ.τ.λ.*; or (c) with *ὅτι*, as in I John ii. 22, *εἰ μὴ ὁ ἀρνούμενος ὅτι Ἰησοῦς κ.τ.λ.*

(2) *To disown*, with an accusative of the person (or thing personified). Thus Matt. x. 33. Luke ix. 23. xii. 9. John xiii. 38. Acts iii. 13, 14. vii. 35, *ὃν ἤρνήσαντο εἰπόντες κ.τ.λ.* I Tim. v. 8, *τὴν πίστιν ἤρνηται*. 2 Tim. ii. 12, 13. Tit. i. 16. ii. 12, *ἀρνησάμενοι τὴν ἀσέβειαν κ.τ.λ.* 2 Pet. ii. 1. I John ii. 22, 23. Jude 4. Rev. ii. 13, *οὐκ ἤρνήσω τὴν πίστιν μου*. iii. 8. And so Isai. xxxi. 7, *τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ ἀπαρνήσονται οἱ ἄνθρωποι τὰ χειροποίητα αὐτῶν κ.τ.λ.* (3) *To refuse*, with an infinitive, as here, and in Wisd. xii. 27, *ιδόντες ὃν πάλα ἠρνούντο εἶδέναι*. xvi. 16. xvii. 9.

υἱὸς θυγατρὸς Φ.] Exod. ii. 10, *καὶ ἐγενήθη αὐτῇ εἰς υἱόν*.

25. *ἐλόμενος*] It was a single and decisive act. Deut. xxvi. 17, 18, *τὸν Θεὸν εἶλον σήμερον*. *εἶναί σου Θεόν...καὶ*

λον ἐλόμενος συνκακουχεῖσθαι τῷ λαῷ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἢ πρόσκαιρον ἔχειν ἀμαρτίας ἀπόλαυσιν, μείζονα 26 πλοῦτον ἠγησάμενος τῶν Αἰγύπτου θησαυρῶν τὸν ὀνειδισμόν τοῦ Χριστοῦ· ἀπέβλεπεν γὰρ εἰς

Κύριος εἰλατό σε σήμερον, γένεσθαι σε αὐτῷ λαὸν περιούσιον κ.τ.λ.

συνκακουχεῖσθαι] The *com-round* verb is found nowhere else in Scripture. But *κακουχεῖν* occurs in verse 37 and in xiii. 3. Also in 1 Kings ii. 26, ὅτι ἐκακουχῆθης ἐν πᾶσιν οἷς ἐκακουχῆθῃ ὁ πατήρ μου. xi. 39.

τῷ λαῷ τοῦ Θεοῦ] The *religious* title of the chosen people, suggesting the deep *reason* for the ἐλόμενος. *It was something more than patriotism.* See notes on ii. 17 and iv. 9.

ἢ πρόσκαιρον] *Than to (continue to) have a temporary enjoyment of sin,* in the luxurious court of an idolatrous king.

πρόσκαιρον] Matt. xiii. 21, ἀλλὰ πρόσκαιρός ἐστιν. Mark iv. 17, ἀλλὰ πρόσκαιροί εἰσιν. 2 Cor. iv. 18, τὰ γὰρ βλεπόμενα πρόσκαιρα.

ἀπόλαυσιν] 1 Tim. vi. 17 (only). For the *verb*, see Prov. vii. 18, ἐλθέ καὶ ἀπολαύσωμεν φιλίας ἕως ὄρθρου. Wisd. ii. 6, δεῦτε οὖν ἀπολαύσωμεν τῶν ὄντων ἀγαθῶν κ.τ.λ.

26. ἠγησάμενος] Again the aorist of the single act, the resolute and decisive estimate made once and for ever. For tense and sense, see note on

verse 11, ἠγήσατο.

θησαυρῶν] Ezek. xxviii. 4, 13, καὶ χρυσοῦ ἐπέπλησας τοὺς θησαυροὺς σου καὶ τὰς ἀποθήκας σου κ.τ.λ. &c. &c.

τὸν ὀνειδισμόν τοῦ Χριστοῦ] *Christ's reproach.* This is one, and perhaps the most striking, of the passages (such as 1 Cor. x. 4. 1 Pet. i. 11) in which the presence of Christ in the Old Testament is asserted or assumed in the New. His sufferings cast a shadow before as well as after: Moses bore *His reproach* fifteen centuries before Him, just as St Paul filled up the ὀστερήματα of *His afflictions* after Him (Col. i. 24), and spoke of *His παθήματα* as *redounding upon* His people (2 Cor. i. 5). This chapter is based upon the thought of the solidarity of the holy body through all time, in virtue of its union with Christ. For the special thought of the ὀνειδισμὸς of Christ, see xiii. 13, τὸν ὀνειδισμόν αὐτοῦ φέροντες. Also Psalm lxix. 7, 9, 10, 19, 20, ἕνεκά σου ὑπήνεγκα ὀνειδισμόν...οἱ ὀνειδισμοὶ τῶν ὀνειδίζόντων σε ἐπέπεσον ἐπ' ἐμέ...ἐγενήθη εἰς ὀνειδισμὸς ἐμοί...σὺ [γὰρ] γινώσκεις τὸν ὀνειδισμόν μου...ὀνειδισμόν προσέδοκῃσεν ἡ ψυχὴ μου. lxxxix. 50,

27 τὴν μισθαποδοσίαν. Πίστει κατέλιπεν Αἴγυπτον, μὴ φοβηθεὶς τὸν θυμὸν τοῦ βασιλέως· τὸν
28 γὰρ ἀόρατον ὡς ὄρων ἐκαρτέρησεν. Πίστει πε-

51, μῆσθητι, Κύριε, τοῦ ὀνειδισμοῦ τῶν δούλων σου... οὐ ὀνειδίσαν οἱ ἐχθροί σου, Κύριε, οὐ ὀνειδίσαν τὸ ἀνάλλαγμα τοῦ χριστοῦ σου. Rom. xv. 3.

ἀπέβλεπεν] The ἀπό strengthens the simple βλέπειν. *He looked away from all else to.* Only here in the New Testament. (But see ἀφορᾶν in xii. 2, and ἀπιδεῖν or ἀφιδεῖν in Phil. ii. 23.) Psalm x. 8. Hos. iii. 1, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἀποβλέπουσιν (A, ἐπιβλέπουσιν B) ἐπὶ θεοὺς ἀλλοτριῶν. In Song vi. 1 and Mal. iii. 9, it is used without εἰς or ἐπὶ, and seems to mean simply *to look away.*

μισθαποδοσίαν] See note on ii. 2.

27. Πίστει κατέλιπεν] *Faith giving courage for a forty years' seclusion.* The reference is not to the Exodus, but to the flight into Midian. For (1) the Exodus, when it came, was not against the will of Pharaoh (Exod. xii. 31, 33). (2) The singular number (κατέλιπεν) would not be appropriate to the Exodus. (3) The order of events would be contradicted if the departure were placed before the passover. Against this view is the superficial contradiction involved in the μὴ φοβηθεὶς

compared with the ἐφοβήθη of Exod. ii. 14. But the two fears are different: the one is the fear arising from the discovery of his slaying the Egyptian, the other is the fear of Pharaoh's anger on discovering his flight. *He feared, and therefore fled: he feared not, and therefore fled.* Exod. ii. 15, ἀνεχώρησε δὲ Μωυσῆς ἀπὸ προσώπου Φαραώ, καὶ κατώκησεν (A, ὤκησεν B) ἐν γῆ Μαδιάμ. Acts vii. 29, ἔφυγεν δὲ Μωυσῆς ἐν τῷ λόγῳ τούτῳ, καὶ ἐγένετο πάροικος ἐν γῆ Μαδιάμ.

μὴ φοβηθεὶς] *As not fearing. Because he feared not.* See note on iv. 2, μὴ.

θυμὸν] Of the 18 times of the occurrence of θυμός in the New Testament ten are in the Apocalypse. Of the 36 occurrences of ὄργη six only are in that Book, 20 are in St Paul's writings. For θυμός as the *outburst of ὄργη*, see Rev. xvi. 19, τὸ ποτήριον τοῦ οἴνου τοῦ θυμοῦ τῆς ὄργης αὐτοῦ. xix. 15.

τὸν γὰρ ἀόρατον] A noble definition of faith, less philosophical but more practical than that in verse 1.

ἐκαρτέρησεν] The only occurrence of καρτερεῖν (*forti animo sum*) in the New Testament. It is found in Job ii. 9,

ποίηκεν τὸ πάσχα καὶ τὴν πρόσχυσιν τοῦ αἵματος, ἵνα μὴ ὁ ὀλοθρεύων τὰ πρωτότοκα θίγη

xi. 28. *Or* ὀλοθρεύων.

μέχρι τίνος καρτερήσεις; Isai. xlii. 14. Ecclus. ii. 2, εὐθνον τὴν καρδίαν σου καὶ καρτέρησον. xii. 15. 2 Macc. vii. 17.

28. Πίστει ποίηκεν] *Faith inspiring submission to an unexplained and seemingly unmeaning precept.* (Exod. xii. 27, καὶ κύψας ὁ λαὸς προσεκύνησε.)

ποίηκεν] (1) *The perfect* suggests two thoughts; the permanence of the ordinance, and the perpetuity of the record. Probably the latter is predominant. A *Scripture perfect.* (2) There is no idea of *instituting* in ποιεῖν, but simply of *keeping*. Exod. xii. 48, εἰν δέ τις προσέλθῃ...καὶ ποιῆ (A, ποιῆσαι B) τὸ πάσχα Κυρίῳ κ.τ.λ. Num. ix. 2, &c. Deut. xvi. 1. Josh. v. 10. 2 Kings xxiii. 21. Ezra vi. 19. Matt. xxvi. 18, πρὸς σὲ ποιῶ τὸ πάσχα (the equivalent of φαγεῖν τὸ πάσχα above).

τὸ πάσχα] The word (written φασέκ in 2 Chron. xxx. 1, &c. xxxv. 1, &c.) occurs first in Exod. xii. 11, οὕτω δὲ φάγεσθε αὐτό...ἔδεσθε αὐτὸ μετὰ σπουδῆς· πάσχα ἐστὶ Κυρίῳ. (1) Its first application seems to be to the paschal *lamb*, and θύειν is in this sense its characteristic verb. Exod. xii. 21, καὶ θύσατε τὸ πάσχα. And so in Mark xiv. 12. Luke xxii. 7. 1 Cor.

v. 7. (2) Thence it passes to the paschal *supper*, with its unleavened bread and bitter herbs; and φαγεῖν is as suitable to this sense as to the former. Exod. xii. 11. Matt. xxvi. 19, καὶ ἡτοίμασαν τὸ πάσχα. Mark xiv. 16. Luke xxii. 8, 13. (3) Thence to the seven days' paschal *feast*. Luke ii. 41. xxii. 1, ἡγγύζεν δὲ ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν ἀζύμων ἢ λεγομένη πάσχα. John ii. 13, 23. vi. 4. xi. 55. xii. 1. xiii. 1. xviii. 39. Acts xii. 4. The second seems to be the meaning in the verse before us, the directions for the seven days' *feast* (Exod. xii. 15) being apparently *prospective* (see verse 25).

τὴν πρόσχυσιν τοῦ αἵματος] *The affusion of the blood.* Exod. xii. 7, 22, καὶ λήψονται ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος καὶ θήσουσιν ἐπὶ τῶν δύο σταθμῶν καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν φλιᾶν ἐν τοῖς οἴκοις ἐν οἷς ἂν φάγωσιν αὐτὸ (A, αὐτὰ B) ἐν αἰτοῖς...λήψεσθε δὲ δέσμην ὑσσώπου καὶ βάψαντες ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος τοῦ παρὰ τὴν θύραν καθίσετε ἐπὶ (without ἐπὶ B) τῆς φλιᾶς κ.τ.λ.

πρόσχυσιν] Formed like ἀπόχυσις, ἔγχυσις, ἔκχυσις, πρόσχυσις, &c., but only used here. The verb προσχέτε, however, is not rare in the Septuagint. Exod. xxiv. 6.

ἵνα μὴ] The connexion of

29 αὐτῶν. Πίστει διέβησαν τὴν ἐρυθρὰν θάλασσαν
ὡς διὰ ξηρᾶς γῆς, ἧς πείραν λαβόντες οἱ Αἰγύπ-
τιοὶ κατεπόθησαν.

the act with the effect was left without explanation. The faith was shown in *acquiescing in the mystery*.

ὁ ὀλοθρεύων] Exod. xii. 23, καὶ παρελεύσεται Κύριος πατάξει τοὺς Αἰγυπτίους, καὶ ὄψεται τὸ αἷμα...καὶ παρελεύσεται Κύριος τὴν θύραν, καὶ οὐκ ἀφήσει τὸν ὀλοθρεύοντα εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὰς οἰκίας ὑμῶν πατάξει. God is *present*, but God is not the *actor*. Compare 2 Sam. xxiv. 16, 17 (1 Chron. xxi. 15, 16, 27). 2 Kings xix. 35. 1 Cor. x. 10, καὶ ἀπώλοντο ὑπὸ τοῦ ὀλοθρευτοῦ.

τὰ πρωτότοκα] Exod. xii. 12, 29, καὶ πατάξω πᾶν πρωτότοκον ἐν γῇ Αἰγύπτῳ ἀπὸ ἀνθρώπου ἕως κτήνους κ.τ.λ.

θίγγ] See xii. 20 (from Exod. xix. 12). Col. ii. 21.

αὐτῶν] *Theo. His (Moses's) people*. For this pregnant use of αὐτῶν, compare, for example, Luke xxiii. 51, τῇ βουλῇ καὶ τῇ πράξει αὐτῶν.

29. Πίστει διέβησαν] *Faith venturing an apparently impossible enterprise*. Exod. xiv. 16, 22, εἰσελθάτωσαν οἱ υἱοὶ Ἰσραὴλ εἰς μέσον τῆς θαλάσσης κατὰ τὸ ξηρόν...καὶ εἰσῆλθον κ.τ.λ.

διέβησαν] In the first example of the faith of Moses he

was *passive*: in the fourth he is *one of many*. In the Septuagint, the exact word διαβαίνειν is far more often applied to the passage of the Jordan than to that of the Red Sea. But see Num. xxxiii. 8, καὶ διέβησαν μέσον τῆς θαλάσσης εἰς τὴν ἔρημον.

τὴν ἐρυθρὰν θάλασσαν] First mentioned in Exod. x. 19, εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν τὴν ἐρυθρὰν (A, εἰς τὴν ἐρυθρὰν θάλασσαν B). Afterwards about 20 times in the historical Books and the Psalms: not in the Prophets.

ὡς διὰ ξηρᾶς γῆς] Exod. xiv. 29, οἱ δὲ υἱοὶ Ἰσραὴλ ἐπορεύθησαν διὰ ξηρᾶς ἐν μέσῳ τῆς θαλάσσης. xv. 19.

ἦς] This may refer either to θάλασσαν or to γῆς. The latter is the nearer and perhaps the easier. *Of which dry land* (for such it was to the Israelites) *the Egyptians making trial, &c.*

πείραν λαβόντες] See verse 36, μαστίγων πείραν ἔλαβον. There, *to have experience of*: here, *to make experiment of*. In Deut. xxviii. 56, πείραν λαμβάνειν is followed by an infinitive: ἡ τρυφερά, ἧς οὐχὶ πείραν ἔλαβεν ὁ πούς αὐτῆς βαίνειν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς διὰ τὴν τρυφερότητα κ.τ.λ.

κατεπόθησαν] *Were swal-*

Πίστει τὰ τείχη Ἱεριχῶ ἔπεσαν κυκλωθέντα 30
ἐπὶ ἑπτὰ ἡμέρας. Πίστει Ῥαάβ ἡ πόρνη οὐ 31

lowed up. Exod. xv. 12, ἐξέ-
τεινας τὴν δεξιάν σου, [καὶ] κατ-
έπιεν αὐτούς [ἢ] γῆ. Num. xvi.
30, 32, 34, ἠνοιχθῆ ἡ γῆ καὶ κατ-
έπιεν αὐτούς κ.τ.λ. Psalm lxix.

15, μὴ με καταποτισάτω καταγίγνις
ὑδατος, μηδὲ καταπιέτω με βυθός
κ.τ.λ. ocxiv. 3, 4, ἄρα ζῶντας ἂν
κατέπιον ἡμᾶς... ἄρα τὸ ὕδωρ ἂν
κατεπόντισεν ἡμᾶς κ.τ.λ. Prov. i.
12. Isai. xxv. 8. Jer. li. (xxviii.
B) 34, κατέπιε με ὡς δράκων. &c.
1 Cor. xv. 54. 2 Cor. ii. 7. v.
4. 1 Pet. v. 8. Rev. xii. 16.

30. Πίστει τὰ τείχη] From
Moses to Joshua. *Faith con-
quering by refraining.* This
was the trial of faith. Not a
blow was to be struck. They
were to *compass* without attack-
ing. It is the example of all
cases in which attack or defence
is foregone and the cause is
committed to God (1 Pet. ii.
23). Josh. vi. 2, εἶπε Κύριος πρὸς
Ἰησοῦν, Ἴδου ἐγὼ παραδίδωμι ὑπο-
χείριόν σοι τὴν Ἱεριχῶ κ.τ.λ.

τὰ τείχη Ἱ. ἔπεσαν] Josh.
vi. 5, 20, πεσείηται αὐτόματα τὰ
τείχη τῆς πόλεως... καὶ ἔπεσε
(ἔπεσεν ἅπαν B) τὸ τείχος κύκλω
κ.τ.λ.

κυκλωθέντα] Josh. vi. 4, 14,
15, κυκλώσατε τὴν πόλιν (om.
B)... περιεκύκλωσαν (-σε B) τὴν
πόλιν... [ἐν] τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ ἐβδόμῃ
ἀνέστησαν ἐν τῇ ἀναβάσει τοῦ

(ἐν τ. ἀ. τοῦ om. B) ὄρθρου, καὶ
περιήλθον (περιήλθοσαν B) τὴν
πόλιν... ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ ἐκύ-
κλωσαν τὴν πόλιν (ἐκ. τ. π. om.
B) ἐπτάκις.

ἐπὶ ἑπτὰ ἡμέρας] Josh. vi.
14, 15, οὕτως ἐποίησεν ἐπὶ ἑξ ἡμέ-
ρας· καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν (ἐγ. ἐν om. B)
τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ ἐβδόμῃ κ.τ.λ. For
ἐπὶ *for*, to the extent of (in
reference to duration of time),
see Matt. ix. 15, ἐφ' ὅσον μετ'
αὐτῶν ἐστὶν ὁ νύμφιος. Acts
xiii. 31, ἐπὶ ἡμέρας πλείους. xvi.
18, ἐπὶ πολλὰς ἡμέρας. xvii. 2,
ἐπὶ σάββατα τρία. xviii. 20, ἐπὶ
πλείονα χρόνον. xix. 8, 10, 34, ἐπὶ
μῆνας τρεῖς... ἐπὶ ἔτη δύο... ὡς (or
ὡσεὶ) ἐπὶ ὥρας δύο. xx. 11. xxvii.
20. xxviii. 6. Rom. vii. 1. 1 Cor.
vii. 39. Gal. iv. 1. 2 Pet. i. 13.

31. Πίστει Ῥαάβ] *Faith
postponing patriotism to religion.*
This was the very trial of the
Hebrew Christian in the pro-
spect of the last struggle with
Rome. Luke xxi. 20, 21, ὅταν
δὲ ἴδῃτε κυκλουμένην ὑπὸ στρατο-
πέδων Ἱερουσαλήμ... τότε οἱ ἐν
τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ φευγέτωσαν εἰς τὰ
ὄρη, καὶ οἱ ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῆς ἐκχω-
ρεῖτωσαν κ.τ.λ. The faith of
Rahab was of the most ele-
mentary character. Josh. ii. 9,
11, ἐπίσταμαι ὅτι ἔδωκε Κύριος
ὑμῖν τὴν γῆν... ὅτι Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς
ὑμῶν αὐτὸς (om. B) Θεὸς ἐν

συναπώλετο τοῖς ἀπειθήσασιν, δεξαμένη τοὺς κατασκόπους μετ' εἰρήνης.

32 Καὶ τί ἔτι λέγω; ἐπιλείψει με γὰρ διηγού-

οῦρανῳ ἄνω καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς κάτω. But it touched the very point of present anxiety for the readers of the Epistle.

Ῥαὰβ ἢ πόρνη] James ii. 25. Josh. ii. 1, εἰσήλθον (εἰσήλθοσαν B) εἰς τὴν (om. B) οἰκίαν γυναικὸς πόρνης ἢ ὄνομα Ῥαὰβ.

οὐ συναπώλετο] Josh. vi. 17, 22, 23, 25, πλὴν Ῥαὰβ τὴν πόρνην... περιποιήσασθε... καὶ ἐξήγαγον (ἐξηγάγοσαν B) Ῥαὰβ τὴν πόρνην... καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν συγγένειαν αὐτῆς, καὶ κατέστησαν αὐτὴν ἕως τῆς παρεμβολῆς Ἰσραὴλ... καὶ Ῥαὰβ τὴν πόρνην... ἐξώργησεν Ἰησοῦς, καὶ κατώκισεν (κατώκισεν B) ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ ἕως τῆς σήμερον ἡμέρας κ.τ.λ.

τοῖς ἀπειθήσασιν] *Those who disobeyed* the divine mandate of the possession of Canaan by Israel. This precisely suits the language of Rahab (Josh. ii. 9) quoted in the first note on this verse. For ἀπειθεῖν, see iii. 18, εἰ μὴ τοῖς ἀπειθήσασιν, and note on iii. 12, ἀπιστίας.

δεξαμένη] So James ii. 25, ὑποδεξαμένη τοὺς ἀγγέλους καὶ ἑτέρα ὀδῶ ἐκβαλοῦσα. Josh. vi. 17, ὅτι ἔκρυψε τοὺς ἀγγέλους οὓς ἀπεστείλαμεν.

τοὺς κατασκόπους] Josh. ii. 1, &c. καὶ ἀπέστειλεν Ἰησοῦς... δύο νεανίσκους κατασκοπεῦσαι κρυφῆ (om. B) λέγων, Ἀνάβητε καὶ

ἴδετε τὴν γῆν καὶ τὴν Ἰεριχώ κ.τ.λ. vi. 25, διότι ἔκρυψε τοὺς κατασκοπεύσαντας, οὓς ἀπέστειλεν Ἰησοῦς κατασκοπεῦσαι τὴν Ἰεριχώ. The *substantive* is not used in this connexion in Joshua. It is found in Gen. xlii. 9, &c. κατασκοποῖ ἔστε κατανοησάται ἰχνη τῆς χώρας ἤκατε κ.τ.λ. Also 1 Sam. xxvi. 4. 2 Sam. xv. 10. Ecclus. xi. 30. 1 Macc. xii. 26.

μετ' εἰρήνης] The commoner phrase is ἐν εἰρήνῃ. But see Gen. xxvi. 29, καὶ ἐξαπεστείλαμέν σε μετ' εἰρήνης. Exod. xviii. 23. Deut. xx. 10. Jud. viii. 9. xi. 13. 1 Macc. vii. 28.

32. Καὶ τί ἔτι] Detail is ended. A grand peroration celebrates in general summary (1) the exploits of faith (verses 32 to 34), and (2) its *endurances* (verses 35 to 38). For ἔτι (*further*), see vii. 11, τίς ἔτι χρεία κ.τ.λ. Matt. xxvi. 65, τί ἔτι χρεῖαν ἔχομεν μαρτύρων; Luke xiv. 26. Acts ii. 26. xxi. 28, ἔτι τε καὶ Ἑλλήνας εἰσῆγαγεν εἰς τὸ ἱερόν κ.τ.λ.

λέγω] *Must I (am I to, shall I) say?* For this (classical) use of the deliberative subjunctive, compare Rom. vi. 1, 15, τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν; ἐπιμένωμεν τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ... τί οὖν; ἁμαρτήσωμεν κ.τ.λ. x. 14, 15, πῶς οὖν ἐπικαλέσονται κ.τ.λ. 1 Cor. iv.

μενον ὁ χρόνος περὶ Γεδεών, Βαράκ, Σαμψών,
Ἰεφθάε, Δαυεὶδ τε καὶ Σαμουήλ καὶ τῶν προ-

21, τί θέλετε; ἐν ῥάβδῳ ἔλθω
πρὸς ὑμᾶς...;

ἐπιλείπει με γάρ] A classical
phrase, only found here in bibli-
cal use. The word ἐπιλείπειν
does not occur elsewhere in the
New Testament, nor (for cer-
tain) in the Septuagint.

διηγούμενον περὶ] Elsewhere
the construction of διηγείσθαι is
with an accusative, or with πῶς.
See Gen. xxix. 13, καὶ διηγήσατο
τῷ Δάβαν πάντας τοὺς λόγους τού-
τους. xl. 9, τὸ ἐνύπνιον. 1 Sam.
xi. 5, τὰ ῥήματα. Psalm xix.
1, δόξαν Θεοῦ. Isai. liii. 8 (Acts
viii. 33), τὴν γενεάν αὐτοῦ τίς
διηγῆσεται; Mark ix. 9, ἵνα μη-
δενὶ ἂ εἶδον διηγῆσονται. Luke
viii. 39, διηγοῦ ὅσα σοι ἐποίησεν
ὁ Θεός. ix. 10. Acts ix. 27,
διηγῆσατο αὐτοῖς πῶς ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ
κ.τ.λ. xii. 17.

περὶ Γεδεών] (1) The names
are not in their strict chrono-
logical order. Barak lived be-
fore Gideon, Jephthah before
Samson. (2) Nothing is said of the
persons named, but that which
cannot be denied, that they had
faith in an invisible presence.
Any discussion of their actions
in a moral light, or of their
final state, is beside the mark.
(3) One point may be taken
in each life. In Barak, the
humility of faith, shown in the
willingness to take a journey

not for his own honour. Jud.
iv. 9, οὐκ ἔσται τὸ προτέρημα
σου εἰς (ἐπὶ B) τὴν ὁδὸν ἣν συ-
πορεύῃ. In Gideon, the *disin-
terestedness* of faith, shown in his
refusal of the kingdom. Jud.
viii. 23, οὐκ ἄρξω ἐγώ...Κύριος
ἄρξει ὑμῶν. In Jephthah, the
conscientiousness of faith, shown
in the performance of his rash
vow. Jud. xi. 39, καὶ ἐπετέλε-
σεν Ἰεφθάε (ἐποίησεν B) ἐν αὐτῇ
τὴν εὐχὴν αὐτοῦ ἣν ἠύξατο. In
Samson, the *valour* of faith,
shown in forms grotesque and
eccentric, yet in a firm reali-
zation of the invisible. Jud.
xvi. 28, Κύριε, μνήσθητί μου
(μν. δὴ μου B) καὶ ἐνίσχυσόν με
κ.τ.λ.

Δαυεὶδ τε] Is τε and or
both? I think the former, coup-
ling this new group to the (prac-
tically though not expressly con-
nected) group of four preceding.

καὶ Σαμουήλ] Placed after
David, to bring him into closer
connexion with the next named
καὶ τῶν προφητῶν, whose repre-
sentative head he was. Acts
iii. 24, καὶ πάντες δὲ οἱ προφῆται
ἀπὸ Σαμουήλ καὶ τῶν καθεξῆς
ὅσοι ἐλάλησαν κ.τ.λ. The term
προφήτης is applied earlier, even
to Abraham (Gen. xx. 7, ὅτι
προφήτης ἐστί, καὶ προσεύξεται
περὶ σοῦ κ.τ.λ.), as well as to
Moses (Deut. xxxiv. 10, καὶ

- 33 φητῶν· οἱ διὰ πίστεως κατηγωνίσαντο βασι-
 λείας, ἠργάσαντο δικαιοσύνην, ἐπέτυχον ἐπαγ-
 34 γελιωῶν, ἔφραξαν στόματα λεόντων, ἔσβεσαν
 δύναμιν πυρός, ἔφυγον στόματα μαχαίρης, ἔδν-

οὐκ ἀνέστη ἐτι προφήτης ἐν Ἰσραὴλ ὡς Μωυσῆς), and to the anonymous messenger of Jud. vi. 8 (ἄνδρα προφήτην). But with Samuel began the order of prophets distinctively so named. See 1 Sam. iii. 20, καὶ ἐγνώσαν πᾶς Ἰσραὴλ ἀπὸ Δὴν καὶ ἔως Βηρσαβεὲ ὅτι πιστὸς Σαμουὴλ εἰς προφήτην τῷ Κυρίῳ. Acts xiii. 20, καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα ἔδωκεν κριτὰς ἕως Σαμουὴλ προφήτου. For the word προφήται, see note on i. 1, τοῖς προφήταις, especially the words, 'representatives of God to their generation.' For the catalogue of exploits which here follows requires this amplitude of the word προφήται to justify it.

33. κατηγωνίσαντο] The word is found nowhere else in the Septuagint or New Testament. Polybius is quoted for it. *To wrestle down, to subdue by conflict or contest*, is its obvious meaning.

βασιλείας] Whether in the original or later conquests of Israel.

ἠργάσαντο δικαιοσύνην] The phrase seems vague and general in an enumeration of exploits. But perhaps it may be introduced as a memento of what is

the exploit of faith, the subjugation of sin, a holy life. Acts x. 35, ἀλλ' ἐν παντὶ ἔθνει ὁ φοβούμενος αὐτὸν καὶ ἐργαζόμενος δικαιοσύνην δεκτὸς αὐτῷ ἐστίν. ἐπέτυχον ἐπαγγελιωῶν] Obtained promises. The reference is to those who by prayer or intercession won from God, for themselves or for their country, special particulars of blessing. Examples of both kinds may be found in the life of Hezekiah (2 Kings xix. 15, &c. xx. 2, &c.).

ἔφραξαν στ. λ.] Dan. vi. 22, ὁ Θεὸς μου ἀπέστειλε τὸν ἄγγελον αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐνέφραξε τὰ στόματα τῶν λεόντων. For φράττειν, and the compound (commoner in the Septuagint) ἐμφράττειν, with στόμα, see also Job v. 16. Psalm lxxiii. 11. cvii. 42, καὶ πᾶσα ἀνομία ἐμφράξει στόμα αὐτῆς. Rom. iii. 19, ἵνα πᾶν στόμα φραγῆ. 2 Macc. xiv. 36.

34. ἔσβεσαν δ. π.] Dan. iii. The expression δύναμιν πυρός (instead of πῦρ) is well illustrated by the particulars of Dan. iii. 26 (94 B), οὐκ ἐκυρίευσεν (ἤψατο B) τὸ πῦρ τοῦ σώματος αὐτῶν, καὶ ἡ θριξὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτῶν οὐκ ἐφλογίσθη (καὶ αἱ τρίχες αὐτῶν οὐ κατε-

ναμώθησαν ἀπὸ ἀσθενείας, ἐγενήθησαν ἰσχυροὶ ἐν πολέμῳ, παρεμβολὰς ἔκλιναν ἀλλοτρίων·

κάησαν B)...καὶ ὄσμη πυρὸς οὐκ (οὐδὲ ὄσμη τοῦ πυρὸς B) ἦν ἐν αὐτοῖς.

ἔφυγον στ. μαχ.] (1) Illustrations of this clause might be found in many of the biographies of the Old Testament, such as those of David, of Elijah, of Elisha, of Jeremiah, &c. (2) The plural of στόμα is extremely rare. The passage above quoted from Dan. vi. 22, is perhaps the only instance of it in the Greek Bible, and there the accompanying plural λεόντων necessitates it. Here, with the singular μαχαίρας, it is most unexpected. (3) The phrase στόμα μαχαίρας occurs in Gen. xxxiv. 26. Deut. xiii. 15. Josh. xix. 47. Job i. 15. Jer. xxi. 7. Equivalent phrases are στόμα ῥομφαίας and στόμα ξίφους. See notes on μάχαιραν and δίστομον, iv. 12.

ἐδυναμώθησαν] The compound ἐδυναμοῦν, formed from a late adjective ἐδύναμος (like ἐγκρατής), in possession of power, is commoner in the New Testament (Acts ix. 22. Rom. iv. 20. Eph. vi. 10. Phil. iv. 13. 1 Tim. i. 12. 2 Tim. ii. 1. iv. 17) than the simple δυναμοῦν. The latter (the reading here of the revised text) occurs besides only in Col. i. 11, ἐν πάσῃ δυνάμει δυναμοῦμενοι κατὰ τὸ κράτος τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ. In

the Septuagint, it is found in Psalm lxxviii. 28, δυνάμυσσον, ὁ Θεός, τοῦτο ὁ κατηρίσω ἐν ἡμῖν. Eccles. x. 10. Dan. ix. 27.

ἐδυν. ἀπὸ ἀσθενείας] There may be some special references here, as, for example, to the history of Samson (Jud. xvii. 28), or of Hezekiah (2 Kings xx. 5, ἤκουσα τῆς προσευχῆς σου...ἰδοὺ ἰάσομαί σε). But the words, like the clause ἡργάσαντο δικαιοσύνην above, may be quite general, exemplified in every instance of physical or spiritual enabling.

ἐγενήθησαν] Came to be. Showed themselves. For the form, see note on iv. 3, γενήθῃτων.

ἰσχυροί] From ἰσχύς (ἐχω, ἰσχω), might, the adjective ἰσχυρός, (1) beginning with the idea of personal strength, mighty, as here (and Matt. xii. 29. Mark iii. 27. Luke xi. 21, 22), (2) passes into all other applications of the idea of strength, whether (a) in a figurative or spiritual sense (as Matt. iii. 11. Mark i. 7. Luke iii. 16. 1 Cor. iv. 10. x. 22. 1 John ii. 14), or (b) to things (as in v. 7, μετὰ κραυγῆς ἰσχυρᾶς. vi. 18, ἰσχυρὰν παράκλησιν. Luke xv. 14, λιμὸς ἰσχυρά. 2 Cor. x. 10, ἐπιστολαὶ βαρεῖαι καὶ ἰσχυραί. Rev. xix. 6, βροντῶν ἰσχυρῶν).

35 ἔλαβον γυναῖκες ἐξ ἀναστάσεως τοὺς νεκροὺς

ισχ. ἐν πολέμῳ] The exact phrase seems to be found only here. But we have δυνατὸς ἐν πολέμῳ, Psalm xxiv. 8. Jer. xli. (xlviii. B) 16. Ecclus. xlvii. 5.

παρεμβ. ἔκλ.] The absence of the article *enhances* the exploit. *Whole armies of aliens.* Compare Rom. iv. 13, κόσμον, a whole world. xi. 12, 15. 2 Cor. v. 19, κόσμον καταλλάσσω ἐαυτῷ.

παρεμβολάς] From παρεμβάλλειν (literally to throw in alongside), to insert or interpose, to include in a class or rank, and hence to draw up in array, and (70 times in the Book of Numbers alone) to encamp, comes the substantive παρεμβολή, used (1) classically for an insertion by the way, whether in the form of parenthesis or digression; and (2) as a drawing up in battle array, and so (a) an army thus drawn up (as here), and (b) an encampment or camp (as xiii. 11, 13, ἔξω τῆς παρεμβολῆς. Rev. xx. 9, ἐκύκλωσαν τὴν παρεμβολὴν τῶν ἀγίων, and throughout the Pentateuch, &c.), and (c) a fort or castle (Acts xxi. 34, 37. xxii. 24. xxiii. 10, 16, 32).

ἔκλιναν] Of this proper and classical use of κλίνειν, to make to bend or give way, and so to turn or rout, there does not seem to be any other clear example

in biblical Greek, except Jer. xlviii. (xxxix. B) 12, ἀποστειλῶ αὐτῷ κλίνοντας, καὶ κλινούσιν αὐτόν (where the sense of the Hebrew, as given in the Authorized and Revised Versions, seems to be different). In Jud. xx. 42, ἔκλιναν is intransitive.

ἀλλοτρίων] *Aliens, foreigners.* Isai. i. 7, τὴν χώραν ὑμῶν ἐνώπιον ὑμῶν ἀλλότριοι κατεσθίουσιν αὐτήν, καὶ ἠρήμωται καεστραμμένη ὑπὸ λαῶν ἀλλοτρίων. Jer. v. 19. Lam. v. 2, κληρονομία ἡμῶν μετεστράφη ἀλλοτρίοις, οἱ οἴκοι ἡμῶν ξένοις. Ezek. vii. 21. xi. 9. xxx. 12. Hos. vii. 9. viii. 7. &c. Matt. xvii. 25, 26. In ἀλλοτρίων we have a comprehensive word for the enemies of Israel all along the sacred history, but it certainly includes the Maccabean struggle, and so prepares for the distinct references to that later period in the verses which follow.

35. ἔλαβον γυναῖκες] (1) The impossible reading γυναῖκας, which is yet that of the greatest manuscripts, seems to give a salutary warning against an idolatry of authority in questions affecting the text. (2) The reference is clearly to the histories of Elijah and Elisha. For ἔλαβον, see especially 1 Kings xvii. 23, καὶ ἔδωκεν τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ. 2 Kings iv. 36, λάβε τὸν υἱόν σου. (3) As examples of *faith*, we may

αὐτῶν· ἄλλοι δὲ ἐτυμπανίσθησαν, οὐ προσδεξά-
μενοι τὴν ἀπολύτρωσιν, ἵνα κρείττονος ἀναστά-

hesitate whether to dwell upon the γυναῖκες or upon the two prophets. Probably the latter. And thus the connexion with the main thought of the passage is preserved. *By faith Elijah and Elisha gave back to the women of Zarephath and Shunem their dead sons by resurrection.*

ἐξ ἀναστάσεως] *Out of (as the issue and product of) a resurrection.* Rom. i. 4, τοῦ ὀρθόθεντος υἱοῦ Θεοῦ...ἐξ ἀναστάσεως νεκρῶν. In 1 Pet. i. 3, we have δι' ἀναστάσεως, another preposition, and another aspect of the transaction. For ἀνάστασις in application to a miraculous restoration from a recent death, compare Acts ix. 41, δούς δὲ αὐτῇ χεῖρα ἀνέστησεν αὐτήν, φωνήσας δὲ τοὺς ἁγ. κ. τ. χ. παρέστησεν αὐτὴν ζῶσαν.

ἄλλοι δέ] We pass from the exploits to the endurances of faith. And the first examples are chosen from the history of the Maccabees, to form a contrast with the resurrections last mentioned.

ἐτυμπανίσθησαν] The word τύμπανον (or τύπανον, from τύπτω) has the two senses of (1) the thing struck, the drum, (2) the thing which strikes, the drum-stick. Hence τυμπανίζειν may be either to strike with

cudgel or club, to beat to death (like the classical ἀποτυμπανίζω), or to stretch upon a drum or wheel for torture, to torture to death. Either sense has been preferred here. The special reference is to the martyrdom of Eleazar in 2 Macc. vi. 18, &c., and to that of the seven brothers in the following chapter. There the expression in vi. 19 and 28 (αὐθαιρέτως ἐπὶ τὸ τύμπανον προσῆγε κ.τ.λ.) favours the latter of the two ideas, while that of vi. 30 (μέλλων δὲ ταῖς πληγαῖς τελευτᾶν) and of vii. 1 (μάστιγι καὶ νευραῖς αἰκιζομένους) might rather suggest the former. On the whole, the rendering of the Authorized and Revised Versions, were tortured, will be retained, especially as the following verse introduces μαστίγων as a new particular.

προσδεξάμενοι] See note on x. 34, προσεδέξασθε. In 2 Macc. vi. 19, the word is ἀναδεξάμενος.

τὴν ἀπολύτρωσιν] *The deliverance* which was offered and pressed upon them. See 2 Macc. vi. 21, 22, 30, παρεκάλουν...ἵνα τοῦτο πράξας ἀπολυθῆ τοῦ θανάτου κ.τ.λ. vii. 7, &c. For ἀπολύτρωσις, see note on ix. 15.

ἵνα κρείττονος] 2 Macc. vii. 9, 11, 14, 23, 29, 36, σὺ μὲν, ἀλάστωρ, ἐκ τοῦ παρόντος ἡμᾶς

36 σεως τύχωσιν· ἕτεροι δὲ ἐμπαιγμῶν καὶ μασ-
τίγων πείραν ἔλαβον, ἔτι δὲ δεσμῶν καὶ
37 φυλακῆς· ἐλιθάσθησαν, ἐπρίσθησαν, ἐπειράσ-

xi. 37. *Or ἐπειράσθησαν, ἐπρίσθησαν.*

ζῆν ἀπολύεις, ὁ δὲ τοῦ κόσμου βασιλεὺς ἀποθανόντας ἡμᾶς... εἰς αἰώνιον ἀναβίωσιν ζωῆς ἡμᾶς ἀναστήσει κ.τ.λ.

κρείττονος] *Better than that ἀνάστασις which brought back the two mothers' sons at Zarephath and Shunem. The contrast is with the ἀναστάσεως of the first clause of the verse.*

τύχωσιν] Luke xx. 35, τοῦ αἰῶνος ἐκείνου τυχεῖν καὶ τῆς ἀναστάσεως τῆς ἐκ νεκρῶν.

36. ἕτεροι δέ] This intermixture of ἄλλος and ἕτερος in a series of clauses recalls Matt. xvi. 14. 1 Cor. xii. 8, 9, 10. Elsewhere the distinction of the two is clear. See note on iv. 8, ἄλλης.

ἐμπαιγμῶν] 2 Macc. vii. 7, 10, τὸν δεῦτερον ἦγον ἐπὶ τὸν ἐμπαιγμὸν... μετὰ δὲ τούτων ὁ τρίτος ἐνεπαύζετο. The form ἐμπαιγμὸς occurs in Ezek. xxii. 4, δέδωκά σε εἰς ὄνειδος τοῖς ἔθνεσι, καὶ εἰς ἐμπαιγμὸν πάσαις ταῖς χώραις κ.τ.λ.

μαστίγων] Isai. 1. 6, τὸν νῶτόν μου δέδωκα εἰς μάστιγας, τὰς δὲ σιαγόνας μου εἰς ῥαπίσματα. 2 Macc. vii. 1, 37, μετὰ ἑτασμῶν καὶ μαστίγων κ.τ.λ. Acts xxii. 24, εἶπας μάστιξιν ἀνετάξασθαι αὐτόν.

πείραν ἔλαβον] *Had experience of.* See note on verse 29, πείραν λαβόντες.

ἔτι δέ] *And moreover.* A more prolonged and protracted form of suffering. For ἔτι δέ (or τε), see Luke xiv. 26, ἔτι τε καὶ τὴν ψυχὴν ἑαυτοῦ. Acts ii. 26 (from Psalm xvi. 9), ἔτι δὲ καὶ ἡ σάρξ μου κ.τ.λ. xxi. 28, ἔτι τε καὶ Ἑλλήνας κ.τ.λ.

δεσμῶν κ. φ.] *As Hanani the seer under king Asa (2 Chron. xvi. 10), Micaiah under Ahab (1 Kings xxi. 26, 27), Jeremiah under Zedekiah (Jer. xxxii. 3), &c.*

37. ἐλιθάσθησαν] (1) Of the two forms λιθάζειν and λιθοβολεῖν, the former occurs but once (2 Sam. xvi. 6, 13) in the Septuagint, the latter repeatedly (from Exod. viii. 26 onwards). In the New Testament, the two are found equally often; and apparently with no shade of difference of meaning. St Matthew and St Luke use λιθοβολεῖν, St John and St Paul (2 Cor. xi. 25) λιθάζειν, the Acts and this Epistle both. (2) The historical reference is to 2 Chron. xxiv. 21, the stoning of Zechariah the son of Jehoiada *between the temple and*

θησαν, ἐν φόνω μαχαίρης ἀπέθανον, περιήλθον ἐν

the altar by the people at the command of king Joash. See Matt. xxiii. 35, where our Lord connects this *last* recorded event of the kind with the *first*, the murder of Abel.

ἐπίσθ., ἐπειράσθ.] The order of the two words is doubtful.

ἐπίρσθησαν] An apparent reference to the traditional death of Isaiah under king Manasseh. For the word *πρίειν* (or *πρίζειν*) and *διαπρίειν* in a like application, see 1 Chron. xx. 3, καὶ τὸν λαὸν τὸν ἐν αὐτῇ ἐξήνεγκε, καὶ διέπρισε πρίοσι κ.τ.λ. Amos i. 3, ἀνθ' ὧν ἔπριζον πρίοσι σιδηροῖς τὰς ἐν γ. ἐχ. κ.τ.λ. Sus. 59, τὴν ῥομφαίαν ἔχον πρίσαι σε μέσον κ.τ.λ.

ἐπειράσθησαν] Conjectural readings (such as ἐπρήσθησαν) have arisen from a failure to appreciate the incomparable severity of *temptation* (as such) in the martyrdoms of saints. See, for example, the successive offers made to the sufferers in the two chapters (2 Macc. vi. vii.) referred to in former notes. 'Far beyond any outward indignity or horror of suffering inflicted by man, they were exposed ever and anon to those indeed fiery trials, those frightful alternatives of the first death and the second, into which Satan brings a soul when at some critical moment he presents to it the offer of safety

and honour at the price of one word or sign of compliance or compromise. Adore an Emperor's image, call Jesus Anathema, and thou shalt be spared this torture, this cross, this flame.'

ἐν φόνω μαχαίρης] (1) Like the prophets in Jezebel's persecution. 1 Kings xviii. 13, ἐν τῷ ἀποκτείνειν Ἰεζάβελ τοὺς προφήτας Κυρίου. xix. 10, 14, καὶ τοὺς προφήτας σου ἀπέκτειναν ἐν ῥομφαίᾳ κ.τ.λ. Or like Urijah under Jehoiakim. Jer. xxvi. 23, καὶ εἰσῆγαγον αὐτὸν πρὸς τὸν βασιλέα Ἰωακὴμ, καὶ ἐπάταξεν αὐτὸν ἐν μαχαίρᾳ κ.τ.λ. (2) For the phrase *φόνω* (or ἐν φ.) *μαχαίρας*, see Exod. xvii. 13. Num. xxi. 24. Deut. xiii. 15. xx. 13. (3) For ἀποθνήσκειν ἐν (of the particular death died), see, for example, Isai. l. 2, καὶ ἀποθανοῦνται ἐν δύσει. Jer. xi. 22, ἐν μαχαίρᾳ ἀποθανοῦνται. xxi. 9, ἀποθανεῖται ἐν μαχαίρᾳ καὶ ἐν λιμῷ καὶ ἐν θανάτῳ. xxxviii. (xlv. B) 2.

περιήλθον] (1) Of περιέρχεσθαι without an accusative, and in this (quite classical) sense of *going about* as a stranger or mendicant, there is perhaps no other instance in the Septuagint or New Testament. The nearest approach to it is Wisd. vi. 17. (2) The *aojist* sums the life into an act, and so assimilates this to the

μηλωταῖς, ἐν αἰγείοις δέρμασιν, ὑστερούμενοι,
38 θλιβόμενοι, κακουχούμενοι· ὧν οὐκ ἦν ἄξιος ὁ
κόσμος· ἐπὶ ἐρημίαις πλανώμενοι καὶ ὄρεσιν καὶ
σπηλαίοις καὶ ταῖς ὄπαῖς τῆς γῆς.

other clauses, all of which speak of single events.

ἐν αἰγείοις] The term *μηλωτή* is appropriated in the Septuagint to the 'mantle' of Elijah. See 1 Kings xix. 13, 19. 2 Kings ii. 8, 13, 14, καὶ ἔλαβε τὴν *μηλωτὴν* 'Ἡλιοῦ, ἣ ἔπεσεν ἐπάνωθεν αὐτοῦ κ.τ.λ.

ἐν αἰγείοις] The darker and rougher material, the garb perhaps of mourning and seclusion.

ὑστερούμενοι] *Destitute*. See note on iv. 1, ὑστερηκέναι, and the question there raised as to the *voice* here. For the sense, see Luke xv. 14, ἤρξατο ὑστερεῖσθαι. 2 Cor. xi. 8, παρὼν πρὸς ὑμᾶς καὶ ὑστερηθεῖς. Phil. iv. 12, καὶ περισσεύειν καὶ ὑστερεῖσθαι.

θλιβόμενοι] *Afflicted*. Only here in this Epistle, and *θλίψις* only once (x. 33) likewise. Frequent (both) in St Paul, who however (unexpectedly) makes *θλίψις* less severe than *στενοχωρία*. Rom. ii. 9. viii. 35. The idea of *painful pressure* (*θλίψις*) rises (in *στενοχωρία*) into that of *agonizing compression*. See 2 Cor. iv. 8, θλιβόμενοι (*pressed*) ἀλλ' οὐ στενοχωρούμενοι (*crushed*).

κακουχούμενοι] *Maltreated*.

See note on verse 25, *συνκακουχέισθαι*.

38. ὧν οὐκ ἦν] A magnificent parenthesis. The world says, αἶρε ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς τὸν τοιοῦτον, οὐ γὰρ καθῆκεν αὐτὸν ζῆν (Acts xxii. 22). Heaven reverses this estimate, and says, ὧν οὐκ ἄξιος ὁ κόσμος.

ἐπὶ ἐρημίαις πλαν.] *Wandering over deserts*. Like David, like Elijah, like the hundred prophets saved by Obadiah from Jezebel, like the Baptist, &c. (1) The reading ἐπὶ (with a verb of motion *roving over*, from one to another) is not easy to confirm by exactly parallel passages. Perhaps Rev. xxii. 16, μαρτυρῆσαι ὑμῖν ταῦτα ἐπὶ ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις (itself a revised reading), may be an *approach* to it. (2) The first meaning of ἐρημία is probably *solitude*, in the sense of *solitariness*. Its *plural* (though not without *classical* authority) seems to be found here only in the New Testament or Septuagint. Even that of ἐρημος (as a substantive) is peculiar in the New Testament to St Luke (i. 80. v. 16. viii. 29), but is found in the Septuagint in Isai. v. 17. lviii. 12. Ezek. xiii. 4. &c. (3) The

Καὶ οὗτοι πάντες μαρτυρηθέντες διὰ τῆς 39
πίστεως οὐκ ἐκομίσαντο τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν, τοῦ 40

literal sense of πλανᾶσθαι is far rarer in Scripture than the figurative. But see Matt. xviii. 12, 13. Also Exod. xiv. 3. Deut. xxii. 1. Isai. xiii. 14. &c. See note on iii. 10, πλανῶνται.

καὶ ὄρεσιν] Ezek. xxxiv. 6, καὶ διεσπάρησαν τὰ πρόβατά μου ἐν παντὶ ὄρει κ.τ.λ.

καὶ σπηλαίοις] Jud. vi. 2, ἐν τοῖς ὄρεσι καὶ τοῖς σπηλαίοις. 1 Sam. xiii. 6, καὶ ἐκρίβη ὁ λαὸς ἐν τοῖς σπηλαίοις κ.τ.λ. 1 Kings xviii. 4, 13, ἐν τῷ τύπτειν Ἰεζάβελ τοὺς προφήτας Κυρίου... ἔκρυψεν αὐτοὺς κατὰ πεντήκοντα ἐν σπηλαίῳ κ.τ.λ. xix. 9. &c.

καὶ ταῖς ὀπαῖς] *The clefts, chinks, fissures, of the land or earth.* Obad. 3, κατασκηνοῦντα ἐν ταῖς ὀπαῖς τῶν πετρῶν. Also Exod. xxxiii. 22, θήσω σε εἰς ὀπήν τῆς πέτρας. Elsewhere ὀπή (from ὄψ, ὄπωπα) is used for (1) the place from which a spring issues (James iii. 11); (2) a hole in a door (Song v. 5) or wall (Ezek. viii. 7); (3) the socket of the eye (Zech. xiv. 12). The definite article here may be either *generic (all the)* or *characteristic (the well-known features of Palestine).*

39. Καὶ οὗτοι πάντες] *And all these.* Saints of former dispensations. A retrospect of the whole chapter, and of the sacred history of all former times.

μαρτυρηθέντες] *Having had*

the testimony of God borne to them in Scripture. See note on verse 2.

διὰ τῆς πίστεως] It might have been διὰ τὴν πίστιν. But the form of expression makes faith, not the cause, but the instrument, of the attestations. *By means of their faith.* In verse 2, we have a *third* form of expression (ἐν). *In their faith lay (or was contained) their attestation.*

οὐκ ἐκομίσαντο] In vi. 12, it is said of them that they already *inherit the promises.* And in vi. 15 (of one of them), that he ἐπέτευχεν τῆς ἐπαγγελίας. Here that they οὐκ ἐκομίσαντο τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν. The individual rest is won, but the full glory waits for the advent and the resurrection. It is in this last sense that τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν is here used. *The promise of promises.* The fulfilment of all promise in what is elsewhere called *the glory that shall be revealed.* See Rom. viii. 18. 1 Pet. v. 1. Compare Rom. viii. 11. For ἐκομίσαντο, see note on x. 36, κομίσθητε.

40. τοῦ Θεοῦ περὶ ἡμῶν] Reason for the postponement of the complete blessedness of earlier saints. *God defers their consummation, that He may not shut us out.* That is the main thought. But a secondary

Θεοῦ περὶ ἡμῶν κρείττον τι προβλεψαμένου,
ἵνα μὴ χωρὶς ἡμῶν τελειωθῶσιν.

XII. 1 Τοιγαροῦν καὶ ἡμεῖς, τοσοῦτον ἔχοντες περι-

thought lies in the κρείττον τι. He gives us a *present* possession, in the Gospel of Christ, superior to that which was theirs in life. *They hoped— we both hope and have.*

περὶ ἡμῶν] *Concerning us.* It might have been ὑπέρ. But the περὶ implies what ὑπέρ says. See, for example, xiii. 18, προσείχεσθε περὶ ἡμῶν. Or the thrice repeated περὶ of v. 3.

κρείττον τι] See the first note on this verse. It is as if it were, *God having provided something for us also—yes, and that a better thing.* Matt. xiii. 17. Luke x. 24. The superiority of the Gospel as a dispensation to live under forces itself upon mention, though the argument was complete without it.

προβλεψαμένου] (1) The middle voice of προβλέπει is found only here. Even the active occurs only in Psalm xxxvii. 13, προβλέπει ὅτι ἦξει ἡ ἡμέρα αὐτοῦ. In βλέπειν and its compounds (except perhaps περιβλέπειν) the middle voice is classical only in the future. (2) Is προβλέπειν here to provide or simply to foresee? The rarity of its use makes it difficult to decide this. And the one sense almost slips into the other.

ἵνα μὴ] *That without us they should not be consummated.* As would have been the case if the great συντέλεια had come when they were ready for it. For another aspect of the postponement, see 2 Pet. iii. 9, οὐ βραδύνει Κύριος τῆς ἐπαγγελίας... ἀλλὰ μακροθυμεῖ εἰς ὑμᾶς.

χωρὶς ἡμῶν] *Apart from, in severance from,* and so to the exclusion of, us. In this Epistle χωρὶς occurs 13 times, beginning with iv. 15, χωρὶς ἁμαρτίας. St Paul uses it 16 times, the other Scripture writers 12 times in all. Its proper idea is seen in its contrast with οὐ μετὰ in John xx. 7.

τελειωθῶσιν] See note on ii. 10, τελειῶσαι. In xii. 23, the same term is applied to the blessedness of the intermediate state between death and resurrection. Here it is the description of the resurrection glory.

XII. 1. Τοιγαροῦν καὶ ἡμεῖς] An animated application of the great chapter of faith. *These witnesses and martyrs of the past have not gone into nothingness. They still are, and are for us. We now fill the great arena, with a definite race to run: but they still surround us, in the living memory of the faith in which they found victory,*

κείμενον ἡμῖν νέφος μαρτύρων, ὄγκον ἀποθέμενοι

and we must look, as they looked, to its author and its finisher.

τοιγαροῦν] A curious (but quite classical) confluence of apparently conflicting particles: for *surely then*; as if the precept which follows were both *cause* and *consequence*; at once a reason for, and an inference from, dwelling upon those great examples which the Church before Christ has left to the Church after Christ of the faith in which the two are one. The only other occurrence of *τοιγαροῦν* in Scripture is in 1 Thess. iv. 1.

καὶ ἡμεῖς] Literally, *we also*. But it is not exactly *we as well as they*, which would involve a confusion. It is, *We on our part*, in mental contrast with *they on theirs*. Compare, for example, Eph. i. 15, διὰ τοῦτο καὶ γώ. Col. i. 9, διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ἡμεῖς. 1 Thess. ii. 13.

τοσοῦτον] *So numerous*. We might have expected the rarer *τηλικούτον* (see note on ii. 3, *τηλικαύτης*), but *τοσοῦτον* is in fact quite equally suitable.

ἔχοντες] The dead are thus the *possession* of the living.

περικείμενον ἡμῖν] *Lying closely around us*. The dative as with *περιβάλλειν* (Luke xix. 43, *περιβαλοῦσιν* [where, however, some read *παρεμβαλοῦσιν*] οἱ ἔχθροί σου χάρακά σοι), *περιτιθέναι* (Matt. xxi. 33. xxvii.

28, 48, *χλαμύδα κ. περιέθηκαν αὐτῷ κ.τ.λ. &c.*), &c. See note on v. 2, *περίκειται*.

νέφος] (1) Only here in the New Testament. Used more than 20 times in the Septuagint, of which 14 are in the Book of Job. (2) The figure is the classical one (*νέφος ἀνθρώπων, πεζῶν, &c.*). It seems to have here the two ideas, of *density* and of *elevation*.

μαρτύρων] *Witnesses*. Not in the loose sense of *witnesses* (*spectators*) of our *ἀγών*, but in the strict meaning of *those who have borne testimony to the faith* (often even to *martyrdom*) in their own generation. It is a great word in the Acts. For example, xxii. 15, 20, *ἔσθι μάρτυς αὐτῷ πρὸς πάντας ἀνθρώπους... τὸ αἷμα Στεφάνου τοῦ μάρτυρός σου*. xxvi. 16, *ὑπηρέτην καὶ μάρτυρα ὃν τε εἶδες κ.τ.λ.* Add Rev. ii. 13, *Ἀντίπας ὁ μάρτυς μου ὁ πιστός*. xi. 3. xvii. 6, *καὶ ἐκ τοῦ αἵματος τῶν μαρτύρων Ἰησοῦ*.

ὄγκον ἀποθέμενοι π.] *Laying aside all cumbrance*. (1) This clause belongs to the apodosis of the sentence, *τρέχωμεν κ.τ.λ.* *Let us lay aside... and run, &c.* (2) The word *ὄγκος* occurs only here in the New Testament or Septuagint. In derivation (*ἐνεγκέιν*) and in some of its uses it is curiously like *φόρτος* (*φέρειν*). As *φόρτος* (*φορτικός*) degenerates into *vulgarity*, so *ὄγκος*

πάντα καὶ τὴν εὐπερίστατον ἀμαρτίαν δι' ὑπο-

into *pretension* and *bombast*. But its first meaning is *bulk* (*size* and *weight*), and so here the *superfluous flesh* which must be got rid of beforehand by the runner. (3) The exhortation in ἀποθέμενοι is to training and discipline as for an athletic contest. See 1 Cor. ix. 25. 1 Tim. iv. 7. (4) But the tense (aorist) adds *urgency* and *promptitude* to the charge. *Do it, and have done with it.* (5) The verb ἀποτίθεσθαι, properly applied to laying aside *garments* (Acts vii. 58), and thence to getting rid of evil *habit* in all shapes and forms (Rom. xiii. 12. Eph. iv. 22, 25. Col. iii. 8. James i. 21. 1 Pet. ii. 1), is here carried one step further, to the getting rid of *one's own size and weight* by severe self-discipline. We may interpret from Luke xxi. 34, προσέχετε δὲ ἑαυτοῖς μὴ ποτε βαρηθῶσιν αἱ καρδίαι ὑμῶν κ.τ.λ. καὶ τὴν εὐπερίστατον ἀμ.] (1) The reference is not to *one particular sin* as specially dangerous, but to *sin itself*. The article is generic. *All sin.* (2) The word εὐπερίστατος (found only here) has something of a *passive* form. Thus *στατὸς* is properly *set* or *placed*, and yet *passes* into *standing*. Thus too *περίστατος* is sometimes a strict *passive*, *surrounded*, but is also used as a middle, *standing round*. So it is with the double com-

pound before us. *Easily set* or *placed round* becomes *easily standing round* or *surrounding*. And the rendering of the Authorized Version, *the sin which doth so easily beset us*, catches the point of the expression admirably until it is perverted into *the besetting sin* as something different from *the whole body of sin*. (3) Whether the figure is that of a *surrounding crowd*, breaking in upon the open course of the runner, or that of an *enveloping garment*, entangling and impeding the free use of his limbs, may be left doubtful. The latter seems the simpler and more natural.

δι' ὑπομονῆς] The proper meaning of *διὰ* is *through*. First with a *genitive*. And (1) in reference to *space*: Rom. xv. 28, ἀπελεύσομαι δι' ὑμῶν εἰς Σπανίαν. 1 Cor. x. 1, διὰ τῆς θαλάσσης διήλθον. &c. (2) In reference to *instrumentality*: Rom. iii. 20, διὰ γὰρ νόμον ἐπίγνωσις ἀμαρτίας. 1 Cor. xi. 12, οὕτως καὶ ὁ ἀνὴρ διὰ τῆς γυναικός. &c. (3) In reference to *time*: (a) *during*, as in ii. 15, διὰ παντὸς τοῦ ζῆν. &c.; (b) *in the course of*, Acts v. 19, διὰ νυκτὸς ἤνοιξεν τὰς θύρας τῆς φυλακῆς. &c.; (c) *at an interval of* (*passing through and out of*), Gal. ii. 1, ἔπειτα διὰ δεκαεσσάρων ἡμερῶν πάλιν ἀνέβην εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. &c. (4) In reference to

μονῆς τρέχωμεν τὸν προκείμενον ἡμῖν ἀγῶνα,

circumstance (passing through, and so *amidst* or *in a state of, with*): as here, and Rom. viii. 25, δι' ὑπομονῆς ἀπεκδεχόμεθα. 2 Cor. ii. 4, ἔγραψα ὑμῖν διὰ πολλῶν δακρῶν. The use with an *accusative* is less complicated. It is twofold: (1) *because of*, Rom. xiv. 15, εἰ γὰρ διὰ βρώμα ὁ ἀδελφός σου λυπέται. xv. 15, διὰ τὴν χάριν τὴν δοθεῖσάν μοι ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ. &c.; (2) *for the sake of*, Rom. iv. 23, 24, 25, οὐκ ἐγράφη δὲ δι' αὐτὸν μόνον...ἀλλὰ καὶ δι' ἡμᾶς κ.τ.λ. See also note on ii. 10, δι' ὧν...δι' οὗ.

ὑπομονῆς] See note on x. 36.

τρέχωμεν] Thus the general word ἀγών, which elsewhere is left in its vagueness, with only ἀγωνίζεσθαι (as in 1 Tim. vi. 12, ἀγωνίζου τὸν καλὸν ἀγῶνα. 2 Tim. iv. 7, τὸν καλὸν ἀγῶνα ἠγωνίσμαι) or ἔχειν (Col. ii. 1, ἠλίκον ἀγῶνα ἔχω) before it, is here defined into the *foot-race*, St Paul's favourite illustration. See 1 Cor. ix. 24, 26, οἱ ἐν σταδίῳ τρέχοντες πάντες μὲν τρέχουσιν κ.τ.λ. Gal. ii. 2, μὴ πως εἰς κενὸν τρέχω ἢ ἔδραμον. v. 7. Phil. ii. 16, ὅτι οὐκ εἰς κενὸν ἔδραμον κ.τ.λ. 2 Tim. iv. 7, τὸν δρόμον τετέλεκα.

τὸν προκείμενον] Which lies forth. (*full in view*) for us (as our prospect and portion). The dative is expressed here, as in

verse 2, ἀντὶ τῆς προκειμένης αὐτῷ χαρᾶς. Exod. x. 10. Lev. xxiv. 7, εἰς ἀνάμνησιν προκείμενα τῷ Κυρίῳ. Elsewhere it is without a case, as in vi. 18, κρατῆσαι τῆς προκειμένης ἐλπίδος. Num. iv. 7. Esth. i. 8.

ἀγῶνα] The first sense of ἀγών is apparently (1) *assembly* (connected perhaps with ἀγειν *to hold* or *celebrate* a festival), especially an assembly for athletic contests. Hence (2) the *arena*, or the *contest* itself. And so (3) finally, a *conflict* of any kind, whether an action at law, or any bodily, mental, or spiritual struggle. In the New Testament it is used only here and by St Paul. See Phil. i. 30. 1 Thess. ii. 2. 1 Tim. vi. 12. 2 Tim. iv. 7. In Col. ii. 1, he applies it to *wrestling in prayer* (possibly with allusion to Gen. xxxii. 24, interpreted by Hos. xiii. 4), ἠλίκον ἀγῶνα ἔχω, followed by ἵνα παρακληθῶσιν αἱ καρδίαι αὐτῶν. Here the application is to the Christian life generally, as a constant struggle (notice the tense of τρέχωμεν), whatever its particular circumstances. In the Septuagint, ἀγών occurs twice in Isai. vii. 13, in the phrase ἀγῶνα (for the classical πράγματα) παρέχειν τινί. Also in Wisd. iv. 2. x. 12, ἀγῶνα ἰσχυρὸν ἐβράβευσεν αὐτῷ. And in several passages of 2 Macc. ;

2 ἀφορῶντες εἰς τὸν τῆς πίστεως ἀρχηγὸν καὶ
τελειωτὴν Ἰησοῦν, ὃς ἀντὶ τῆς προκειμένης αὐτῶ

for example, xiv. 43, διὰ τὴν
τοῦ ἀγῶνος σπουδῆν.

2. ἀφορῶντες] *Looking earnestly (away from all else)*. The verb ἀφορᾶν occurs only here in Scripture. But see note on xi. 26, ἀπέβλεπεν.

εἰς τόν] The primary thought may be the *example* (ὃς ἀντὶ τῆς κ.τ.λ.), but the *living sympathy and grace* are also in full view. See ii. 18. iv. 14—16.

τῆς πίστεως] Is πίστις here (as everywhere else in this Epistle) the *principle (grace)* of faith? Or is it (as so often in St Paul, in such passages as Gal. iii. 23, 24, πρὸ τοῦ δὲ ἐλθεῖν τὴν πίστιν... ἐλθούσης δὲ τῆς πίστεως. &c.) the *system (revelation)* of faith, that is, the Gospel? Something will depend upon the interpretation of the ἀρχηγὸς καὶ τελειωτής. See note on ii. 10, where the preference is given to *author (originator)* as the meaning of ἀρχηγὸς both there and here. But even thus the alternative is possible. *The originator and perfecter of our faith* may mean either of *our individual faith* (as its inspirer from first to last), or of *the faith* (as the author from first to last of the Gospel system). On the whole, I incline to the *former* view, as best harmonizing with the uniform use of

πίστις in the Epistle before us. *The originator and perfecter of our faith*, as its first inspirer and eventual completer in the individual Christian.

τελειωτὴν] *Consummator*. The word is found only here. It seems to round the circle of cognate words (τέλειος, τελειότης, τελειοῦν, τελειώσις) characteristic of this Epistle.

Ἰησοῦν] The tenderer and more personal name. Its position in the sentence is like that in ii. 9 and iii. 1, in both of which places (as here) it stands late and alone.

ἀντί] From the first sense of ἀντί, *over against, opposite to (in place)*, comes that of *set against* as an equivalent, (1) *in exchange, return, or compensation for*, (2) *as the price or purchase of*, (3) *instead of, to serve as*, (4) *on account of, because of*. For example, (1) Matt. v. 38, ὀφθαλμὸν ἀντὶ ὀφθαλμοῦ κ.τ.λ. Rom. xii. 17, κακὸν ἀντὶ κακοῦ. 1 Thess. v. 15. 1 Pet. iii. 9. (2) Matt. xx. 28, λύτρον ἀντὶ πολλῶν. Mark x. 45. Heb. xii. 16. (3) Matt. ii. 22, ἀντὶ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ Ἠρώδου. Luke xi. 11, ἀντὶ ἰχθύος ὄψιν. 1 Cor. xi. 15, κόμη ἀντὶ περιβολαίου. James iv. 15. (4) Luke i. 20, ἀνθ' ὧν οὐκ ἐπίστευσας κ.τ.λ. xii. 3. xix. 44. Acts xii. 23. Eph.

χαρᾶς ὑπέμεινεν σταυρὸν αἰσχύνης καταφρονή-
σας, ἐν δεξιᾷ τε τοῦ θρόνου τοῦ Θεοῦ κεκάθικεν.
ἀναλογίσασθε γὰρ τὸν τοιαύτην ὑπομεμενηκότα 3

v. 31. 2 Thess. ii. 10. In Matt. xvii. 27 (ἀντὶ ἐμοῦ καὶ σοῦ) the idea is that of *equivalence, as the price of*. In John i. 16 (χάριν ἀντὶ χάριτος) the ἀντὶ is *in exchange for, replacing*. In the verse before us the thought is, *in consideration of, because of, for*.

προκειμένης] See note on verse 1, τὸν προκείμενον.

χαρᾶς] Primarily that of Isai. liiii. 11, *He shall see of the travail of His soul, and shall be satisfied, &c.* For χαρὰ in connexion with *Christ*, see Matt. xxv. 21, 23, εἰς τὴν χαρὰν τοῦ κυρίου σου. John xv. 11, ἵνα ἡ χαρὰ ἣ ἐμὴ ἐν ὑμῖν ἦ. xvii. 13, ἵνα ἔχωσιν τὴν χαρὰν τὴν ἐμὴν πεπληρωμένην ἐν ἑαυτοῖς. We see the *reflexion* of this unselfish joy in Acts xi. 23. 1 Thess. ii. 19, 20. iii. 9. 2 John 4. 3 John 3, 4, ἐχάρην γὰρ λίαν κ.τ.λ. &c.

ὑπέμεινεν] See note on x. 32, ὑπεμείνατε.

σταυρὸν] Without the article, to emphasize the *quality* (such a thing as), and so to enhance the greatness of the self-abnegation. Compare Phil. ii. 18, μέχρι θανάτου, θανάτου δὲ σταυροῦ.

αἰσχύνης καταφρονήσας] A grand paradox. *Despising dis-*

grace, that most formidable of terrors to fallen man. For αἰσχύνη, (1) in its *active* sense (αἰσχύνειν), that of *putting to shame*, see, for example, Psalm lxxxix. 45, κατέχευας αὐτοῦ αἰσχύνην. Dan. xii. 2, ἐγερθήσονται (A, ἐξεγερθήσονται B)... εἰς ὀνειδισμόν καὶ εἰς αἰσχύνην αἰώνιον. &c. (2) In the *middle* sense (αἰσχύνεσθαι), that of *feeling shame*, Jer. viii. 12 (omit B), καί γε αἰσχύνη οὐκ ἤσχύνθησαν, καί γε ἐντραπήναι οὐκ ἔγνωσαν. Luke xiv. 9. &c.

καταφρονήσας] (1) The tense expresses a *single and decisive act* of despising. Like the aorists of xi. 25, 26, ἐλόμενος... ἠγησάμενος. (2) For καταφρονεῖν, *to think down upon, to think slightingly of*, see Prov. xix. 16, ὁ δὲ καταφρονῶν τῶν ἑαυτοῦ ὁδῶν ἀπολείπεται. Matt. vi. 24, ἐνὸς ἀνθίσταται καὶ τοῦ ἑτέρου καταφρονήσει. xviii. 10, ὁρᾶτε μὴ καταφρονήσητε ἐνὸς τῶν μικρῶν τούτων. Luke xvi. 13. Rom. ii. 4. 1 Cor. xi. 22. 1 Tim. iv. 12. vi. 2. 2 Pet. ii. 10. ἐν δεξιᾷ τε] See notes on i. 3. viii. 1.

κεκάθικεν] Elsewhere ἐκάθισεν. The perfect adds the thought of permanent consequences.

3. ἀναλογίσασθε γάρ] Reason

ὑπὸ τῶν ἀμαρτωλῶν εἰς ἑαυτοὺς ἀντιλογία, ἵνα

xii. 3. Or *ἑαυτὸν*.

for the exhortation, δι' ὑπομονῆς πρέχωμεν κ.τ.λ. The word ἀναλογίζεσθαι (only found here in the New Testament or Septuagint) is (1) to count (*reckon* or *sum*) up, as a number of particulars, (2) to consider a subject *analytically*, (3) to *re-consider* (though this sense seems to be an inference from the noun ἀναλογισμός). The peculiarity here is the accusative of the *person*. *Review Him, think Him over*, as by an enumeration of His acts or an analysis of His attributes.

τοιαύτην] (1) *Such as we all know of*. Or (2) *such as that above described* (στανρόν, αἰσχύνης). But the application of ἀντιλογία to such an act as crucifixion seems scarcely natural. See note on ἀντιλογία below.

ὑπομενηκότα] The perfect only here (μεμενηκότας 2 Macc. viii. 1, μεμενήκεισαν 1 John ii. 19). The tense connects the past endurance with the abiding present effect in the sympathy of Christ.

ὑπὸ] *At the hands of*. Depending upon ὑπομενηκότα. Like πάσχειν ὑπ' αὐτῶν, Matt. xvii. 12. Mark v. 26. 1 Thess. ii. 14. Add 2 Cor. xi. 24, ὑπὸ Ἰουδαίων... ἔλαβον.

τῶν ἁμ.] The article suggests that *all sinners* (of what-

ever race or time) *conspired*, as it were, *by representation*, in the ἀντιλογία. For οἱ ἀμαρτωλοί, see vii. 26, κεχωρισμένους ἀπὸ τῶν ἀμαρτωλῶν. Luke vi. 32, 33. And for the idea of a *joint agency* in rejecting and crucifying Christ, compare Matt. xxvi. 45. Mark xiv. 41, παραδίδοται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου εἰς τὰς χεῖρας τῶν ἀμαρτωλῶν. Luke xxiv. 7. Acts ii. 23, διὰ χειρὸς ἀνόμων (Gentiles) προσήξαντες ἀνείλατε.

εἰς ἑαυτούς] Or εἰς ἑαυτόν. *Sinners against themselves*. Or, ἀντιλογία *against Himself*. The authorities are divided between the plural and the singular. The plural (which is the reading of the Sinaitic manuscript and the Latin version) is the more difficult. The key to it is found in Num. xvi. 37, τὰ πυρεῖα τῶν ἀμαρτωλῶν τούτων ἐν ταῖς ψυχαῖς αὐτῶν, *the censurers of these sinners in the matter of (these men who have sinned at the cost of) their own lives or souls*. (The same history of Korah is apparently referred to, and loosely quoted from, in 2 Tim. ii. 19: see Num. xvi. 5, 26.)

ἀντιλογία] *Gainsaying*. But the word is stronger in use than its literal rendering would imply. This is seen also in the verb (ἀντιλέγειν). John xix. 22,

μη κάμῃτε ταῖς ψυχαῖς ὑμῶν ἐκλυόμενοι. οὕτω 4
μέχρις αἵματος ἀντικατέστητε πρὸς τὴν ἁμαρ-

πᾶς ὁ βασιλέα ἑαυτὸν ποιῶν ἀντιλέγει τῷ Καίσαρι. *Contradiction* passes on into *rebellion*. See Jude 11, καὶ τῇ ἀντιλογίᾳ τοῦ Κορὲ ἀπόλοντο (a special application of ἀντιλογία which gives some confirmation to the reading ἑαυτοὺς in this passage, involving a reference to the history of Korah). See note on vi. 16, ἀντιλογία.

κάμῃτε] Job x. 1, κάμνω (A, κάμων B) τῇ ψυχῇ μου. Elsewhere (in the Septuagint and New Testament) only of bodily sickness. James v. 15. Wisd. xv. 9.

ταῖς ψυχαῖς] The above quotation (Job x. 1) might suggest taking this with κάμῃτε. But the rhythm of the sentence points rather to connecting it with ἐκλυόμενοι. The dative is that of *the part suffering*.

ἐκλυόμενοι] From the active senses of ἐκλυειν, (1) *to unloose* (Gen. xxvii. 40, ἔσται δὲ ἡνίκα ἔαν καθέλῃς καὶ ἐκλύῃς τὸν ζυγὸν αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ τραχήλου σου), and so (2) *to relax* or *slacken* (Josh. x. 6, μὴ ἐκλύῃς τὰς χεῖράς σου ἀπὸ τῶν παιδῶν σου), comes, by a transition marked in Gen. xlix. 24, ἐξελύθη τὰ νεῦρα βραχιόνων χειρῶν (A, χειρῶν B) αὐτῶν, the constant use of the passive in the Septuagint and New Testament, *to be faint* or

spiritless; as, for example, in 1 Sam. xiv. 28, καὶ ἐξελύθη ὁ λαός. 2 Sam. xvi. 2, καὶ ὁ οἶνος πιεῖν τοῖς ἐκλελυμένοις ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ. 1 Kings xx. (xxi. B) 43, καὶ ἀπῆλθεν ὁ βασιλεὺς Ἰσραὴλ πρὸς οἶκον αὐτοῦ συγκεχυμένος καὶ ἐκλελυμένος. &c. Matt. xv. 32. Mark viii. 3. Gal. vi. 9, θερίσομεν μὴ ἐκλυόμενοι.

4. οὕτω] *In contrast with Him who endured the cross. Your imitation of Christ has at all events not yet reached the point of martyrdom. Think nothing of it till then.* For οὕτω, see note on ii. 8.

μέχρις αἵματος] See 2 Macc. xiii. 14, γενναίως ἀγωνίσασθαι μέχρι θανάτου περὶ νόμων, (περὶ B) ἱεροῦ, πόλεως, πατρίδος, πολιτείας. For μέχρι, see iii. 6, 14. ix. 10. Also note on ἄχρι, iv. 12.

αἵματος] Matt. xxiii. 35, ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος Ἀβελ τοῦ δικαίου ἕως τοῦ αἵματος Ζαχαρίου κ.τ.λ.

ἀντικατέστητε] (1) As in verse 3 ταῖς ψυχαῖς ὑμῶν, so here πρὸς τὴν ἁμαρτίαν seems to hang doubtfully between two verbs, wanted by each. But again the rhythm decides in favour of the second. The antagonist is not named with the former verb. (In this respect compare the ἀντιδιατιθεμένους of 2 Tim. ii. 25.) *Not yet has your resistance gone to the length of*

5 τῖαν ἀνταγωνιζόμενοι· καὶ ἐκλέλησθε τῆς παρακλήσεως, ἥτις ὑμῖν ὡς υἱοῖς διαλέγεται, Υἱέ μου, μὴ ὀλιγώρει παιδείας Κυρίου, μηδὲ ἐκλύου

martyrdom in your contest with sin. (2) The *aoiist* sums the past life into a single act. See note on περιήλθον, xi. 37. No part of the verb ἀντικαθιστάται occurs elsewhere in the New Testament. But see Deut. xxxi. 21, καὶ ἀντικαθιστήσεται ἡ ψῆχὴ αὐτῆ κατὰ πρόσωπον αὐτῶν (*omit B*) μαρτυρούσα.

ἀνταγωνιζόμενοι] A classical word, found only here in the Septuagint or New Testament.

5. καὶ ἐκλέλησθε] *And ye have quite forgotten, &c.* Another classical word, found in the Greek Bible only here.

παρακλήσεως] See note on vi. 18, παράκλησιν.

ἥτις] *An exhortation which, &c.* See note on ii. 3, ἥτις.

διαλέγεται] The παράκλησις is personified. It *discourses (converses) with you as with sons.* The *persuasive* tone of Scripture is the point. For διαλέγεσθαι (absolutely, or with *τι* or *περί τίνος, τινὶ* or *πρὸς τινα*), specially common in the Acts (where it occurs 10 times out of 13 in the New Testament), see Exod. vi. 27, οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ διαλεγόμενοι πρὸς Φαραὼ βασιλέα Αἰγύπτου... αὐτὸς Ἀαρὼν καὶ Μωσῆς. Isai. lxiii. 1, ἐγὼ διαλέγομαι δικαιοσύνην κ.τ.λ. Mark ix. 34, τί ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ διελογίζεσθε;

...πρὸς ἀλλήλους γὰρ διελέχθησαν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ τίς μείζων. Acts xvii. 2, 17. xviii. 4, 19. xix. 8, 9. xx. 7, 9. xxiv. 12, 25, διαλεγόμενον δὲ αὐτοῦ περὶ δικαιοσύνης κ.τ.λ. Jude 9.

Υἱέ μου] Prov. iii. 11, 12. The only variation from the Septuagint is the insertion of *μου* after *υἱέ*.

μου] The author of the Book is of course the direct speaker (Prov. i. 1. iv. 1. &c.). But the Epistle bids us recognize in his voice that of God Himself.

μὴ ὀλιγώρει] This is the *first* danger, that of *indifference*. The second follows in the *μηδὲ ἐκλύου*.

ὀλιγώρει] Again a classical word (*ὀλίγωρος, ὀλιγωρία, ὀλιγορεῖν*, from *ὥρα, care*) found only here in the Septuagint or New Testament. *Be not careless of. Think not slightly of.* It is a warning against losing sight of the *religious* aspect of affliction, its divine origin, action, and purpose.

παιδείας] The word is coextensive with *education*. But of the *two parts* of education, *instruction* and *discipline*, παιδεία (in the biblical language) most often, though not exclusively (see Acts vii. 22. xxii. 3),

ὑπ' αὐτοῦ ἐλεγχόμενος· ὃν γὰρ ἀγαπᾷ Κύ- 6
ριος παιδεύει, μαστιγοῖ δὲ πάντα υἱὸν ὃν

means the latter. See 1 Kings xii. 11, ὁ πατήρ μου ἐπαίδευσεν ὑμᾶς ἐν μάστιγι, ἐγὼ δὲ παιδεύσω ὑμᾶς ἐν σκορπίοις (A, varied in B). Psalm cxviii. 18, παιδεύων ἐπαίδευσέ με ὁ Κύριος, καὶ τῷ θανάτῳ οὐ παρέδωκέ με. Jer. ii. 30, μάτην ἐπάταξα τὰ τέκνα ἡμῶν, παιδείαν οὐκ ἐδέξασθε· μάχαιρα κατέφαγε τοὺς προφήτας ἡμῶν...καὶ οὐκ ἐφοβήθητε. Luke xxiii. 16, 22, παιδεύσας οὖν αὐτὸν ἀπολύσω κ.τ.λ. (where St John in the parallel passage, xix. 1, has ἐμαστίγωσεν). 1 Cor. xi. 32, κρινόμενοι δὲ ὑπὸ τοῦ Κυρίου παιδευόμεθα. 2 Cor. vi. 9, ὡς παιδευόμενοι καὶ μὴ θανατούμενοι. 1 Tim. i. 20. Rev. iii. 19.

μηδὲ ἐκλύου] *Nor faint (lose heart) when thou art reproved by Him.* The second danger is that of *despondency*. Conscious of the divine *agency*, the sufferer is tempted to infer the divine *displeasure*. For ἐκλύεσθαι, see note on verse 3, ἐκλύομενοι.

ἐλεγχόμενος] From the primary sense of *testing*, *putting to the proof*, ἐλέγχειν branches into its use with (1) *things* and (2) *persons*. Thus (1) *to expose*: as in John iii. 20, οὐκ ἔρχεται πρὸς τὸ φῶς, ἵνα μὴ ἐλεγχθῇ τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ. Eph. v. 11, 13, μὴ συγκοινωνεῖτε τοῖς ἔργοις τοῖς ἀκάρποις τοῦ σκότους, μάλλον δὲ καὶ ἐλέγ-

χετε...τὰ δὲ πάντα ἐλεγχόμενα ὑπὸ τοῦ φωτός φανεροῦται. Wisd. ii. 11, τὸ γὰρ ἀσθενὲς ἄχρηστον ἐλέγχεται. (2) *To convict* (John viii. 46, τίς ἐξ ὑμῶν ἐλέγχει με περὶ ἁμαρτίας; xvi. 8. James ii. 9) or *reprove* (Lev. xix. 17, ἐλεγμῷ ἐλέγξεις τὸν πλησίον σου. Prov. ix. 8, ἔλεγε σοφόν, καὶ ἀγαπήσει σε. x. 10, ὁ δὲ ἐλέγχων μετὰ παρρησίας εἰρηνοποιεῖ. Ecclus. xix. 13, &c., ἐλεξον φίλον...ἐλεξον τὸν πλησίον κ.τ.λ. Luke iii. 19. 1 Tim. v. 20. 2 Tim. iv. 2. Tit. i. 13, &c.). Under this last head fall the passages in which, as here, a Divine Person is the reprover, and the reproof is not in word but in act. 2 Chron. xxvi. 20, καὶ γὰρ αὐτὸς ἔσπευσεν ἐξελθεῖν, ὅτι ἤλεγξεν αὐτὸν Κύριος. Rev. iii. 19, ἐγὼ ὅσους ἐὰν φιλῶ ἐλέγχω καὶ παιδεύω.

6. παιδεύει] See note on verse 5, παιδείας.

μαστιγοῖ] Matt. x. 17. xx. 19. xxiii. 34. Mark x. 34. Luke xviii. 33. John xix. 1. For the application of this strong word figuratively to God, see Job xxx. 21, χειρὶ κραταιᾷ με ἐμαστίγωσας. Psalm lxxxix. 32. Jer. v. 3, ἐμαστίγωσας αὐτούς, καὶ οὐκ ἐπόνεσαν. Another form of μαστιγοῦν is μαστίζω (Num. xxii. 25. Wisd. v. 11. Acts xxii. 25).

7 παραδέχεται. εἰς παιδείαν ὑπομένετε· ὡς υἱοῖς
 ὑμῖν προσφέρεται ὁ Θεός· τίς γὰρ υἱὸς ὂν οὐ

παραδέχεται] From the sense of *receiving along* (by way of *transmission*), as, for example, an *office* or an *inheritance*, or, again, a *statement as true*, or a *writing as genuine*, or an *instruction as authoritative* (compare Exod. xxiii. 1. Mark iv. 20. Acts xv. 21. xxii. 18. 1 Tim. v. 19), comes that of *accepting* or *recognizing* a *person*, as duly accredited (Acts xv. 4, *παρεδέχθησαν ἀπὸ τῆς ἐκκλησίας*), or as being that which he calls himself. This last is the meaning here. *Every son whom He recognizes as such.*

7. εἰς] The change of reading, from εἰ to εἰς, appears to be certain. And indeed, with εἰ, ὑπομένετε should have been *πάσχετε*. For the point (with that reading) would be not the temper of the sufferer but the fact of the chastisement.

εἰς παιδείαν ὑπομ.] *Endure (exercise patience) unto (with a view to) discipline.* Or else, *It is with a view to discipline that ye exercise patience.* There is some difficulty in deciding between the imperative and the indicative. But I incline to the former. The exercise of patience seems better to suit precept than assertion. The indicative would rather suggest

πάσχετε than ὑπομένετε. Read in the imperative, the clause is a call to patience under suffering on the ground of the *object* of suffering. *Suffering is for discipline: accept it in that view.*

ὑπομένετε] Everywhere else in this Epistle ὑπομένειν has an accusative. See note on x. 32. Here (with the altered reading) it is absolute. *To endure. To be patient.* And so in Matt. x. 22, ὁ δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς τέλος οὗτος σωθήσεται. xxiv. 13. Mark xiii. 13. Rom. xii. 12. 2 Tim. ii. 12, εἰ ὑπομένομεν, καὶ συν- βασιλεύσομεν. James v. 11. 1 Pet. ii. 20, εἰ ἀγαθοποιῶντες καὶ πάσχοντες ὑπομενεῖτε κ.τ.λ. There remain two examples of ὑπομένειν (absolute) in the simple sense of *staying behind* (Luke ii. 43. Acts xvii. 14).

ὡς υἱοῖς] *Suffering proves sonship.*

προσφέρεται] Of this classical use of *προσφέρεισθαι* (τινί), *to approach*, and so *to bear oneself towards*, *to deal with* or *behave towards*, this is the only instance in the Greek Bible.

τίς γὰρ υἱός] *If chastisement does not actually prove sonship, certainly the negative is true, that not to suffer is not to be a son.*

παιδεύει πατήρ; εἰ δὲ χωρὶς ἐστε παιδείας, ἥς 8
μέτοχοι γεγόνασιν πάντες, ἄρα νόθοι καὶ οὐχ
υἱοὶ ἐστε. εἶτα τοὺς μὲν τῆς σαρκὸς ἡμῶν 9
πατέρας εἶχομεν παιδευτὰς καὶ ἐνετρεπόμεθα·

8. χωρὶς ἐστε παιδ.] For
χωρὶς εἶναι τινος, *to be (or exist)*
apart from, see 1 Cor. xi. 11.
Eph. ii. 12.

μέτοχοι] See note on i. 9,
τοὺς μετόχους σου.

γεγόνασιν] *Have become*, in
all past history and experience
up to this day.

πάντες] *All (sons)*. The
argument requires this limita-
tion.

ἄρα] *Then*. The position of
ἄρα as the first word in the clause
gives it a strong conclusive em-
phasis. See note on iv. 9, ἄρα
(and passages there quoted).

νόθοι] The word νόθος is
found only here in the New
Testament. In the Septuagint,
it occurs only (and in the form
of an adjective) in Wisd. iv. 3.

9. εἶτα τοὺς μὲν] *Submis-*
sion to divine discipline is
reasonable. We have all shown
it towards human parents. The
sense of εἶτα is not quite clear.
It might be regarded as what
in classical works is known as
the εἶτα indignantis. *Then is*
it so, that, whereas we rever-
enced the human discipline, we
shall not submit to the divine?
But there is no instance of this
use of εἶτα in the Greek Bible,

and the latter clause (οὐ πολὺ
μᾶλλον κ.τ.λ.) does not quite
suit it. We are driven there-
fore to the sense of *next, further,*
again: see Mark iv. 28, πρῶτον
χόρτον, εἶτα στάχυν, εἶτα πλήρης
σῖτος. In 1 Cor. xii. 5, 7,
the manuscripts vary between
εἶτα and ἐπειτα. We have no
exactly parallel use in Scripture
of εἶτα in *argument*, or succe-
sion of *thought*, which is what
we want here.

τοὺς μὲν] The μὲν stands
as if the following clause were
to be, τῷ δὲ πατρὶ τῶν πνευμάτων
οὐ πολὺ μᾶλλον ὑποταγησόμεθα;

τῆς σαρκὸς... τῶν πνευμάτων]
The contrast suggests (but does
not decide) the Creationist and
Traducianist controversy. So
far as it goes, it *favours* the
Creationist.

πατέρας] In xi. 23, πατέρες
meant *parents*. See note there.
Here the plural is explained by
the plural ἡμῶν.

εἶχομεν] *Had them as (for)*
chastisers. The construction is
as in Matt. iii. 9, πατέρα ἔχομεν
τὸν Ἀβραάμ. Luke iii. 8. Phil.
iii. 17, ἔχετε τύπον ἡμῶν.

παιδευτὰς] Hos. v. 2, ἐγὼ
δὲ παιδευτὴς ὑμῶν. Ecclus.
xxxvii. 19, ἔστιν ἀνὴρ πανοῦργος

οὐ πολὺ μᾶλλον ὑποταγησόμεθα τῷ πατρὶ τῶν

(καὶ B) πολλῶν παιδευτής. Rom. ii. 20, παιδευτής ἀφρόνων.

ἐνετρεπόμεθα] From the literal sense of ἐντρέπειν (τινά), literally *to invert, to turn one in upon oneself*, and so *to change in mind and feeling, specially to make ashamed* (1 Cor. iv. 14, οὐκ ἐντρέπων ὑμᾶς γράφω ταῦτα), the middle (or passive) has the two senses, (1) *to be ashamed*, as in 2 Thess. iii. 14. Tit. ii. 8 (ἵνα ὁ ἐξ ἐναντίας ἐντραπή), and (2) *the weaker and gentler one, to regard or reverence* (always with an accusative in biblical Greek, while the genitive is more classical), as in Matt. xxi. 37. Mark xii. 6. Luke xviii. 2, 4. xx. 13. Frequent in the Septuagint: Exod. x. 3, ἕως τίνος οὐ βούλει ἐντραπήναι με; Wisd. ii. 10, μηδὲ πρεσβυτέρον (A, πρεσβύτου B) ἐντραπῶμεν πολιὰς πολυχρονίους. vi. 8. Often combined with αἰσχύνεσθαι, as Job xxxii. 21, ἀνθρώπον γὰρ οὐ μὴ αἰσχυνθῶ, ἀλλὰ μὴν οὐδὲ βροτόν οὐ μὴ ἐντραπῶ. So metimes with ὑπό τινα (Jud. iii. 30), ἐπί τινα (Ecclus. xli. 16), or ἀπό τινος (2 Kings xxii. 19. 2 Chron. xxvi. 12).

πολὺ μᾶλλον] Here and in verse 25 the revised text gives πολὺ for πολλῶ. St Paul (Rom. v. 9, 10, 15, 17. 1 Cor. xii. 22. 2 Cor. iii. 9, 11. Phil. i. 23. ii. 12) invariably uses πολλῶ.

ὑποταγησόμεθα] The tense makes it a single act; the voice suggests the passivity of the human being under the divine agency. *Shall we not suffer ourselves to be once for all subjected* (James iv. 7, ὑποτάγητε οὖν τῷ Θεῷ). For the exact form, see 1 Cor. xv. 28 (only).

τῷ πατρὶ τῶν πνευμάτων] *The Father of spirits*. In contrast with σαρκὸς above. The article probably expresses *universality* (*all spirits*), rather than *appropriation* (*our spirits*). See Num. xvi. 22, Θεός, Θεός τῶν πνευμάτων καὶ πάσης σαρκός. Job xii. 10, ἐν χειρὶ αὐτοῦ ψυχὴ πάντων τῶν (A, omit B) ζώντων, καὶ πνεῦμα πάσης σαρκός (A, παντὸς B) ἀνθρώπου. Eccles. xii. 7, καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα ἐπιστρέφει (A, -ψη B) πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν ὃς ἔδωκεν αὐτό. Isaï. xlii. 5, καὶ διδοὺς πνοὴν τῷ λαῷ τῷ ἐπ' αὐτῆς, καὶ πνεῦμα τοῖς πατοῦσιν αὐτήν. lvii. 16. Zech. xii. 1, καὶ πλάσσων πνεῦμα ἀνθρώπου ἐν αὐτῷ. The plural of πνεῦμα is comparatively rare. Sometimes it is required (1) by its connexion with a plural following, as in verse 23, καὶ πνεύμασιν δικαίων τετελειωμένων. 1 Cor. xiv. 32, πνεύματα προφητῶν προφήταις ὑποτάσσεται. In Psalm lxxvi. 12, the reading varies between πνεύματα (B) and πνεῦμα (A) ἀρχόντων. Sometimes (2) by the necessity of expressing *plurality*

πνευμάτων καὶ ζήσομεν; οἱ μὲν γὰρ πρὸς ὀλίγας 10
 ἡμέρας κατὰ τὸ δοκοῦν αὐτοῖς ἐπαίδευον, ὁ δὲ
 ἐπὶ τὸ συμφέρον εἰς τὸ μεταλαβεῖν τῆς ἀγιό-

(as in combination with ἀκάθαρτα, πονηρά, πλάνα, &c., or as in 1 Pet. iii. 19, τοῖς ἐν φυλακῇ πνεύμασιν) or *variety* (as in 1 Cor. xii. 10, διακρίσεις πνευμάτων. 1 John iv. 1, δοκιμάζετε τὰ πνεύματα εἰ ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστίν).

καὶ ζήσομεν] *And have life.*
 See note on x. 38, ζήσεται.

10. οἱ μὲν γάρ] Reason for the *à fortiori* of verse 9. *The discipline of human parents is brief, and it is guided by a fallible judgment. The divine discipline has a gracious and glorious object, and it steadily makes for it.* The first point (πρὸς ὀλίγας ἡμέρας) is not expressly taken up in the contrasted clause. Even the other point (κατὰ τὸ δοκοῦν αὐτοῖς) is not *directly* met by the ἐπὶ and *eis* of the second clause. In both cases something is left to be supplied by the reader.

πρὸς ὀλίγας ἡμέρας] *For the brief period of childhood.* For the πρὸς, compare πρὸς καιρὸν (Luke viii. 13. 1 Cor. vii. 5), πρὸς ὥραν (John v. 35. 2 Cor. vii. 8. Gal. ii. 5. Philem. 15), πρὸς καιρὸν ὥρας (1 Thess. ii. 17), πρὸς ὀλίγον (James iv. 14).

κατὰ τὸ δοκοῦν αὐτοῖς] *According to that which seemed good to them. Following their own judgment.* (Matt. xvii.

25, τί σοι δοκεῖ; xviii. 12, τί ὑμῖν δοκεῖ; &c.) There is no direct imputation of *caprice* or *passion*, only of *fallibility*, whether in the object or the method.

ἐπὶ τὸ συμφέρον] *In the direction of that which is expedient. For our good.* For ἐπὶ, see vi. 1, ἐπὶ τὴν τελειότητα φερώμεθα. For τὸ συμφέρον, 1 Cor. xii. 7, πρὸς τὸ συμφέρον. And for this highest idea of *expediency*, compare Matt. v. 29, 30. John xvi. 7. 2 Cor. viii. 10.

εἰς τὸ μεταλαβεῖν] *Unto our having partaken of.* The ἐπὶ expresses the *aim*, the *eis* the *result*. The *aim* of the divine discipline is our good, the *result* of it is our actual participation in the holiness of God Himself. For the thought, compare 2 Pet. i. 4, ἵνα διὰ τούτων γένησθε θείας κοινωνοὶ φύσεως. The tense of μεταλαβεῖν points to the moment of the consummation of grace in glory. For μεταλαμβάνειν, see vi. 7, μεταλαμβάνει εὐλογίας. Acts ii. 46. xxvii. 33, 34. 2 Tim. ii. 6, τῶν καρπῶν μεταλαμβάνειν.

ἀγιότητος] Of the three forms, ἀγιότης, ἀγιωσύνη, ἀγιασμός, the third is the commonest (see note on verse 14). The

11 ΤΗΤΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ. Πᾶσα δὲ παιδεία πρὸς μὲν τὸ παρὸν οὐ δοκεῖ χαρᾶς εἶναι ἀλλὰ λύπης, ὕστερον δὲ καρπὸν εἰρηνικὸν τοῖς δι' αὐτῆς γεγυμνασμένοις ἀποδίδωσιν δικαιοσύνης.

xii. 11. Or *pāsa mēn*.

second occurs three times in the New Testament (Rom. i. 4. 2 Cor. vii. 1. 1 Thess. iii. 13) and in four places of the Septuagint (Psalm xcvi. 6. xcvi. 12. cxlv. 5. 2 Macc. iii. 12). The first only here, and in the revised text of 2 Cor. i. 12 (where it takes the place of ἀπλόγητι), and once in the Septuagint (2 Macc. xv. 2).

11. πᾶσα δέ] *And although discipline is always painful at the time, yet the knowledge of its eventual blessing should reconcile us to it.* The reading varies between δὲ and μὲν. If probability may be taken into account, it certainly points rather to δέ. We have a μὲν and δὲ following in clear contrast; and a foregoing μὲν, implying a suppressed δὲ to balance it, would anticipate the very antithesis which they both suggest and satisfy. Also it is not easy here to dispense with a connecting particle, the absence of which usually means either (1) the repetition (in explanation or expansion) of a former sentence, or (2) an intentional abruptness for the sake of emphasis; neither of which reasons

seems appropriate here.

οὐ δοκεῖ χαρᾶς εἶναι] Either (1) *does not seem to belong to*, as its province or category. Or (2) *does not seem to be a matter of*, as its characteristic feature. See note on x. 39, οὐκ ἐσμὲν ὑποστολήs.

λύπης...χαρᾶς] John xvi. 20, 21, 22.

καρπὸν ... δικαιοσύνης] The genitive is explanatory. *Fruit (consisting) of righteousness.* (1) The figurative use of καρπός, *produce* or *product*, is common in the Septuagint and New Testament. Thus Psalm lviii. 11, εἰ ἄρα ἐστὶ καρπὸς τῷ δικαίῳ. Prov. xi. 30, ἐκ καρποῦ δικαιοσύνης φύεται δένδρον ζωῆs. xiii. 2, ἀπὸ καρποῦ (A, καρπῶν B) δικαιοσύνης φάγεται ἀγαθός. Amos vi. 12 (13 B), ἐξεστρέψατε ... καρπὸν δικαιοσύνης εἰς πικρίαν. Luke iii. 8, καρποῦς ἀξίους τῆs μετανοίας. Rom. vi. 22, ἔχετε τὸν καρπὸν ὑμῶν εἰς ἁγιασμόν. Phil. i. 11, πεπληρωμένοι καρπὸν δικαιοσύνης τὸν διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. James iii. 18, καρπὸς δὲ δικαιοσύνης ἐν εἰρήνῃ σπείρεται. &c. (2) The position of δικαιοσύνης is characteristic of the style of the Epistle. See notes on i. 1.

Διὸ τὰς παρειμένας χεῖρας καὶ τὰ παρα- 12

vii. 4. &c. (3) For δικαιοσύνη in this most general sense, of the Christian fulfilment of relations towards God and man, see note on v. 13, λόγον δικαιοσύνης, and passages there quoted.

εἰρηνικόν] *Peaceful*, rather than *peaceable*. The latter, however, is its sense in the only other place of its occurrence in the New Testament, James iii. 17, ἡ δὲ ἄνωθεν σοφία ... εἰρηνικὴ, ἐπιεικής, εὐπειθής κ.τ.λ. There the εἰρήνη suggested by it is that μετὰ πάντων (see below, verse 14), here it is that of the often repeated χάρις καὶ εἰρήνη of the opening prayer of the Epistles. In the Septuagint, εἰρηνικός occurs more than 40 times, (1) in the sense of *peaceable* (as, for example, Gen. xlii. 11, εἰρηνικοί ἔσμεν), or (2) in connexion with *θυσία* (expressed or understood), in that of the *peace-offering* (2 Sam. xxiv. 25, καὶ ἀνήγεκεν ὀλοκαυτώσεις καὶ εἰρηνικάς. 1 Kings viii. 64, τὰ στέατα τῶν εἰρηνικῶν...τὰς θυσίας τῶν εἰρηνικῶν. Prov. vii. 14, θυσία εἰρηνική μοί ἐστι).

γεγυμνασμένοις] See note on v. 14, γεγυμνασμένα.

ἀποδίδωσιν] The literal sense of ἀποδίδοναι, *to give back*, as a sum owed (Matt. xviii. 25) or a thing or person put into one's hands (Luke iv. 20. ix. 42), is often extended into that of

giving as a thing due (Rom. xiii. 7, ἀπόδοτε πᾶσιν τὰς ὀφειλάς), whether *earned* (Matt. xx. 8, ἀπόδος αὐτοῖς τὸν μισθόν), *promised* (2 Tim. iv. 8, ὁ τῆς δικαιοσύνης στέφανος, ὃν ἀποδώσει μοι ὁ Κύριος), *threatened* (Rev. xviii. 6, ἀπόδοτε αὐτῇ κ.τ.λ.), or *guaranteed in the order of nature or otherwise* (Lev. xxvi. 4, καὶ τὰ ξύλα τῶν πεδίων ἀποδώσει τὸν καρπὸν αὐτῶν). This last is the sense here. *Discipline yields righteousness as naturally as a tree yields its fruit.*

12. Διὸ] *Wherefore. Reconciled to suffering by all these considerations.*

τὰς παρειμένας κ.τ.λ.] Evidently a reminiscence of Isaï xxxv. 3, ἰσχύσατε, χεῖρες ἀειμέναί καὶ γόνατα παραλελυμένα· παρακαλέσατε κ.τ.λ. In Ecclus. xxv. 23 we have the παρειμέναί of the text: χεῖρες παρειμέναί καὶ γόνατα παραλελυμένα.

παρειμένας ... παραλελυμένα] The two words, παριέναι (*to let go along*) and παραλύειν (*to loose along*), are found together, as here, in the same general sense of *relaxing or enfeebling*, in Deut. xxxii. 36, εἶδε γὰρ παραλελυμένους αὐτοὺς... καὶ παρειμένους. (1) For παριέναι, see also 2 Sam. iv. 1, καὶ πάντες οἱ ἄνδρες Ἰσραὴλ παρείθησαν. Jer. iv. 31, ἐκλυθήσεται καὶ παρήσει τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῆς. xx. 9, καὶ

13 λελυμένα γόνατα ἀνορθώσατε, καὶ τροχιάς
ὀρθὰς ποιεῖτε τοῖς ποσὶν ὑμῶν, ἵνα μὴ τὸ
14 χωλὸν ἐκτραπήῃ, ἰαθῇ δὲ μᾶλλον. εἰρήνην διώ-

xii. 13. Or ποιήσατε.

παρεῖμαι πάντοθεν, καὶ οὐ δύναμαι φέρειν. *Ecclus. ii. 13, οὐαὶ καρδίᾳ παρεμμένη.* (2) For παραλύειν, *Isai. xxiii. 9, Κύριος σαβαώθ ἐβουλεύσατο παραλύσαι πάντας τὴν ὕβριν τῶν ἐνδόξων. Jer. xlv. (xxvi. B) 15, οὐκ ἔμεινεν, ὅτι ὁ Κύριος παρέλυσεν αὐτόν. Ezek. vii. 27, καὶ αἱ χεῖρες τοῦ λαοῦ τῆς γῆς παραλυθήσονται.* In the New Testament, it has the definite sense of *paralyzed*. *Acts viii. 7, πολλοὶ δὲ παραλελυμένοι καὶ χωλοὶ ἰθεραπεύθησαν. &c.* And so *παραλυτικός*, *Matt. iv. 24. &c.*

γόνατα] *Job iv. 4, γόνασι δὲ (A, τε B) ἀδυνατοῦσι περιέθηκας θάσος (A, θ. π. B).*

ἀνορθώσατε] Not in the passage quoted, and at first sight more appropriate to χεῖρας than to γόνατα. But it follows the latter, and must have the general sense of *setting right* rather than of *lifting up* or *making straight* (*Luke xiii. 13*). See *Psalm xviii. 35, ἡ παιδεία σου ἀνθρώπῳ με. xx. 8, ἡμεῖς δὲ ἀνέστημεν καὶ ἀνωρθώθημεν. cxlv. 14, ἀνορθοὶ πάντας τοὺς κατετραγμένους.*

13. καὶ τροχιάς] The reading of the revised text (ποιεῖτε instead of ποιήσατε) gets rid of

an unpleasing and improbable hexameter line. The quotation is from *Prov. iv. 26, ὀρθὰς τροχιάς ποιεῖ σοὶς ποσί, καὶ τὰς ὁδοὺς σου κατεύθυνε.* Compare verse 11, ὁδοὺς γὰρ σοφίας διδάσκω σε, ἐμβιβάζω δὲ σε τροχιάς ὀρθαῖς. The admonition is to straightforwardness and uprightness of conduct, in contrast with perverseness or crookedness (see verses 25 and 27, οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ σου ὀρθὰ βλέπτωσαν...μὴ ἐκκλίνῃς εἰς τὰ δεξιὰ, μὴδὲ εἰς τὰ ἀριστερά κ.τ.λ.). The word *τροχία* is found (in the Greek Bible) only in the Book of Proverbs, where it occurs five times.

ἵνα μὴ] The connexion would be quite obvious if instead of ὀρθὰς we had *λείας, level*, which is the rendering of the Hebrew in the Revised Version of the passage quoted. Lameness would be under no temptation to diverge from a *level* path. If *straight* is the idea, we can still see that lameness would prefer a short road to a circuitous one.

τὸ χωλὸν] The reference is evidently to the weaker and faultier members of the Christian body, to whom example is

κετε μετὰ πάντων, καὶ τὸν ἁγιασμόν, οὐ χωρὶς
οὐδεὶς ὄψεται τὸν Κύριον ἐπισκοποῦντες μή τις 15

everything. For a like use of the figure, see 1 Kings xviii. 21, ἕως πότε ὑμεῖς χωλιανεῖτε ἐπ' ἀμφοτέραις ταῖς ἰγνύαις;

ἐκτραπή] 1 Tim. i. 6, ἐξετράπησαν εἰς ματαιολογίαν. v. 15, ἐξετράπησαν ὀπίσω τοῦ Σατανᾶ. vi. 20. 2 Tim. iv. 4.

ἰαθῆ δὲ μᾶλλον] Is this connected with the τροχιάς ὀρθὰς ποιεῖτε, as if the levelness (or else the directness) of the path would actually contribute to the healing? Or is it merely appended to it by way of completing the thought of the case in view—as if it were, instead of being healed, as is most to be wished? The answer is doubtful.

14. εἰρήνην διώκετε] A precept of peace, followed by a larger precept of holiness, which last is enforced by a prolonged passage of exhortation.

διώκετε] The idea is that of pursuing a fugitive. The grace in question is one difficult of attainment. Compare Rom. xii. 13, τὴν φιλοξενίαν διώκοντες. xiv. 19, τὰ τῆς εἰρήνης διώκωμεν. 1 Cor. xiv. 1, διώκετε τὴν ἀγάπην. 1 Thess. v. 15, τὸ ἀγαθὸν διώκετε. 1 Tim. vi. 11, ταῦτα φεῦγε, δίωκε δὲ δικαιοσύνην κ.τ.λ. 1 Pet. iii. 11 (from Psalm xxxiv. 14), ζητήσατω εἰρήνην καὶ διωξάτω αὐτήν.

μετὰ πάντων] In your deal-

ings and relations with all men. Rom. xii. 18, μετὰ πάντων ἀνθρώπων εἰρηνεύοντες.

τὸν ἁγιασμόν] The article means all (rather than that). The form ἁγιασμός (like μακαρισμός, πειρασμός, βαντισμός, ὄδυρμός, &c.) indicates an act rather than a quality. In this it differs from the other two forms, ἁγιότης (verse 12) and ἁγιωσύνη. Sanctification rather than holiness. 'The bringing of the consecrated person into harmony of life and character with the consecration' (see note on ii. 11, ἀγιάζων... ἀγιαζόμενοι). Rom. vi. 19, 22, παραστήσατε τὰ μέλη ὑμῶν δοῦλα τῇ δικαιοσύνῃ εἰς ἁγιασμόν... ἔχετε τὸν καρπὸν ὑμῶν εἰς ἁγιασμόν. 1 Cor. i. 30. 1 Thess. iv. 3, 4, 7, τοῦτο γάρ ἐστιν θέλημα τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὁ ἁγιασμός ὑμῶν... ἐν ἁγιασμῷ καὶ τιμῇ... οὐ γὰρ ἐκάλεσεν ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεὸς ἐπὶ ἀκαθαρσίᾳ ἀλλ' ἐν ἁγιασμῷ. 2 Thess. ii. 13, ἐν ἁγιασμῷ πνεύματος. 1 Tim. ii. 15, ἐν πίστει καὶ ἀγάπῃ καὶ ἁγιασμῷ μετὰ σωφροσύνης. 1 Pet. i. 2.

οὐ χωρὶς] Two Iambic lines follow. Accidental doubtless, perhaps unconscious, and yet strongly adverse to the idea of St Paul's authorship.

ὄψεται τὸν Κύριον] Matt. v. 8, μακάριοι οἱ καθαροὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ, ὅτι αὐτοὶ τὸν Θεὸν ὄψονται. Rev.

ὑστερῶν ἀπὸ τῆς χάριτος τοῦ Θεοῦ· μὴ τις
ρίζα πικρίας ἄνω φύουσα ἐνοχλῆ καὶ δι' αὐτῆς

xii. 15. Or διὰ ταύτης.

xxii. 4, καὶ ὄψονται τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ. Isai. xxxiii. 17, βασιλέα μετὰ δόξης ὄψεσθε, καὶ (omit B) οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ ὑμῶν ὄψονται γῆν πόρρωθεν. Probably ὁ Κύριος is here *God* (see note on viii. 2). Otherwise we should add to the above quotations 1 John iii. 2, ὅτι ὄψομεθα αὐτὸν καθὼς ἔστιν. Rev. i. 7, καὶ ὄψεται αὐτὸν πᾶς ὀφθαλμός.

15. ἐπισκοποῦντες] The oversight here enjoined is evidently *mutual and brotherly*, not *official and ministerial*. Compare iii. 12, 13, βλέπετε, ἀδελφοί, μὴ ποτε ἔσται ἐν τινι ὑμῶν κ.τ.λ. In 1 Pet. v. 2, if ἐπισκοποῦντες is to be retained in the text (which is more than doubtful), the *latter* is its reference.

μὴ τις] Understand ἧ, as in verse 16. *Lest there be any one ὑστερῶν.*

ὑστερῶν ἀπὸ] For ὑστερεῖν, see note on iv. 1, ὑστερηκέαι. With ἀπὸ, the sense may be not *falling short of*, *missing*, *failing to attain*, but *falling short from* (as from a thing once attained). And thus the warning will be that of 2 Cor. vi. 1, παρακαλοῦμεν μὴ εἰς κενὸν τὴν χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ δέξασθαι ὑμᾶς. And the case contemplated will be that of Gal. v. 4, τῆς χάριτος

ἐξεπέσατε.

μὴ τις ρίζα] The words are from Deut. xxix. 18, μὴ τίς ἐστιν ἐν ὑμῖν ρίζα [πικρίας] ἄνω φύουσα ἐν χολῇ καὶ πικρία. So the text stands in Field's edition. The Vatican omits πικρίας. Delitzsch quotes the Alexandrine Septuagint as reading πικρίας, and as having ἐνοχλῆ in place of ἐν χολῇ. He thinks that the reading there may have been *suggested* by the form of the quotation here. It is a difficult question. One thing we cannot suppose—that the writer to the Hebrews chose ἐνοχλῆ from its resemblance to ἐν χολῇ.

ρίζα πικρίας] Deut. xxxii. 32, ἡ (omit B) σταφυλὴ αὐτῶν σταφυλὴ χολῆς, βότρυς πικρίας αὐτοῖς. Lam. iii. 19. Acts viii. 23, εἰς γὰρ χολὴν πικρίας... ὄρω σε ὄντα. The figure is that of a poisonous plant growing unnoticed in the field of the Christian community (Matt. xiii. 24, &c.).

ἄνω φύουσα] Isai. xxxvii. 31, φηήσουσι ρίζαν κάτω, καὶ ποιήσουσι σπέρμα ἄνω.

ἐνοχλῆ] Like ὄχλειν (Tob. vi. 7, εἰάν τινα ὄχλῆν δαιμόνιον ἢ πνεῦμα πονηρὸν κ.τ.λ. Acts v. 16), properly to *throng* or *crowd* one, and so to *annoy* or *trouble*, the compound ἐνοχλεῖν, properly perhaps ἐν ὄχλῳ (like δι' ὄχλου)

μανθῶσιν οἱ πολλοί· μή τις πόρνος ἢ βέβηλος 16
ὡς Ἡσαῦ, ὃς ἀντὶ βρώσεως μιᾶς ἀπέδοτο τὰ

xii. 16. Or ἀπέθετο.

εἶναι τινι, means *to be troublesome to*, with a dative or accusative, and sometimes *absolutely* (as here), *to be troublesome, to give trouble*. In the New Testament it occurs (besides) only in Luke vi. 18, where (as usually in the Septuagint) it is in the passive voice.

δι' αὐτῆς] Or διὰ ταύτης. The choice of reading is difficult, and not important. Compare v. 3, where, however, δι' αὐτὴν is decidedly preferable to διὰ ταύτην.

μανθῶσιν] The word interprets the ῥίζα πικρίας above and prepares us for the μή τις πόρνος below. For μιαίνειν, see John xviii. 28 (illustrated by many applications of the word to ceremonial defilement in Levit. xiii. &c.). Tit. i. 15, πάντα καθαρὰ τοῖς καθαροῖς· τοῖς δὲ μεμαμμένους καὶ ἀπίστοις οὐδὲν καθαρὸν, ἀλλὰ μεμιάνται αὐτῶν καὶ ὁ νοῦς καὶ ἡ συνείδησις. Jude 8, σάρκα μὲν μιαίνουσι κ.τ.λ.

οἱ πολλοί] *The many. The community or Christian society.* Rom. xii. 5, οἱ πολλοὶ ἐν σώματι ἔσμεν ἐν Χριστῷ. 1 Cor. x. 17. And for the thought, compare 1 Cor. v. 6, οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι μικρὰ ζύμη ὄλον τὸ φύραμα ζυμοῖ;

16. μή τις] Understand ἢ,

as above. It is not clear whether ὡς Ἡσαῦ refers to both words, or only to βέβηλος. Bengel's remark, *Libido et intemperantia cibi affines*, suggests the combination, and there is nothing in Esau's character to set against it. But charity, which has place even towards the dead, does not add to the Scripture record of evil.

βέβηλος] Derived from βᾶω, βαίνω, the application of βέβηλος is (1) to *things*; open to the tread, the opposite of ἅγιος, sacred to God. Thus Lev. x. 10, καὶ διαστειλαί ἀναμέσον τῶν ἁγίων καὶ τῶν βεβήλων, καὶ ἀναμέσον τῶν ἀκαθάρτων καὶ τῶν καθαρῶν. 1 Sam. xxi. 4, ἄρτοι βέβηλοι... ἄρτος ἅγιος (A, ἄρτοι ἅγιοι B). Ezek. xxii. 26. xliv. 23. 1 Tim. iv. 7. vi. 20. 2 Tim. ii. 16. Thence (2) to *persons*; counting holy things common, irreligious, first in Ezek. xxi. 25, καὶ σύ, βέβηλε, ἄνομε κ.τ.λ. 1 Tim. i. 9, ἀνοσίοις καὶ βεβήλοις.

ὡς Ἡσαῦ] The profaneness of Esau is inferred from one transaction, in which he not only deliberately preferred the present to the future, but also treated the religious privileges of the patriarchal family (the domestic priesthood, the promise itself, the ancestorship of the

17 πρωτοτόκια ἐαυτοῦ. ἴστε γὰρ ὅτι καὶ μετέπειτα θέλων κληρονομήσαι τὴν εὐλογίαν ἀπε-

Messiah, &c.) as of no value in comparison with the satisfaction of a passing hunger.

ὁς ἀντὶ βρώσεως] Gen. xxv. 29—34, Γεῦσόν με... ὅτι ἐκλείπω... Ἀπόδον μοι σήμερον τὰ πρωτοτόκιά σου... Ἰνατί μοι ταῦτα τὰ πρωτοτόκια;... ἀπέδοτο δὲ Ἡσαῦ τὰ πρωτοτόκια αὐτοῦ (A, ομίλι B) τῷ Ἰακώβ... καὶ ἔφαγε καὶ ἔπιε, καὶ ἀναστὰς ᾤχετο καὶ ἐφάυλισεν Ἡσαῦ τὰ πρωτοτόκια. For βρώσις (*eating*), as distinguished from βρῶμα (*food*), see Rom. xiv. 17. 1 Cor. viii. 4, περὶ τῆς βρώσεως οὐν τῶν εἰδωλοθύτων κ.τ.λ. 2 Cor. ix. 10 (from Isai. lv. 10), καὶ ἄρτον εἰς βρώσιν. Col. ii. 16, μὴ οὖν τις ὑμᾶς κρινέτω ἐν βρώσει καὶ ἐν πόσει. Gen. i. 29, ὑμῖν ἔσται εἰς βρώσιν. ii. 9, πᾶν ξύλον ὠραῖον εἰς ὄρασιν καὶ καλὸν εἰς βρώσιν. iii. 6. &c. And so here. For a single meal. In some places the distinction is less marked. John iv. 32, ἐγὼ βρώσιν ἔχω φαγεῖν κ.τ.λ. vi. 27, 55, μὴ τὴν βρώσιν τὴν ἀπολλυμένην ἀλλὰ τὴν βρώσιν τὴν μένουσαν κ.τ.λ. Psalm lxxviii. 30, ἔτι τῆς βρώσεως αὐτῶν οὕσης ἐν τῷ στόματι αὐτῶν. &c.

ἀπέδοτο] Or (in a later and debased form) ἀπέδετο. The classical sense of the middle voice of ἀποδιδόναί, to *give away* for one's own gain, to *sell*, is

common in the Septuagint, beginning with the passage here referred to, Gen. xxv. 31, 33. In the New Testament, it occurs only here and in Acts v. 8 (εἰπέ μοι, εἰ τοσοῦτον τὸ χωρίον ἀπέδοσθε) and vii. 9 (from Gen. xxxvii. 36), τὸν Ἰωσήφ ἀπέδοντο εἰς Αἴγυπτον.

τὰ πρωτοτόκια] See notes (above) on ὡς Ἡσαῦ, and ὁς ἀντὶ βρώσεως. For the word, see also Gen. xxvii. 36. Deut. xxi. 17, καὶ τούτῳ καθήκει τὰ πρωτοτοκῆα.

ἐαυτοῦ] The addition of ἐαυτοῦ aggravates the folly of the act.

17. ἴστε γὰρ ὅτι] *Be sure your sin will find you out. It was so with Esau. Late but surely the sale of the birthright was punished by the forfeiture of the blessing.*

ἴστε] See Eph. v. 5, τοῦτο γὰρ ἴστε γινώσκοντες ὅτι κ.τ.λ. James i. 19, ἴστε, ἀδελφοί μου ἀγαπητοί. (In both cases, the revised text. Only here in the received also. The common Hellenistic form is οἶδατε, which, however, does not occur in this Epistle.)

καὶ μ.] Either (1) *also*, as a further particular of the history. Or (2) *even*, taken closely with μετέπειτα. *Even afterwards.* So long after, that he

δοκιμάσθη, μετανοίας γὰρ τόπον οἱ χ εὔρειν,
καίπερ μετὰ δακρύων ἐκζητήσας αὐτήν.

might have hoped that the early folly was forgotten and done with. The common chronology interposes more than 40 years between the two incidents.

θέλων κλ.] *When he willed (when it was his will) to inherit.* Something of the eager and impetuous character of Esau is perhaps noticeable in the expression.

τὴν εὐλογίαν] The narrative of Gen. xxvii. is the first example of the importance attached to the solemn benediction of an aged or dying patriarch (though indeed the received chronology places more than 40 years between Gen. xxvii. and the death of Isaac in Gen. xxxv. 29). Compare Gen. xlviii. xlix. Deut. xxxiii. In 1 Chron. v. 1, 2, the εὐλογία seems to be used as *synonymous* with the πρωτοτόκια. Reuben, though the πρωτότοκος, οὐκ ἐγενεαλογήθη εἰς πρωτοτόκια... ἡ εὐλογία (the *birthright*, Revised Version) τοῦ Ἰωσήφ. For the phrase κληρονομεῖν τὴν εὐλογίαν, see 1 Pet. iii. 9.

ἀπεδοκιμάσθη] The choice of the word implies that the mind of the sacred writer is rising above the historical narrative into a region of spiritual application. *Was rejected* brings

in the thought of a greater than Isaac as the real agent, and a more momentous judgment than any earthly forfeiture as the real subject of warning. For ἀποδοκιμάζειν, see (1) Psalm cxviii. 22 (λίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες κ.τ.λ.) with its frequent quotations or reminiscences in the New Testament (Matt. xxi. 42. Mark viii. 31. xii. 10. Luke ix. 22. xvii. 25. xx. 17. 1 Pet. ii. 4, 7), and (2) Jer. vi. 30, ἀργύριον ἀποδεδοκιμασμένον καλέσατε αὐτούς, ὅτι ἀπεδοκίμασεν αὐτοὺς Κύριος. vii. 29. xiv. 19. xxxi. (xxxviii. B) 37. Wisd. ix. 4, μή με ἀποδοκιμάσῃς ἐκ παίδων σου.

μετανοίας γάρ] The difficulty of the passage lies in two words, μετανοίας and αὐτήν. (1) Of *μετάνοια* in its uniform Scriptural sense, of *repentance* as distinguished from *regret* or *remorse* (see notes on vi. 1, μετανοίας, and vii. 21, μεταμεληθήσεται), there is not a trace in the Old Testament history of Esau. Its introduction here is due to the cause suggested in the note on ἀπεδοκιμάσθη, namely, the *application* of the narrative (in the mind of the sacred writer) to the case of the readers of the Epistle. To this *application* μεταμέλεια (the proper word for Esau) would have

18 Οὐ γὰρ προσεληλύθατε ψηλαφωμένω και

been quite inadequate. But, even with μετάνοια, the terrible idea that *repentance itself was sought and was not to be found* is a mere perversion of the words. A μετανοίας τόπος, a *locus penitentiae*, is not in the mind of the sinner but in the circumstances of his life. It is room for repentance to operate in reversing the consequences of a sin. This is what (in its lower meaning) Esau did not find: this is what (in its more awful sense) they cannot find who fling away their spiritual birthright and hope nevertheless to secure the final blessing. (2) To which word does αὐτὴν refer, the nearer μετανοίας or the more remote εὐλογίαν? There is no pretence for saying that Esau sought repentance and could not find it. What Esau sought with tears was the εὐλογία, and to it alone can αὐτὴν refer with any shadow of adherence to the history even if spiritualized into allegory. The simple explanation of the difficulty is that the words μετανοίας γὰρ τόπον οὐχ εἶρα are practically parenthetical to the main sentence. *When he would fain have inherited the blessing, he was rejected (for he found no room for repentance to operate in undoing his old misdeed) though he sought the blessing earnestly with tears.*

μετὰ δακρύων] Gen. xxvii. 34, 38, ἀνεβόησε φωνὴν μεγάλην και πικρὰν σφόδρα... ἀνεβόησε φωνὴ Ἡσαὺ και ἔκλαυσε.

ἐκζητήσας αὐτήν] That is, τὴν εὐλογίαν. Gen. xxvii. 31, 34, 36, 38, ὅπως εὐλογήσῃ με ἡ ψυχὴ σου... εὐλόγησον δὴ καμέ, πάτερ... οὐχ ὑπελείπου μοι εὐλογίαν, πάτερ;... μὴ εὐλογία μία σοί ἐστι, πάτερ; εὐλόγησον δὴ καμέ, πάτερ. For ἐκζητεῖν, see note on xi. 6.

18. Οὐ γάρ] An urgent reason for the preceding earnest exhortation. *Very different is your position from that of your fathers at Sinai. They were gathered at a spot of alarm and portent, striking terror into the heart of the lawgiver himself. You are brought into direct communion with a God of love, revealed in a Mediator of grace and peace. In the same degree must your responsibility be greater than theirs.* The general thought is that of ii. 2, 3. See also Rom. vi. 14, ἀμαρτία γὰρ ὑμῶν οὐ κυριεύσει, οὐ γάρ ἐστε ὑπὸ νόμον ἀλλὰ ὑπὸ χάριν.

προσεληλύθατε] Deut. iv. 11, και προσήλθετε και ἔστητε ὑπὸ τὸ ὄρος.

ψηλαφωμένω] The great manuscripts omit ὄρει (which nevertheless verse 22, with its emphasis on Σιών, seems almost to presuppose), and leave only the alternative explanation, (1)

κεκαυμένω πυρὶ καὶ γνώφῳ καὶ ζόφῳ καὶ θυ-
έλλῃ καὶ σάλπιγγος ἤχῳ καὶ φωνῇ ῥημάτων, 19
ἧς οἱ ἀκούσαντες παρητήσαντο μὴ προστε-

a thing handled (or for handling, a palpable or material object) and a thing kindled with fire, or (2) a fire handled (palpable) and kindled. In favour of (2), no doubt κεκαυμένω might agree with πυρὶ, a kindled fire (Psalm l. 3, πῦρ ἐναντίον αὐτοῦ καυθήσεται κ.τ.λ., and πῦρ καιόμενον frequently). But (a) πῦρ ψηλαφώμενον is so strange a combination, and (b) the phrase καίεσθαι πυρὶ is so frequent in this connexion (see Deut. iv. 11, καὶ τὸ ὄρος ἐκαίετο πυρὶ ἕως καρδίας (omit B) τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. v. 23. ix. 15), that we must prefer (1) to (2). The verb ψηλαφᾶν (from ψάω, to touch or rub) has two main uses, (1) to feel (as in Gen. xxvii. 12, 21, 22. Luke xxiv. 39. 1 John i. 1), (2) to feel after, as a thing groped for in the dark (as in Deut. xxviii. 29, καὶ ἔση ψηλαφῶν μεσημβρίας, ὡς εἰ ψηλαφήσαι ὁ τυφλὸς (A, εἰ τις ψ. τ. B) ἐν τῷ σκότει. Isaï. lix. 10, ψηλαφήσουσιν ὡς τυφλοὶ τοῖχον κ.τ.λ. Acts xvii. 27, ζητεῖν τὸν Θεόν, εἰ ἄρα γε ψηλαφήσειαν αὐτὸν καὶ εὐροῖεν κ.τ.λ.). Here probably the former is the sense (in consideration of the κεκαυμένω πυρὶ), though the γνώφῳ καὶ ζόφῳ might favour the latter (an object felt or groped for in the darkness).

γνόφῳ] *Gloom*. From νέφος. It occurs only here in the New Testament, but is frequent in the Septuagint, as in Exod. x. 22, καὶ ἐγένετο σκότος, γνώφος, θέλλα ἐπὶ πᾶσαν γῆν Αἰγύπτου τρεῖς ἡμέρας. xx. 21, Μωυσῆς δὲ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν γνώφον, οὗ ἦν ἐκεῖ (omit B) ὁ Θεός. See also Exod. xix. 16, καὶ νεφέλη γνοφώδης ἐπ' ὄρους Σινᾶ.

ζόφῳ] *Mist*. Akin to ζέφυρος (a wind often represented as stormy and rainy). The revised text reads ζόφῳ for σκότει. The word does not occur in the Septuagint. In the New Testament, see 2 Pet. ii. 4, 17, σειροῖς ζόφον...ὁ ζόφος τοῦ σκότους. Jude 6, 13.

θυέλλῃ] *Storm*. From θύειν, to rush (formed like ἄελλα from ἄειν). It occurs only here in the New Testament. In the Septuagint, only in Exod. x. 22 (quoted above). Deut. iv. 11, σκότος, γνώφος, θέλλα. v. 22.

19. σάλπιγγος ἤχῳ] Exod. xix. 16, 19, φωνῇ τῆς σάλπιγγος ἤχῳ μέγα...ἐγένοντο δὲ αἱ φωναὶ τῆς σάλπιγγος προβαίνουσαι ἰσχυρότεραι σφόδρα. xx. 18, καὶ τὴν φωνὴν τῆς σάλπιγγος.

φωνῇ ῥημάτων] Deut. iv. 12, καὶ ἐλάλησε Κύριος πρὸς ὑμᾶς [ἐν τῷ ὄρει] ἐκ μέσου τοῦ πυρός· φωνὴν ῥημάτων (ἦν B)

20 θῆναι αὐτοῖς λόγον· οὐκ ἔφερον γὰρ τὸ δια-
στελλόμενον, Κἂν θηρίον θίγη τοῦ ὄρους,

ὑμεῖς ἠκούσατε, καὶ ὁμοίωμα οὐκ εἶδετε, ἀλλ' ἡ φωνήν.

ἦς οἱ ἀκούσαντες] See Exod. xx. 19, καὶ εἶπαν πρὸς Μωσῆν, Δάλησον σὺ ἡμῖν, καὶ μὴ λαλείτω πρὸς ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεός, μήποτε ἀποθάνωμεν.

παρητήσαντο] Of the two uses of παραιτίσθαι (both classical), the positive and the negative, (1) *to beg something of another* (τί τινα or ἀπὸ or παρά τινος), and (2) *to beg off from oneself* (whether τι or τινά), *to deprecate, decline or refuse*, the former is found in the Septuagint, 1 Sam. xx. 6, 28 (παραιτούμενος παρητήσατο ἀπ' ἐμοῦ Δαυὶδ δραμεῖν...παρητήται Δαυὶδ παρ' ἐμοῦ ἕως εἰς Βηθλεὲμ τ. π. αὐτοῦ πορευθῆναι) and Esth. iv. 8, but only the latter in the New Testament. See verse 25. Also Luke xiv. 18, 19. Acts xxv. 11, οὐ παραιτούμαι τὸ ἀποθανεῖν. 1 Tim. iv. 7. v. 11. 2 Tim. ii. 23. Tit. iii. 10. Here, literally, *which voice they who heard deprecated any word being added to them, that is, begged that no further word should be spoken to them.*

μη] The Sinaitic manuscript omits μη. Its insertion after παρητήσαντο (to express the negative result) is idiomatic, but not indispensable.

προστεθῆναι] The phrase is

evidently suggested by Deut. v. 25, εἰὰν προσθῶμεν ἀκοῦσαι ἡμεῖς (A, προσθῶμεθα ἡ. ἀκ. B) τὴν φωνὴν Κυρίου τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν ἔτι, καὶ ἀποθανούμεθα xviii. 16, κατὰ πάντα ὅσα ἠτήσω...λέγοντες, Οὐ προσθήσομεν τοῦ (οπιί B) ἀκοῦσαι τὴν φωνὴν Κυρίου κ.τ.λ.

20. οὐκ ἔφερον γὰρ] For this sense of φέρειν (*to endure*), see Rom. ix. 22, ἤνεγκεν ἐν πολλῇ μακροθυμίᾳ σκευή. ὀργῆς. Also Deut. i. 12, πῶς δυνήσομαι φέρειν μόνος (μ. φ. B) τὸν κόπον ὑμῶν κ.τ.λ. Jer. xlv. (li. B) 22, οὐκ ἠδύνατο Κύριος ἔτι φέρειν ἀπὸ προσώπου πονηρίας πραγμάτων ὑμῶν.

τὸ διαστελλόμενον] In the Septuagint διαστέλλειν is used in all voices, active, middle, and passive. From its original sense *to put asunder, set apart, separate* (as Gen. xxx. 35. Num. viii. 14, τοὺς Λευίτας. xvi. 9. Deut. xix. 7, τρεῖς πόλεις. 1 Chron. xxiii. 13, διεστάλη Ἄαρὼν...τοῦ θυμιᾶν κ.τ.λ. Ruth i. 17. &c.), it passes into various modifications, such as *to disperse or scatter* (Psalm lxxviii. 14. Mic. v. 8), *to specify* (Gen. xxx. 28 τὸν μισθόν σου. Lev. v. 4, μεθ' ὄρκου. &c.), or *explain* (Neh. viii. 8); and in the middle voice *to state clearly, to give explicit warning* (Ezek. iii. 18, &c., οὐ

λιθοβοληθήσεται· καὶ (οὕτω φοβερόν ἦν τὸ 21 φανταζόμενον) Μωυσῆς εἶπεν, "Ἐκφοβός εἰμι καὶ ἔντρομος· ἀλλὰ προσεληλύθατε Σιών ὄρει 22

xii. 21. *Or* ἔκτρομος.

διοστείλω αὐτῷ, οὐδὲ ἐλάλησας (οπιὶ οὐδὲ ἐλ. B) τοῦ διαστείλασθαι τῷ ἀνόμῳ κ.τ.λ.). In the New Testament it is only used (elsewhere) in the middle voice, and always in the sense of *explicitly* or *distinctly commanding*. Mark v. 43, καὶ διοστείλατο αὐτοῖς πολλὰ ἵνα μηδεὶς κ.τ.λ. vii. 36. viii. 15, καὶ διοστέλλετο αὐτοῖς λέγων κ.τ.λ. ix. 9. Acts xv. 24, οἷς οὐ διοστειλάμεθα. Even here it has been proposed to give a middle instead of a passive sense, *that (word) which charged or commanded*. But the passive is simpler, *that which was being (repeatedly) commanded*. And in one passage of the Septuagint (2 Macc. xiv. 28) we have a clear passive (τὰ διοσταλέμενα) in this sense.

Κἄν θηρίον] A somewhat loose quotation of Exod. xix. 12, 13, προσέχετε ἑαυτοῖς τοῦ ἀναβῆναι εἰς τὸ ὄρος καὶ θιγεῖν τι αὐτοῦ...οὐχ ἄψεται αὐτοῦ χεῖρ· ἐν γὰρ λίθοις λιθοβοληθήσεται, ἢ βολίδι κατατοξευθήσεται· εἴαν τε κτῆνος, εἴαν τε ἄνθρωπος, οὐ ζήσεται.

θηρίον] Used by classical writers for any animal, even for fishes. Here substituted for the Septuagint rendering κτῆνος, for which see 1 Cor. xv.

39, ἀνθρώπων...κτηνῶν...πτηνῶν...ἰχθύων.

21. καί] The words οὕτω —φανταζόμενον are parenthetical. The καί belongs to Μωυσῆς εἶπεν.

τὸ φανταζόμενον] *The sight presented*. The verb φαντάζειν (from φαντός) is *to make visible*. Wisd. vi. 17 (16 B), καὶ ἐν ταῖς τρίβοις φαντάζεται αὐτοῖς εὐμενῶς. Hence φαντασία, *display* (Acts xxv. 23. Hab. ii. 18, φαντασίαν ψευδῆ. &c.), sometimes *lightning* (Zech. x. 1), and *φαντασμα*, *an apparition or spectre* (Matt. xiv. 26. Mark vi. 49. Wisd. xvii. 14).

"Ἐκφοβός εἰμι] Deut. ix. 19, καὶ ἐκφοβός εἰμι διὰ τὴν ὀργὴν καὶ τὸν θυμόν (A, τ. θ. κ. τ. δ. B), ὅτι παρωξύνθη Κύριος ἐφ' ὑμῖν. But this was said at a later time and on a different occasion. And the words καὶ ἔντρομος (or ἔκτρομος, the reading of the Sinaitic manuscript) are nowhere found used by Moses. For ἔντρομος, see Acts vii. 32, ἔντρομος δὲ γενόμενος Μωυσῆς (at the burning bush) οὐκ ἐτόλμα κατανοῆσαι. xvi. 29, καὶ ἔντρομος γενόμενος προσέπεσεν τῷ Π. καὶ Σ. Dan. x. 11, ἀνέστην ἔντρομος.

22. ἀλλὰ προσεληλ.] Con-

καὶ πόλει Θεοῦ ζῶντος, Ἱερουσαλήμ ἐπουρανίῳ,

trast of the Christian with the Jewish standing. *Unlike the Hebrew nation, just escaped from the house of bondage, and now assembled at the foot of Sinai, amidst manifestations of the divine presence which struck terror into the hearts alike of the people and of their leader, you are brought into closest contact, for present comfort and converse, with a holy and heavenly community, of which seven characteristics are particularized in the clauses which follow. And first its home.*

προσεληλύθατε] This perfect is too commonly read as a future, and the whole description relegated into a world beyond death. The effect is an utter misconception of the thought of the writer, and a miserable dwarfing and stunting of the Christian life alike in its privileges and in its duties. The first thought is, *You are already in heaven.* The second, *What is your society there?* Compare Eph. i. 3, ὁ εὐλογήσας ἡμᾶς... ἐν τοῖς ἐπουρανίοις ἐν Χριστῷ. ii. 6, καὶ συνεκάθισεν ἐν τοῖς ἐπουρανίοις ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. Phil. iii. 20, ἡμῶν γὰρ τὸ πολίτευμα ἐν οὐρανοῖς ὑπάρχει. Col. iii. 3, καὶ ἡ ζωὴ ὑμῶν κέκρυπται σὺν τῷ Χριστῷ ἐν τῷ Θεῷ.

Σιών ὄρει] In the 23 passages of the Septuagint where the two words are combined the

order is uniformly ὄρος Σιών (with whatever slight variations in the presence or absence of the article), and not Σιών ὄρος. Evidently here the 'Zion mountain' is mentally contrasted with another, the 'Sinai mountain.' And thus the omission of ὄρει in the revised text of verse 18 is virtually supplied. For the thought, compare Isai. ii. 3, δεῦτε καὶ ἀναβῶμεν εἰς τὸ ὄρος τοῦ (omit B) Κυρίου... ἐκ γὰρ Σιών ἐξελεύσεται νόμος, καὶ λόγος Κυρίου ἐξ Ἱερουσαλήμ. For Σιών here (in the New Testament almost always in quotations from the Septuagint, as Matt. xxi. 5. John xii. 15. Rom. ix. 33. xi. 26. 1 Pet. ii. 6), compare Rev. xiv. 1, καὶ εἶδον, καὶ ἰδοὺ τὸ ἄρνιον ἐστὸς ἐπὶ τὸ ὄρος Σιών.

καὶ πόλει] It is a mistake to treat this as a new particular, distinct from Σιών ὄρει. Mount Zion and Jerusalem are not to be made two separate things (as, for instance, the one the type of the divine presence itself, and the other, that of the divine beatific manifestation, see note on viii. 2, τῶν ἁγίων... καὶ τῆς σκηνῆς), but rather, *Mount Zion and (on it) the holy city.* In confirmation of this identity of Σιών and πόλις, see, for example, Isai. lx. 14, καὶ κληθήσῃ πόλις Κυρίου, Σιών (A, π. Σ. B) ἁγίον Ἰσραήλ.

καὶ μυριάσιν ἀγγέλων πανηγύρει, καὶ ἐκκλησίᾳ 23

πόλις Θεοῦ ζῶντος, 'L] See Matt. v. 35, μήτε εἰς Ἱερουσόλυμα, ὅτι πόλις ἐστὶν τοῦ μεγάλου βασιλέως. Rev. iii. 12, τὸ ὄνομα τῆς πόλεως τοῦ Θεοῦ μου, τῆς καινῆς Ἱερουσαλήμ, ἡ καταβαίνουσα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ μου.

Ἱερουσαλήμ] Of the two forms Ἱερουσαλήμ and Ἱεροσόλυμα, the former only is used in the Septuagint, until we reach the Apocrypha, where both are found (in 1 Macc. only the former, in 2 Macc. only the latter). St Paul uses only the former, except in Gal. i. 17, 18, and ii. 1. St John only the latter, except in Rev. iii. 12. xxi. 2, 10. In St Matthew and St Mark Ἱεροσόλυμα predominates, in St Luke and the Acts Ἱερουσαλήμ, though both forms are found in all these.

ἐπουρανίῳ] Applied to Jerusalem here only. But see quotation in a former note from Rev. iii. 12. Also Rev. xxi. 2, καὶ τὴν πόλιν τὴν ἁγίαν, Ἱερουσαλήμ καινὴν, εἶδον καταβαίνουσαν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ. Compare Gal. iv. 26, ἡ δὲ ἄνω Ἱερουσαλήμ κ.τ.λ. For ἐπουράνιος, see note on iii. 1.

καὶ μυριάσιν] There are three possible combinations of the words which follow. (1) The first of these is preferred by the Authorized Version and adopted by the Revised: καὶ μυριάσιν ἀγγέλων, πανηγύρει καὶ ἐκκλησίᾳ

πρωτοτόκων κ.τ.λ., and to tens of thousands of Angels, to a πανηγυρίς and ἐκκλησία of the first-born. (2) The second is, καὶ μυριάσιν, ἀγγέλων πανηγύρει καὶ ἐκκλησίᾳ πρωτοτόκων κ.τ.λ., and to tens of thousands, even (a) a πανηγυρίς of Angels and (b) an ἐκκλησία of the firstborn (making μυριάσιν include both the πανηγυρίς ἀγγέλων and the ἐκκλησία πρωτοτόκων). (3) The third is, καὶ μυριάσιν ἀγγέλων πανηγύρει, καὶ ἐκκλησίᾳ πρωτοτόκων, and to tens of thousands, even a πανηγυρίς of Angels; and to an ἐκκλησία of the firstborn (restricting the μυριάσιν to the πανηγυρίς ἀγγέλων, and making καὶ ἐκκλησίᾳ begin a new item of enumeration). Of these, the first breaks the uniformity of the clauses, each one of which (after the first) begins with a καί, and also involves the cumbersome and inelegant combination of the words πανηγύρει καὶ ἐκκλησίᾳ for πρωτοτόκων to depend upon. The second strikes the ear as prosaic in its formal distribution of μυριάσιν into two constituents: also the two constituents seem to have no special point of connexion which could justify the severance of the πρωτότοκοι from a subsequent particular, that of the πνεύματα δικαίων τετελειωμένων. On the whole, the third seems the best. The combination of μυριάσιν with ἀγγέλων

πρωτοτόκων ἀπογεγραμμένων ἐν οὐρανοῖς, καὶ

πανηγύρει *alone* presents no real difficulty—*tens of thousands, even a πανήγυρις of Angels*—and it leaves to each of the six clauses after the first its own *καὶ* to open it.

μυριάσιν] We have the same word in connexion with Angels in Deut. xxxiii. 2, Κύριος ἐκ Σινᾶ ἦκει...σὸν μυριάσι Κ., ἐκ δεξιῶν αὐτοῦ ἄγγελοι μετ' αὐτοῦ. Psalm lxxviii. 17, τὸ ἄσμα τοῦ Θεοῦ μυριοπλάσιον, χιλιάδες κ.τ.λ. Dan. vii. 10, χιλίαι χιλιάδες ἐλειτούργουν αὐτῷ, καὶ μυρία μυριάδες παρεστήκεισαν αὐτῷ. Jude 14, ἰδοὺ ἦλθεν Κύριος ἐν ἀγίαις μυριάσιν αὐτοῦ. Rev. v. 11, ἤκουσα φωνὴν ἀγγέλων πολλῶν...καὶ ἦν ὁ ἀριθμὸς αὐτῶν μυριάδες μυριάδων κ.τ.λ.

πανηγύρει] By derivation (*πάς, ἀγείρω*), a *general assembly*: but by usage, *an assembly gathered for a festival, a festal throng*. See Ezek. xlvi. 11, ἐν ταῖς ἑορταῖς καὶ ἐν ταῖς πανηγύρεσιν κ.τ.λ. Hos. ii. 11, πάσας τὰς εὐφροσύνας αὐτῆς, τὰς (*omit* B) ἑορτὰς αὐτῆς...καὶ πάσας τὰς πανηγύρεις αὐτῆς. ix. 5, τί ποιήσετε ἐν ἡμέρᾳ (-ραις B) πανηγύρεως, καὶ ἐν ἡμέραις (-ρα B) ἑορτῆς τοῦ Κυρίου; Amos v. 21, ἀπῶσμαι ἑορτὰς ὑμῶν, καὶ οὐ μὴ ὀσφρανθῶ θυσίας ἐν ταῖς πανηγύρεσιν ὑμῶν. And so the verb (*πανηγυρίζειν*) in Isai. lxvi. 10, εὐφράνθητε ἅμα Ἱερουσαλήμ (A, -ητι 'L B), καὶ πανηγυρίσατε ἐν

αὐτῇ...*χαρῆτε ἅμα αὐτῇ κ.τ.λ.* Thus the word, so suitable to the Angels, would be far less suitable to the πρωτότοκοι as explained in the next verse. For the statement, προσελθῆσατε ἀγγέλων πανηγύρει, see the passages which speak of the present ministry of Angels, Heb. i. 14, and notes there. *In that heavenly city which is already your home you have a host of sympathizing friends in those unfallen spirits who behold the face of your Father. They are there, not in selfish repose, but in perpetual ministry for sinful and suffering mankind. They have charge concerning you in your perilous pilgrimage, invisible helpers and guardians in your hours of loneliness and temptation.*

23. καὶ ἐκκλησίᾳ πρωτ.] A third particular of the Christian's present access. *And to a living assembly of firstborn sons enrolled already in heaven. It is a thought of comfort. You are not alone. You are in communion and fellowship, even here on earth, with a great multitude which no man can number. And though on earth all is change, tumult, warfare, temptation, yet be of good cheer, the Lord knoweth them that are His, knows them by name. For ἐκκλησία, see note on ii. 12, ἐκκλησίας. The word might include all Christian people*

κριτῆ Θεῷ πάντων, καὶ πνεύμασιν δικαίων τετε-

whether dead or living, whether living or yet unborn. But the separate mention of *the spirits of righteous men perfected*, as well as the emphatic ἀπογεγραμμένων (*enrolled, not yet τετελειωμένων*), gives to *the church of the firstborn* the distinctive sense of the Christian living, *the true Church on earth*.

πρωτοτόκων] Evidently the point of the title lies in the devotion or consecration to God of the firstborn sons under the law. Exod. xiii. 2, ἀγιάσον μοι πᾶν πρωτότοκον πρωτογενές... ἐν τοῖς υἱοῖς Ἰσραήλ. xxii. 29, τὰ πρωτότοκα τῶν υἱῶν σου δώσεις ἐμοί. Num. iii. 13. viii. 17. xviii. 15. &c.

ἀπογεγραμμένων] *Enrolled (registered) in heaven*, not yet arrived there in personal presence. The word ἀπογράφειν occurs in Jud. viii. 14. Prov. xxii. 20. Luke ii. 1, 5. (Also ἀπογραφή, 2 Macc. ii. 1. Luke ii. 2. Acts v. 37.) For the numbering of the firstborn, and the substitution of the Levites for them as the special property of God, see Num. iii. 40, &c., ἐπίσκεψαι πᾶν πρωτότοκον ἄρσεν τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραήλ... λάβε τοὺς Λευίτας ἀντὶ πάντων τῶν πρωτοτόκων κ.τ.λ.

ἀπογεγρ. ἐν οὐρανοῖς] The idea of a record of names kept in heaven is found first in Exod. xxxii. 32, 33, ἐξάλειψον καὶ μὲ

(-ψόν με B) ἐκ τῆς βίβλου σου ἧς ἔγραψας. Psalm lxi. 28. Isai. iv. 3, ἅγιοι κληθήσονται πάντες οἱ γραφέντες εἰς ζωὴν ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ. Dan. xii. 1, ἐν τῷ καιρῷ ἐκεῖνῳ σωθήσεται ὁ λαὸς σου, πᾶς ὁ εὐρεθείς [ὁ] γεγραμμένος (πᾶς ὁ γεγρ. B) ἐν τῇ βίβλῳ. Luke x. 20, χαίrete δὲ ὅτι τὰ ὀνόματα ὑμῶν ἐγγέγραπται ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. Phil. iv. 3, ὧν τὰ ὀνόματα ἐν βίβλῳ ζωῆς. Rev. iii. 5, καὶ οὐ μὴ ἐξαλείψω τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῆς βίβλου τῆς ζωῆς. xiii. 8, ἐν τῷ βιβλίῳ τῆς ζωῆς τοῦ ἀρνίου τοῦ ἐσφαγμένου ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου. xvii. 8. xx. 12, καὶ ἄλλο βιβλίον ἠνοίχθη, ὃ ἐστὶν τῆς ζωῆς. xxi. 27.

καὶ κριτῆ Θεοῦ π.] A fourth particular. *You have not to live in dread of a future terrible experience of a judgment anxious and precarious: you are already come to the Judge of all, and He is already your God.* The thought of the militant Church is followed by the thought of God the Judge of all, both as the discerner of the true among the professing (a note of warning), and as the avenger of the true Church, now under persecution and temptation (a note of comfort). The construction of the words ought not to have been doubted: Θεῷ is interposed between κριτῆ and πάντων, in the characteristic style of the Epistle, which loves trajection,

24 λειωμένων, καὶ διαθήκης νέας μεσίτη Ἰησοῦ, καὶ αἵματι ῥαντισμοῦ κρεῖττον λαλοῦντι παρά τὸν

and with an intimacy of connexion which adds to the force of the whole. For *God the Judge*, see James iv. 12, εἰς ἑστὶν νομοθέτης καὶ κριτής.

καὶ πνεύμασιν] A fifth particular. *Not only have you present access, for sympathy and communion, to 'the whole congregation of Christian people dispersed throughout the world': that access, that advent, is yours also to the faithful departed. Their good example is your heirloom; their safe arrival in the home of the blessed is the pledge and warrant of yours. And not only thus. Already in worship and communion you meet and are at one with them.*

πνεύμασιν] The distinctive word for the spiritual being of the intermediate state. Compare 1 Pet. iii. 19 (τοῖς ἐν φυλακῇ πνεύμασιν), the only true parallel, though widely different in context. A comparison of Rev. vi. 9 will show the propriety of the choice of πνεύματα here. *There are seen the ψυχαί, the martyred lives, ὑποκάτω τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου, crying for satisfaction. Here the advent of the Christian is to the spirits awaiting in a paradise of blessedness the consummation of resurrection.*

δικαίων] *Righteous*, in the sense of St Paul (Rom. i. 17.

v. 19) and of this Epistle (x. 38. xi. 4).

τετελειωμένων] *Consummated*, in reference to the education of this life, its trials and perils. *Safe for ever.* Still waiting the τελείωσις of resurrection and glory. See notes on ii. 10 (τελειῶσαι) and xi. 40 (τελειώσω).

24. καὶ διαθήκης] A sixth particular. The thought of the *perfected righteous* suggests that of the Saviour to whom all their happiness is due. *The Saviour is not only ὁ ἐρχόμενος, you already προσεληλύθατε to Him* (John vi. 35).

διαθήκης] See note on vii. 22.

νέας] See note on viii. 8, *καινήν*. The Gospel διαθήκη, which is *καινή* as being new in kind, is also *νέα* as being (1) *recent* (in comparison with the Mosaic covenant) in time, and (2) *ever fresh and young* in virtue of an ever replenishing (because eternal) life.

μεσίτη] See note on viii. 6, *μεσίτης*.

Ἰησοῦ] The *human* name, so full of the *saving* character (Matt. i. 21, καὶ καλέσεις τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν· αὐτὸς γὰρ σώσει τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν), so attractive therefore to the struggling and militant Church.

Ἄβελ. βλέπετε μὴ παρατήσησθε τὸν λα- 25
λοῦντα. εἰ γὰρ ἐκεῖνοι οὐκ ἐξέφυγον ἐπὶ γῆς

καὶ αἵματι.] A seventh and last particular. *In having come to Jesus you have come also to that atoning blood, which, unlike another of which the old Scripture tells, cries for mercy, not for vengeance, upon the soul that has sinned.*

αἷμ. ῥαντισμοῦ] A blood of (for) sprinkling. That is, designed and available for application to the human conscience clogged and defiled by the sense of sin. Compare 1 Pet. i. 2, εἰς ὑπακοὴν καὶ ῥαντισμὸν αἵματος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. There the blood is spoken of in its use, here in its purpose. For ῥαντίζειν and ῥαντισμός, see note on ix. 13. The two principal rites of sprinkling of blood in the law of Moses (besides that prescribed in the consecration of the high-priest, for which see notes on x. 22) were those of the purification of the leper (Lev. xiv. 7, &c.), and of the person defiled by contact with death (for which see notes on ix. 13). No two types could be more helpful for the understanding of the present passage. For αἷμα itself, see note on ix. 14, τὸ αἷμα τοῦ Χριστοῦ.

κρείττον λαλοῦντι] *Speaking a better thing than Abel when he, being dead, yet by his blood cried to God against*

his murderer. The word is βοᾶ (evidently inappropriate here) in Gen. iv. 10, but λαλεῖ in Heb. xi. 4. And λαλεῖν may have been chosen here in preparation for the λαλοῦντα of verse 25, and in allusion to the frequent use of λαλεῖν in reference to the voice on Sinai. See, for example, Exod. xx. 1, 19, 22. Deut. iv. 12, 33. &c.

25. βλέπετε] See note on iii. 12, βλέπετε, ἀδελφοί.

παρατήσησθε] See note on verse 19, παρητήσαντο. Here with an accusative of the person refused, as in 1 Tim. v. 11 (χῆρας) and Tit. iii. 10 (αἱρετικὸν ἄνθρωπον).

τὸν λαλοῦντα] *In Christ and the Gospel, in contrast with the λαλῶν at Sinai in terror and judgment.*

εἰ γὰρ ἐκεῖνοι] For the argument, see ii. 2, 3, εἰ γὰρ ὁ δι' ἀγγέλων λαληθεὶς λόγος κ.τ.λ.

ἐκεῖνοι] See iv. 2, ἐκείνους.

ἐξέφυγον] For this ἐκφεύγειν (without explanation of the thing to be dreaded), see ii. 3, πὼς ἡμεῖς ἐκφευξόμεθα κ.τ.λ.

ἐπὶ γῆς π. τὸν χ. π.] Instead of τὸν ἐπὶ γῆς χ. π. This is shown by the τὸν ἀπ' οὐρανῶν which follows. For this inverted order (characteristic of the Epistle), see note on xii. 11, δικαιοσύνης.

παραιτησάμενοι τὸν χρηματίζοντα, πολὺ μᾶλλον
26 ἡμεῖς οἱ τὸν ἀπ' οὐρανῶν ἀποστρεφόμενοι. οὗ ἢ
φωνῇ τὴν γῆν ἐσάλειψεν τότε, νῦν δὲ ἐπήγ-

xii. 15. *Or οὐρανοῦ.*

παραιτησάμενοι] In the *innocent* (Deut. v. 28, ὀρθῶς... ἐλάλησαν) 'deprecation' of the direct divine speaking at Sinai the sacred writer sees *prefigured* the *sinful* refusals of the voice of God in the onward history of Israel, and draws a note of warning from them for Christian days.

τὸν χρηματίζοντα] *Him who dealt with them.* See note on viii. 5, κεχηματίσται.

πολὺ μᾶλλον ἡμεῖς] Understand οὐκ ἐκφενξόμεθα.

ἡμεῖς οἱ] *We who.* A merciful condescension, alluding the writer with the *refusers* of the voice.

τὸν ἀπ' οὐρανῶν] Understand χρηματίζοντα. For the thought of the Gospel being in all its utterances a voice from *heaven*, see note on iii. 1, κλήσεως ἐπουρανίου. The key to it is found in the divine personality of the Holy Spirit, whose voice the Gospel is. See 1 Pet. i. 12, ἃ νῦν ἀνηγγέλη ὑμῖν διὰ τῶν εὐαγγελισαμένων ὑμᾶς πνεύματι ἁγίῳ ἀποσταλέντι ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ.

ἀποστρεφόμενοι] The middle and passive tenses of ἀποστρέφω, *to turn away from*, besides

the obvious construction with ἀπὸ (as Jer. iii. 19, πατέρα καλέσετε με, καὶ ἀπ' ἐμοῦ οὐκ ἀποστραφήσεσθε), take also the simple accusative of the person forsaken or shunned. Thus, for example, Jer. xv. 6, σὺ ἀπεστράφησ με, λέγει Κύριος. Matt. v. 42, τὸν θέλοντα ἀπὸ σοῦ δαεῖσασθαι μὴ ἀποστραφῆς. 2 Tim. i. 15, ἀπεστράφησάν με πάντες οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἀσίᾳ. Tit. i. 14, ἀνθρώπων ἀποστρεφόμενων τὴν ἀλήθειαν.

26. οὗ ἢ φωνῇ] From φωνῇ ῥημάτων in verse 19. See note there.

τὴν γῆν] In preparation for the quotation from Haggai, which speaks of earth *and heaven*.

ἐσάλειψεν] From σάλος, *the swell of the sea* (Psalm lxxxix. 9, σὺ δεσπόζεις τοῦ κράτους τῆς θαλάσσης, τὸν δὲ σάλον τῶν κυμάτων αὐτῆς σὺ καταπραΐνεις. Jon. i. 15, καὶ ἔστη ἡ θάλασσα ἐκ τοῦ σάλου κ.τ.λ.), σαλεύειν is *to make to rock* or *reel*, *to shake*, in all senses, literal and figurative. It occurs some 70 times in the Septuagint. For example, Psalm xviii. 7, ἐσαλεύθη καὶ ἔντρομος ἐγενήθη ἡ γῆ, καὶ τὰ θεμέλια τῶν ὀρέων ἐταράχθησαν καὶ ἐσαλεύθησαν.

γελται λέγων, Ἔτι ἅπαξ ἐγὼ σείσω οὐ μόνον

xlviii. 5, ἐθαύμασαν, ἐταράχθησαν, ἐσαλεύθησαν. xcvi. 11, σαλευθήτω ἡ θάλασσα καὶ τὸ πλήρωμα αὐτῆς. Isaï. vii. 2, ὃν τρόπον ἐν δρυμῷ ξύλον ὑπὸ πνεύματος σαλευθῆ. And so Matt. xi. 7. xxiv. 29. Luke vi. 48, καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσεν σαλεύσαι αὐτὴν κ.τ.λ. Acts iv. 31, ἐσαλεύθη ὁ τόπος κ.τ.λ. xvi. 26, ὥστε σαλευθῆναι τὰ θεμέλια κ.τ.λ. And metaphorically, Acts xvii. 13, σαλεύοντες καὶ ταράσσοντες τοὺς ὄχλους. 2 Thess. ii. 2, εἰς τὸ μὴ ταχέως σαλευθῆναι ὑμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ νοῦς.

τότε] *At the giving of the law.* Jud. v. 4, 5, γῆ ἐσεισθη... ὄρη ἐσαλεύθησαν... τοῦτο Σινᾶ ἀπὸ προσώπου Κυρίου Θεοῦ Ἰσραήλ. Psalm lxviii. 8.

νῦν] *In these days of Christ and the Gospel.* In reference to the introduction of the new διαθήκη. For this use of νῦν (or νυνί) see Rom. iii. 21, and note there. The interval of time between the first and the second advent is generally left unnoticed in the Old Testament, and so here; for the prophecy about to be quoted has its fulfillment still in the future.

ἐπήγγελται] *He (God) has promised.* (1) For ἐπαγγέλλεσθαι, see note on vi. 13. The passive form ἐπήγγελται, used in a middle sense, occurs also in Rom. iv. 21, ὅτι ὁ ἐπήγγελται δυνατός ἐστιν καὶ ποιῆσαι. In

Gal. iii. 19, ἐπήγγελται is probably passive in sense as well as in form. And so in 2 Macc. iv. 27, τῶν δὲ ἐπηγγελμένων τῷ βασιλεῖ χρημάτων. (2) The prophecy is quoted as *promise*, for such it is to the faithful, notwithstanding its imagery of terror. Compare Luke xxi. 28.

*Ἔτι ἅπαξ] Hag. ii. 6, 7 (7, 8 B), τὰδε λέγει Κύριος παντοκράτωρ, Ἔτι ἅπαξ ἐγὼ σείσω τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν, καὶ τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ τὴν ξηρὰν, καὶ συσείσω πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, καὶ ἤξει τὰ ἐκλεκτὰ πάντων τῶν ἐθνῶν, καὶ πληρώσω (πλήσω B) τὸν οἶκον τοῦτον δόξης, λέγει Κύριος παντοκράτωρ. The prophecy was expressly given as an encouragement to the rebuilding of the temple under Zerubbabel and Joshua. Under the figure of a great convulsion affecting all nature (compare Matt. xxiv. 29. Mark xiii. 25. Luke xxi. 26) the introduction of a new dispensation is foretold. And that, not in its *inception* in the *first* advent, but in its *consummation* in the *second*.

ἔτι ἅπαξ] *Yet once. Once more and once only.* Gen. xviii. 32, εἰάν λαλήσω ἔτι ἅπαξ; εἰάν δὲ εὐρεθῶσιν ἐκεῖ δέκα; Jud. vi. 39, λαλήσω ἔτι ἅπαξ, καὶ πειράσω (δὴ καὶ γε B) ἔτι ἅπαξ ἐν τῷ πόκω κ.τ.λ.

σεισω] The words *σειείν* and *σαλεύειν* are here used

27 τὴν γῆν ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸν οὐρανόν. τὸ δὲ ἔτι
 ἄπαξ δηλοῖ τὴν τῶν σαλευομένων μετάθεσιν ὡς
 28 πεποιημένων, ἵνα μείνῃ τὰ μὴ σαλευόμενα. διό

xii. 27. Or omit τῆν.

interchangeably. And so commonly in the Septuagint and New Testament. Compare, for example, Matt. xi. 7 (κάλαμον ὑπὸ ἀνέμου σαλευόμενον) with Rev. vi. 13 (συκῆ... ὑπὸ ἀνέμου μεγάλου σιομένη). Acts xvi. 26 (σεισμός ἐγένετο μέγας ὥστε σαλευθῆναι τὰ θεμέλια τοῦ δεσμοτηρίου) with Matt. xxvii. 51 (ἡ γῆ ἐσεισθή και αἱ πέτραι ἐσχίσθησαν). Acts xvii. 13 (σαλεύοντες και ταρασσόντες τοὺς ὄχλους) with Matt. xxi. 10 (ἐσεισθή πᾶσα ἡ πόλις). 2 Thess. ii. 2 with Matt. xxviii. 4.

οὐ μόνον... ἀλλὰ και] A variation for the sake of emphasis.

27. τὸ δὲ ἔτι ἄπαξ] The neuter article serves the purpose (as usual) of the inverted commas of quotation. See, for example, iii. 3, τὸ σήμερον. Matt. xix. 18, τὸ οὐ φονεύσεις κ.τ.λ. Rom. xiii. 9, τὸ γὰρ οὐ μοιχεύσεις κ.τ.λ. Gal. v. 14, ἐν τῷ ἀγαπήσεις κ.τ.λ. Eph. iv. 9, τὸ δὲ ἀνέβη τί ἐστὶν εἰ μὴ κ.τ.λ.

δηλοῖ] *By the finality of its terms.* There can be no further thing after the ἔτι ἄπαξ. For δηλοῖ, compare ix. 8, τοῦτο δηλοῦντος τοῦ πνεύματος τοῦ ἁγίου.

τὴν τῶν σαλ. μ.] *The removal*

of those things which are thus declared to be in process of being shaken. The prediction (σεισῶ) is treated as involving a process already at work (σαλευομένων). Compare viii. 13. See note on σεισῶ (verse 26) for the identity (here implied) of σειεῖν and σαλεύειν.

μετάθεσιν] *Displacement* (as in vii. 12), not mere *transposition* (as in xi. 5). See note on vii. 12.

ὡς πεποιημένων] *As of things made (created)*, and therefore essentially temporal and perishable. See note on i. 2, ἐποίησεν.

ἵνα μείνῃ] Depending (practically) upon μετάθεσιν, not upon δηλοῖ. It is as if τὴν τῶν σ. μετάθεσιν had been τὸ τὰ σαλευόμενα μετατίθεσθαι. *Created things are displaced, to bring into view the permanence of the eternal.*

μείνῃ] See note on x. 34, μένουσαν.

28. διό] *Wherefore. Considering this prophecy* (ἔτι ἄπαξ κ.τ.λ.), *and the gracious purpose of it* (ἵνα μείνῃ τὰ μὴ σ.), *and our interest in it.*

βασιλείαν] See note on i. 8, τῆς βασιλείας σου. *The king-*

βασιλείαν ἀσάλευτον παραλαμβάνοντες ἔχωμεν
χάριν, δι' ἧς λατρεύωμεν εὐαρέστως τῷ Θεῷ

xii. 28. *Or* ἔχομεν.

dom of Christ *involves* that of His people. See Dan. vii. 18, 22, 27, ἕως οὗ ἦλθεν ὁ παλαιὸς τῶν (A, τοῦ ἐλθεῖν τὸν παλαιὸν B) ἡμερῶν...καὶ τὴν βασιλείαν (A, τὸ βασιλεῖον B) κατέσχον οἱ ἅγιοι κ.τ.λ. Luke xxii. 29, καὶ γὰρ διατίθεμαι ὑμῖν καθὼς διέθετό μοι ὁ Πατήρ μου βασιλείαν. Rev. i. 6. v. 10, καὶ ἐποίησας αὐτοὺς τῷ Θεῷ ἡμῶν βασιλείαν καὶ ἱερείς, καὶ βασιλεύσουσιν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς.

ἀσάλευτον] Acts xxvii. 41. Also Exod. xiii. 16, καὶ ἔσται εἰς σημεῖον ἐπὶ τῆς χειρὸς σου, καὶ ἀσάλευτον πρὸ ὀφθαλμῶν σου. Deut. vi. 8. xi. 18.

παραλαμβάνοντες] *In course of receiving.* The kingdom is not yet *come*, but the process of its coming is begun. The compound verb παραλαμβάνειν is (1) *to take as by transmission from hand to hand* (as in Mark vii. 4, καὶ ἄλλα πολλά ἐστὶν ἃ παρέλαβον κρατεῖν. Dan. v. 31, παρέλαβε τὴν βασιλείαν. vii. 18, καὶ παραλήφονται τὴν βασιλείαν ἅγιοι ὑψίστου. &c.), and so *to take from the hand of another* (as here, and Gal. i. 12, οὐδὲ γὰρ ἐγὼ παρὰ ἀνθρώπου παρέλαβον αὐτό. Phil. iv. 9. 2 Thess. iii. 6, κατὰ τὴν παράδοσιν ἣν παρέλαβετε παρ' ἡμῶν. &c.); (2) *to take to (or by) one's*

side, to take to (or with) one (as in Matt. i. 20, 24. ii. 13, 14, 20, 21. xiii. 45. John xiv. 3. Acts xv. 39. &c.).

ἔχομεν] *Let us have. It is ours if we will. Let us keep having.* It is the κρατῶμεν of iv. 14. Here, as in Rom. v. 1 (εἰρήνην ἔχομεν), there is a variety of reading between ἔχομεν and ἔχομεν.

χάριν] See note on iv. 16, where it is distinguished from ἔλεος. From its original sense of *free favour* comes that of *gracious influence*, for with God *feeling* is never divorced from *action*. *Benevolence and beneficence* are with Him one.

δι' ἧς λατρεύωμεν] *Per quam serviamus* (Vulgate). *Whereby to serve.* It is equivalent to ἵνα δι' αὐτῆς λ. A more frequent construction in Latin than in Greek. Compare Acts xxi. 16, ἀγοντες παρ' ἧς ξενισθῶμεν κ.τ.λ. For λατρεύειν, see note on viii. 5.

εὐαρέστως] The adverbial form (for which Xenophon is quoted) occurs only here in the New Testament. For εὐάρεστος, see xiii. 21, ποιῶν ἐν ὑμῖν τὸ εὐάρεστον. Rom. xii. 1, θυσίαν ἁγίαν εὐάρεστον τῷ Θεῷ. xiv. 18. 2 Cor. v. 9. Eph. v.

29 μετὰ εὐλαβείας καὶ δέους. καὶ γὰρ ὁ Θεὸς
 ἡμῶν πῦρ καταναλίσκον.

XIII. 1,2 Ἡ φιλαδελφία μενέτω. τῆς φιλοξενίας μὴ

10. Phil. iv. 18. Col. iii. 20. Tit. ii. 9. For the verb εὐαρεστῆν, see xi. 5, 6. xiii. 16.

εὐλαβείας καὶ δέους] The reading of the revised text for the αἰδοῦς καὶ εὐλαβείας of the received. (Thus αἰδῶς survives in Scripture in 1 Tim. ii. 9 only. We have αἰδεῖσθαι in 2 Macc. iv. 34, and αἰδήμων in 2 Macc. xv. 12.) For εὐλάβεια, see note on v. 7. For δέος (found only here in the New Testament), see 2 Macc. iii. 17, 30, δέος τι καὶ φρικασμὸς σώματος...δέους καὶ παραχῆς. xii. 22. xiii. 16, δέους καὶ παραχῆς. xv. 23, εἰς δέος καὶ τρόμον.

29. καὶ γάρ] For also (besides other considerations). For καὶ γάρ, see note on v. 12. No attempt must be made to connect καὶ with ἡμῶν (our God also, or even our God, as though in contrast with the God of the Israelites). This would be a thoroughly unscriptural and heterodox conception. The καὶ belongs to the sentence, which is a quotation from Deut. iv. 24, ὅτι Κύριος ὁ Θεός σου πῦρ καταναλίσκον ἐστί, Θεὸς ζῆλωτής. Also ix. 3. A comparison of the two passages in Deuteronomy gives the two aspects of the figure of fire in application

to God. The first is a warning against trifling with Him. The second is a promise of protection against foes. The fire which consumes evil is also a 'fire of love.' 'Keep far our foes...Where Thou art guide, no ill can come.'

XIII. 1. Ἡ φιλαδελφία μενέτω] The chapter opens with separate precepts of Christian living. But it soon passes into the grand subject of the Epistle: the law in all its parts is a σκιά τῶν μελλόντων, τὸ δὲ σῶμα τοῦ Χριστοῦ.

ἡ φ.] The article makes it φιλαδελφία universal. So in verse 2, τῆς φιλοξενίας. Compare Rom. xii. 9, 10, ἡ ἀγάπη...τῇ φιλαδελφίᾳ κ.τ.λ. 1 Thess. iv. 9, περὶ δὲ τῆς φιλαδελφίας. 2 Pet. i. 7, ἐν δὲ τῇ εὐσεβείᾳ τὴν φιλαδελφίαν, ἐν δὲ τῇ φιλαδελφίᾳ τὴν ἀγάπην. The grace of φιλαδελφία is only named (elsewhere) by St Paul and St Peter, though St John is full of it in the equivalent form of ἀγαπῶμεν τοὺς ἀδελφούς. In the passage quoted above from 2 Pet. i. 7, φιλαδελφία is distinguished from ἀγάπη, the former being the love of Christians, the latter the love of mankind. (The word φιλάδελφος occurs in

ἐπιλανθάνεσθε· διὰ ταύτης γὰρ ἔλαθόν τινες
ξενίσαντες ἀγγέλους. μιμνήσκεσθε τῶν δεσμίων 3
ὡς συνδεδεμένοι, τῶν κακουχουμένων ὡς καὶ

the Septuagint, 2 Macc. xv. 14.)

μένετω] See notes on x. 34 (μένουσαν) and xii. 27 (μείνη).

2. τῆς φιλοξενίας] *Love of strangers.* The word *hospitality* has sunk from its Scripture level. Rom. xii. 13, τὴν φιλοξενίαν διώκοντες (as though a difficult grace; see note on xii. 14). Also φιλόξενος, as one of the characteristic epithets of the *presbyter* (ἐπίσκοπος), standing between κόσμος and διδασκαλικός, in 1 Tim. iii. 2 (compare Tit. i. 8); and as a *universal* Christian virtue, in 1 Pet. iv. 9, φιλόξενοι εἰς ἀλλήλους ἀνευ γογγυσμοῦ. See also Matt. xxv. 35, ξένος ἤμην καὶ συνηγάγετέ με. 3 John 5, ἀγαπήτέ, πιστὸν ποιεῖς ὃ ἐὰν ἐργάσῃ εἰς τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς καὶ τοῦτο ξένους.

ἐπιλανθάνεσθε] Also verse 16, and vi. 10. The word occurs only eight times in the New Testament, but about 120 times in the Septuagint. It seems to be followed (indifferently) by a genitive or an accusative; sometimes by ὄτι, an infinitive, or even a nominative participle.

ἔλαθόν τ. ξενίσαντες] This (classical) idiom occurs only here in the New Testament. There is one *approach* to it in the Septuagint, Wisd. i. 8.

Escaped (their own) notice in having entertained. Found afterwards that they had unwittingly entertained. The reference is to the Old Testament history, Gen. xviii. 3. xix. 2. Jud. vi. 18, 22. xiii. 15, 16.

3. μιμνήσκεσθε] See note on ii. 6, μιμνήσκῃ.

μ. τῶν δεσμίων] Matt. xxv. 36, ἐν φυλακῇ ἤμην καὶ ἤλθατε πρὸς με. Col. iv. 18, μνημονεύετε μου τῶν δεσμῶν. See also notes on x. 34, καὶ γὰρ τοῖς δεσμίοις συνεπαθήσατε.

ὡς...ὡς] The former ὡς is *as if*, the latter *as*. The former prescribes an *affort* of feeling, the latter the recognition of a fact.

συνδεδεμένοι] The verb occurs only here in the New Testament. In the Septuagint, it generally means (like σύνδεσμος) *to fetter*, as in Exod. xiv. 25, καὶ συνέδησε τοὺς ἄξονας τῶν ἁρμάτων αὐτῶν. The nearest approach to the figurative sense here is in 1 Sam. xviii. 1, καὶ ἡ ψυχὴ Ἰωνάθαν συνεδέθη τῇ ψυχῇ Δαυὶδ.

τῶν κακ.] There is no connecting participle, in order to give the idea of *in other words*, or *that is to say*; though in fact the scope of the clause is wider than that of the preceding.

4 αὐτοὶ ὄντες ἐν σώματι. τίμιος ὁ γάμος ἐν
 πᾶσιν καὶ ἡ κοίτη ἀμίαντος· πόρνους γὰρ καὶ
 5 μοιχοὺς κρινεῖ ὁ Θεός. ἀφιλάργυρος ὁ τρόπος·

κακουχομένων] See notes on xi. 37 (κακουχούμενοι) and xi. 25 (συνκακουχίσθαι).

ὄντες ἐν σώματι] See 2 Cor. v. 6, ἐνδημούντες ἐν τῷ σώματι. xii. 2, 3, εἴτε ἐν σώματι...εἴτε ἐκτὸς τοῦ σώματος. The phrase is equivalent to ἐν σαρκί, 2 Cor. x. 3, ἐν σαρκὶ γὰρ περιπατοῦντες κ.τ.λ. Gal. ii. 20, ὁ δὲ νῦν ζῶ ἐν σαρκί.

4. τίμιος] The passage resembles, in its disjointed and fragmentary construction, Rom. xii. 9, &c. For τίμιος, in the sense not of *valuable* or *precious* (which is the commoner of the two), but of *honourable*, *held in honour*, see Acts v. 34, τίμιος παντὶ τῷ λαῷ.

7. ὁ γάμος] Understand not ἔστιν but ἔστω, as (unquestionably) in verse 5, and in Rom. xii. 9, ἡ ἀγάπη ἀνπόκριτος. The γὰρ (instead of δὲ) of the revised text makes this certain.

ὁ γάμος] Only here in the sense of the *ordinance* of marriage. Elsewhere in the New Testament it always means either a *particular* marriage (as John ii. 1), or the feast *celebrating* it (Matt. xxii. 8).

ἐν πᾶσιν] Either (1) *in all respects* (as in verse 18, ἐν πᾶσιν καλῶς θέλοντες ἀναστρέφεσθαι. Phil. iv. 12, ἐν παντὶ καὶ ἐν

πᾶσιν μεμύημα κ.τ.λ. 1 Tim. iii. 11, πιστὰς ἐν πᾶσιν. 2 Tim. iv. 5, σὺ δὲ νῆφε ἐν πᾶσιν. Tit. ii. 9); or (2) *amongst* or *in the judgment* or *estimation* of all men (as in 2 Cor. xi. 6, where ἐν παντὶ occurs in the same clause, and not, as in Phil. iv. 12, in combination with it).

ἀμίαντος] That is, *ἔστω*. For ἀμίαντος, see note on vii. 26.

5. ἀφιλάργυρος...ἀρκοῦμενοι] Compare Rom. xii. 9, ἡ ἀγάπη ἀνπόκριτος ... ἀποστουγόντες ... κολλώμενοι κ.τ.λ. For ἀφιλάργυρος, see 1 Tim. iii. 3 (only). We have φιλάργυρος (as descriptive of the Pharisees) in Luke xvi. 14, and (as characteristic of the καιροὶ χαλεποὶ) in 2 Tim. iii. 2. Also φιλαργυρία (as a ῥίζα πάντων τῶν κακῶν) in 1 Tim. vi. 10. And φιλαργυρεῖν in 2 Macc. x. 20. Between φιλαργυρία and πλεονεξία the obvious difference is that between *avarice* and *covetousness*, but φιλαργυρία may include *both*.

ὁ τρόπος] Again understand ἔστω. *Let your disposition be unavaricious*. The word τρόπος (*turn*) has various applications, of which (1) the commonest is *manner* or *fashion*, as ὁν τρόπον (Matt. xxiii. 37. Luke xiii.

ἀρνούμενοι τοῖς παροῦσιν· αὐτὸς γὰρ εἶρηκεν, Οὐ
μή σε ἀνῶ οὐδ' οὐ μή σε ἐγκαταλίπω· ὥστε 6

34. Acts i. 11. vii. 28. 2 Tim. iii. 8), καθ' ὃν τρόπον (Acts xv. 11. xxvii. 25), παντὶ τρόπῳ (Phil. i. 18), ἐν παντὶ τρόπῳ (2 Thess. iii. 16), κατὰ πάντα τρόπον (Rom. iii. 2), τὸν ὁμοιον τρόπον τούτοις (Jude 7); and (2) the rarest (in Scripture), *disposition* or *character*, here only in the New Testament; and in the Septuagint, 2 Macc. v. 22, τὸ μὲν γένος Φρύγα, τὸν δὲ τρόπον βαρβαρώτερον ἔχοντα τοῦ καταστήσαντος. viii. 36, καὶ διὰ τὸν τρόπον τούτου ἀτρώτους εἶναι τοὺς Ἰουδαίους.

ἀρνούμενοι] The clauses are loosely strung together, just as in the passage above quoted from Rom. xii., and in 1 Pet. iii. 8, &c. But the precept of contentment is closely connected with that of unavariciousness. In the active voice, ἀρκεῖν is *to suffice, to be sufficient*. So in Matt. xxv. 9. John vi. 7. xiv. 8. 2 Cor. xii. 9, ἀρκεῖ σοι ἡ χάρις μου. And this is its almost invariable use in the Septuagint. Exod. xii. 4, ἕκαστος τὸ ἀρκοῦν αὐτῷ κ.τ.λ. Num. xi. 22. 1 Kings viii. 27, εἰ ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ὁ οὐρανὸς τοῦ οὐρανοῦ οὐκ ἀρκέσουσί σοι κ.τ.λ. Prov. xxx. 16, καὶ ὕδωρ καὶ πῦρ οὐ μὴ εἴπωσιν, ἀρκεῖ. But ἀρκεῖσθαι (middle or passive) is *to be contented* or *satisfied with* (followed

by a dative, with or without ἐπι). Thus here, and Luke iii. 14, ἀρκεῖσθε τοῖς ὀφωνίοις ὑμῶν. 1 Tim. vi. 8, τούτοις ἀρκεσθήσόμεθα. 3 John 10, καὶ μὴ ἀρνούμενος ἐπὶ τούτοις κ.τ.λ. Also in 2 Macc. v. 15, οὐκ ἀρκεσθεῖς δὲ τούτοις.

τοῖς παροῦσιν] Compare Phil. iv. 11, 12, ἐγὼ γὰρ ἔμαθον ἐν οἷς εἰμι ἀντάρκης εἶναι κ.τ.λ. αὐτὸς γάρ] *For He (God) Himself has said*. The passage referred to is Deut. xxxi. 5, ἀνδρίζου καὶ ἰσχυε, μὴ φοβοῦ μηδὲ δειλία...ὅτι Κύριος ὁ Θεός σου οὗτος ὁ προπορευόμενος μεθ' ὑμῶν, οὐ μὴ σε ἀνή οὐδ' οὐ μὴ σε ἐγκαταλίπη. Compare also Gen. xxviii. 15, ὅτι οὐ μὴ σε ἐγκαταλίπω, ἕως κ.τ.λ. Deut. xxxi. 8, οὐκ ἀνήσει σε οὐδ' οὐ μὴ ἐγκαταλίπη σε. Josh. i. 5, καὶ οὐκ ἐγκαταλείψω σε, οὐδὲ ὑπεροψομαί σε. 1 Chron. xxviii. 20, οὐκ ἀνήσει σε, οὐδ' οὐ μὴ σε ἐγκαταλίπη ἕως κ.τ.λ. But no one of these is so close to the words before us as the first quoted.

ἀνῶ] Forms of ἀνίεναι occur more than 30 times in the Septuagint, but only four times (in all) in the New Testament. Acts xvi. 26, πάντων τὰ δεσμὰ ἀνέθη. xxvii. 40, ἅμα ἀνέντες τὰς ζευκτηρίας τῶν πηδαλιῶν. Eph. vi. 9, ἀνέντες τὴν ἀπειλήν. For ἐγκαταλείπειν, see note on x. 25.

θαρροῦντας ἡμᾶς λέγειν, Κύριος ἐμοὶ βοηθός,
οὐ φοβηθήσομαι· τί ποιήσει μοι ἄνθρωπος;

7 Μνημονεύετε τῶν ἡγουμένων ὑμῶν, οἵτινες

6. ὥστε...λέγειν] *So that we say (not may say).* The tense implies, *It is our habitual language.*

θαρροῦντας] *With confidence or good courage.* Elsewhere, in the New Testament *θαρρεῖν* occurs only in 2 Cor. v. 6, 8. vii. 16. x. 1, 2. In the Septuagint, only in Prov. i. 21, ἐπὶ δὲ πύλαις πόλεως θαρροῦσα λέγει. The form *θαρσεῖν* appears to be used only in the *imperative* (θάρασε, θαρσεῖτε) in the Septuagint and New Testament, except in Prov. xxxi. 11.

Κύριος] Psalm cxviii. 6. The insertion or omission of καὶ before οὐ (both here and in the Septuagint) is a doubtful point, and quite immaterial. Also the punctuation. The Revised Version places a colon after φοβηθήσομαι. The Authorized made no stop before τί κ.τ.λ.

τί ποιήσει μοι ἄνθρ.] The dative after ποιεῖν is strictly not to but for (*in relation to*). *What shall a human being do for my hurt?* Compare Matt. xxvii. 22 (τί οὖν ποιήσω Ἰησοῦν κ.τ.λ.) with Matt. xxv. 40 (ἐφ' ὅσον ἐποιήσατε ἐνὶ τούτων...ἐμοὶ ἐποιήσατε). For ἄνθρωπος, see note on ii. 6, ἄνθρωπος...υἱὸς ἀθρώπου.

7. Μνημονεύετε] See note on xi. 15, εἰ μὲν ἐμνημόνεον. The tense says, *Have in constant remembrance.*

τῶν ἡγουμένων ὑμῶν] *Your leaders,* as in verses 17 and 24. The context here shows that the reference is to *departed* leaders. *Those who did lead you.* There is some doubt as to the *special* reference. It would be *sufficient* to point to the martyrdoms of the pastors of the Church of Jerusalem in the persons of St Stephen and St James the Apostle, and of others who fell in early times of persecution. But it is far more probable that there is a peculiar allusion here to a recent event (which may itself help to *date* the Epistle), the martyrdom of St James 'the Lord's brother,' the resident head and president of the congregations of the mother Church of Jerusalem. For this use of ἡγεῖσθαι (either *absolute*, or with a *genitive*, or with ἐπί τινος or τινά), to lead or guide, and (in that sense) to rule, see Matt. ii. 6, ἐκ σοῦ γὰρ ἐξελεύσεται ἡγούμενος, ὅστις ποιμανεῖ τὸν λαόν μου. (The quotation is from Mic. v. 2, where, however, ἡγούμενος does not appear in the Vatican manuscript, and

ἐλάλησαν ὑμῖν τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὧν ἀναθεωροῦντες τὴν ἑκβασιν τῆς ἀναστροφῆς μιμείσθε

is bracketed in Field's Alexandrine.) Luke xxii. 26, καὶ ὁ ἡγούμενος ὡς ὁ διακονῶν. Acts vii. 10, κατέστησεν αὐτὸν ἡγούμενον ἐπ' Αἴγυπτον κ.τ.λ. xiv. 12, ὅτι αὐτὸς ἦν ὁ ἡγούμενος τοῦ λόγου (*who led the word or speaking*). xv. 22, ἄνδρας ἡγουμένους ἐν τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς. Also in the Septuagint, Gen. xlix. 26, ὧν ἡγήσατο ἀδελφῶν. Exod. xiii. 21, ὁ δὲ Θεὸς ἡγείτο αὐτῶν. Deut. i. 15, καὶ κατέστησα αὐτοὺς ἡγείσθαι ἐφ' ὑμῶν. Esth. v. 11, ἡγείσθαι τῆς βασιλείας.

οἴτινες] *Whoever. Any who.*

See notes on ii. 3. &c.
ἐλάλησαν] The aorist sums up the ministry spoken of into one past act.

ἐλ. τὸν λ. τοῦ Θ.] The exact phrase (among many equivalents) occurs in Acts iv. 31. xiii. 46. xvi. 32 (margin of revised text).

ὧν ἀναθεωροῦντες] *And, reviewing the issue (exit) of their manner of life, imitate their faith. The death they died is described as the result or issue of the particular life they lived (ἀναστροφή, not βίος). Having lived as they did, they (naturally and consequently) died as they did. Study those deaths. See in them the product of those lives.* (1) For ἀναθεωρεῖν, to contemplate analytically (*ab imo ad*

summum), to study attentively, see Acts xvii. 23, διερχόμενος γὰρ καὶ ἀναθεωρῶν τὰ σεβάσματα ὑμῶν κ.τ.λ. (2) For ἑκβασιν, *egress or way out*, see 1 Cor. x. 13, ἀλλὰ ποιήσει σὺν τῷ πειρασμῷ καὶ τὴν ἑκβασιν (*the suitable and appropriate way of escape*). Compare Wisd. ii. 17, ἴδωμεν εἰ οἱ λόγοι αὐτοῦ ἀληθεῖς, καὶ πειράσωμεν τὰ ἐν ἑκβάσει αὐτοῦ. (The word ἑξοδος is used in the same general sense in Luke ix. 31, τὴν ἑξοδὸν αὐτοῦ ἦν ἡμελλεν πληροῦν ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ. 2 Pet. i. 15, μετὰ τὴν ἐμὴν ἑξοδὸν.) (3) For ἀναστροφή, *manner of life, life in movement* (so suitable in combination with ἑξοδος, *life's departing movement*), see its three uses by St Paul (Gal. i. 13, τὴν ἐμὴν ἀναστροφὴν ποτε ἐν τῷ Ἰ. Eph. iv. 22. 1 Tim. iv. 12), and its eight uses by St Peter (1 Pet. i. 15, 18. ii. 12. iii. 1, 2, 16. 2 Pet. ii. 7. iii. 11). Also James iii. 13. See note on x. 33, τῶν οὕτως ἀναστρεφομένων.

μιμείσθε] *Imitate. Copy.* The follow of the Authorized Version is the rendering of another word, and represents a different figure. *Imitate* is not a pleasing word, and *imitation* is not an attractive idea, but it is classical English, and takes a new association in its Scriptural

8 τὴν πίστιν. Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς ἐχθὲς καὶ σήμερον
9 ὁ αὐτός, καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας. διδαχαῖς ποικίλαις

usa. See note on vi. 12, *μυμηταί*.

8. Ἰησοῦς Χριστός] A new sentence, with an aspect behind and before. (1) *Jesus Christ, who strengthened your departed pastors to live and to die, is the same also for you. Imitate their faith.* (2) *Jesus Christ is not Yea and Nay* (2 Cor. i. 19). *He changes not. Be not carried astray by novel and shifting doctrines.* The ambiguous rendering of *ἐκβασι* in the Authorized Version (*end*) in verse 7, and the strange omission of the verb *is* in this verse, led to an entirely mistaken interpretation (as though *ἐκβασι* had been *τέλος*, and *Jesus Christ* were in apposition with it as in Rom. x. 4), and by degrees to an alteration of the full stop into a colon at the end of the 7th verse.

Ἰ. X. ἐχθὲς κ. σ. ὁ αὐτός] *Jesus Christ is the same yesterday and to-day, and for ever.* The notes of time are two, not (as in the Authorized Version) three. (1) *The same to-day as yesterday*: (2) *the same for ever.* (1) *The same at this day as in the 'yesterday' of your departed ἡγούμενοι*—(2) *the same in the longest future of time and eternity.* Therefore (1) *trust as they trusted.* Therefore (2) *hold*

fast the faith once for all delivered.

ἐχθὲς καὶ σήμερον] In contrast with '*the changes and chances of mortal life*': Ecclus. xxxviii. 22, *ἐμοὶ ἐχθὲς καὶ σοὶ σήμερον.* The reading of the received text is *χθὲς* in each of the three places where the revised text has *ἐχθὲς* (here, and John iv. 52, and Acts vii. 28). In the Septuagint the two forms are found indiscriminately, and most often in the combination *ἐχθὲς* (or *χθὲς*) καὶ τρίτην ἡμέραν, *heretofore* or *before-time.*

ὁ αὐτός] See i. 12 (from Psalm cii. 28), *σὺ δὲ ὁ αὐτὸς εἶ, καὶ τὰ ἔτη σου οὐκ ἐκλείψουσιν.* Compare Mal. iii. 6, *ἐγὼ Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ὑμῶν οὐκ ἠλλοίωμαι.*

καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας] Added with something of that *love of completing* which we notice in such passages as 1 Cor. iii. 23 and xi. 3. As regards the *foregoing* context, the thought was complete without this clause, but it lays the foundation for the charge which *follows.*

9. διδαχαῖς] The warning is evidently directed primarily against Judaizing errors. The unchangeableness of Jesus Christ in His evangelical teaching is the point now in view. Of *διδαχή* in the plural this is the

καὶ ξέναις μὴ παραφέρεσθε· καλὸν γὰρ χάριτι
βεβαιουῖσθαι τὴν καρδίαν, οὐ βρώμασιν, ἐν οἷς

only instance. But we have διδασκαλίαι (from Isai. xxix. 13) in Matt. xv. 9. Mark vii. 7. Col. ii. 22. Also in 1 Tim. iv. 1. In the Septuagint, διδαχὴ is only found in the title of Psalm lx. In the New Testament, it is used by all the sacred writers except St James, St Peter, and St Jude. St Paul alone uses διδασκαλία (specially in the Pastoral Epistles), with the exception of the above quotation from Isaiah in the first two Gospels.

ποικίλαις] See note on ii. 4. The first meaning of ποικίλος (the χιτών ποικίλος of Gen. xxxvii. 3) well suits the patchwork effect of grafting Judaism upon the Gospel.

ξέναις] See note on xi. 13. The foreign speech of Judaism is added by this word to the motley garb (ποικίλαις).

παραφέρεσθε] The received text had περιφέρεσθε, as περιφερόμεναι in Jude 12. The difference is that between carried about and carried astray (properly, by the side of instead of in the right course). The form περιφέρεσθαι (in such an application) survives only in Eph. iv. 14).

καλὸν γάρ] The right food for the heart's health is χάρις, not βρώματα. Distinctions of clean and unclean, lawful and

forbidden, in matters of eating and drinking, are utterly beside the mark of spiritual profiting. It is our Lord's argument in Mark vii. 15, 18, 19 (where the revised text reads καθαρίζων, 'This He said, making all meats clean'). As no βρώμα can defile, so can no βρώμα edify. For καλὸν in this use (without ἐστίν) see Rom. xiv. 21. 1 Cor. vii. 1, 8, 26. ix. 15. Gal. iv. 18.

χάριτι] See notes on ii. 9 (χάριτι Θεοῦ) and xii. 28 (ἔχωμεν χάριν). Divine favour, which is the first thought in χάρις, passes on into the exercise and manifestation of it in divine influence.

βεβαιουῖσθαι] Should be made firm and steadfast. See 1 Cor. i. 8, ὃς καὶ βεβαιώσει ἡμᾶς ἕως τέλους κ.τ.λ. 2 Cor. i. 21, ὁ δὲ βεβαιῶν ἡμᾶς σὺν ὑμῖν εἰς Χριστόν...Θεός. Col. ii. 7, καὶ βεβαιούμενοι τῇ πίστει κ.τ.λ. See notes on ii. 2, 3 (βεβαιοῦς, ἐβεβαιώθη) and vi. 16 (βεβαιώσιν). τὴν καρδίαν] See note on iii. 8, τὰς καρδίας.

οὐ βρώμασιν] There is disparagement in the tone. Not by such things as βρώματα. Compare Rom. xiv. 15, 20, εἰ γὰρ διὰ βρώμα ὁ ἀδελφός σου λυπείται...μὴ τῷ βρώματι σου ἐκείνον ἀπόλλυε ὑπὲρ οὗ Χριστὸς ἀπέθανεν...μὴ ἕνεκεν βρώματος

10 οὐκ ὠφελήθησαν οἱ περιπατοῦντες. ἔχομεν θυ-

xiii. 9. *Οἱ περιπατήσαντες.*

κατάλυε τὸ ἔργον τοῦ Θεοῦ. 1 Cor. vi. 13, τὰ βρώματα τῆς κοιλίας, καὶ ἡ κοιλία τοῖς βρώμασιν· ὁ δὲ Θεὸς καὶ ταύτην καὶ ταῦτα καταργήσει. viii. 8, 13, βρώμα δὲ ἡμᾶς οὐ παραστήσει τῷ Θεῷ· οὔτε ἐὰν μὴ φάγωμεν ὑστεροῦμεθα, οὔτε ἐὰν φάγωμεν περισσεύομεν...διόπερ εἰ βρώμα σκανδαλίζει τὸν ἀδελφόν μου κ.τ.λ.

βρώμασιν] See note on ix. 10, βρώμασιν.

ἐν οἷς κ.τ.λ.] *In which (βρώμασιν) they who were wont to walk were not benefited.* The revised text has *περιπατοῦντες* (instead of *περιπατήσαντες*), with the effect expressed in the above rendering (*were wont to*). Evidently the reference is to the niceties of the Rabbinical system in reference to ceremonial matters. (See Matt. xxiii. throughout.) For *περιπατεῖν ἐν*, *to walk about in*, *to have one's daily life contained in and circumscribed by*, *to have for one's whole occupation and interest*, see Eph. ii. 2, *ἐν αἷς ποτὲ περιεπατήσατε κατὰ τὸν αἰῶνα τοῦ κόσμου τούτου*. Col. iii. 7, *ἐν οἷς καὶ ὑμεῖς περιεπατήσατέ ποτε ὅτε ἐζήτε ἐν τοῦτοις*.

οὐκ ὠφελήθησαν] *Were not benefited in a real and spiritual sense.* The aorist throws the whole Rabbinical system into

the past, as a thing exploded and abolished. See notes on viii. 13. Also on iv. 2 (*ὠφελήσαν*) and vii. 18 (*ἀνωφελές*). Compare Matt. xvi. 26, *τί γὰρ ὠφελήθησεται ἄνθρωπος κ.τ.λ.* Mark viii. 36. Luke ix. 25. John vi. 63, *ἡ σὰρξ οὐκ ὠφελεί οὐδὲν· τὰ ῥήματα δὲ ἐγὼ λέλωκα ὑμῖν πνεῦμά ἐστιν καὶ ζωὴ ἐστιν*. 1 Cor. xiii. 3, *οὐδὲν ὠφελούμαι*. xiv. 6. Gal. v. 2, *ἐὰν περιτέμνησθε Χριστὸς ὑμᾶς οὐδὲν ὠφελήσει*.

10—13. ἔχομεν κ.τ.λ.] *This playing with Judaism implies a mistrust of the sufficiency of the Gospel. The whole law of ceremony and ritual centred in its altar of sacrifice. It was that which gave point and meaning to the system. Now that altar is ours, as Christians, not in type but in anistype. Ours, to the exclusion of all who cling to the shadow when the substance is come. Ours, to the exclusion of the very priests of the old order. And of that exclusion we have a type in the burning without the camp of the bodies of the two victims on the day of Atonement. The priests had no share whatever in those victims. And that no feature of that typical ritual might be left unfulfilled, Jesus suffered outside the gate of Jeru-*

σιαστήριον ἐξ οὗ φαγεῖν οὐκ ἔχουσιν ἐξουσίαν
οἱ τῆ σκηνῆ λατρεύοντες. ὧν γὰρ εἰσφέρεται 11

salem. *There, outside of Judaism, let us seek Him.*

10. ἔχομεν] The stress of the sentence lies on this word. *We have, and need not seek.*

θυσιαστήριον] This θυσιαστήριον, in accordance with the whole argument of the Epistle, is evidently *the reality typified by the brazen altar*; that is, the one availing sacrifice of Jesus Christ. To *have* this antitypical altar is to *possess the atonement*—so as to be able to obey the charge of x. 19—22.

ἐξ οὗ φαγεῖν] 1 Cor. ix. 13, οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι οἱ τὰ ἱερὰ ἐργαζόμενοι τὰ ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ ἐσθίουσιν; x. 18. See Exod. xxix. 28. Lev. vii. 6, 34. x. 12—15. Num. xviii. 9, &c.

ἐξουσίαν] This word, so frequent elsewhere in Scripture, occurs here only in this Epistle. (1) Formed from ἐξέστω (ἐξόν), its proper idea is that of *lawful power* (whether original or delegated), *authority, right, &c.*; and it is thus distinguished from δύναμις, ἰσχύς, κράτος, &c. (see note on ii. 14, κράτος). For example, Matt. vii. 29, ἦν γὰρ διδάσκων αὐτοὺς ὡς ἐξουσίαν ἔχων. viii. 9, ἀνθρώπος εἰμι ὑπὸ ἐξουσίαν. ix. 6, ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀφιέναι ἁμαρτίας. ix. 8. x. 1, ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ἐξουσίαν πνευμάτων

ἀκαθάρτων. xxi. 23, 24, 27, ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιεῖς; καὶ τίς σοι ἔδωκεν τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην; κ.τ.λ. xxviii. 18, ἐδόθη μοι πᾶσα ἐξουσία ἐν οὐρανῷ καὶ ἐπὶ [τῆς] γῆς. John i. 12, ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ἐξουσίαν τέκνα Θεοῦ γενέσθαι. v. 27, καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ κρίσιν ποιεῖν. x. 18. xvii. 2. xix. 10, 11. Acts viii. 19. ix. 14. Rom. ix. 21. 1 Cor. ix. 4, 5, 6, 12, 18. 2 Cor. x. 8, περὶ τῆς ἐξουσίας ἡμῶν ἧς ἔδωκεν ὁ Κύριος κ.τ.λ. 2 Thess. iii. 9. Rev. ii. 26. &c. &c. From the abstract it passes (like ἀρχή, or like the English word *authority*) into the concrete, as in Rom. xiii. 1, πᾶσα ψυχὴ ἐξουσίας ὑπερεχούσας ὑποτασσέσθω. Eph. iii. 10. Tit. iii. 1. (2) Even when ἐξουσία parts with its primary idea of *legitimate power*, it retains that of *constituted* (even if *usurped*) dominion, and is thus applied to the empire of evil in the spiritual world. Thus in Acts xxvi. 18, τῆς ἐξουσίας τοῦ Σατανᾶ. Eph. ii. 2, κατὰ τὸν ἀρχοντα τῆς ἐξουσίας (*government, empire*) τοῦ αἵρος. Col. i. 13, ἐκ τῆς ἐξουσίας τοῦ σκοτούς. And (in the concrete) Eph. vi. 12, ἡ πάλη...πρὸς τὰς ἀρχάς, πρὸς τὰς ἐξουσίας, πρὸς τοὺς κοσμοκράτορας τοῦ σκοτούς τούτου. Col. ii. 15.

ζῶων τὸ αἷμα περὶ ἁμαρτίας εἰς τὰ ἅγια διὰ τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, τούτων τὰ σώματα κατακαίεται ἕξω 12 τῆς παρεμβολῆς. διὸ καὶ Ἰησοῦς, ἵνα ἀγίαση

οἱ τῆ σκητῆ λ.] *The Levitical priests.* The very priests of the old order. It needs not then to say, the *people*. See viii. 5, οἵτινες ὑποδείγματι καὶ σκιᾷ λατρεύοντες τῶν ἐπουρανίων (and notes there).

11. ὧν γάρ] *An exclusion* (see note on verses 10—13) typified by the law itself, which withheld (for example) from the priests all share in the carcasses of the two sin-offerings of the day of Atonement.

εἰσφέρειται] Lev. xvi. 12, 15, 27, εἰσοῖσει ἐσώτερον τοῦ κατακεράσματος...καὶ οἶσει [ἀπὸ] τοῦ αἵματος αὐτοῦ ἐσώτερον τ. κ. κ.τ.λ.

περὶ ἁμαρτίας] See note on v. 3, περὶ...περὶ...περὶ.

εἰς τὰ ἅγια] See note on viii. 2, τῶν ἁγίων.

διὰ τοῦ ἀρχ.] The preposition might have been ὑπό, but διὰ marks more strongly the ministerial character of the act.

τούτων τὰ σώματα] Lev. xvi. 27, καὶ τὸν μόσχον τὸν περὶ τῆς ἁμαρτίας καὶ τὸν χίμαρον τὸν περὶ τῆς ἁμαρτίας, ὧν τὸ αἷμα εἰσηνέχθη ἐξιδάσασθαι ἐν τῷ ἁγίῳ, ἐξοίσουσιν αὐτὰ ἕξω τῆς παρεμβολῆς, καὶ κατακαύσουσιν αὐτὰ ἐν πυρὶ κ.τ.λ.

παραμβολῆς] The scene is laid in the wilderness: the

phrase is varied afterwards into ἕξω τῆς πύλης, and then resumed on reaching the application. For παρεμβολή, see note on xi. 34, παρεμβολάς.

12. διὸ] *Wherefore.* Seeing that this is one feature of the Levitical ritual, demanding fulfilment (like the rest) in Christ the antitype of all.

καὶ Ἰ.] *Jesus also.* The antitype like the type.

ἵνα ἀγίασῃ] Does this clause depend (1) only upon ἔπαθεν, or (2) upon the whole phrase ἕξω τῆς πύλης ἔπαθεν? If (1), the sense is, *He suffered ἵνα ἀγίασῃ κ.τ.λ., and with this particular point of characterization, namely, that it was ἕξω τῆς πύλης.* If (2), *That His work of sanctifying might be effectual, as lacking no one point of fulfilment of the type, He suffered ἕξω τῆς πύλης.* The question is somewhat like that on John xix. 28, whether the clause ἵνα τελευθῆ ἡ γραφή depends upon the ἤδη πάντα τετέλειται before it or upon the λέγει Διψῶ after it; whether, that is, the fulfilment of Scripture is spoken of as the object of the πάντα, or of the special particular of the thirst. It is difficult (in either case) to answer it.

ἀγίασῃ] It was the object

διὰ τοῦ ἰδίου αἵματος τὸν λαόν, ἔξω τῆς πύλης ἔπαθεν. τοίνυν ἐξερχώμεθα πρὸς αὐτὸν ἔξω τῆς 13 παρεμβολῆς τὸν ὄνειδισμόν αὐτοῦ φέροντες. οὐ 14

of the Levitical day of atonement ἀγιάζειν τὸν λαόν. The word ἀγιάζειν occurs in the directions for the ceremonial of that day (Lev. xvi.) only in verse 19, καὶ καθαριεῖ αὐτό (the altar), καὶ ἀγιάσει αὐτὸ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀκαθαρσιῶν τῶν νιῶν Ἰσραήλ. But the sense of ἀγιάζειν lies in the phrase which is used in verse 17, καὶ ἐξιλιάσεται...περὶ πάσης συναγωγῆς νιῶν Ἰσραήλ. *That which was there done in type (1) by the blood of animal victims (2) for the national Israel, Jesus did effectually (1) by His own blood (2) for the greater Israel, of every kindred and tongue and people and nation* (Rev. v. 9). For ἀγιάζειν, see note on ii. 11, ἀγιάζων...ἀγιάζόμενοι. But here the exact thought in ἀγίαση seems to be that of a consecration effected by the removal of guilt by an availing atonement. So that the best reference will be to the ἀγιάζει of ix. 13, where see the note.

τὸν λαόν] See note on ii. 17, τοῦ λαοῦ.

ἔξω τῆς πύλης] The revised text of John xix. 20 stands in this order: ὅτι ἐγγὺς ἦν ὁ τόπος τῆς πόλεως (for τῆς πόλεως ὁ τόπος) ὅπου ἐσταυρώθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς, leaving room (at least) for the

marginal rendering of the Revised Version. In such a matter as the place of crucifixion the writer and the readers of an Epistle to the Hebrews written certainly within 40 years of the event may be trusted to have known the truth.

ἔπαθεν] *Suffered*. For this phrase for a death by violence, see ix. 26, ἐπεὶ ἔδει αὐτὸν πολλάκις παθεῖν. Also Luke xxii. 15, πρὸ τοῦ με παθεῖν. xxiv. 46. Acts i. 3, μετὰ τὸ παθεῖν αὐτόν. iii. 18, παθεῖν τὸν Χριστόν. xvii. 3. 1 Pet. ii. 21. iv. 1, Χριστοῦ οὖν παθόντος σαρκί...ὁ παθὼν σαρκί κ.τ.λ.

13. τοίνυν ἐξερχώμεθα] *Christ is here, on His cross, outcast from the camp of Judaism: let us come forth to Him, leaving Judaism behind.*

τοίνυν] The place of τοίνυν as the first word in a sentence is unclassical, but the revised text gives another example of it in Luke xx. 25, τοίνυν ἀπόδοτε τὰ Καίσαρος Καίσαρι. It stands in its proper place in 1 Cor. ix. 26, ἐγὼ τοίνυν οὕτως τρέχω κ.τ.λ.

ἐξερχώμεθα] See note on xi. 8, ποῦ ἔρχεται. The call is not to go but to come: the voice is from the cross.

γὰρ ἔχομεν ὧδε μένουσαν πόλιν, ἀλλὰ τὴν
15 μέλλουσαν ἐπιζητοῦμεν. δι' αὐτοῦ οὖν ἀναφέ-
ρωμεν θυσίαν αἰνέσεως διὰ παντός τῷ Θεῷ,

xiii. 15. *Or omit οὖν.*

τὸν ὀνειδισμόν αὐτοῦ] See note on xi. 26, τὸν ὀνειδισμόν τοῦ Χριστοῦ, and the passages there quoted.

φέροντες] Compare Luke xxiii. 26, ἐπέθηκαν αὐτῷ τὸν σταυρὸν φέρειν ὅπισθεν τοῦ Ἰησοῦ.

14. οὐ γάρ] Reason for consenting to the call of verse 13. *Reconciling ourselves to a present expatriation by the thought of the πόλις that is to be.* Compare xi. 9, 10, 13—16.

ὧδε] *Here on earth.* For the word, see note on vii. 8. Notice (for the sense here) 1 Cor. iv. 2 (revised text), ὧδε λοιπὸν ζητεῖται κ.τ.λ.

μένουσαν] See x. 34, κρείσσονα ὑπαρξίν καὶ μένουσαν. Also xii. 27. And notes.

πόλιν] See notes on xi. 10, 16.

τὴν μέλλουσαν] *That city which is to be.* See xi. 10, 16, τὴν τοὺς θεμελίους ἔχουσαν πόλιν... ἡτοιμάσεν γὰρ αὐτοῖς πόλιν. For μέλλειν without an infinitive following (a classical use), see ii. 5, τὴν οἰκουμένην τὴν μέλλουσαν. vi. 5, μέλλοντος αἰῶνος. ix. 11, τῶν μελλόντων ἀγαθῶν. x. 1. xi. 20. Also Matt. iii. 7. xii. 32. Luke iii. 7. Acts

xxiv. 25. Rom. v. 14. viii. 38. 1 Cor. iii. 22. Eph. i. 21. Col. ii. 17. 1 Tim. iv. 8, ζωῆς τῆς νῦν καὶ τῆς μελλούσης.

ἐπιζητοῦμεν] See xi. 14, ἐμφανίζουσιν ὅτι πατρίδα ἐπιζητοῦσιν. 15. δι' αὐτοῦ κ.τ.λ.] *Our sacrifices now are not carnal. Praise and thanksgiving, beneficence and almsgiving, these are now the accepted offerings—and all through Him.*

ἀναφέρωμεν] For ἀναφέρειν, see vii. 27. ix. 28. Also note on v. 1, προσφέρειν.

θυσίαν αἰνέσεως] This was the name in the Levitical ritual for that particular form of the *peace-offering* which was offered as a *thanksgiving*. Lev. vii. 11 (1 B), &c., οὗτος ὁ νόμος θυσίας σωτηρίου... ἐὰν μέντοι περὶ αἰνέσεως προσφέρειν αὐτήν, καὶ προσοίσει ἐπὶ τῆς θυσίας τῆς αἰνέσεως ἄρτους. 2 Chron. xxix. 31, καὶ ἀνήνεγκεν ἡ ἐκκλησία θυσίας καὶ αἰνέσεως (αἰνέσεις B) εἰς οἶκον Κυρίου. It was already interpreted in its spiritual sense in the Old Testament. Psalm l. 23, θυσία αἰνέσεως δοξάσει με. cvii. 22, καὶ θυσάτωσαν αὐτῷ θυσίαν αἰνέσεως, καὶ ἐξαγγελιάτωσαν τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ ἐν ἀγαλλίασει. Jer. xvii. 26, καὶ ἤξουσιν

τοῦτ' ἔστιν κάρπὸν χειλέων ὁμολογούντων τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ. τῆς δὲ εὐποίας καὶ κοινωνίας 16 μὴ ἐπιλανθάνεσθε· τοιαύταις γὰρ θυσίαις εὐαρεστέεται ὁ Θεός.

ἐκ τῶν πόλεων Ἰουδα... φέροντες ὀλοκαυτώματα καὶ θυσίαν (-ίας B) ... φέροντες αἰνεσίς εἰς ὄλκον Κυρίου. The word αἰνεσίς occurs only here in the New Testament.

διὰ παντός] See ix. 6, and note there.

κάρπὸν χειλέων] *Produce of the lips. Praise and thanksgiving.* Isai. lvii. 19 (omit B), κτίζων κάρπὸν χειλέων. Hos. xiv. 2, καὶ ἀναποδώσωμεν κάρπὸν χειλέων.

ὁμολογούντων] *Making acknowledgment to.* See note on iii. 1, ὁμολογίας.

τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ] *To His name. To Him as that which He is, in person, character, work, &c.* See note on i. 4, ὄνομα.

16. τῆς δὲ εὐποίας] *The sacrifice of praise must be accompanied by the sacrifice of charity.*

εὐποίας] Only here in Scripture. Lucian is quoted for it, and Aristotle for εὐποιητικός. For εὐ ποιεῖν, see Mark xiv. 7 (only): more frequent in the Septuagint.

κοινωνίας] Like κοινωνεῖν (see note on ii. 14, κεκοινωνήκεν), κοινωνία, of which the primary idea is that of *going shares with*

another in something, divides into the two senses of (1) *partaking* and (2) *imparting*. Examples of (1) are found in 1 Cor. i. 9 (τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ). x. 16 (τοῦ αἵματος... τοῦ σώματος). 2 Cor. viii. 4 (τῆς διακονίας). xiii. 13 (τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος). Phil. ii. 1 (πνεύματος). iii. 10 (παθημάτων). Philem. 6 (τῆς πίστεως). And to this head belong the instances of κοινωνία as *partnership, fellowship, communion*, either absolutely, or with εἰς, πρὸς, or μετὰ. Of (2), here, and in Rom. xv. 26, κοινωνίαν τινα ποιήσασθαι εἰς τοὺς πτωχοὺς κ.τ.λ. 2 Cor. ix. 13, καὶ ἀπλόγητι τῆς κοινωνίας εἰς αὐτοὺς καὶ εἰς πάντας.

θυσίαις] Thus under the Gospel we have the word θυσία and the idea of *sacrifice* appropriated to three main particulars. (1) The sacrifice of the *body* or *living man*: Rom. xii. 1, παραστήσαι τὰ σώματα ὑμῶν θυσίαν ζῶσαν ἁγίαν εὐάρεστον τῷ Θεῷ κ.τ.λ. (2) The sacrifice of the *separate acts of the life*, whether of worship or conduct: 1 Pet. ii. 5, καὶ αὐτοὶ... εἰς ἱεράτευμα ἁγιον, ἀνεύγκαι πνευματικὰς θυσίας εὐπροσδέκτους Θεῷ διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. (3) The special

17 Πείθεσθε τοῖς ἡγουμένοις ὑμῶν καὶ ὑπέικετε·
αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἀγρυπνοῦσιν ὑπὲρ τῶν ψυχῶν ὑμῶν

sacrifices of *thanksgiving* and *almsgiving*, expressly called *θυσία* here, as the former in Psalm l. 23, and the latter in Phil. iv. 18.

εὐαρεστεῖται] From εὐάρεστος, *acceptable*, comes εὐαρεστῶν, *to be acceptable to* (τινί, xi. 5, 6, or ἐνώπιον or ἐναντίον τινός, Psalm cxvi. 9. Gen. xvii. 1), and here (only) in the passive, εὐαρεστεῖσθαι (τινί), *to be well pleased with*.

17. Πείθεσθε...καὶ ὑπέικετε] *Trust and yield*. Both are claimed for the ἡγούμενοι. Can the work of the Church be done without both?

πείθεσθε] See, for example, Acts v. 36, 37, πάντες ὅσοι ἐπέθοντο αὐτῷ κ.τ.λ. xxvii. 11, τῷ κυβερνήτῃ καὶ τῷ ναυκλήρῳ μάλλον ἐπέειθετο ἢ τοῖς ὑπὸ Παύλου λεγομένοις.

τοῖς ἡγουμένοις ὑμῶν] See verse 7. There the ἡγούμενοι were in the past: their *ἐκβασίς* was a memory. Here, and in verse 24, they are the living pastors of the Church or Churches addressed in the Epistle.

ὑπέικετε] The word ὑπέικειν (largely used in classical Greek) is found only here in the Greek Bible. It seems to express that yielding of the self-will to the judgment of another, which recognizes constituted authority

even while it maintains personal independence.

αὐτοὶ γάρ] *For they on their part*. The αὐτοὶ (always emphatic in the nominative) contrasts the toilsome and responsible work of the minister with the easier correlative duty of the people. See notes on αὐτοί, i. 11. iii. 10. viii. 9.

ἀγρυπνοῦσιν] From the classical ἀγρυπνος (ἀγρεύειν, ἀγρεύειν, and ὕπνος), *properly searching for sleep*, and so *sleepless, wakeful*, comes the equally classical ἀγρυπνεῖν, *to be sleepless*, found in several passages of the Septuagint and the New Testament. Thus Ezra viii. 29, ἀγρυπνεῖτε καὶ τηρεῖτε ἕως στήτε κ.τ.λ. Psalm cii. 7, ἡγρύπνησα καὶ ἐγενόμην ὡς (ἐγενήθην ὡσεὶ B) στρουθίον κ.τ.λ. cxxvii. 1, εἰς μάτην ἡγρύπνησεν ὁ φυλάσσων. Prov. viii. 34, ἀγρυπνῶν ἐπ' ἐμαῖς θύραις καθ' ἡμέραν. Song v. 2, ἐγὼ καθεύδω, καὶ ἡ καρδία μου ἀγρυπνεῖ. Mark xiii. 33, βλέπετε, ἀγρυπνεῖτε. Luke xxi. 36, ἀγρυπνεῖτε δὲ ἐν παντὶ καιρῷ δεόμενοι ἵνα κ.τ.λ. Eph. vi. 18, προσευχόμενοι...καὶ εἰς αὐτὸ ἀγρυπνοῦντες κ.τ.λ. *They are wakeful for your souls*. A graphic picture of the true pastor.

λόγον ἀποδώσοντες] Matt. xii. 36, ἀποδώσουσιν περὶ αὐτοῦ λόγον. Luke xvi. 2, ἀπόδος τὸν

ὡς λόγον ἀποδώσοντες· ἵνα μετὰ χαρᾶς τοῦτο ποιῶσιν καὶ μὴ στενάζοντες· ἀλυσιτελὲς γὰρ ὑμῖν τοῦτο.

Προσεύχεσθε περὶ ἡμῶν· πειθόμεθα γὰρ 18 ὅτι καλὴν συνείδησιν ἔχομεν, ἐν πᾶσιν καλῶς

λόγον τῆς οἰκονομίας σου. Acts xix. 40. Rom. xiv. 12, ἕκαστος ἡμῶν περὶ ἑαυτοῦ λόγον δώσει. 1 Pet. iv. 5, οἱ ἀποδώσουσιν λόγον τῷ κ.τ.λ.

[ἵνα μ. χ.] Depends upon πείθεσθε...καὶ ὑπέικετε.

τοῦτο] That is, τὸ ἀποδιδόναι λόγον.

στενάζοντες] *With lamentation* over lost souls. Isai. xlv. 8, μνήσθητε ταῦτα, καὶ στενάξατε. Lam. i. 21, ὅτι στενάζω ἐγώ, οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ παρακαλῶν με.

ἀλυσιτελὲς] Only here in the Greek Bible. But λυσιτελεῖ in Luke xvii. 2, λυσιτελεῖ αὐτῷ εἰ λίθος κ.τ.λ. And λυσιτελής, λυσιτέλεια, λυσιτελεῖν, in passages of the Apocrypha.

18. Προσεύχεσθε περὶ ἡμῶν] The same request is made elsewhere. Rom. xv. 30, παρακαλῶ δὲ ὑμᾶς...συναγωνίσασθαί μοι ἐν ταῖς προσευχαῖς ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ πρὸς τὸν Θεόν. 2 Cor. i. 11, συνυπουργούντων καὶ ὑμῶν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν τῇ δέήσει κ.τ.λ. Eph. vi. 18, 19, δέσειε περὶ πάντων τῶν ἁγίων, καὶ ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ κ.τ.λ. 2 Thess. iii. 1, τὸ λοιπὸν προσεύχεσθε, ἀδελφοί, περὶ ἡμῶν, ἵνα κ.τ.λ.

ἡμῶν] It is often a doubtful question whether this use of the plural really includes others besides the writer. See, for instance, the 2nd Epistle to the Corinthians, where the interchange of *I* and *we* is too constant to be always significant (for example, chapters x. and xiii. throughout). And here, the plural *πειθόμεθα* becomes the singular *παρακαλῶ* in the next verse.

πειθόμεθα γάρ] *I can ask your prayers, because I have no misgiving as to my own sincerity of purpose and consistency of life. Without this it would be hypocrisy to invite the intercession of others.* The same thought is seen in two other passages. 2 Cor. i. 12 (following the request for the help of intercession), ἡ γὰρ καύχησις ἡμῶν αὕτη ἐστίν, τὸ μαρτύριον τῆς συνειδήσεως ἡμῶν κ.τ.λ. 1 John iii. 22, καὶ ὃ ἂν αἰτῶμεν λαμβάνομεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, ὅτι τὰς ἐπιτολάς αὐτοῦ τηροῦμεν κ.τ.λ. For *πειθόμεθα* in the sense (nearly) of *πεποιθήσαμεν*, see Acts xxvi. 26, λανθάνει γὰρ αὐτὸν τούτων οὐ πείθομαι οὐθέν.

- 19 θέλοντες ἀναστρέφεισθαι. περισσοτέρως δὲ παρακαλῶ τοῦτο ποιῆσαι, ἵνα τάχιον ἀποκατασταθῶ ὑμῖν.
- 20 Ὁ δὲ Θεὸς τῆς εἰρήνης, ὁ ἀναγαγὼν ἐκ νεκρῶν τὸν ποιμένα τῶν προβάτων τὸν μέγαν ἐν

καλήν] We have καλή with συνείδησις only here. Elsewhere ἀγαθή (Acts xxiii. 1. 1 Tim. i. 5, 19. 1 Pet. iii. 16, 21), καθαρά (1 Tim. iii. 9. 2 Tim. i. 3), ἀπρόσκοπος (Acts xxiv. 16).

19. περισσοτέρως] For the word, see note on ii. 1. Whether it here goes with παρακαλῶ or with ποιῆσαι is uncertain and immaterial. This verse proves of itself (1) that there was no intended concealment of the authorship of the letter from its readers, and (2) that the writer stood in some established relation to them, at least of acquaintance and intercourse, if not of pastoral supervision.

ἀποκατασταθῶ] For ἀποκαθιστάναι (τι or τινά τινι, or with ἀπό, εἰς, ἐν, ἐπί, or πρὸς), see Psalm xvi. 5, σὺ εἶ ὁ ἀποκαθιστῶν τὴν κληρονομίαν μου ἐμοί. Mal. iv. 6, ὃς ἀποκαταστήσει καρδίαν πατρὸς πρὸς υἱόν κ.τ.λ. &c. Matt. xvii. 11, Ἡλίας μὲν ἔρχεται καὶ ἀποκαταστήσει πάντα. Mark iii. 5, καὶ ἀπεκατεστάθη ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ. viii. 25, καὶ ἀπεκατέστη κ.τ.λ. &c.

20. Ὁ δὲ Θεὸς τῆς εἰρήνης]

For this combination see also Rom. xv. 33. xvi. 20. 2 Cor. xiii. 11 (τῆς ἀγάπης καὶ εἰρήνης). Phil. iv. 9. 1 Thess. v. 23. 2 Thess. iii. 16 (ὁ Κύριος τῆς εἰρήνης).

ὁ ἀναγαγὼν] *Who brought up* (not *back*). 1 Sam. ii. 6, Κύριος θανατοῦ καὶ ζωογονεῖ, κατὰγει εἰς ἄδου καὶ ἀνάγει. Rom. x. 7, τίς καταβήσεται εἰς τὴν ἄβυσσον; τοῦτ' ἔστιν, Χριστὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναγαγεῖν. The word ἀνάγειν is specially applied in the Old Testament to the Exodus from Egypt. See Gen. i. 24. Lev. xi. 45. Num. xx. 4, 5. Josh. xxiv. 17. Jer. xvi. 14. &c.

τὸν ποιμένα τῶν προβάτων] Isai. lxiii. 11, 12, ποῦ ὁ ἀναβιβάσας ἐκ τῆς θαλάσσης τὸν ποιμένα τῶν προβάτων αὐτοῦ (οὐκί B)...ὁ ἀγαγὼν τῇ δεξιᾷ Μωυσῆν κ.τ.λ. For the application of the figure to *Christ*, see Matt. xxvi. 31 (from Zech. xiii. 7), πατάξω τὸν ποιμένα κ.τ.λ. John x. 11, 14. 1 Pet. ii. 25.

τὸν μέγαν] In contrast with *Moses* (Isai. lxiii. 11, 12 above). So, in contrast with *Aaron*, iv. 14. x. 21 (where see note).

ἐν αἵματι] A closing refer-

αἵματι διαθήκης αἰωνίου, τὸν κύριον ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν,
καταρτίσαι ὑμᾶς ἐν παντὶ ἀγαθῷ εἰς τὸ ποιῆσαι 21
τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ, ποιῶν ἐν ἡμῖν τὸ εὐάρεστον

xiii. 21. Or ἐν ὑμῖν.

ence to the entrance of the high priest into the holy of holies on the day of Atonement. For ἐν αἵματι, as the *protecting envelopment*, the passport into the divine presence, see ix. 25. x. 19. Here first the blood which gives admission into the presence is spoken of as giving egress from death. The *arrival* in the heavenly presence for us in virtue of the atoning blood is here viewed in its *start* from the grave and from Paradise. It was in virtue of the availing sacrifice that Christ either left the tomb or reentered heaven.

αἵματι διαθήκης] Compare note on ix. 20.

αἰωνίου] Now first made the epithet of διαθήκης. We have had αἰώνιος before as the epithet of σωτηρία (v. 9), of λύτρωσις (ix. 12), of κληρονομία (ix. 15).

τὸν κύριον ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν] Added with solemn emphasis, to mark the *abiding* relationship to us of Him who *inaugurated* that relationship by death and resurrection.

21. καταρτίσαι] See note on xi. 3, καταρτίσθαι.

ἐν παντὶ ἀγαθῷ] In the

matter of (in point of) every good thing. Like Philem. 6, ἐν ἐπιγνώσει παντὸς ἀγαθοῦ κ.τ.λ. The received text (with strong support) has ἐν π. ἔργῳ ἀγ., as Col. i. 10, ἐν παντὶ ἔργῳ ἀγαθῷ καρποφοροῦντες κ.τ.λ. See also 2 Thess. ii. 17, καὶ στηρίζαι ἐν παντὶ ἔργῳ καὶ λόγῳ ἀγαθῷ. 1 Tim. v. 10, εἰ παντὶ ἔργῳ ἀγαθῷ ἐπηκολούθησεν. 2 Tim. ii. 21. iii. 17. Tit. i. 16. iii. 1. The commonness of the phrase (with ἔργῳ) may be somewhat against it here.

ποιῆσαι...ποιῶν] *To do His will, doing in us, &c.* The English ought to follow the Greek in marking the repetition of the word. The Authorized Version (followed here by the Revised) has *to do His will, working in you, &c.*, just as in Phil. ii. 13 (ὁ ἐνεργῶν ἐν ὑμῖν κ. τ. θ. καὶ τὸ ἐνεργεῖν) it has *which worketh in you both to will and to do, &c.* (There the Revised Version has preserved the peculiarity of the Greek.)

ποιῶν] An impossible reading, αὐτῷ before ποιῶν, is found in the Sinaitic and Alexandrine manuscripts. It is conjectured that it may be a corruption of

ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ᾧ ἡ δόξα
εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας· ἀμήν.

22 Παρακαλῶ δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, ἀνέχεσθε τοῦ

αὐτός (*Himself doing in us, &c.*).

ἐν ἡμῖν] This is the reading of the Sinaitic, ὑμῶν of the Alexandrine. The greater difficulty of ἡμῶν (after ὑμᾶς above) may be in its favour.

τὸ εὐάρεστον ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ] The phrase elsewhere has a simple dative (Rom. xii. 1. xiv. 18, εὐάρεστος τῷ Θεῷ. 2 Cor. v. 9. Eph. v. 10, εὐάρεστον τῷ Κυρίῳ. Phil. iv. 18), or is followed by παρά τινι (Wisd. ix. 10), or stands absolutely (Rom. xii. 2. Tit. ii. 9).

διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ] It is a little doubtful whether these words belong to καταρτίσαι ὑμᾶς, or to ποιῶν, or to εὐάρεστον. The punctuation of the Revised (as well as of the Authorized) Version precludes the third, and would suit either of the first two constructions. I incline to the last. It is *through Jesus Christ* that *anything* is εὐάρεστον in the sight of God.

ᾧ ἡ δόξα] Is the ascription to *Christ*, or to *God*? The former is the *nearer*, as also in Rom. xvi. 27 (if ᾧ is retained there) and 1 Pet. iv. 11. In 2 Tim. iv. 18 the ᾧ refers to ὁ Κύριος, and that clearly is Christ. In 2 Pet. iii. 18 and Rev. v. 12 Christ is expressly

the object. In Gal. i. 5, Eph. iii. 21, Phil. iv. 20, 1 Tim. i. 17, 1 Pet. v. 11, Jude 25, and Rev. iv. 11. vii. 12. xix. 1, &c. the ascription is directly to God, with or without the addition of ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ or διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. In Rev. v. 13 the ascription is to God *and* to Christ. We are therefore absolutely free to be guided in each case by the context. And *here* we may well be contented to leave it in doubt, remembering John x. 30, ἐγὼ καὶ ὁ Πατήρ ἐν ἑσμέν.

22. ἀνέχεσθε] The active voice of ἀνέχειν, *to hold up* or *to hold back*, occurs in the Septuagint in Amos iv. 7 (καὶ ἐγὼ ἀνέσχον ἐξ ὑμῶν τὸν ἕρπον) and Hagg. i. 10 (διὰ τοῦτο ἀνέξει ὁ οὐρανὸς ἀπὸ δρόσου). The use of ἀνέχεσθαι, *to hold oneself up* or *back with regard to (from) any one*, *to refrain from*, *to bear with*, or *bear*, is frequent both in the Septuagint and the New Testament, absolutely, or with a genitive, or with ἐπί τινι. For example, Isai. xlii. 14, μὴ καὶ αἰεὶ σιωπήσομαι καὶ ἀνέξομαι; lxiii. 15, ποῦ ἐστὶ τὸ πλῆθος τοῦ ἐλέους σου...ὅτι ἀνέσχου ἡμῶν; lxiv. 12, καὶ ἐπὶ πᾶσι τούτοις ἀνέσχου, Κύριε, καὶ ἐσιώπησας κ.τ.λ. Matt. xvii.

λόγου τῆς παρακλήσεως· καὶ γὰρ διὰ βραχείων ἐπέστειλα ὑμῖν. γινώσκετε τὸν ἀδελφὸν ἡμῶν 23 Τιμόθεον ἀπολελυμένον, μεθ' οὗ, ἐὰν τάχιον ἔρχηται, ὄψομαι ὑμᾶς. ἀσπάσασθε πάντας τοὺς 24 ἡγουμένους ὑμῶν καὶ πάντας τοὺς ἀγίους. ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς οἱ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰταλίας.

17. Acts xviii. 14, κατὰ λόγον ἂν ἀνεσχόμεν ὑμῶν. 1 Cor. iv. 12, διωκόμενοι ἀνεχόμεθα. 2 Cor. xi. 1, &c. Eph. iv. 2, ἀνεχόμενοι ἀλλήλων ἐν ἀγάπῃ. Col. iii. 13. The less usual combination is with a *thing*: as here, and 2 Tim. iv. 3, τῆς ὑγιαιούσης διδασκαλίας οὐκ ἀνέξονται.

τοῦ λόγου τῆς π.] Acts xiii. 15, εἴ τίς ἐστὶν ἐν ὑμῖν λόγος παρακλήσεως πρὸς τὸν λαόν, λέγετε.

παρακλήσεως] See note on vi. 18, παράκλησιν.

καὶ γάρ] *For also. Besides other considerations, my letter is but brief, taking into account the transcendent importance of its topics.*

διὰ βραχείων] Compare 1 Pet. v. 12, δι' ὀλίγων ἔγραψα, παρακαλῶν κ.τ.λ.

ἐπέστειλα] Acts xv. 20, ἀλλὰ ἐπιστείλαι αὐτοῖς κ.τ.λ.

23. γινώσκετε] *Know. Imperative. I bid you know.* Gal. iii. 7, γινώσκετε ἄρα κ.τ.λ. These later verses might well be St Paul's, but there is nothing in them to contradict the general testimony of style and manner

against that conclusion. The release of Timotheus from imprisonment has no evident bearing upon St Paul's history, remembering that in St Paul's latest letter he is only *inviting* Timotheus to Rome, with no indication of what will befall him there.

τάχιον] *At all quickly.* The comparative in the sense of *somewhat* is too common to need illustration. See John xiii. 27, ὃ ποιεῖς ποίησον τάχιον.

ὄψομαι ὑμᾶς] A final testimony to the knowledge of the writer by the readers.

24. τοὺς ἡγουμένους ὑμῶν] See verses 7 and 17, and notes there.

τοὺς ἀγίους] See note on iii. 1, ἄγιοι.

οἱ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰταλίας] *They of Italy.* The phrase is familiar both in classical writers and in the Greek Testament, and conveys no intimation of the present *place* of the persons spoken of, but only of the town or country to which they belong. Thus Luke xxiii. 50, 51, ἀνὴρ ὀνόματι Ἰωσήφ... ἀπὸ Ἀρι-

25 Ἡ χάρις μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν.

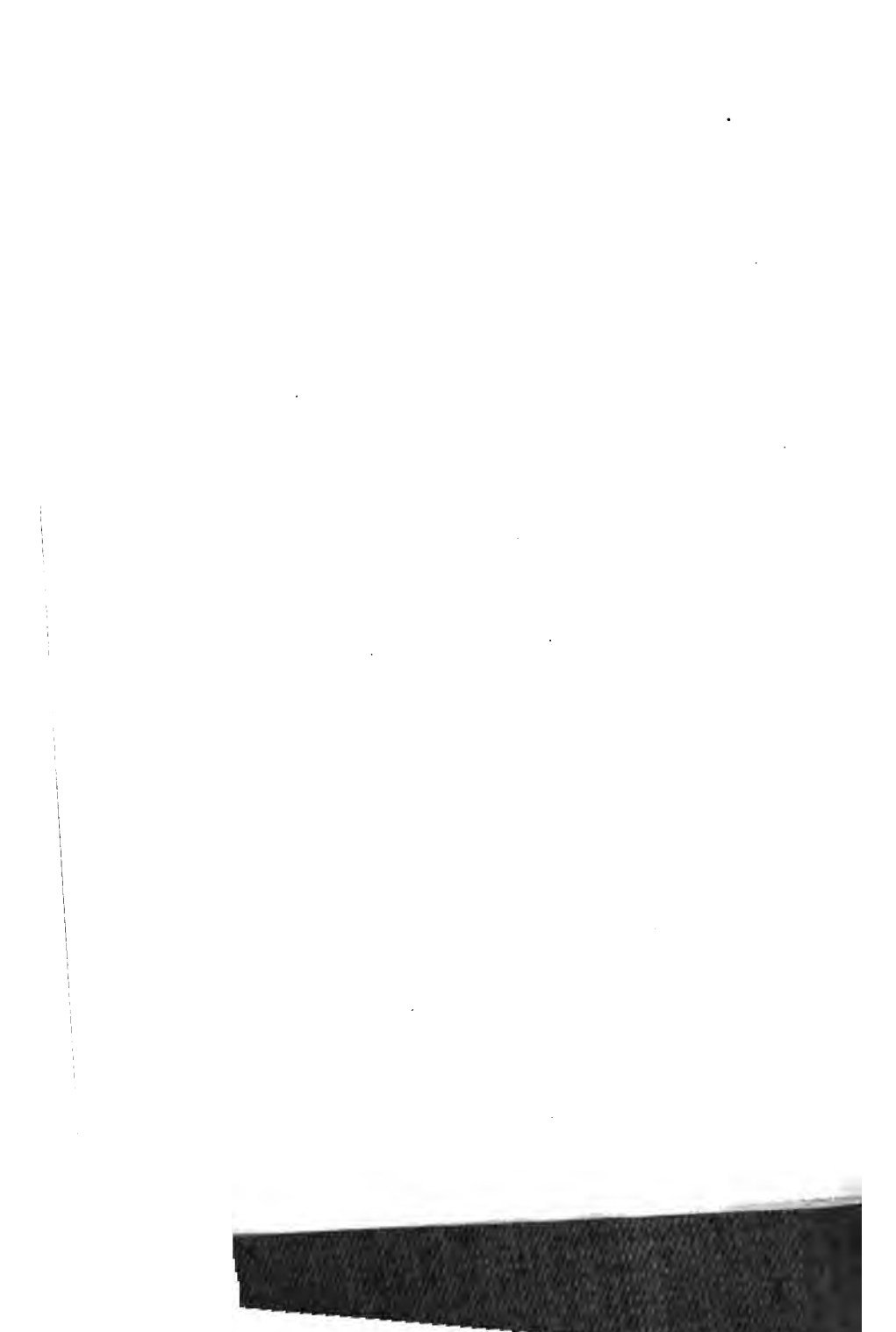
μαθαίας πόλεως τῶν Ἰουδαίων. John i. 44, 45, Ἰησοῦν υἱὸν τοῦ Ἰωσήφ τὸν ἀπὸ Ναζαρέτ. xi. 1, Δάζαρος ἀπὸ Βηθανίας. xii. 21, Φιλίππῳ τῷ ἀπὸ Βηθσαιδᾶ τῆς Γαλιλαίας. xix. 38. xxi. 2, Ναθαναὴλ ὁ ἀπὸ Κανὰ τῆς Γαλιλαίας. Acts x. 23. The text would obviously be *consistent* with the idea that the persons in question were Italians who had accompanied the writer of the Epistle to some other country. But its more natural suggestion would be that he writes from Italy, and speaks of the Italian Christians surrounding him. Perhaps one might infer with some proba-

bility that he did not write from *Rome*.

25. Ἡ χάρις] The *exact* phrase is used (besides) only in Tit. iii. 15. But the omission of τοῦ Κυρίου (or its equivalent) is seen also in Col. iv. 18, ἡ χάρις μετ' ὑμῶν. 1 Tim. vi. 21. 2 Tim. iv. 22. The thought is, *The great all-including grace—the divine favour evermore manifested in blessing—the love which is our life—may it be your companion all the days* (ἡνίκα ἂν περιπατῆς, μετὰ σου ἔστω· ὡς δ' ἂν καθέδης, φυλασσέτω σε, ἵνα ἐγειρομένῳ συλλαλήσῃ¹).

¹ Prov. vi. 22.

SEPARATE NOTES
ON SOME TEXTS IN THE EPISTLE.



I.

On iii. 7 and ix. 8.

Καθὼς λέγει τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον.

Τοῦτο δηλοῦντος τοῦ πνεύματος τοῦ ἁγίου.

WE have here two of the strongest testimonies to be found in the New Testament to the Inspiration of the Old. At first sight all questioning on the subject might seem to be precluded. Further reflexion shows that this is not so. The word Inspiration itself is evidently a figure. It may be illustrated by another word. 'Inspiration' is a *breathing into*: 'influence' is a *flowing into*: neither word is self-explanatory; the former, like the latter, may clearly admit of degrees and modifications.

The word Inspiration occurs twice in the English Version of the Bible. 'But there is a spirit (*πνεῦμα*) in man: and the inspiration (*πνοή*) of the Almighty giveth them understanding' (Job xxxii. 8). 'All scripture is given by inspiration of God (*θεόπνευστος*), and is profitable for doctrine,' &c. (2 Tim. iii. 16). In the one passage *instruction* is the chief thought, in the other *edification*. The word occurs twice also in the Prayer-Book. 'Grant to us Thy humble servants, that by Thy holy inspiration we may think those things that be good,' &c. (Collect for the fifth Sunday after Easter.) 'Cleanse the thoughts of our hearts by the inspiration of Thy Holy Spirit, that we may perfectly love Thee,' &c. (Collect

in the Communion Service.) In both these *sanctification* is the end in view. Definition is still wanting.

In several passages of the Epistles (as, for example, Rom. xv. 4, and 2 Peter i. 20, 21) strong terms are employed to describe the objects and uses of Old Testament Scripture as a whole, and its source in the agency of the Holy Spirit. Nothing can be more inclusive than St Paul's *ὅσα προεγράφη*, nothing more emphatic than St Peter's *ἐλάλησαν ἀπὸ Θεοῦ ἄνθρωποι*. Yet definition is still wanting alike of the word and of the thing.

Theories of Inspiration have been many, but 'it is not in conjecture or in reasoning that our idea of it should be sought. The only true view of Inspiration will be that which is the net result of a lifelong study of Scripture itself, with all freedom in registering its phenomena, and all candour in pondering the question, 'What saith it concerning itself?'

It is easy to see (and the Church of the present day is honest in avowing it) that the real truth must lie somewhere between two extremes—the extreme of verbal inspiration on the one side, and the extreme of a merely human composition on the other.

I. Against the idea of a verbal inspiration of Scripture we are warned by many considerations. Amongst these we may place—

(1) Its utter unlikeness to all God's dealings in nature and grace. 'Where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is freedom'—freedom, not bondage—freedom, not rigidity.

(2) The language of the New Testament as to the difference between 'letter' and 'spirit,' between *γράμμα* and *πνεῦμα*—the deadness of the one, the power of the other. As soon as Inspiration itself is tied to the clause and the sentence, to the precise shape and form of the utterance and the black and white page of the written or printed book, it

too is turned from the *πνοή* into the *χειρόγραφον*, and has lost the very *φορὰ* of the Spirit which made it a *προφητεία* (2 Pet. i. 21).

(3) Such passages, for example, as the opening verses of St Luke's Gospel, which speak only of diligent research and a thoughtful judgment as his guides in composing; or St Paul's expressions in the 7th chapter of his first Epistle to the Corinthians, as to his speaking not always with authority but sometimes in the tone of suggestion and advice; or again, St Peter's remarks upon the Epistles of St Paul, which in the same breath he describes, by clear implication, as 'scriptures,' and yet characterizes with a freedom which would be irreverent and almost impertinent if each line of those 'scriptures' had been verbally inspired.

(4) The observation of differences of style and method between one Scripture writer and another; the employment, for example, by one of irony and sarcasm, by another of no weapons but those of simplest persuasion.

(5) The fearful importance attached to each reading and each rendering of each verse and clause of Scripture, if one was, and another was not, the very word dictated or the very thought breathed from heaven.

(6) Also the utter grotesqueness of such an idea as the *revelation of science*, whether astronomy, geology, or ethnology—which yet there would have been if, where such subjects are involved, the phrases and the sentences had been literally and verbally inspired of God; implying an anticipation, perhaps by many centuries, of discoveries for which God had made provision in His *other* gift of reason, and which it would have been contrary to all His dealings thus to forestall. 'Man's *extremity* is God's opportunity:' that which He had given faculties for finding out in time, He would not interpose, before the time came, to precipitate.

(7) The terrible risk to mankind of pinning down the faith to statements utterly indifferent to spiritual profiting, which yet, if philosophically accurate, must for whole ages bear the appearance of error. And who shall guarantee the Bible, even if accurately written up to the science of the 19th century, from being condemned by the science of the 20th?

II. If such are the confusions and contradictions of the one extreme, the other extreme is yet more perilous. The practical elimination (now so common) of the divine element in Scripture is fatal in every sense to its inspiration.

(1) It reduces Scripture to the level (at best) of works of human genius; and, when this is done, makes the question, for each book, a comparative one, in which some books would be exposed to a disparaging judgment.

(2) It sends us back to human reasoning, which is on many topics (such, for example, as immortality, forgiveness, and spiritual grace) human guessing, for all our information on things of gravest concern.

(3) It contradicts (a) express declarations of the New Testament Scriptures as to the divine authority of the Old, as well as (b) express assertion of divine illumination, promised and experienced, in the New Testament writers themselves.

(4) It does violence to the continuous doctrine of the Church of all ages, which has from the very first been express and peremptory in its view of the divinity of the Scriptures.

(5) It leaves us practically destitute even of a *Revelation*. Because, though there might be a revelation without an inspiration (that is, a Gospel of Christ, brought into the world by Him, and by Him communicated to His Apostles, and by them to after ages, without a separate inspiration of the writers of its records), yet, as a matter of fact, it is by Scripture that we test our Revelation, and that which

shakes the authority of Scripture shakes the certainty of the Revelation which Scripture enshrines.

III: Between these two extremes lies somewhere the very truth itself about Inspiration. It would be arbitrary to define it so precisely as to unchristianize those who cannot see with us. That there is both a human and also a divine element in the Bible is quite certain. Some things we may say with confidence.

(1) Inspiration left the writer free to use his own phraseology, even his own mode of illustrating and arguing.

(2) It did not level the characteristic features of different minds. No one could imagine the Epistle to the Galatians written by St John, or the Epistle of St James written by St Paul.

(3) It did not supersede the necessity of diligence in investigating fact, nor the possibility of discrepancies in recording them; though it is more than probable that most or all of these would be reconciled if we knew all.

(4) While it left the man free in the exercise of all that was distinctive in his nature, education, and habits of thought, it communicated nevertheless an elevation of tone, an earnestness of purpose, a force and fire of holy influence, quite apart and different from that observable in common men.

(5) It communicated knowledge to the *man* of things otherwise undiscoverable, and also to the *writer* of things which it was the will of God to say by him to the hearer or reader.

IV. While we refrain from definition, it is our duty as Christians to form a high conception of the thing itself for which Inspiration is the name.

(1) Let us think what would have become of the *παπαθήκη* itself, under whichever or whatever dispensation, if it had been left to depend upon oral transmission.

(2) Let us give weight to the passages (some of them quoted above) which *assert* Inspiration in the strongest possible terms.

(3) Most of all, let us live so much in the study of Scripture as to acquire that reverent and devout conception of it which is ever deepest and strongest in those who best know it. A Christian man able to treat the Bible slightly would be a contradiction in terms.

II.

On iv. 4 and 9.

Περὶ τῆς ἐβδόμης.

Ἐπολείπεται σαββατισμός.

The seventh day. A prominent feature of Judaism—commented upon, as such, in jest or scorn, by heathen literature—is it anything, or is it nothing, to a Christian?

One day in seven, yet not the *seventh* day, is a marked day throughout Christendom. 'Holy day' or else 'holiday,' certainly a day by itself, distinct and different from the other six. In our country, in theory at least, and to a large extent in practice, one-seventh part of time is subtracted from competitive toil, under the popular title of Sunday.

This phenomenon, of the distinctness of the day, is of ancient date. We have even in Scripture the *name* of 'the Lord's day' (Rev. i. 10), and *indications* at least of a special regard for it, both in Asiatic and European Churches, for purposes of worship, communion, and charity (Acts xx. 7; 1 Cor. xvi. 1). It is Pliny's *stato die* in his letter to Trajan from Bithynia, A.D. 104. Justin Martyr, 50 years later, describes its congregations and communions. Tertullian, 50 years later still, speaks of its solemnities as independent even of persecution. As a Christian institution no one challenges it: the question remains, Is Sunday the Sabbath?

Two of St Paul's Epistles (Gal. iv. 10; Col. ii. 16) seem to disparage the Sabbath.

He is there cautioning Gentile Christians against imposing upon themselves the yoke of Judaism. All that was Jewish in the Sabbath they must eschew. But the question is still open, Was there nothing else in it?

We turn to the Old Testament, and there (if we are to read it as it stands) we find the Sabbath in existence before the law of Moses was given. There is more than an intimation of the ordinance and its groundwork in the second chapter of the Bible (Gen. ii. 2, 3). The existence of the Sabbath is presupposed in the rules of the manna (Exod. xvi. 23). There is *something* then in the Sabbath which is not Jewish.

We reach the Decalogue. We have there a transcript of the fundamental principles of human duty. First the recognition of the unity, the spirituality, and the sanctity of God. Then the assertion, in precept and prohibition, of such primary duties as those of subordination, reverence for life, purity, honesty, truth, contentment. Embedded among these stands, 'Remember the Sabbath day.' In a list of moral, not positive, precepts how did this command ever find a place if there be not a fundamental and universal principle in it?

That principle is twofold. (1) Man's need of a periodical rest. (2) The religious character of that rest. It lies deep in the bodily, mental, and spiritual constitution of man's nature as God created it.

Several reasons are given for it in the Old Testament. Three of these are found in various versions of the Fourth Commandment in Exod. xx. and Deut. v.

(1) It is a memento of Creation. 'God rested—rest thou. Rest from the feverish unrest of a perpetual doing. Rest from the toils, the plannings, the acquisitions, the ambitions, of a life of sense and time. Rest in the rest of God.'

(2) It is a commemoration of Redemption. 'God brought thee out of Egypt: therefore He gave thee His Sabbath. Thou must have time to think over His mercies. There is a spiritual Egypt too, and a spiritual redemption. Let thy Sabbath be a weekly Easter.'

(3) It is an ordinance of divine humanity. 'That thy servants and thy cattle may rest as well as thou. Let all factitious differences on one day be forgotten, and let the real brotherhood be seen in the light of God.'

(4) It is a sign between man and God. This thought is repeated again and again in Ezek. xx. 'God comes to-day into thy world, stops the wheels of the self-life, and makes thee to remember that He is the Lord.'

(5) It is a designed anticipation of heaven. 'That resting from labour foreshadows the saints' rest in God. There remaineth a *σαββατισμὸς* for the people of God—foretaste it now.'

In which of all these ways is the Sabbath superfluous? Our Lord Himself, while He claimed *authority* over the Sabbath, and while He swept away from it every relic of harshness and bondage, yet expressly declared it 'made for man' (Mark ii. 27).

But it would contradict history to assert the *identity* of Sabbath and Sunday. There is no evidence whatever of an express or formal change of day. Jewish Christians for years doubtless observed both. Gentile Christians never knew a Sabbath. Probably the Christian converts at first needed none—all days were Lord's days. A large proportion of the first converts were slaves: the gentlest of masters (1 Pet. ii. 18) would not permit a day of inaction.

Nevertheless there was a promise—the Church has too often failed to realize its significance—applicable to this as to every subject, 'Lo, I am with you alway.' As the

Church became more and more a settled resident in the world, it needed more and more the counteracting influence of that 'periodical religious rest' which is the principle of a Sabbath. Then the adapting power (the real *κυβέρνησις*) of the great Head of the Church guided her to invest more and more the new Sunday with all that was of essential value in the old Sabbath. Without any formal change of day, or any dogmatical reinstatement of the Sabbath of the Decalogue, the Church was influenced by the Holy Spirit to make her Lord's day in some degree sabbatical, and so to increase its consecrating influence upon a society constrained to have the world, whether of business or of society, too much with it.

Whatever our idea of the particular steps and stages of its history, we at all events are placed by God's Providence in possession, for use or abuse, of a day which is at once Sabbath and Sunday. Who shall deny its beneficent action, so far as it prevails, upon our national and individual life? Who does not see in it a gift of God, define it as you may?

The responsibility lies upon all of us of getting from it, for others and for ourselves, all the good of which it is capable. To make it attractive, above all to the young—this is one duty: to make it profitable, this is another and a higher duty still. For others, 'judge not, that ye be not judged.'

III.

On x. 20.

Διὰ τοῦ καταπετάσματος, τοῦτ' ἔστιν τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτοῦ.

—‘See you that Veil, that Curtain, of which we have said so much, hanging there, not outside the first door—you have passed inside that—but between the two chambers of the Tabernacle? Yes:—What is that Veil? It is, the sacred writer says, *His Flesh*; the Human Nature of our Lord Jesus Christ.

‘What do we not owe to the Incarnation of Jesus Christ? A vague, impalpable, intangible thing, to the carnal, unspiritual, fallen man, is the pure and glorious Divinity. *No man*, Scripture says, *hath seen God at any time*¹: *no man*, Scripture says again, *hath seen or can see Him*²: we know that He is, and that He is great and good, Omnipotent and Omnipresent—but what of that? *I* am not great and good—how can I draw nigh to Him?

‘Well then, God knew this difficulty, this inaccessibility of the Infinite to the finite—and what has He done? Look again at that Veil. You may think that it divides, but it really forms a link between you and your God. That Veil, that Curtain, is the Humanity of Jesus Christ. He took our nature upon Him, that in it He might feel, that in it He might be tempted, that in it He might suffer, that in it He

¹ John i. 18.

² 1 Tim. vi. 16.

might die. Draw nigh to Him in it—approach the Veil which is His Flesh, and you will be at the very door, on the very threshold, of the Heaven of the Invisible and the Self-existent. Push aside that Veil—or rather, enter through it, through Jesus Christ as made for you very Man—and you are in God's Presence at once. That august shrine and presence-chamber which only one man could see in each generation—he only once a year, he only in figure and type—you can enter, not familiarly indeed, yet boldly, without concealment, without a secret, as often as you will, in the Blood of Jesus, and through the Veil which is His Flesh.

'I said indeed that every Christian man is a high priest. It is so. Scripture says this in plain words here. But it is not that he takes Christ's place. He is not his own high priest in the sense in which Christ is the High Priest of man. No. He takes Christ's Blood with him when he goes in. So far Christ is the Victim, the Sacrifice, once offered, never again to bleed or suffer or die, long as the world stands, long as eternity endures. But the 21st verse says this:—You are not independent high priests, even with the Sacrifice, even with the Blood. No, you have still a High Priest—or rather, 'a great (mighty) Priest'—over the House of God. Ill were it for us if it were not so. Even the all-sufficient Sacrifice would be none, unless the Divine Victim lived, unless the Divine Victim were also the Immortal Priest. It is the Life after death which gives efficacy even to the Death. It is the presence of the *great Priest* in Heaven which makes the entering of the Holiest possible for man below. Christ the Sacrifice is also Christ the Priest, Christ the Intercessor, and Christ the Life.

'Yes, we are well equipped and furnished for the divine life proposed to us. Then *let us draw near*. The original

says, *Let us keep drawing near*. It is not one act to which we are called. It is a repetition, it is a perpetuity, of acts of approach. This is our life. To be always drawing near. In acts of worship—of public prayer and praise, of edification and communion. But not thus only. This House of God—beautiful, majestic, august as it is—cannot supersede the more spiritual one. The heart is the shrine. There then let us be drawing near. *In the evening, and morning, and at noon-day, will I pray, and that instantly*¹. And at special times and seasons also. When I am in heaviness, in loneliness, in sorrow. When I feel myself neglected, outcast, spurned by those I love, then let me draw near to One who never despises. And when the tempter is very near to me—when I hear his footstep, when I feel his breath, when he whispers to me, *It is written*²—*Thou shalt not surely die*³—then let me draw nigh. Satan never passes that Veil, which is the Flesh of Christ. He remembers too well, too vividly, what he suffered from it once below: *the bruising of the head*⁴, once received from it, is never forgotten. Take with you the Blood, pass within the Veil—Satan will not follow you. And when death approaches—then more literally, then above all—*draw near with a true heart*, and you shall find rest for ever⁵.

¹ Psalm lv. 17.

² Matt. iv. 6.

³ Gen. iii. 4.

⁴ Gen. iii. 15.

⁵ From *Lessons of the Cross and Passion*.

IV.

On x. 38 and 39.

Οὐκ ἐσμὲν ὑποστολῆς κ.τ.λ.

The phrase *to draw back* gives the idea of withdrawal, of refusal, almost (in this connexion) of apostasy. But the word ὑποστολή has a subtler meaning. It is a word expressive not of the cowardice of open flight, but of the caution which would avoid and evade a danger. We have an English word for either notion. The one is *to draw back*, the other is *to draw in*. The Greek and the English are alike nautical phrases, descriptive of the taking in or shortening sail which guards against a coming storm. It is what St Peter did at Antioch, when, on the arrival of a party of Jewish Christians from Jerusalem, he ὑπέστειλεν ἑαυτόν (Gal. ii. 12), exercised, that is, a prudential reserve, and gained time for further thought by taking up a neutral and ambiguous position.

The thought therefore of the text may be expanded and paraphrased thus.

‘We are not of them that draw in. We are not men of reserve and caution and temporizing. We are not men who look this way and that way, calculating the effect of our acts or the probable reception of our words, before we shape our conduct or before we give an answer as to our faith or hope. *I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus: henceforth let no man trouble me with suggestions of compromise or alarms of consequences*¹. I have taken my side.

¹ Gal. vi. 17.

‘There is a Christianity prevalent within the Christian body—its name is legion—of which the characteristic feature is just this *ὑποστολή*, this *drawing in*, of which the text speaks. It is a Christianity of caution. In its most obvious form, it fears *the reproach of Christ*. In this shape, its home is where humanity congregates—in schools and colleges, in houses and offices of business, in workmen’s shops and gentlemen’s clubhouses. But it has other shapes too. Sometimes it is the result of doubt. It has dabbled in scepticism. It has heard, it has read, that the text of Scripture is uncertain, that the science of Scripture is antiquated, that the Christian evidences are inconclusive. It has not the capacity for settling questions—any fool can stir them. It takes refuge in suspense for itself, and in silence towards outsiders. Or again, its motive is the dread of hypocrisy—that English instinct of honesty—that just misgiving of the humble soul, lest haply, in the long vista of the future, something should make havoc of its faith or of its morals, and then it should be the worse for it to have been once a Christian.

‘Whatever its motive, this *ὑποστολή* has some common features of mischief.

‘It withholds from the stock of Christian evidences its own quota of faith and example. This is a serious thing. For the aggregate of Gospel wealth in the world is largely made up of the contributions of individual believers. To *draw in* is to impoverish the treasury. It is to subtract so many items from the sum total of Christian power upon the hearts and consciences of mankind.

‘But it has a terrible reaction upon the man himself. Not for nothing does the text add *εἰς ἀπώλειαν* to the word *ὑποστολή*. It is bad, it is injurious, it is at last fatal to the man, to have lived this life of religious reserve. Were it but the suppression of truth, it might be of near kin to falsehood.

There is a hypocrisy of dissembling quite as real as the more vulgar hypocrisy of pretending. It is an untruthful thing to try to pass for that which you are not, even if that for which you try to pass is *worse* than your real self. The effect is falsehood, whatever the excuse.

‘Learn the importance to the cause of truth and good in the world, of being straightforward Christians. In this world-church and church-world of ours, we are bound to throw away reserve as to our convictions. Not by preaching, not by scolding, not by threatening, but by the quiet maintenance, in word and good example, of the *ὁμολογία* which has the promise of two worlds, so, without ambiguity as without ostentation, *let us walk in the light of the Lord*.¹’

¹ From a Temple Sermon.

INDEX OF GREEK WORDS.

The Numerals refer to Chapter and Verse.

- ἀγαθός ix. II. x. I.
 ἀγαλλίασις i. 9.
 ἀγαπᾶν i. 9. xii. 6.
 ἀγάπη vi. IO. x. 24.
 ἀγαπητός vi. 9.
 ἄγγελος i. 4. ii. 2. xii. 22.
 xiii. 2.
 ἄγειν ii. IO.
 ἀγενεαλόγητος vii. 3.
 ἄγια (τά) viii. 2. ix. 8, &c. x.
 19. xiii. II.
 ἅγια ἁγίων ix. 3.
 ἀγιάζειν ii. II. ix. 13. x. IO,
 14, 29. xiii. 12.
 ἀγιασμός xii. 14.
 ἅγιος iii. I.
 ἀγιότης xii. IO.
 ἄγκυρα vi. 19.
 ἀγνοεῖν v. 2.
 ἀγνόημα ix. 7.
 ἀγρυπνεῖν xiii. 17.
 ἁγών xii. I.
 ἀδελφός ii. II, &c. iii. I. &c.
 ἀδικία viii. 12.
 ἀδικος vi. IO.
 ἀδόκιμος vi. 8.
 ἀδύνατος vi. 4, 18. x. 4. xi. 6.
 αἰί iii. IO.
 ἀθετεῖν x. 28.
- ἀθέτησις vii. 18. ix. 26.
 ἄθλησις x. 32.
 αἴγιος xi. 37.
 Αἴγυπτιος xi. 29.
 Αἴγυπτος iii. 16. viii. 9. xi.
 26, 27.
 αἶμα ii. 14. ix. 7, &c. x. 4,
 &c. xi. 28. xii. 4, 24. xiii.
 II, &c.
 αἵματεκχυσία ix. 22.
 αἴνεσις xiii. 15.
 αἰρεῖσθαι xi. 25.
 αἰσθητήριον v. 14.
 αἰσχύνη xii. 2.
 αἰτία ii. II.
 αἵτιος v. 9.
 αἰών i. 2, 8. vi. 5. ix. 26. xi. 3.
 &c.
 αἰώνιος v. 9. vi. 2. ix. 12, &c.
 xiii. 20.
 ἄκακος vii. 26.
 ἀκανθαί vi. 8.
 ἀκατάλυτος vii. 16.
 ἀκλινής x. 23.
 ἀκοή iv. 2. v. II.
 ἀκούειν ii. I, 3. iii. 7, &c. iv.
 2. xii. 19.
 ἀκροθίνια vii. 4.
 ἄκρον xi. 21.

- ἀλήθεια x. 26.
 ἀληθινός viii. 2. ix. 24. x. 22.
 ἀλλάσσειν i. 12.
 ἀλλήλων x. 24.
 ἄλλος iv. 8.
 ἀλλότριος ix. 25. xi. 9, 34.
 ἀλυσitelής xiii. 17.
 ἁμαρτάνειν iii. 17. x. 26.
 ἁμαρτία i. 3. ii. 17. iii. 13.
 iv. 15. ix. 28. xii. 1. &c.
 ἁμαρτωλός vii. 26. xii. 3.
 ἁμελείν ii. 3. viii. 9.
 ἄμεμπτος viii. 7.
 ἀμετάθετος vi. 17, 18.
 ἀμύτην vii. 3.
 ἀμύτην vii. 26. xiii. 4.
 ἄμμος xi. 12.
 ἄμωμος ix. 14.
 ἄν xi. 15. &c.
 ἀνάγειν xiii. 20.
 ἀναγκαῖος viii. 3.
 ἀνάγκη vii. 12, 27. ix. 16, 23.
 ἀναδέχεσθαι xi. 17.
 ἀναθεωρεῖν xiii. 7.
 ἀναίρειν x. 9.
 ἀνακαίνιζεν vi. 6.
 ἀνακάμπτεν xi. 15.
 ἀναλογίζεσθαι xii. 3.
 ἀναμιμνήσκεσθαι x. 32.
 ἀνάμνησις x. 3.
 ἀναρίθμητος xi. 12.
 ἀνάστασις vi. 2. xi. 35.
 ἀνασταυροῦν vi. 6.
 ἀναστρέφειν x. 33. xiii. 18.
 ἀναστροφή xiii. 7.
 ἀνατέλλειν vii. 14.
 ἀναφέρειν vii. 27. ix. 28. xiii.
 15.
 ἄνθρωπος ii. 6. v. 1. vii. 8,
 28. &c.
 ἀνίαν xiii. 5.
 ἀνίστασθαι vii. 11, 15.
 ἀνομία i. 9. x. 17.
- ἀνορθοῦν xii. 12.
 ἀνταγωνίζεσθαι xii. 4.
 ἀνταποδιδόναι x. 30.
 ἀντί xii. 2, 16.
 ἀντικαθιστάται xii. 4.
 ἀντιλογία vi. 16. vii. 7. xii. 3.
 ἀντίτυπος ix. 24.
 ἀνυπότακτος ii. 8.
 ἄνω xii. 15.
 ἀνώτερον x. 8.
 ἀνωφελής vii. 18.
 ἄξιος xi. 38.
 ἀξιούν iii. 3. x. 29.
 ἄορατος xi. 27.
 ἀπαγγέλλειν ii. 12.
 ἀπαλλάσσειν ii. 15.
 ἄπαξ vi. 4. ix. 7, &c. x. 2.
 xii. 26, 27.
 ἀπαράβατος vii. 24.
 ἀπάτη iii. 13.
 ἀπάτην vii. 3.
 ἀπαύγασμα i. 3.
 ἀπειθεια iv. 6, 11.
 ἀπειθεῖν iii. 18. xi. 31.
 ἄπειρος v. 13.
 ἀπεκδέχεσθαι ix. 28.
 ἀπιστία iii. 12, 19.
 ἀπό iv. 3. v. 7. vii. 13. x. 22.
 xiii. 24. &c.
 ἀποβάλλειν x. 35.
 ἀποβλέπειν xi. 26.
 ἀπογράφειν xii. 23.
 ἀποδεκατοῦν vii. 5.
 ἀποδιδόναι xii. 11, 16. xiii. 17.
 ἀποδοκμάζειν xii. 17.
 ἀποθνήσκειν vii. 8. ix. 27. x.
 28. xi. 4, &c.
 ἀποκαθιστάται xiii. 19.
 ἀπόκεισθαι ix. 27.
 ἀπόλαυσις xi. 25.
 ἀπολείπειν iv. 6, 9. x. 26.
 ἀπόλλυσθαι i. 11.
 ἀπολύειν xiii. 23.

ἀπολύτρωσις ix. 15. xi. 35.
 ἀποστέλλειν i. 14.
 ἀπόστολος iii. 1.
 ἀποστρέφεται xii. 25.
 ἀποτιθέναι xii. 1.
 ἀπώλεια x. 39.
 ἄρα iv. 9. xii. 8.
 ἀρκεῖσθαι xiii. 5.
 ἀρμός iv. 12.
 ἀρνείσθαι xi. 24.
 ἀρπαγή x. 34.
 ἄρτος ix. 2.
 ἀρχή ii. 3. iii. 14. v. 12. vi. 1.
 &c.
 ἀρχηγός ii. 10. xii. 2.
 ἀρχιερεύς ii. 17. iii. 1. iv. 14,
 15. v. 1. &c.
 ἀσάλευτος xii. 28.
 ἀσθένεια iv. 15. v. 2. vii. 28.
 xi. 34.
 ἀσθενής vii. 18.
 ἀσπάζεσθαι xi. 13. xiii. 24.
 ἀστειός xi. 23.
 ἄστρον xi. 12.
 ἀσφαλής vi. 19.
 αὐτός ii. 4. iii. 10. viii. 8. xi.
 11, 28. xiii. 8. &c.
 ἀφαιρεῖν x. 4.
 ἀφανής iv. 13.
 ἀφανισμός viii. 13.
 ἀφεσις ix. 22. x. 18.
 ἀφιέναι ii. 8. vi. 1.
 ἀφιλάργυρος xiii. 5.
 ἀφιστάναι iii. 12.
 ἀφομοιοῦν vii. 3.
 ἀφορᾶν xii. 2.
 ἄχρι, ἄχρις iii. 13. iv. 12. vi.
 11.

βαπτισμός vi. 2. ix. 10.
 βασιλεία i. 8. xi. 33. xii. 28.
 βασιλεύς vii. 1, &c. xi. 23, 27.
 βέβαιος ii. 2. vi. 19. ix. 17. &c.

βεβαιοῦν ii. 3. xiii. 9.
 βεβαίωσις vi. 16.
 βέβηλος xii. 16.
 βιβλίον ix. 19. x. 7.
 βλαστάνειν ix. 4.
 βλέπειν ii. 9. iii. 12, 19. x.
 25. xi. 1, &c. xii. 25.
 βοήθεια iv. 16.
 βοηθεῖν ii. 18.
 βοηθός xiii. 6.
 βοτάνη vi. 7.
 βούλεσθαι vi. 17.
 βουλή vi. 17.
 βραχύς ii. 7, 9. xiii. 22.
 βρώμα ix. 10. xiii. 9.
 βρώσις xii. 16.

γάλα v. 12, 13.
 γάμος xiii. 4.
 γενεά iii. 10.
 γενεαλογεῖσθαι vii. 6.
 γενῶν i. 5. xi. 12, 23.
 γεύεσθαι ii. 9. vi. 4, 5.
 γεωργεῖσθαι vi. 7.
 γῆ i. 10. vi. 7. xii. 25. &c.
 γηράσκειν viii. 13.
 γίνεσθαι i. 4. ii. 2. &c.
 γινώσκειν iii. 10. xiii. 23. &c.
 γνόφος xii. 18.
 γόνυ xii. 12.
 γράφειν x. 7.
 γυμνάζειν v. 14. xii. 11.
 γυμνός iv. 13.

δάκρυ v. 7. xii. 17.
 Δαυεῖδ iv. 7. xi. 32.
 δέησις v. 7.
 δεικνύναι viii. 5.
 δεῖν ii. 1. ix. 26. xi. 6.
 δεκάτη vii. 2, &c.
 δεκατοῦν vii. 6, 9.
 δεξιός i. 3, 13. &c.
 δέος xii. 28.

- δέρμα xi. 37.
 δέσμος x. 34. xiii. 3.
 δεσμός xi. 36.
 δεύτερος viii. 7. ix. 3, &c. x. 9.
 δέχεσθαι xi. 31.
 δηλοῦν ix. 8. xii. 27.
 δημιουργός xi. 10.
 δήπου ii. 16.
 διά ii. 10. &c.
 διαβαίνειν xi. 29.
 διάβολος ii. 14.
 διαθήκη vii. 22. viii. 6, &c. ix. 4, &c.
 διακονεῖν vi. 10.
 διακονία i. 14.
 διάκρισις v. 14.
 διαλέγεσθαι xii. 5.
 διαμαρτύρεσθαι ii. 6.
 διαμένειν i. 11.
 διάνοια viii. 10. x. 16.
 διά παντός ix. 6. xiii. 15.
 διαστέλλειν xii. 20.
 διάταγμα xi. 23.
 διατιθέναι viii. 10. ix. 16, 17. x. 16.
 διάφορος i. 4. viii. 6. ix. 10.
 διδάσκαλος v. 12.
 διδάσκειν v. 12. viii. 11.
 διδαχή vi. 2. xiii. 9.
 διδόναι ii. 13. &c.
 διέρχεσθαι iv. 14.
 διηγείσθαι xi. 32.
 διηνεκίης vii. 3. x. 1, &c.
 δικνεῖσθαι iv. 12.
 δίκαιος x. 38. xi. 4. xii. 23.
 δικαιοσύνη xi. 7, 33. xii. 11. &c.
 δικαίωμα ix. 1, 10.
 διό iii. 7. vi. 1. &c.
 διότι xi. 5, 23.
 διώκειν xii. 14.
 δοκεῖν iv. 1. x. 29. xii. 10, 11.
 δοκιμασία iii. 9.
 δόξα i. 3. ii. 10. xiii. 21. &c.
 δοξάζειν v. 5.
 δουλεία ii. 15.
 δύναμις i. 3. ii. 4. vi. 5. vii. 16. xi. 11, 34.
 δυναμοῦν xi. 34.
 δύνασθαι ii. 18. iii. 19. iv. 15. v. 2. &c.
 δυνατός xi. 19.
 δύο vi. 18.
 δυσερμήνευτος v. 11.
 δωρεά vi. 4.
 ἄρον v. 1. viii. 3, 4. ix. 9. xi. 4.
 εἶν iii. 7, &c. x. 38. xiii. 23.
 ἑαυτοῦ iii. 13. v. 3, &c. vi. 6. x. 34. &c.
 ἐβδόμη iv. 4.
 ἐγγίξειν vii. 19. x. 25.
 ἔγγυος vii. 22.
 ἔγγυς vi. 8. viii. 13.
 ἐγείρειν xi. 19.
 ἐγκαταλείπειν x. 25. xiii. 5.
 ἔθος x. 25.
 εἰ ii. 2. iii. 11. vii. 15. &c.
 εἰ καί vi. 9.
 εἰκόν x. 1.
 εἰ μή iii. 18.
 εἰ μὴν vi. 14.
 εἶδον iii. 9. xi. 5, &c.
 εἰπεῖν vii. 9. &c.
 εἰρήνη vii. 2. xi. 31. xii. 14. xiii. 20.
 εἰρηνικός xii. 11.
 εἰς i. 5. ii. 3. vi. 10. &c.
 εἰς ii. 11. xi. 12. &c.
 εἰσάγειν i. 6.
 εἰσακούειν v. 7.
 εἰσέρχεσθαι iii. 11. vi. 19. ix. 12. x. 5. &c.
 εἰσιέναι ix. 6.
 εἰσοδος x. 19.

- εἰσφέρειν xiii. 11.
 εἶτα xii. 9.
 ἐκ, ἐξ i. 13. v. 1, 7. vii. 4, &c.
 xi. 3. &c.
 ἕκαστος iii. 13. xi. 21. &c.
 ἐκβαίνει xi. 15.
 ἔκβασις xiii. 7.
 ἐκδέχεσθαι x. 13. xi. 10.
 ἐκδικησις x. 30.
 ἐκδοχή x. 27.
 ἐκεῖ vii. 8.
 ἐκεῖνος iv. 2. xii. 25. &c.
 ἐκζητεῖν xi. 6. xii. 7.
 ἐκκλησία ii. 12. xii. 23.
 ἐκλανθάνεσθαι xii. 5.
 ἐκλείπειν i. 12.
 ἐκλύειν xii. 3, 5.
 ἐκουσίως x. 26.
 ἐκτρέπεσθαι xii. 13.
 ἐκφέρειν vi. 8.
 ἐκφεύγειν ii. 3. xii. 25.
 ἐκφοβος xii. 21.
 ἔλαιον i. 9.
 ἐλαττοῦν ii. 7, 9.
 ἐλάττων vii. 7.
 ἐλέγχειν xii. 5.
 ἔλεγχος xi. 1.
 ἐλεημῶν ii. 17.
 ἔλεος iv. 16.
 ἐλίσσειν i. 12.
 ἐλπίζειν xi. 1.
 ἐλπῖς iii. 6, &c. vii. 19. x. 23.
 ἐμπαιγμός xi. 36.
 ἐμπίπτειν x. 31.
 ἐμφανίζειν ix. 24. xi. 14.
 ἐν i. 1. ii. 18. iii. 15. ix. 25. &c.
 ἐνδεικνύειν vi. 10, 11.
 ἐνδικος ii. 2.
 ἐνεργής iv. 12.
 ἐνθύμησις iv. 12.
 ἐνιστάειν (ἐνεστηκώς) ix. 9.
 ἐνκαινίζειν ix. 18. x. 20.
 ἐνοια iv. 12.
 ἐνοχλεῖν xii. 15.
 ἐνοχος ii. 15.
 ἐντέλλεσθαι ix. 20. xi. 22.
 ἐντολή vii. 5, &c. ix. 19.
 ἐντρέπεσθαι xii. 9.
 ἔντρομος xii. 21.
 ἐντυγχάνειν vii. 25.
 ἐνυβρίζειν x. 29.
 ἐνώπιον iv. 13. xiii. 21.
 Ἐνώχ xi. 5.
 ἐξάγειν viii. 9.
 ἐξέρχεσθαι iii. 16. vii. 5. xi.
 8, 15. xiii. 13.
 ἕξις v. 14.
 ἕξοδος xi. 22.
 ἕξουσία xiii. 10.
 ἔξω xiii. 11, 12, 13.
 ἐπαγγελία iv. 1. vi. 12, &c. vii.
 6. viii. 6. ix. 15. x. 36. xi.
 9, &c.
 ἐπαγγέλλεσθαι vi. 13. x. 23.
 xi. 11. xii. 26.
 ἐπαισχύνεσθαι ii. 11. xi. 16.
 ἐπί ii. 14. iv. 6. ix. 17, 26.
 x. 2. &c.
 ἐπειραγωγή vii. 19.
 ἔπειτα vii. 2, 27.
 ἐπί i. 2. iii. 6. vii. 11, 13.
 viii. 1. ix. 10, &c. xi. 4, &c.
 xii. 10. &c.
 ἐπίγνωσις x. 26.
 ἐπιγράφειν viii. 10. x. 16.
 ἐπιδεικνύειν vi. 17.
 ἐπιζητεῖν xi. 14. xiii. 14.
 ἐπίθεσις vi. 2.
 ἐπιθυμεῖν vi. 11.
 ἐπικαλεῖν xi. 16.
 ἐπικεῖσθαι ix. 10.
 ἐπιλαμβάνεσθαι ii. 16. viii. 9.
 ἐπιλανθάνεσθαι vi. 10. xiii. 2,
 16.
 ἐπιλείπειν xi. 32.
 ἐπισκέπτεσθαι ii. 6.

- ἐπισκοπεῖν xii. 15.
 ἐπίστασθαι xi. 8.
 ἐπιστέλλειν xiii. 22.
 ἐπισυναγωγή x. 25.
 ἐπιτελεῖν viii. 5. ix. 6.
 ἐπιτρέπειν vi. 3.
 ἐπιτυγχάνειν vi. 15. xi. 33.
 ἔπος vii. 9.
 ἐπουράνιος iii. 1. vi. 4. viii. 5.
 ix. 23. xi. 16. xii. 22.
 ἐπτά xi. 30.
 ἐργάζεσθαι xi. 33.
 ἔργον iv. 3. vi. 1, 10. x. 24. &c.
 εἰρηκέναι i. 13. iv. 3, &c. x. 9.
 xiii. 5.
 ἐρημία xi. 38.
 ἔρμος iii. 8, 17.
 ἔριον ix. 19.
 ἐρμηνεύειν vii. 2.
 ἐρυθρὰ θάλασσα xi. 29.
 ἔρχεσθαι vi. 7. viii. 8. x. 37.
 xi. 8. xiii. 23.
 ἐσθίειν x. 27.
 ἔσχατος i. 2.
 ἐσώτερος vi. 19.
 ἕτερος v. 6. vii. 11, &c. xi. 36.
 ἔτι vii. 11, &c. ix. 8. x. 2, &c.
 xi. 32, 36. &c.
 ἐτοιμάζειν xi. 16.
 ἔτος i. 12. iii. 9, 17.
 εὐαγγελίζεσθαι iv. 2, 6.
 εὐαρεστεῖν xi. 5, 6. xiii. 16.
 εὐαρεστος xiii. 21.
 εὐαρέστως xii. 28.
 εὐδοκεῖν x. 6, 8, 38.
 εὐθετος vi. 7.
 εὐθύτης i. 8.
 εὐκαιρος iv. 16.
 εὐλάβεια v. 7. xii. 28.
 εὐλαβεῖσθαι xi. 7.
 εὐλογεῖν vi. 14. vii. 1, &c. xi.
 20, 21.
 εὐλογία vi. 7. xii. 17.
 εὐπερίστατος xii. 1.
 εὐποία xiii. 16.
 εὐρίσκειν iv. 16. ix. 12. xi. 5.
 xii. 17.
 ἐφάπαξ vii. 27. ix. 12. x. 10.
 ἔχεν ii. 14. iv. 14. vi. 9, 13.
 &c.
 ἐχθές xiii. 8.
 ἐχθρός i. 13. x. 13.
 ἕως i. 13. viii. 11. x. 13.
 ζῆλος x. 27.
 ζῆν ii. 15. iii. 12. iv. 12. ix.
 17. x. 20. xii. 9. &c.
 ζητεῖν viii. 7.
 ζόφος xii. 18.
 ζώή vii. 3, 16.
 ἦ ii. 6. x. 28. xi. 25. xii. 16.
 ἡγέεσθαι x. 29. xi. 11, 26. xiii.
 7, &c.
 ἡκεῖν x. 7, &c.
 ἡλικία xi. 11.
 ἡμεῖς ii. 3. &c.
 ἡμέρα i. 2. iii. 8. iv. 4. viii.
 8. x. 25. &c.
 Ἡσαῦ xi. 20. xii. 16.
 ἦχος xii. 19.
 θάλασσα xi. 12, 29.
 θάνατος ii. 9, &c. v. 7. vii. 23.
 ix. 15, 16. xi. 5.
 θαρρεῖν xiii. 6.
 θαυρίζειν x. 33.
 θέλειν x. 5, 8. xii. 17. xiii. 18.
 θέλημα x. 7, &c. xiii. 21.
 θέλησις ii. 4.
 θεμέλιος vi. 1. xi. 10.
 θεμελιοῦν i. 10.
 Θεός i. 1. &c.
 θεωρεῖν vii. 4.
 θηρίον xii. 20.
 θησαυρός xi. 26.

- θιγάγειν xi. 28. xii. 20.
 θλίβειν xi. 37.
 θλίψις x. 33.
 θρόνος i. 8. iv. 16. viii. 1.
 xii. 2.
 θυγάτηρ xi. 24.
 θύελλα xii. 18.
 θυμιατήριον ix. 4.
 θυμός xi. 27.
 θυσία v. 1. vii. 27. viii. 3. ix.
 9, &c. x. 1, &c. xi. 4. xiii.
 15, 16.
 θυσιαστήριον vii. 13. xiii. 10.
 Ἰακώβ xi. 9, &c.
 ἰάσθαι xii. 13.
 ἴδιος iv. 10. vii. 27. ix. 12.
 xiii. 12.
 ἰδοῦ ii. 13. viii. 8. x. 7; 9.
 ἱερατεία vii. 5.
 ἱερεύς v. 6. vii. 1, &c. viii. 4.
 ix. 6. x. 11, 21.
 Ἰεριχώ xi. 30.
 Ἱερουσαλήμ xii. 22.
 ἱερωσίνη vii. 11, &c.
 Ἰεφθάε xi. 32.
 Ἰησοῦς ii. 9. iii. 1. iv. 14. vi.
 20. vii. 22. x. 19. xii. 2,
 24. xiii. 12, 20.
 Ἰησοῦς Χριστός x. 10. xiii. 8,
 21.
 Ἰησοῦς iv. 8.
 ἱκετηρία v. 7.
 ἰλάσκεσθαι ii. 17.
 ἰλαστήριον ix. 5.
 ἰλεως viii. 12.
 ἰμάτιον i. 11, 12.
 ἴνα ii. 14. &c.
 ἴνα μή iii. 13. &c.
 Ἰούδας vii. 14. viii. 8.
 Ἰσαάκ xi. 9, &c.
 Ἰσραήλ viii. 8, 10. xi. 22.
 ἰστάναι x. 9, 11.
- ἰσχύειν ix. 17.
 ἰσχυρός v. 7. vi. 18. xi. 34.
 Ἰταλία xiii. 24.
 Ἰωσηφ xi. 21, 22.
 καθάπερ iv. 2.
 καθαρίζειν ix. 14, &c. x. 2.
 καθαρισμός i. 3.
 καθαρός x. 22.
 καθαρότης ix. 13.
 καθῆσθαι i. 13.
 καθίζειν i. 3. viii. 1. x. 12.
 xii. 2.
 καθιστάναι v. 1. vii. 28. viii. 3.
 καθώς iii. 7. &c.
 καθώσπερ v. 4.
 καίειν xii. 18.
 Κάιν xi. 4.
 καινός viii. 8, 13. ix. 15.
 καίπερ v. 8. vii. 5. xii. 17.
 καιρός ix. 9, 10. xi. 11, 15.
 καίτοι iv. 3.
 κακός v. 14.
 κακουχεῖν xi. 37. xiii. 3.
 καλεῖν ii. 11. iii. 13. v. 4. ix.
 15. xi. 8, 18.
 καλός v. 14. vi. 5. x. 24. xiii.
 9, 18.
 καλῶς xiii. 18.
 κάμνειν xii. 3.
 κᾶν xii. 20.
 καρδιά iii. 8, &c. iv. 7, 12. viii.
 10. x. 16, &c. xiii. 9.
 καρπός xii. 11. xiii. 15.
 καρτερεῖν xi. 27.
 κατά iii. 8, 13. v. 6. vi. 13, 16.
 ix. 5, 25. xi. 7. &c.
 καταβάλλειν vi. 1.
 καταβολή iv. 3. ix. 26. xi. 11.
 καταγωνίζεσθαι xi. 33.
 κατάδηλος vii. 15.
 κατακαίειν xiii. 11.
 κατακρίνειν xi. 7.

- καταλείπειν iv. 1. xi. 27.
 καταναλίσκειν xii. 29.
 κατανοεῖν iii. 1. x. 24.
 καταπατέειν x. 29.
 καταπαύειν iv. 4, &c.
 κατάπαυσις iii. 11, 18. iv. 1, &c.
 καταπέτασμα vi. 19. ix. 3. x. 20.
 καταπίνειν xi. 29.
 κατάρτα vi. 8.
 καταργεῖν ii. 14.
 καταρτίζειν x. 5. xi. 3. xiii. 21.
 κατασκευάζειν iii. 3, 4. ix. 2, 6.
 xi. 7.
 κατασκευάζειν ix. 5.
 κατάσκοπος xi. 31.
 καταφεύγειν vi. 18.
 καταφρονεῖν xii. 2.
 κατέχειν iii. 6, 14. x. 23.
 κατοικεῖν xi. 9.
 καῦσις vi. 8.
 καύχημα iii. 6.
 κεφάλαιον viii. 1.
 κεφαλῆς x. 7.
 κιβωτός ix. 4. xi. 7.
 κληρονομεῖν i. 4, 14. vi. 12.
 xii. 17.
 κληρονομία ix. 15. xi. 8.
 κληρονόμος i. 2. vi. 17. xi. 7.
 κλήσις iii. 1.
 κλίνειν xi. 34.
 κοινός x. 29.
 κοινοῦν ix. 13.
 κοινωνεῖν ii. 14.
 κοινωνία xiii. 16.
 κοινωνός x. 33.
 κοίτη xiii. 4.
 κομίζειν x. 36. xi. 19, 39.
 κοπή vii. 1.
 κοσμικός ix. 1.
 κόσμος iv. 3. ix. 26. x. 5. xi.
 7, 38.
 κρατεῖν iv. 14. vi. 18.
 κράτος ii. 14.
 κραυγή v. 7.
 κρείσσων (-των) i. 4. vi. 9. vii.
 7, &c. viii. 6. ix. 23. &c.
 κρέμα vi. 2.
 κρίνειν x. 30. xiii. 4.
 κρίσις ix. 27. x. 27.
 κριτής xii. 23.
 κριτικός iv. 12.
 κρύπτειν xi. 23.
 κτίσις iv. 13. ix. 11.
 κυκλοῦν xi. 30.
 Κύριος i. 10. ii. 3. vii. 14. xiii.
 20. &c.
 κῶλον iii. 17.
 κωλύειν vii. 23.
 λαλεῖν i. 1, 2. ii. 2, 3. iii. 5.
 v. 5. xi. 4. xii. 24, 25. &c.
 λαμβάνειν ii. 2, 3. v. 1, 4. &c.
 λανθάνειν xiii. 2.
 λαός ii. 17. iv. 9. xi. 25. xiii.
 12. &c.
 λατρεία ix. 1, 6.
 λατρεύειν viii. 5. ix. 9, 14. x.
 2. xii. 28. xiii. 10.
 λέγειν i. 6, 7. ii. 6, 12. &c.
 λειτουργεῖν x. 11.
 λειτουργία viii. 6. ix. 21.
 λειτουργικός i. 14.
 λειτουργός i. 7. viii. 2.
 Λευεῖ (-εῖς) vii. 5, 9.
 Λευεϊτικός vii. 11.
 λέων xi. 33.
 λιθάζειν xi. 37.
 λιθοβολεῖν xii. 20.
 λογίζεσθαι xi. 19.
 λόγιον v. 12.
 λόγος ii. 2. iv. 2, &c. vi. 1.
 vii. 28. &c.
 λοιπός x. 13.
 λούειν x. 22.
 λύπη xii. 11.
 λύτρωσις ix. 12.

- λυχρία ix. 2.
 μακροθυμῆν vi. 15.
 μακροθυμία vi. 12.
 μᾶλλον xi. 25. &c.
 μαυθάνειν v. 8.
 μάνα ix. 4.
 μαρτυρεῖν vii. 8, 17. x. 15. xi.
 2, &c.
 μαρτύριον iii. 5.
 μάρτυς x. 28. xii. 1.
 μαστιγοῦν xii. 6.
 μάστιξ xi. 36.
 μάχαιρα iv. 12. xi. 34, 37.
 μεγαλωσύνη i. 3. viii. 1.
 μέγας iv. 14. viii. 11. x. 21,
 35. xi. 24. xiii. 20.
 μείζων vi. 13, 16. ix. 11. xi.
 26.
 μέλλειν i. 14. ii. 5. vi. 5. viii.
 5. ix. 11. x. 1, 27. xi. 8,
 20. xiii. 14.
 Μελχισεδέκ v. 6, 10. vi. 20.
 vii. 1, &c.
 μέμφεσθαι viii. 8.
 μὲν i. 7. iii. 5. &c.
 μένειν vii. 3, 24. x. 34. xii. 27.
 xiii. 1, 14.
 μερίζειν vii. 2.
 μερισμός ii. 4. iv. 12.
 μέρος ix. 5.
 μεσιτεύειν vi. 17.
 μεσίτης viii. 6. ix. 15. xii. 24.
 μέσος ii. 12.
 μετὰ iv. 7, 16. ix. 3. xi. 9.
 xii. 14. xiii. 25. &c.
 μεταθεσις vii. 12. xi. 5. xii. 27.
 μεταλαμβάνειν vi. 7. xii. 10.
 μεταμέλεσθαι vii. 21.
 μετάνοια vi. 1, 6. xii. 17.
 μετατιθέναι vii. 12. xi. 5.
 μετέπειτα xii. 17.
 μετέχειν ii. 14. v. 13. vii. 13.
 μέτοχος i. 9. iii. 1, 14. vi. 4.
 xii. 8.
 μετριοπαθεῖν v. 2.
 μέχρι, μέχρις iii. 6, 14. ix. 10.
 xii. 4.
 μή iv. 2, 15. ix. 9. xi. 8. &c.
 μηδέ xii. 5.
 μηδεῖς x. 2.
 μηδέπω xi. 7.
 μή ποτε ii. 1. iii. 12. iv. 1.
 ix. 17.
 μήπω ix. 8.
 μήτε vii. 3.
 μαιίνειν xii. 15.
 μικρός viii. 11. x. 37.
 μμείσθαι xiii. 7.
 μμητής vi. 12.
 μμνήσκεσθαι ii. 6. viii. 12. x.
 17. xiii. 3.
 μισεῖν i. 9.
 μισθαποδοσία ii. 2. x. 35. xi.
 26.
 μισθαποδότης xi. 6.
 μνημονεύειν xi. 15, 22. xiii. 7.
 μονογενής xi. 17.
 μόνον ix. 10. xii. 26.
 μόνος ix. 7.
 μόσχος ix. 12, 19.
 μυελός iv. 12.
 μυριάς xii. 22.
 Μωυσῆς iii. 2, &c. vii. 14. viii.
 5. ix. 19. x. 28. xi. 23, 24.
 xii. 21.
 νεκρός vi. 1, 2. ix. 14, 17. xi.
 19, 35. xiii. 20.
 νεκροῦν xi. 12.
 νέος xii. 24.
 νέφος xii. 1.
 νήπιος v. 13.
 νοεῖν xi. 3.
 νόθος xii. 8.
 νομοθετεῖν vii. 11. viii. 6.

- νόμος vii. 5, &c. viii. 4, 10. ix.
 19, 22. x. 1, &c.
 νῦν ii. 8. viii. 6. ix. 5, &c.
 xi. 16. xii. 26.
 νυνί ix. 26.
 Νῶε xi. 7.
 νωθρός v. 11. vi. 12.
 ξενίζεω xiii. 2.
 ξένος xi. 13. xiii. 9.
 ξηρός xi. 29.
 ὄγκος xii. 1.
 ὄδος iii. 10. ix. 8. x. 20.
 ὄθεν ii. 17. iii. 1. vii. 25. viii.
 3. ix. 18. xi. 19.
 οἶκος iii. 2, &c. viii. 8. x. 21.
 xi. 7.
 οἰκουμένη i. 6. ii. 5.
 οἰκτιρμός x. 28.
 ὀλίγος xii. 10.
 ὀλιγωρεῖν xii. 5.
 ὀλοθρεῖν xi. 28.
 ὀλοκαύτωμα x. 6, 8.
 ὀλος iii. 2, 5.
 ὀμνύναι iii. 11, 18. iv. 3. vi.
 13, 16. vii. 21.
 ὀμοίωτης iv. 15. vii. 15.
 ὀμοιοῦν ii. 17.
 ὀμοίως ix. 21.
 ὀμολογεῖν xi. 13. xiii. 15.
 ὀμολογία iii. 1. iv. 14. x. 23.
 ὀνειδισμός x. 33. xi. 26. xiii.
 13.
 ὄνομα i. 4. ii. 12. vi. 10. xiii.
 15.
 ὀπή xi. 38.
 ὀπου vi. 20. ix. 16. x. 18.
 ὀπτεσθαι ix. 28. xii. 14. xiii.
 23.
 ὄπως ii. 9. ix. 15.
 ὄραν ii. 8. viii. 5. xi. 27.
 ὀργή iii. 11. iv. 3. ὀρθός xii. 13.
 ὀρίζεω iv. 7.
 ὄρκος vi. 16, 17.
 ὀρκωμοσία vii. 20, &c.
 ὄρος viii. 5. xi. 38. xii. 20, 22.
 ὄσιος vii. 26.
 ὄσος i. 4. ii. 15. iii. 3. &c.
 ὄστέον xi. 22.
 ὄστις ii. 3. viii. 5, 6. ix. 2, 9.
 x. 8, &c. xii. 5. xiii. 7.
 ὄσφύς vii. 5, 10.
 ὄταν i. 6.
 ὅτε vii. 10. ix. 17.
 ὅτι ii. 6. &c.
 οὐκ i. 12. &c.
 οὐδέ viii. 4. &c.
 οὐδείς ii. 8. &c.
 οὐδέποτε x. 1, 11.
 οὐκέτι x. 18, 26.
 οὐ μή viii. 11, 12. x. 17. xiii. 5.
 οὖν ii. 14. &c.
 οὐπω ii. 8. xii. 4.
 οὐρανός i. 10. iv. 14. vii. 26.
 viii. 1. ix. 23, 24. x. 34.
 xi. 12. xii. 23, &c.
 οὗτος iii. 3. iv. 5. vii. 1, 4.
 viii. 3. x. 12, 33. xi. 12,
 &c. xiii. 11. &c.
 οὕτω, οὕτως iv. 4. vi. 15. x.
 33. &c.
 οὐχί i. 14. iii. 17.
 ὀφείλειν ii. 17. v. 3, 12.
 ὀφθαλμός iv. 13.
 πάθημα ii. 9, 10. x. 32.
 παιδεία xii. 5, &c.
 παιδεύειν xii. 6, &c.
 παιδεντής xii. 9.
 παιδίον ii. 13, 14. xi. 23.
 πάλαι i. 1.
 παλαιῶν i. 11. viii. 13.
 πάλιν i. 5, 6. iv. 7. vi. 1, 6.
 &c.

- πανήγυρις xii. 23.
 παντελής vii. 25.
 πάντοθεν ix. 4.
 παρά i. 4, 9. ii. 7, 9. iii. 3. ix.
 23. xi. 4, &c. xii. 24.
 παράβασις ii. 2. ix. 15.
 παραβολή ix. 9. xi. 19.
 παραγίνεσθαι ix. 11.
 παραδειγματίζειν vi. 6.
 παραδέχεσθαι xii. 6.
 παραιτέσθαι xii. 19, 25.
 παρακαλέιν iii. 13. x. 25. xiii.
 19, 22.
 παράκλησις vi. 18. xii. 5. xiii.
 22.
 παρακοή ii. 2.
 παραλαμβάνειν xii. 28.
 παραλύειν xii. 12.
 παραμένειν vii. 23.
 παραπικραίνειν iii. 16.
 παραπικρασμός iii. 8, 15.
 παραπίπτειν vi. 6.
 παραπλησίως ii. 14.
 παραρρέειν ii. 1.
 παραφέρειν xiii. 9.
 παρείναι xii. 11. xiii. 5.
 παρεμβολή xi. 34. xiii. 11, 13.
 παρεπίδημος xi. 13.
 παρίεναι xii. 12.
 παροικείν xi. 9.
 παροξυσμός x. 24.
 παρρησία iii. 6. iv. 16. x. 19, 35.
 πάς i. 2. &c.
 πάσχα xi. 21.
 πάσχειν ii. 18. v. 8. ix. 26.
 xiii. 12.
 πατήρ i. 1, 5. iii. 9. vii. 10.
 viii. 9. xi. 23. xii. 7, &c.
 πατριάρχης vii. 4.
 πατρίς xi. 14.
 παύειν x. 2.
 πείθειν ii. 13. vi. 9. xiii. 17, 18.
 πείρα xi. 29, 36.
- πειράζειν ii. 18. iii. 9. iv. 15.
 xi. 17, 37.
 πειρασμός iii. 8.
 πέρας vi. 16.
 περί v. 3. x. 6. &c.
 περιαιρείν x. 11.
 περιβόλαιον i. 12.
 περιέρχεσθαι xi. 37.
 περικαλύπτειν ix. 4.
 περικείσθαι v. 2. xii. 1.
 περιπατεῖν xiii. 9.
 περιποίησις x. 39.
 περισσῶς ii. 1. vi. 17. vii. 15.
 xiii. 19.
 πηγνύναι viii. 2.
 πηλίκος vii. 4.
 πικρία xii. 15.
 πίνειν vi. 7.
 πίπτειν iii. 17. iv. 11. xi. 30.
 πιστεύειν iv. 3. xi. 6.
 πίστις iv. 2. vi. 1, 12. x. 22,
 &c. xi. 1, &c. xii. 2. xiii. 7.
 πιστός ii. 17. iii. 2, 5. x. 23.
 xi. 11.
 πλανᾶσθαι iii. 10. v. 2. xi. 38.
 πλάξ ix. 4.
 πλείων iii. 3. vii. 23. xi. 4.
 πλήθος xi. 12.
 πληθύνειν vi. 14.
 πληροφορία vi. 11. x. 22.
 πλούτος xi. 26.
 πνεῦμα i. 7, 14. ii. 4. iii. 7. iv.
 12. vi. 4. ix. 8, 14. x. 15,
 29. xii. 9, 23.
 ποιείν i. 2, &c. iii. 2. xi. 28.
 xiii. 21. &c.
 ποικίλος ii. 4. xiii. 9.
 ποιμήν xiii. 20.
 πόλεμος xi. 34.
 πόλις xi. 10, 16. xii. 22. xiii.
 14.
 πολίτης viii. 11.
 πολλακίς vi. 7. ix. 25, 26. x. 11.

πολυμερῶς i. 1.
 πολὺς ii. 10. v. 11. ix. 28. x.
 32. xii. 9, &c.
 πολυτρόπως i. 1.
 πόμα ix. 10.
 πονηρός iii. 12. x. 22.
 πόρνη xi. 31.
 πόρνος xii. 16. xiii. 4.
 πόρρωθεν xi. 13.
 πόσος ix. 14. x. 29.
 ποτέ i. 5, 13.
 που ii. 6. iv. 4.
 τοῦ xi. 1.
 πούς i. 13. ii. 8. x. 13. xii. 13.
 πῶγμα vi. 18. x. 1. xi. 1.
 πρέπει ii. 10. vii. 26.
 πρίην xi. 37.
 πρό xi. 5.
 προάγειν vii. 18.
 πρόβατον xiii. 20.
 προβλέπειν xi. 40.
 πρόδηλος vii. 14.
 πρόδρομος vi. 20.
 προειρηκέναι iv. 7.
 πρόβεις ix. 2.
 προκίεσθαι vi. 18. xii. 1, 2.
 πρὸς i. 8. iv. 13. ix. 13. xi.
 18. xii. 10. &c.
 προσαγορεύειν v. 10.
 προσδέχεσθαι x. 34. xi. 35.
 προσέρχεσθαι iv. 16. vii. 25.
 x. 1, 22. xi. 6. xii. 18, 22.
 προσευχεσθαι xiii. 18.
 προσέχειν ii. 1. vii. 13.
 προσκυνεῖν i. 6. xi. 21.
 προσοχθίζειν iii. 10, 17.
 προστιθέναι xii. 19.
 πρόσφατος x. 20.
 προσφέρειν v. 1, &c. viii. 3, &c.
 ix. 7, &c. x. 1, &c. xi. 4, &c.
 xii. 7.
 προσφορά x. 5, &c.
 πρόσχυσις xi. 28.

πρόσωπον ix. 24.
 πρότερον iv. 6. vii. 27. x. 32.
 προφήτης i. 1. xi. 32.
 πρῶτος viii. 7, 13. ix. 1, &c.
 x. 9.
 πρῶτον vii. 2.
 πρωτοτόκια xii. 16.
 πρωτότοκος i. 6. xi. 28. xii. 23.
 πύλη xiii. 12.
 πῦρ i. 7. x. 27. xi. 34. xii. 18,
 29.
 πῶς ii. 3.

Ῥαάβ xi. 31.
 ῤάβδος i. 8. ix. 4. xi. 21.
 ῤαντίζειν ix. 13, &c. x. 22.
 ῤαντισμός xii. 24.
 ῤῆμα i. 3. vi. 5. xi. 3. xii. 19.
 ῤίξα xii. 15.

σαββατισμός iv. 9.
 σαλεύειν xii. 26, 27.
 Σαλήμ vii. 1, 2.
 σάλπιγξ xii. 19.
 Σαμονήλ xi. 32.
 Σαμψών xi. 32.
 σάρκινος vii. 16.
 σάρξ ii. 14. v. 7. ix. 10, 13.
 x. 20. xii. 9.
 Σάρρα xii. 11.
 σβεννίναί xi. 34.
 σείειν xii. 26.
 σημεῖον ii. 4.
 σήμερον i. 5. iii. 7. xiii. 8. &c.
 Σιών xii. 22.
 σκευός ix. 21.
 σκηπή viii. 2, 5. ix. 1, &c. xi.
 9. xiii. 10.
 σκιά viii. 5. x. 1.
 σκληρύνειν iii. 8, &c. iv. 7.
 σπέρμα ii. 16. xi. 11, 18.
 σπήλαιον xi. 38.
 σποδός ix. 13.

- σπουδάξεν iv. 11.
 σπουδή vi. 11.
 στάμος ix. 4.
 στάσις ix. 8.
 σταυρός xii. 2.
 στενάξεν xiii. 17.
 στερεός v. 12, 14.
 στεφανούν ii. 7, 9.
 στοιχείον v. 12.
 στόμα xi. 33, 34.
 συμφέρειν xii. 10.
 συναγτᾶν vii. 1, 10.
 συναπολλύναι xi. 31.
 συνδέειν xiii. 3.
 συνείδησις ix. 9, 14. x. 2, 22.
 xiii. 18.
 συνεπιμαρτυρεῖν ii. 4.
 συνκαουχεῖν xi. 25.
 συνκεραυνῶναι iv. 2.
 συνκληρονόμος xi. 9.
 συναπαθεῖν iv. 15. x. 34.
 συντέλεια ix. 26.
 συντελεῖν viii. 8.
 σχεδόν ix. 22.
 σώζειν v. 7. vii. 25.
 σῶμα x. 5, &c. xiii. 3, 11.
 σωτηρία i. 14. ii. 3, 10. v. 9.
 vi. 9. ix. 28. xi. 7.

 τάξις v. 6. vii. 11. &c.
 ταῦρος ix. 13. x. 4.
 ταχύ xiii. 19, 23.
 τε iv. 12. vi. 4. &c.
 τείχος xi. 30.
 τέλειος v. 14. ix. 11.
 τελειότης vi. 1.
 τελειοῦν ii. 10. v. 9. vii. 19,
 28. ix. 9. x. 1, 14. xi. 40.
 xii. 23.
 τελείωσις vii. 11.
 τελειωτής xii. 2.
 τελευτᾶν xi. 22.
 τέλος iii. 6, 14. vi. 8, 11. vii. 3.

 τέρας ii. 4.
 τεσσαράκοντα iii. 9, 17.
 τεχνίτης xi. 10.
 τηλικούτος ii. 3.
 τιθέναί i. 2, 13. x. 13.
 τίκτειν vi. 7.
 τιμῆ ii. 7, 9. iii. 3. v. 4.
 τίμιος xiii. 4.
 Τιμόθεος xiii. 23.
 τιμωρία x. 29.
 τις ii. 6. iii. 4. x. 27. &c.
 τίς i. 5. v. 12. &c.
 τοιγαροῦν xii. 1.
 τοῖνον xiii. 13.
 τοιοῦτος vii. 26. viii. 1. xi. 14.
 xii. 3. xiii. 16.
 τομός iv. 12.
 τόπος viii. 7. xi. 8. xii. 17.
 τοσοῦτος i. 4. iv. 7. vii. 22. x.
 25. xii. 1.
 τότε x. 7, 9. xii. 26.
 τοῦτ' ἔστιν ii. 14. vii. 5. ix. 11.
 x. 20. xi. 16. xiii. 15.
 τράγος ix. 12, &c. x. 4.
 τράπεζα ix. 2.
 τραχηλίζειν iv. 13.
 τρεῖς x. 28.
 τρέχειν xii. 1.
 τρίβολος vi. 8.
 τρίμηνον xi. 23.
 τρόπος xiii. 5.
 τροφή v. 12, 14.
 τροχία xii. 13.
 τυγχάνειν viii. 6. xi. 35.
 τυμπανίζειν xi. 35.
 τύπος viii. 5.

 ὕδωρ ix. 19. x. 22.
 ὑετός vi. 7.
 υἱός i. 2. ii. 10. iii. 6. v. 8.
 vii. 28. xii. 5. &c.
 ὑπακοή v. 8.
 ὑπακούειν v. 9. xi. 8.

- ὑπαρξίς x. 34.
 ὑπαρχων x. 34.
 ὑπέικειν xiii. 17.
 ὑπεναντίος x. 27.
 ὑπέρ ii. 9. iv. 12. vi. 20. vii. 25, 27. &c.
 ὑπεράνω ix. 5.
 ὑπό ii. 3. v. 10. xii. 3. &c.
 ὑπόδειγμα iv. 11. viii. 5. ix. 23.
 ὑποκάτω ii. 8.
 ὑπομένειν x. 32. xii. 2, &c.
 ὑπομονή x. 36. xii. 1.
 ὑποπόδιον i. 13. x. 13.
 ὑπόστασις i. 3. iii. 14. xi. 1.
 ὑποστέλλειν x. 38.
 ὑποστολή x. 39.
 ὑποστρέφειν vii. 1.
 ὑποτάσσειν ii, 5, 8. xii. 9.
 ὑσσωπος ix. 19.
 ὑστερεῖν iv. 1. xi. 37. xii. 15.
 ὑστερον xii. 11.
 ὑψηλός i. 3. vii. 26.
 ὑψιστος vii. 1.
 φαγεῖν xiii. 10.
 φαίνεσθαι xi. 3.
 φάναι viii. 5.
 φανεροῦν ix. 8, 26.
 φαντάζειν xii. 21.
 Φαραῶ xi. 24.
 φέρειν i. 3. vi. 1. ix. 16. xii. 20. xiii. 13.
 φεύγειν xi. 34.
 φιλαδελφία xiii. 1.
 φιλοξενία xiii. 2.
 φλόξ i. 7.
 φοβεῖν iv. 1. xi. 23, 27. xiii. 6.
 φοβερός x. 27, 31. xii. 21.
 φόβος ii. 15.
 φόνος xi. 37.
 φράττειν xi. 33.
 φύειν xii. 15.
 φυλακή xi. 36.
 φυλή vii. 13, 14.
 φωνή iii. 7, 15. iv. 7. xii. 19, 26.
 φωτίζαν vi. 4. x. 32.
 χαρά x. 34. xii. 2, 11. xiii. 17.
 χαρακτήρ i. 3.
 χάρις ii. 9. iv. 16. x. 29. xii. 15, 28. xiii. 9, 25.
 χεῖλος xi. 12. xiii. 15.
 χεῖρ i. 10. ii. 7. vi. 2. viii. 9. x. 31. xii. 12.
 χειροποιήτος ix. 11, 24.
 χεῖρων x. 29.
 Χερουβείν ix. 5.
 χρεία v. 12. vii. 11. x. 36.
 χρηματίζειν viii. 5. xi. 7. xii. 25.
 χρίειν i. 9.
 Χριστός iii. 6, 14. v. 5. vi. 1. ix. 11, &c. xi. 26.
 χρονίζειν x. 37.
 χρόνος iv. 7. v. 12. xi. 32.
 χρυσίον ix. 4.
 χρυσοῦς ix. 4.
 χυλός xii. 13.
 χωρίζειν vii. 26.
 χωρίς iv. 15. vii. 7, 20. ix. 7, &c. x. 28. xi. 6, 40. xii. 8, 14.
 ψεύδεσθαι vi. 18.
 ψηλαφᾶν xii. 18.
 ψυχή iv. 12. vi. 19. x. 38, 39. xii. 3. xiii. 17.
 ὄδε vii. 8. xiii. 14.
 ὡς vii. 9. xiii. 3. &c.
 ὡσεὶ i. 12.
 ὡσπερ iv. 10. vii. 27. ix. 25.
 ὥστε xiii. 6.
 ὠφελεῖν iv. 2. xiii. 9.

WORKS

BY THE VERY REV.

C. J. VAUGHAN, D.D.

Dean of Llandaff and Master of the Temple.

- St Paul's Epistle to the Romans.** The Greek Text with English Notes. Seventh Edition. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- University Sermons, New and Old.** A Selection of Sermons preached before the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge, 1861—1887. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- Memorials of Harrow Sundays.** Sermons preached in the Chapel of Harrow School. Fifth Edition. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- Temple Sermons.** Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- Lectures on the Revelation of St John.** Fifth Edition. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- Lectures on the Epistle to the Philippians.** Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- Lessons of the Cross and Passion.** Words from the Cross. The Reign of Sin. The Lord's Prayer.—Four Courses of Lent Lectures. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- Authorised or Revised?** Sermons on some of the Texts in which the Revised Version differs from the Authorised. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- Heroes of Faith: Lectures on the Eleventh Chapter of the Epistle to the Hebrews.** Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- St Paul's Epistle to the Philippians.** The Greek Text, with Translation, Paraphrase, and Notes for English Readers. Cr. 8vo. 5s.
- Epiphany, Lent, and Easter.** A Selection of Expository Sermons. Third Edition. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- Twelve Discourses on Subjects connected with the Liturgy and Worship of the Church of England.** Fourth Edition. Fcap. 8vo. 6s.
- Notes for Lectures on Confirmation.** With Suitable Prayers. Fourteenth Edition. Fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.
- Lessons of Life and Godliness.** A Selection of Sermons preached in the Parish Church of Doncaster. Fourth Edition. Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- Words from the Gospels.** A Second Selection of Sermons preached in the Parish Church of Doncaster. Third Edition. Fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- The Church of the First Days.** Lectures on the Acts of the Apostles. Fcap. 8vo.
- Series I. The Church of Jerusalem. Third Edition. 4s. 6d.
II. The Church of the Gentiles. Third Edition. 4s. 6d.
III. The Church of the World. Third Edition. 4s. 6d.

MACMILLAN AND CO., LONDON.

Works by the Very Rev. C. J. Vaughan, D.D.—continued.

Christ satisfying the Instincts of Humanity. Eight Lectures delivered in the Temple Church, Lent, 1870. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

The Two Great Temptations. The Temptation of Man and the Temptation of Christ. Lectures delivered in the Temple Church, Lent, 1872. Second Edition. Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Addresses to Young Clergymen, delivered at Salisbury in September and October 1875. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

Rest awhile. Addresses to Toilers in the Ministry, delivered at Charterhouse in September 1879. Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.

The Solidity of True Religion, and other Sermons, preached during the London Mission in 1874. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

The Book and the Life, and other Sermons, preached before the University of Cambridge, 1861—1862. Third Edition. Fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

Life's Work and God's Discipline. Three Sermons preached before the University of Cambridge, 1863. Third Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth. 2s. 6d.

The Wholesome Words of Jesus Christ. Four Sermons preached before the University of Cambridge in November 1866. Second Edition. Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Foes of Faith. Sermons preached before the University of Cambridge in November 1868. Second Edition. Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Counsels for Young Students. Three Sermons preached before the University of Cambridge in October 1870. Fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

The Young Life equipping itself for God's Service. Sermons preached before the University of Cambridge, 1872. Sixth Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

“My Son, Give me thine Heart.” Sermons preached before the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge, 1876—78. Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.

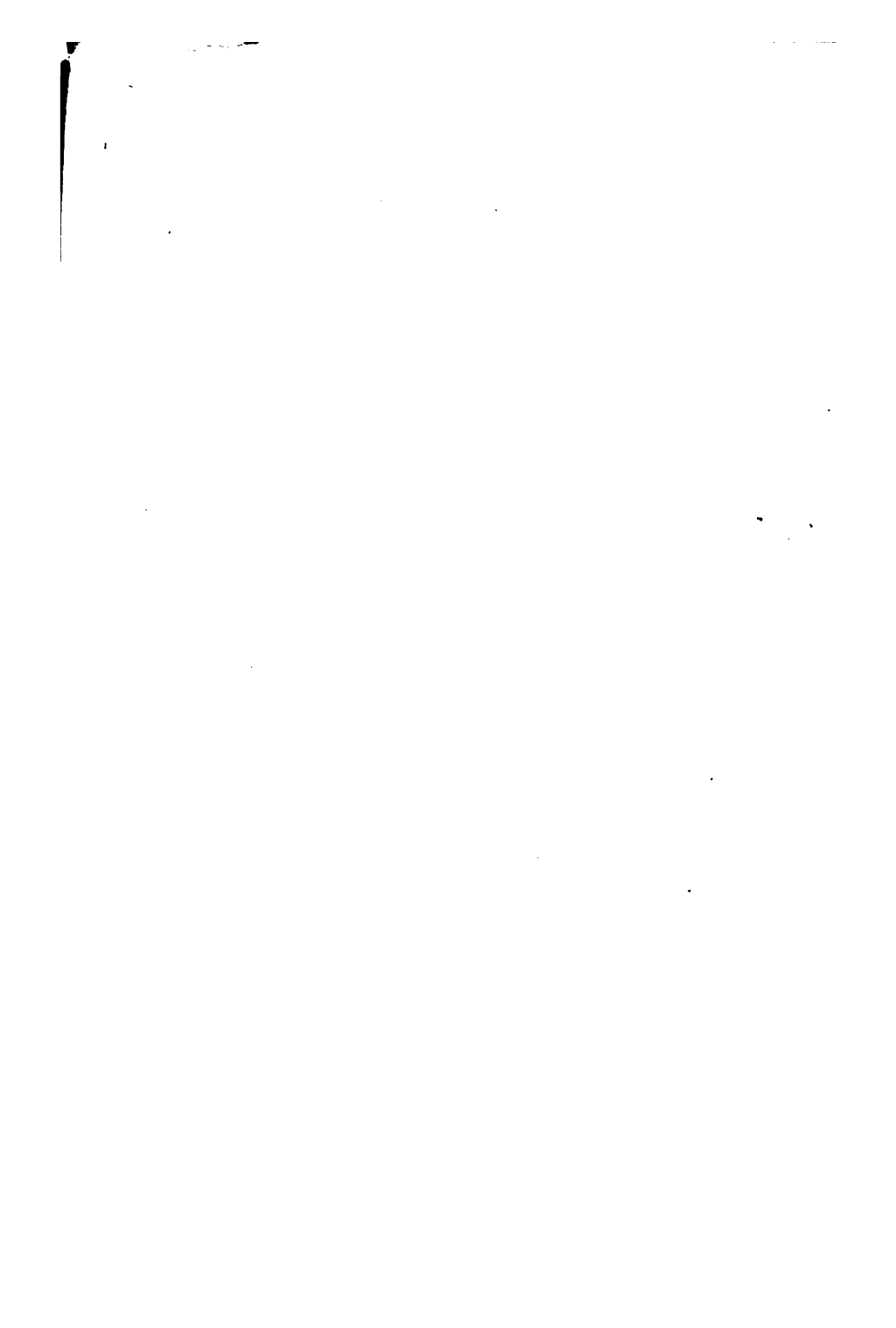
The Epistles of St Paul. For English Readers. Part I containing the First Epistle to the Thessalonians. Second Edition. 8vo. 1s. 6d.

The Lord's Prayer. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
Sermons preached in the Chapel of Harrow School (1847). 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Nine Sermons preached for the most part in the Chapel of Harrow School (1849). Crown 8vo. 5s.

Rays of Sunlight for Dark Days. A Book of Selections for the Suffering. With a Preface by C. J. VAUGHAN, D.D. New Edition. 18mo. 3s. 6d.

MACMILLAN AND CO., LONDON.





Catalogue of Books

PUBLISHED BY

MACMILLAN AND CO.

BEDFORD STREET, COVENT GARDEN, LONDON.

May, 1891.

NOTE.—In the following Catalogue the titles of books belonging to any Series will only be found under the Series heading.

	PAGE		
Art at Home Series	3	ÆSCHYLUS	See pp. 2, 31, 32.
Classical Writers	8	BLACK (William).	See p. 28.
English Citizen Series	12	BOLDREWOOD (Rolf).	See pp. 5, 29.
English Classics	12	CÆSAR	See pp. 31, 32.
English Men of Action	13	CICERO	See pp. 8, 31, 32.
English Men of Letters	13	CRAIK (Mrs.)	See pp. 9, 29.
Twelve English Statesmen	13	CRAWFORD (F. M.)	See pp. 9, 29.
Globe Editions	16	DEMOSTHENES	See p. 32.
Globe Readings from Standard Authors	17	EURIPIDES	See pp. 13, 31, 32.
Golden Treasury Series	17	HARDY (Thomas)	See p. 29.
Historical Course for Schools	21	HARTE (Bret)	See p. 29.
Indian Text-Books	22	HERODOTUS	See pp. 20, 32.
Six-Shilling Novels	28	HOMER	See pp. 21, 31, 32.
Three-and-Sixpenny Series	29	HORACE	See pp. 21, 31, 32.
Two-Shilling Novels	29	JAMES (Henry).	See pp. 23, 28, 29.
Half-Crown Books for the Young	30	JUVENAL	See pp. 24, 32.
Elementary Classics	30	KEARY (A.)	See pp. 24, 28, 29.
Classical Series for Schools and Colleges	32	LIVY	See pp. 26, 31, 32.
Geographical Series	33	OLIPHANT (Mrs.)	See pp. 29, 39.
Science Class-Books	33	OID	See pp. 31, 32.
Progressive French and German Courses and Readers	34	PHÆDRUS	See p. 31.
Foreign School Classics	35	PLATO	See pp. 32, 33, 41.
Primary Series of French and German Reading Books	35	PLAUTUS	See pp. 33, 41.
Nature Series	39	PLINY	See pp. 33, 41.
Science, History, and Literature Primers	42	PLUTARCH	See pp. 33, 41.
		POLYBIUS	See pp. 33, 41.
		SALLUST	See pp. 33, 44.
		SCHILLER	See p. 35.
		SHAKESPEARE	See pp. 12, 45.
		TACITUS	See pp. 33, 47.
		THUCYDIDES	See pp. 32, 33, 49.
		XENOPHON	See pp. 31—33, 54.

- ABBOTT (Rev. E. A.)**.—A SHAKESPEARIAN GRAMMAR. Extra fcp. 8vo. 6s.
 — CAMBRIDGE SERMONS. 8vo. 6s.
 — OXFORD SERMONS. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
 — FRANCIS BACON: AN ACCOUNT OF HIS LIFE AND WORKS. 8vo. 14s.
 — BIBLE LESSONS. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
 — PHILOMYTHUS. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- ABBOTT (Rev. E. A.) and RUSHBROOKE (W. G.)**.—THE COMMON TRADITION OF THE SYNOPTIC GOSPELS, IN THE TEXT OF THE REVISED VERSION. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- ABBOT (Francis)**.—SCIENTIFIC THEISM. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
 — THE WAY OUT OF AGNOSTICISM; or, The Philosophy of Free Religion. Cr. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- ADAMS (Sir F. O.) and CUNNINGHAM (C.)**.—THE SWISS CONFEDERATION. 8vo. 14s.
- ÆSCHYLUS**.—THE "SEVEN AGAINST THEBES." With Introduction, Commentary, and Translation by A. W. VERRALL, Litt.D. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
 — AGAMEMNON. With Introduction, Commentary, and Translation, by A. W. VERRALL, Litt.D. 8vo. 12s.
 — THE SUPPLICES. Text, Introduction, Notes, Commentary, and Translation, by Prof. T. G. TUCKER. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
See also pp. 31, 32.
- ÆSOP**.—CALDECOTT.—SOME OF ÆSOP'S FABLES, with Modern Instances, shown in Designs by RANDOLPH CALDECOTT. 4to. 5s.
- AGASSIZ (LOUIS)**: HIS LIFE AND CORRESPONDENCE. Edited by ELIZABETH CARY AGASSIZ. 2 vols. Crown 8vo. 18s.
- AINGER (Rev. Alfred)**.—SERMONS PREACHED IN THE TEMPLE CHURCH. Extra fcp. 8vo. 6s.
- AIRY (Sir G. B.)**.—TREATISE ON THE ALGEBRAICAL AND NUMERICAL THEORY OF ERRORS OF OBSERVATION AND THE COMBINATION OF OBSERVATIONS. Crown 8vo. 6s. 6d.
 — POPULAR ASTRONOMY. With Illustrations. Fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
 — AN ELEMENTARY TREATISE ON PARTIAL DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS. Cr. 8vo. 5s. 6d.
 — ON SOUND AND ATMOSPHERIC VIBRATIONS. With the Mathematical Elements of Music. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 9s.
 — GRAVITATION. An Elementary Explanation of the Principal Perturbations in the Solar System. 2nd Edit. Crn. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- AITKEN (Sir W.)**.—THE GROWTH OF THE RECRUIT AND YOUNG SOLDIER. With a view to the selection of "Growing Lads" for the Army, and a Regulated System of Training for Recruits. Crown 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- ALBEMARLE (Earl of)**.—FIFTY YEARS OF MY LIFE. 3rd Edit., revised. Cr. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- ALDIS (Mary Steadman)**.—THE GREAT GIANT ARITHMOS. A MOST ELEMENTARY ARITHMETIC. Illustrated. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- ALDRICH (T. Bailey)**.—THE SISTERS' TRAGEDY, WITH OTHER POEMS, LYRICAL AND DRAMATIC. Fcp. 8vo. 3s. 6d. net.
- ALEXANDER (T.) and THOMSON (A.)**.—ELEMENTARY APPLIED MECHANICS. Part II. Transverse Stress; upwards of 150 Diagrams, and 200 Examples carefully worked out. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- ALLBUTT (Dr. T. Clifford)**.—ON THE USE OF THE OPHTHALMOSCOPE. 8vo. 15s.
- AMIEL (Henri Frederic)**.—THE JOURNAL INTIME. Translated by Mrs. HUMPHRY WARD. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- AN AUTHOR'S LOVE**. Being the Unpublished Letters of PROSPER MÉRIMÉE'S "Inconnue." 2 vols. Ex. cr. 8vo. 12s.
- ANDERSON (A.)**.—BALLADS AND SONNETS. Crown 8vo. 5s.
- ANDERSON (L.)**.—LINEAR PERSPECTIVE AND MODEL DRAWING. Royal 8vo. 2s.
- ANDERSON (Dr. McCall)**.—LECTURES ON CLINICAL MEDICINE. Illustrated. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- ANDREWS (Dr. Thomas)**: THE SCIENTIFIC PAPERS OF THE LATE. With a Memoir by Prof. TAIT and CRUM BROWN. 8vo. 18s.
- ANGLO-SAXON LAW**: ESSAYS ON. Med. 8vo. 18s.
- APPLETON (T. G.)**.—A NILE JOURNAL. Illustrated by EUGENE BENSON. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- ARATUS**.—THE SKIES AND WEATHER FORECASTS OF ARATUS. Translated by E. POSTE, M.A. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- ARIOSTO**.—PALADIN AND SARACEN. Stories from Ariosto. By H. C. HOLLWAY-CALTHROP. Illustrated. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- ARISTOPHANES**.—THE BIRDS. Translated into English Verse, with Introduction, Notes, and Appendices. By Prof. B. H. KENNEDY, D.D. Crown 8vo. 6s.
 — HELP NOTES FOR THE USE OF STUDENTS. Crown 8vo. 1s. 6d.
- ARISTOTLE ON FALLACIES**; or, THE SOPHISTICI ELENCHI. With Translation and Notes by E. POSTE, M.A. 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- ARISTOTLE**.—THE FIRST BOOK OF THE METAPHYSICS OF ARISTOTLE. Translated with marginal Analysis and Summary. By a Cambridge Graduate. 8vo. 5s.
 — THE POLITICS. Translated with an Analysis and Critical Notes by J. E. C. WELLDON, Litt.D. 2nd Edition. 10s. 6d.
 — THE RHETORIC. By the same Translator. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- ARMY PRELIMINARY EXAMINATION**, Specimens of Papers set at the, 1882-89. With Answers to the Mathematical Questions. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- ARNAULD, ANGELIQUE**. By FRANCES MARTIN. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- ARNOLD (Matthew)**.—THE COMPLETE POETICAL WORKS. New Edition. 3 vols. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d. each.—Vol. I. Early Poems, Narrative Poems, and Sonnets.—Vol. II. Lyric and Elegiac Poems.—Vol. III. Dramatic and Later Poems.
 — COMPLETE POETICAL WORKS. 1 vol. With Portrait. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

- ARNOLD (M.).—ESSAYS IN CRITICISM.** 6th Edition. Crown 8vo. 9s.
- **ESSAYS IN CRITICISM, Second Series.** With an Introductory Note by Lord COLERIDGE. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- **ISAIAH XL.—LXVI. WITH THE SHORTER PROPHECIES ALLIED TO IT.** With Notes. Crown 8vo. 5s.
- **ISAIAH OF JERUSALEM.** In the Authorised English Version, with Introduction, Corrections, and Notes. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- **A BIBLE-READING FOR SCHOOLS.** The Great Prophecy of Israel's Restoration (Isaiah xl. lxxvi.) 4th Edition. 18mo. 1s.
- **HIGHER SCHOOLS AND UNIVERSITIES IN GERMANY.** Crown 8vo. 6s.
- **DISCOURSES IN AMERICA.** Cr. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- **JOHNSON'S LIVES OF THE POETS, THE SIX CHIEF LIVES FROM.** With Macaulay's "Life of Johnson." With Preface by MATTHEW ARNOLD. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- **EDMUND BURKE'S LETTERS, TRACTS AND SPEECHES ON IRISH AFFAIRS.** Edited by MATTHEW ARNOLD. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- **REPORTS ON ELEMENTARY SCHOOLS, 1852-82.** Edited by the Right Hon. Sir FRANCIS SANDFORD, K.C.B. Cr. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- ARNOLD (T.).—THE SECOND PUNIC WAR.** By the late THOMAS ARNOLD, D.D. Edited by WILLIAM T. ARNOLD, M.A. With Eight Maps. Crown 8vo. 5s.
- ARNOLD (W. T.).—THE ROMAN SYSTEM OF PROVINCIAL ADMINISTRATION.** Crn. 8vo. 6s.
- ART AT HOME SERIES.** Edited by W. J. LOFTIE, B.A.
- **MUSIC IN THE HOUSE.** By JOHN HULLAH. Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- **THE DINING-ROOM.** By Mrs. LOFTIE. With Illustrations. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- **THE BEDROOM AND BOUDOIR.** By Lady BARKER. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- **AMATEUR THEATRICALS.** By WALTER H. POLLOCK and Lady POLLOCK. Illustrated by KATE GREENAWAY. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- **NEEDLEWORK.** By ELIZABETH GLAISTER. Illustrated. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- **THE LIBRARY.** By ANDREW LANG, with a Chapter on English Illustrated Books, by AUSTIN DOBSON. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- ARTEVELDE.** JAMES AND PHILIP VAN ARTEVELDE. By W. J. ASHLEY. Cr. 8vo. 6s.
- ATKINSON (J. B.).—AN ART TOUR TO NORTHERN CAPITALS OF EUROPE.** 8vo. 12s.
- ATKINSON (J. C.).—FORTY YEARS IN A MOORLAND PARISH.** Crn. 8vo. 8s. 6d. net.
- AUSTIN (Alfred).—POETICAL WORKS.** New Collected Edit. In 6 vols. Cr. 8vo. 5s. each. Monthly Vols. from December, 1890:
- Vol. I. THE TOWER OF BABEL.
Vol. II. SAVONAROLA, etc.
Vol. III. PRINCE LUCIFER.
Vol. IV. THE HUMAN TRAGEDY.
Vol. V. LYRICAL POEMS.
Vol. VI. NARRATIVE POEMS.
- **SOLILOQUIES IN SONG.** Crown 8vo. 6s.
- **AT THE GATE OF THE CONVENT; AND OTHER POEMS.** Crown 8vo. 6s.
- AUSTIN (A.).—MADONNA'S CHILD.** Crown 4to. 3s. 6d.
- **ROME OR DEATH.** Crown 4to. 9s.
- **THE GOLDEN AGE.** Crown 8vo. 5s.
- **THE SEASON.** Crown 8vo. 5s.
- **LOVE'S WIDOWHOOD; AND OTHER POEMS.** Crown 8vo. 6s.
- **ENGLISH LYRICS.** Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- AUTENRIETH (Dr. G.).—AN HOMERIC DICTIONARY.** Translated from the German, by R. P. KEEP, Ph.D. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- BABRIUS.** With Introductory Dissertations, Critical Notes, Commentary, and Lexicon, by W. G. RUTHERFORD, LL.D. 8vo. 12s. 6d.
- "**BACCHANTE.**" **THE CRUISE OF H.M.S. "BACCHANTE," 1879-1882.** Compiled from the private Journals, Letters and Note-books of PRINCE ALBERT VICTOR and PRINCE GEORGE OF WALES. By the Rev. Canon DALTON. 2 vols. Medium 8vo. 52s. 6d.
- BACON (FRANCIS): ACCOUNT OF HIS LIFE AND WORKS.** By E. A. ABBOTT. 8vo. 14s.
- BAINES (Rev. Edward).—SERMONS.** With a Preface and Memoir, by ALFRED BARRY, D.D., late Bishop of Sydney. Crn. 8vo. 6s.
- BAKER (Sir Samuel White).—ISMAILIA.** A Narrative of the Expedition to Central Africa for the Suppression of the Slave Trade, organised by ISMAIL, Khedive of Egypt. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- **THE NILE TRIBUTARIES OF ABYSSINIA, AND THE SWORD HUNTERS OF THE HAMRAN ARABS.** Crown 8vo. 6s.
- **THE ALBERT N'YANZA GREAT BASIN OF THE NILE AND EXPLORATION OF THE NILE SOURCES.** Crown 8vo. 6s.
- **CYPRUS AS I SAW IT IN 1879.** 8vo. 12s. 6d.
- **CAST UP BY THE SEA; OR, THE ADVENTURES OF NED GRAY.** With Illustrations by HUARD. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- **THE EGYPTIAN QUESTION.** Letters to the *Times* and the *Pall Mall Gazette*. 8vo. 2s.
- **TRUE TALES FOR MY GRANDSONS.** Illustrated by W. J. HENNESSY. Cr. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- **WILD BEASTS AND THEIR WAYS: REMINISCENCES OF EUROPE, ASIA, AFRICA, AND AMERICA.** Illustrated. Ex. cr. 8vo. 12s. 6d.
- BALCH (Elizabeth).—GLIMPSES OF OLD ENGLISH HOMES.** Illustrated. Gl. 4to. 14s.
- BALDWIN (Prof. J. M.).—HANDBOOK OF PSYCHOLOGY: SENSES AND INTELLECT.** 2nd Edition. 8vo. 12s. 6d.
- BALFOUR (The Right Hon. A. J.).—A DEFENCE OF PHILOSOPHIC DOUBT.** Being an Essay on the Foundations of Belief. 8vo. 12s.
- BALFOUR (Prof. F. M.).—ELASMOBRANCH FISHES.** With Plates. 8vo. 21s.
- **COMPARATIVE EMBRYOLOGY.** With Illustrations. 2 vols. 2nd Edition. 8vo.—Vol. I. 18s.—Vol. II. 21s.
- **THE COLLECTED WORKS.** Memorial Edition. Edited by M. FOSTER, F.R.S., and ADAM SEDGWICK, M.A. 4 vols. 8vo. 6l. 6s.
- Vol. I. and IV. Special Memoirs. May be had separately. Price 73s. 6d. net.

BALL (Sir R. S.).—EXPERIMENTAL MECHANICS. Illustrated. New Ed. Cr. 8vo. 6s.

BALL (W. Platt).—ARE THE EFFECTS OF USE AND DISUSE INHERITED? AN EXAMINATION OF THE VIEW HELD BY SPENCER AND DARWIN. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

BALL (W. W. R.).—THE STUDENT'S GUIDE TO THE BAR. 5th Edition, revised. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

— A SHORT ACCOUNT OF THE HISTORY OF MATHEMATICS. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

BALLANCE (C. A.) and **EDMUNDS** (W.).—LIGATION IN CONTINUITY. 8vo.

BARKER (Lady).—FIRST LESSONS IN THE PRINCIPLES OF COOKING. 3rd Ed. 18mo. 1s.

— A YEAR'S HOUSEKEEPING IN SOUTH AFRICA. Illustrated. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

— STATION LIFE IN NEW ZEALAND. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

— LETTERS TO GUY. Crown 8vo. 5s.

BARNES. LIFE OF WILLIAM BARNES, POET AND PHILOLOGIST. By his Daughter, LUCY BAKTER ("Leader Scott"). Cr. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

BARRY (Bishop).—FIRST WORDS IN AUSTRALIA: Sermons. Crown 8vo. 5s.

BARTHOLOMEW (J. G.).—LIBRARY REFERENCE ATLAS OF THE WORLD. With Index to 100,000 places. Folio. 2l. 12s. 6d. net. Also issued in Monthly Parts. Part I. March, 1891, 5s. net.

— PHYSICAL AND POLITICAL SCHOOL ATLAS. With 80 maps. 4to. 7s. 6d.; half mor. 10s. 6d.

— ELEMENTARY SCHOOL ATLAS. 4to. 1s.

BARWELL (Richard, F.R.C.S.).—THE CAUSES AND TREATMENT OF LATERAL CURVATURE OF THE SPINE. Crown 8vo. 5s.

— ON ANEURISM, ESPECIALLY OF THE THORAX AND ROOT OF THE NECK. 3s. 6d.

BASTIAN (H. Charlton).—THE BEGINNINGS OF LIFE. 2 vols. Crown 8vo. 28s.

— EVOLUTION AND THE ORIGIN OF LIFE. Crown 8vo. 6s. 6d.

— ON PARALYSIS FROM BRAIN DISEASE IN ITS COMMON FORMS. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

BATHER (Archdeacon).—ON SOME MINISTERIAL DUTIES, CATECHIZING, PREACHING, &c. Edited, with a Preface, by C. J. VAUGHAN, D.D. Fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

BEASLEY (R. D.).—AN ELEMENTARY TREATISE ON PLANE TRIGONOMETRY. With numerous Examples. 9th Edition. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

BEAUMARCHAIS. LE BARBIER DE SEVILLE, OU LE PRECAUTION INUTILE. Comedie en Quatre Actes. Edited by L. P. BLOUET, B.A., Univ. Gallic. Fcp. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

BEESELY (Mrs.).—STORIES FROM THE HISTORY OF ROME. Fcp. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

BEHAGHEL (OTTO).—THE GERMAN LANGUAGE. Translated by EMIL TRECHMANN, B.A., Ph.D. Globe 8vo.

BELCHER (Rev. H.).—SHORT EXERCISES IN LATIN PROSE COMPOSITION, AND EXAMINATION PAPERS IN LATIN GRAMMAR. 18mo. 1s. 6d.—KEY (for Teachers only). 3s. 6d.

BELCHER (Rev. H.).—SHORT EXERCISES IN LATIN PROSE COMPOSITION. Part II. On the Syntax of Sentences. With an Appendix. 18mo. 2s.

KEY (for Teachers only). 18mo. 3s.

BENHAM (Rev. W.).—A COMPANION TO THE LECTONARY. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.

BERLIOZ (Hector): AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF. Transl. by RACHEL and ELEANOR HOLMES. 2 vols. Crown 8vo. 21s.

BERNARD (M.).—FOUR LECTURES ON SUBJECTS CONNECTED WITH DIPLOMACY. 8vo. 9s.

BERNARD (St.) THE LIFE AND TIMES OF ST. BERNARD, ABBOT OF CLAIRVAUX. By J. C. MORISON, M.A. Crown 8vo. 6s.

BERNERS (J.).—FIRST LESSONS ON HEALTH. 18mo. 1s.

BETHUNE-BAKER (J. F.).—THE INFLUENCE OF CHRISTIANITY ON WAR. 8vo. 5s.

— THE STERNNESS OF CHRIST'S TEACHING, AND ITS RELATION TO THE LAW OF FORGIVENESS. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

BETSY LEE: A FO'C'S'LE YARN. Extra fcp. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

BETTANY (G. T.).—FIRST LESSONS IN PRACTICAL BOTANY. 18mo. 1s.

BIGELOW (M. M.).—HISTORY OF PROCEDURE IN ENGLAND FROM THE NORMAN CONQUEST. The Norman Period, 1066-1204. 8vo. 16s.

BIKÉLAS (D.).—LOUKIS LARAS; OR, THE REMINISCENCES OF A CHIOTE MERCHANT DURING THE GREEK WAR OF INDEPENDENCE. Translated by J. GENNADIUS, Greek Minister in London. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

BINNIE (the late Rev. William).—SERMONS. Crown 8vo. 6s.

BIRKS (Thomas Rawson, M.A.).—FIRST PRINCIPLES OF MORAL SCIENCE; OR, FIRST COURSE OF LECTURES DELIVERED IN THE UNIVERSITY OF CAMBRIDGE. Cr. 8vo. 8s. 6d.

— MODERN UTILITARIANISM; OR, THE SYSTEMS OF PALEY, BENTHAM, and MILL EXAMINED and COMPARED. Crown 8vo. 6s. 6d.

— THE DIFFICULTIES OF BELIEF IN CONNECTION WITH THE CREATION AND THE FALL, REDEMPTION and JUDGMENT. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 5s.

— COMMENTARY ON THE BOOK OF ISAIAH, CRITICAL, HISTORICAL, and PROPHECICAL; INCLUDING A REVISED ENGLISH TRANSLATION. 2nd Edition. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

— THE NEW TESTAMENT. Essay on the Right Estimation of MS. Evidence in the Text of the New Testament. Cr. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

— SUPERNATURAL REVELATION; OR, FIRST PRINCIPLES OF MORAL THEOLOGY. 8vo. 8s.

— MODERN PHYSICAL FATALISM, and THE DOCTRINE OF EVOLUTION. Including an Examination of Mr. Herbert Spencer's "First Principles." Crown 8vo. 6s.

— JUSTIFICATION and IMPUTED RIGHTEOUSNESS. Being a Review of Ten Sermons on the Nature and Effects of Faith by JAMES THOMAS O'BRIEN, D.D., late Bishop of Ossory, Ferns, and Leighlin. Cr. 8vo. 6s.

- BJÖRNSSON (B.).—SYNNÖVÉ SOLBAKKEN.** Translated by JULIE SUTTER. Cr. 8vo. 6s.
- BLACK (William).** See p. 28.
- BLACKBURN.** LIFE OF THE RIGHT HON. FRANCIS BLACKBURN, late Lord Chancellor of Ireland, by his son, EDWARD BLACKBURN. With Portrait. 8vo. 12s.
- BLACKIE (Prof. John Stuart.).—GREEK AND ENGLISH DIALOGUES FOR USE IN SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES.** 3rd Edition. Fcp. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- GREEK PRIMER, COLLOQUIAL AND CONSTRUCTIVE. Globe 8vo.
- HORÆ HELLENICÆ. 8vo. 12s.
- THE WISE MEN OF GREECE: IN A SERIES OF DRAMATIC DIALOGUES. Cr. 8vo. 9s.
- GOETHE'S FAUST. Translated into English Verse, 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 9s.
- LAY SERMONS. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- MESSIS VITÆ: Gleanings of Song from a Happy Life. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- WHAT DOES HISTORY TEACH? Two Edinburgh Lectures. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- BLAKE (J. F.).—ASTRONOMICAL MYTHS.** With Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 9s.
- BLAKE.** LIFE OF WILLIAM BLAKE. With Selections from his Poems and other Writings. Illustrated from Blake's own Works. By ALEXANDER GILCHRIST. 2nd Edition. 2 vols. cloth gilt. Medium 8vo. 2l. 2s.
- BLAKISTON (J. R.).—THE TEACHER: HINTS ON SCHOOL MANAGEMENT.** Cr. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- BLANFORD (H. F.).—THE RUDIMENTS OF PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY FOR THE USE OF INDIAN SCHOOLS.** 12th Edition. Illustrated. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- A PRACTICAL GUIDE TO THE CLIMATES AND WEATHER OF INDIA, CEYLON AND BURMA, AND THE STORMS OF INDIAN SEAS. 8vo. 12s. 6d.
- ELEMENTARY GEOGRAPHY OF INDIA, BURMA, AND CEYLON. Illus. Gl. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- BLANFORD (W. T.).—GEOLOGY AND ZOOLOGY OF ABYSSINIA.** 8vo. 21s.
- BLYTH (A. Wynter).—A MANUAL OF PUBLIC HEALTH.** 8vo. 17s. net.
- BÖHM-BAWERK (Prof.).—CAPITAL AND INTEREST.** Translated by W. SMART, M.A. 8vo. 14s.
- THE POSITIVE THEORY OF CAPITAL. Translated by W. SMART, M.A. 8vo.
- BOISSEVAIN (G. M.).—THE MONETARY PROBLEM.** 8vo, sewed. 3s. net.
- BOLDREWOOD (Rolf).—A COLONIAL REFORMER.** 3 vols. Crd. 8vo. 31s. 6d. See also p. 29.
- BOLEYN (ANNE): A Chapter of English History, 1527-1536.** By PAUL FRIEDMANN. 2 vols. 8vo. 28s.
- BONAR (James).—MALTHUS AND HIS WORK.** 8vo. 12s. 6d.
- BOOLE (George).—A TREATISE ON THE CALCULUS OF FINITE DIFFERENCES.** Edited by J. F. MOULTON. 3rd Edition. Cr. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- THE MATHEMATICAL ANALYSIS OF LOGIC. 8vo. Sewed, 5s
- BOTTOMLEY (J. T.).—FOUR-FIGURE MATHEMATICAL TABLES.** Comprising Logarithmic and Trigonometrical Tables, and Tables of Squares, Square Roots and Reciprocals. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- BOUGHTON (G. H.) and ABBEY (E. A.).—SKETCHING RAMBLES IN HOLLAND.** With Illustrations. Fcp. 4to. 21s.
- BOUTMY (M.).—STUDIES IN CONSTITUTIONAL LAW.** Translated by MRS. DICEY, with Preface by Prof. A. V. DICEY. Crown 8vo. [In the Press.]
- THE ENGLISH CONSTITUTION. Translated by Mrs. EADEN, with Introduction by Sir F. POLLOCK, Bart. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- BOWEN (H. Courthope).—FIRST LESSONS IN FRENCH.** 18mo. 1s.
- BOWER (Prof. F. O.).—A COURSE OF PRACTICAL INSTRUCTION IN BOTANY.** Cr. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- BRADSHAW (J. G.).—A COURSE OF EASY ARITHMETICAL EXAMPLES FOR BEGINNERS.** Globe 8vo. 2s. With Answers. 2s. 6d.
- BRAIN.** A JOURNAL OF NEUROLOGY. Edited for the Neurological Society of London, by A. DE WATTEVILLE. Published Quarterly. 8vo. 3s. 6d. Yearly Vols. I. to XII. 8vo, cloth. 15s. each.
- BREYMANN (Prof. H.).—A FRENCH GRAMMAR BASED ON PHILOLOGICAL PRINCIPLES.** 3rd Edition. Extra fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- FIRST FRENCH EXERCISE BOOK. 2nd Edition. Extra fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- SECOND FRENCH EXERCISE BOOK. Extra fcp. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- BRIDGES (John A.).—IDYLLS OF A LOST VILLAGE.** Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- BRIGHT (John).—SPEECHES ON QUESTIONS OF PUBLIC POLICY.** Edited by THOROLD ROGERS. 2nd Edit. 2 vols. 8vo. 25s.—*Cheap Edition.* Extra fcp. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- PUBLIC ADDRESSES. Edited by THOROLD ROGERS. 8vo. 14s.
- BRIGHT (H. A.).—THE ENGLISH FLOWER GARDEN.** Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- A YEAR IN A LANCASHIRE GARDEN. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- BRIMLEY (George).—ESSAYS.** Globe 8vo. 5s.
- BRODIE (Sir Benjamin).—IDeAL CHEMISTRY.** Crown 8vo. 2s.
- BROOKE, Sir JAS., THE RAJA OF SARAWAK (Life of).** By GERTRUDE L. JACOB. 2 vols. 8vo. 25s.
- BROOKE (Stopford A.).—PRIMER OF ENGLISH LITERATURE.** 18mo. 1s.
- Large Paper Edition. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- EARLY ENGLISH LITERATURE. 2 vols. 8vo. [Vol. I. in the Press.]
- RIQUET OF THE TUFT: A LOVE DRAMA. Extra crown 8vo. 6s.
- POEMS. Globe 8vo. 6s.
- MILTON. Fcp. 8vo. 1s. 6d.
- Large Paper Edition. 8vo. 21s. net.
- DOVE COTTAGE, WORDSWORTH'S HOME, FROM 1800-1808. Globe 8vo. 1s.

- BROOKS** (Rev. Phillips).—THE CANDLE OF THE LORD, AND OTHER SERMONS. Cr. 8vo. 6s.
- SERMONS PREACHED IN ENGLISH CHURCHES. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- TWENTY SERMONS. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- TOLERANCE. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD, AND OTHER SERMONS. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- BROOKSMITH** (J.).—ARITHMETIC IN THEORY AND PRACTICE. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d. Key. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- BROOKSMITH** (J. and E. J.).—ARITHMETIC FOR BEGINNERS. Globe 8vo. 1s. 6d.
- BROOKSMITH** (E. J.).—WOOLWICH MATHEMATICAL PAPERS, for Admission in the Royal Military Academy, 1880—1888. Edited by E. J. BROOKSMITH, B.A. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- SANDHURST MATHEMATICAL PAPERS, for Admission into the Royal Military College, 1881—89. Edited by E. J. BROOKSMITH, B.A. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- BROWN** (J. Allen).—PALÆOLITHIC MAN IN NORTH-WEST MIDDLESEX. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- BROWN** (T. E.).—THE MANX WITCH: AND OTHER POEMS. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- BROWNE** (J. H. Balfour).—WATER SUPPLY. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- BRUNTON** (Dr. T. Lauder).—A TEXT-BOOK OF PHARMACOLOGY, THERAPEUTICS, AND MATERIA MEDICA. 3rd Edition. Medium 8vo. 21s.
- SUPPLEMENT (separately). 1s. net.
- DISORDERS OF DIGESTION: THEIR CONSEQUENCES AND TREATMENT. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- PHARMACOLOGY AND THERAPEUTICS; OR, MEDICINE PAST AND PRESENT. Cr. 8vo. 6s.
- TABLES OF MATERIA MEDICA: A COMPANION TO THE MATERIA MEDICA MUSEUM. 8vo. 5s.
- THE BIBLE AND SCIENCE. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- CROONIAN LECTURES ON THE CONNECTION BETWEEN CHEMICAL CONSTITUTION AND PHYSIOLOGICAL ACTION. Being an Introduction to Modern Therapeutics. 8vo.
- BRYANS** (Clement).—LATIN PROSE EXERCISES BASED UPON CAESAR'S "GALLIC WAR." With a Classification of Caesar's Phrases, and Grammatical Notes on Caesar's Chief Usages. Pott 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- KEY (for Teachers only). 4s. 6d.
- BRYCE** (James, M.P., D.C.L.).—THE HOLY ROMAN EMPIRE. 8th Edition. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.—*Library Edition*. 8vo. 14s.
- TRANSCAUCASIA AND ARARAT. 3rd Edition. Crown 8vo. 9s.
- THE AMERICAN COMMONWEALTH. 2nd Edition. 2 vols. Extra Crown 8vo. 25s.
- BUCHHEIM** (Dr.).—DEUTSCHE LYRIK. 18mo. 4s. 6d.
- DEUTSCHE BALLADEN UND ROMANZEN. 18mo. *In the Press*.
- BUCKLAND** (Anna).—OUR NATIONAL INSTITUTIONS. 18mo. 1s.
- BUCKLEY** (Arabella).—HISTORY OF ENGLAND, AND OTHER SERMONS. With Coloured Maps and Chronological and Genealogical Tables. Globe 8vo. 3s.
- BUCKNILL** (Dr.).—THE CARE OF THE INSANE. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- BUCKTON** (G. B.).—MONOGRAPH OF THE BRITISH CICADÆ, OR TETTIGIDÆ. In 8 parts, Quarterly. Part I. January, 1890. 8vo. 1.—V. ready. 8s. each net.—Vol. I. 8vo. 33s. 6d. net.
- BUMBLEBEE BOGO'S BUDGET**. By a RETIRED JUDGE. Illustrations by ALICE HAVERS. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- BURDON** (Dean).—POEMS. Ex. fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- BURKE** (Edmund).—LETTERS, TRACTS, AND SPEECHES ON IRISH AFFAIRS. Edited by MATTHEW ARNOLD, with Preface. Cr. 8vo. 6s.
- REFLECTIONS ON THE FRENCH REVOLUTION. Ed. by F. G. SELBY. Gl. 6vo. 5s.
- BURN** (Robert).—ROMAN LITERATURE IN RELATION TO ROMAN ART. With Illustrations. Extra Crown 8vo. 14s.
- BURNS**.—THE POETICAL WORKS. With a Biographical Memoir by ALEXANDER SMITH. In 2 vols. fcp. 8vo. 10s.
- BURY** (J. B.).—A HISTORY OF THE LATER ROMAN EMPIRE FROM ARCADIUS TO IRENE, A.D. 390—800. 2 vols. 8vo. 32s.
- BUTLER** (Archer).—SERMONS, DOCTRINAL AND PRACTICAL. 11th Edition. 8vo. 8s.
- SECOND SERIES OF SERMONS. 8vo. 7s.
- LETTERS ON ROMANISM. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- BUTLER** (George).—SERMONS PREACHED IN CHELTENHAM COLLEGE CHAPEL. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- BUTLER'S HUDIBRAS**. Edited by ALFRED MILNES. Fcp. 8vo. Part I. 3s. 6d. Part II. and III. 4s. 6d.
- CÆSAR**. See pp. 31, 32.
- CAIRNES** (Prof. J. E.).—POLITICAL ESSAYS. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- SOME LEADING PRINCIPLES OF POLITICAL ECONOMY NEWLY EXPOUNDED. 8vo. 14s.
- THE SLAVE POWER. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- THE CHARACTER AND LOGICAL METHOD OF POLITICAL ECONOMY. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- CALDERON**.—SELECT PLAYS OF CALDERON. Edited by NORMAN MACCOLL, M.A. Crown 8vo. 14s.
- CALDERWOOD** (Prof.).—HANDBOOK OF MORAL PHILOSOPHY. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- THE RELATIONS OF MIND AND BRAIN. 2nd Edition. 8vo. 12s.
- THE PARABLES OF OUR LORD. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- THE RELATIONS OF SCIENCE AND RELIGION. Crown 8vo. 5s.
- ON TEACHING. 4th Edition. Extra fcp. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- CAMBRIDGE**. COOPER'S LE KEUX'S MEMORIALS OF CAMBRIDGE. Illustrated with 90 Woodcuts in the Text, 154 Plates on Steel and Copper by LE KEUX, STORER, &c., including 20 Etchings by R. FARREN. 3 vols. 4to half levant morocco. 10l. 10s.

- CAMBRIDGE SENATE-HOUSE PROBLEMS AND RIDERS, WITH SOLUTIONS:**
 1848—51. RIDERS. By JAMESON. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
 1875. PROBLEMS AND RIDERS. Edited by Prof. A. G. GREENHILL. Crown 8vo. 8s. 6d.
 1878. SOLUTIONS BY THE MATHEMATICAL MODERATORS AND EXAMINERS. Edited by J. W. L. GLAISHER, M.A. 8vo. 12s.
- CAMEOS FROM ENGLISH HISTORY.**
See p. 54, under YONGE.
- CAMPBELL (Dr. John M'Leod).—THE NATURE OF THE ATONEMENT.** 6th Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
 — REMINISCENCES AND REFLECTIONS. Ed., with an Introductory Narrative, by his Son, DONALD CAMPBELL, M.A. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
 — RESPONSIBILITY FOR THE GIFT OF ETERNAL LIFE. Compiled from Sermons preached at ROW, in the years 1829—31. Crown 8vo. 5s.
 — THOUGHTS ON REVELATION. 2nd Ed. Crown 8vo. 5s.
- CAMPBELL (J. F.).—MY CIRCULAR NOTES.** Cheaper issue. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- CANDLER (H.).—HELP TO ARITHMETIC.** 2nd Edition. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- CANTERBURY (His Grace Edward White, Archbishop of).**—BOY-LIFE: ITS TRIAL, ITS STRENGTH, ITS FULNESS. Sundays in Wellington College, 1859—73. 4th Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
 — THE SEVEN GIFTS. Addressed to the Diocese of Canterbury in his Primary Visitation. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
 — CHRIST AND HIS TIMES. Addressed to the Diocese of Canterbury in his Second Visitation. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- CARLES (W. R.).—LIFE IN COREA.** 8vo. 12s. 6d.
- CARLYLE (Thomas).—REMINISCENCES.** Ed. by CHARLES ELIOT NORTON. 2 vols. Crown 8vo. 12s.
 — EARLY LETTERS OF THOMAS CARLYLE. Edited by C. E. NORTON. 2 vols. 1814—26. Crown 8vo. 18s.
 — LETTERS OF THOMAS CARLYLE. Edited by C. E. NORTON. 2 vols. 1826—36. Crown 8vo. 18s.
 — GOETHE AND CARLYLE, CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN. Edited by C. E. NORTON. Crown 8vo. 9s.
- CARNOT—THURSTON.—REFLECTIONS ON THE MOTIVE POWER OF HEAT, AND ON MACHINES FITTED TO DEVELOP THAT POWER.** From the French of N. L. S. CARNOT. Edited by R. H. THURSTON, LL.D. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- CARPENTER (Bishop W. Boyd).—TRUTH IN TALE.** Addresses, chiefly to Children. Cr. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
 — THE PERMANENT ELEMENTS OF RELIGION: Bampton Lectures, 1887. Cr. 8vo. 6s.
- CARR (J. Comyns).—PAPERS ON ART.** Cr. 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- CARROLL (Lewis).—ALICE'S ADVENTURES IN WONDERLAND.** With 42 Illustrations by TENNIEL. Crown 8vo. 6s. net.
People's Edition. With all the original Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d. net.
 A GERMAN TRANSLATION OF THE SAME. Crown 8vo, gilt. 6s. net.
 A FRENCH TRANSLATION OF THE SAME. Crown 8vo, gilt. 6s. net.
 AN ITALIAN TRANSLATION OF THE SAME. Crown 8vo, gilt. 6s. net.
 — ALICE'S ADVENTURES UNDER-GROUND. Being a Facsimile of the Original MS. Book, afterwards developed into "Alice's Adventures in Wonderland." With 27 Illustrations by the Author. Crown 8vo. 4s. net.
 — THROUGH THE LOOKING-GLASS AND WHAT ALICE FOUND THERE. With 50 Illustrations by TENNIEL. Cr. 8vo, gilt. 6s. net.
People's Edition. With all the original Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d. net.
People's Edition of "Alice's Adventures in Wonderland," and "Through the Looking-Glass." 1 vol. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d. net.
 — THE GAME OF LOGIC. Cr. 8vo. 3s. net.
 — RHYME? AND REASON? With 65 Illustrations by ARTHUR B. FROST, and 9 by HENRY HOLIDAY. Crown 8vo. 6s. net.
 — A TANGLED TALE. Reprinted from the "Monthly Packet." With 6 Illustrations by ARTHUR B. FROST. Crn. 8vo. 4s. 6d. net.
 — SYLVIE AND BRUNO. With 46 Illustrations by HARRY FURNISS. Cr. 8vo. 7s. 6d. net.
 — THE NURSERY "ALICE." Twenty Coloured Enlargements from TENNIEL'S Illustrations to "Alice's Adventures in Wonderland," with Text adapted to Nursery Readers. 4to. 4s. net.
 — THE HUNTING OF THE SNARK, AN AGONY IN EIGHT FITS. With 9 Illustrations by HENRY HOLIDAY. Cr. 8vo. 4s. 6d. net.
- CARSTARES (WM.): A Character and Career of the Revolutionary Epoch (1649—1715).** By R. H. STORY. 8vo. 12s.
- CARTER (R. Brudenell, F.C.S.).—A PRACTICAL TREATISE ON DISEASES OF THE EYE.** 8vo. 16s.
 — EYESIGHT, GOOD AND BAD. Cr. 8vo. 6s.
 — MODERN OPERATIONS FOR CATARACT. 8vo. 6s.
- CASSEL (Dr. D.).—MANUAL OF JEWISH HISTORY AND LITERATURE.** Translated by Mrs. HENRY LUCAS. Fcp. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- CAUCASUS; NOTES ON THE.** By "Wanderer." 8vo. 9s.
- CAUTLEY (G. S.).—A CENTURY OF EMBLEMS.** With Illustrations by the Lady MARIAN ALFORD. Small 4to. 10s. 6d.
- CAZENOVE (J. Gibson).—CONCERNING THE BEING AND ATTRIBUTES OF GOD.** 8vo. 5s.
- CHALMERS (J. B.).—GRAPHICAL DETERMINATION OF FORCES IN ENGINEERING STRUCTURES.** 8vo. 24s.
- CHASSERESSE (D.).—SPORTING SKETCHES.** Illustrated. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

CHATTERTON: A BIOGRAPHICAL STUDY. By Sir DANIEL WILSON, LL.D. Crown 8vo. 6s. 6d.

CHERRY (Prof. R. R.).—LECTURES ON THE GROWTH OF CRIMINAL LAW IN ANCIENT COMMUNITIES. 8vo. 5s. net.

CHEYNE (C. H. H.).—AN ELEMENTARY TREATISE ON THE PLANETARY THEORY. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

CHEYNE (T. K.).—THE BOOK OF ISAIAH CHRONOLOGICALLY ARRANGED. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

CHOICE NOTES ON THE FOUR GOSPELS, drawn from Old and New Sources. Crown 8vo. 4 vols. 4s. 6d. each. (St. Matthew and St. Mark in 1 vol. 9s.)

CHRISTIE (J.).—CHOLERA EPIDEMICS IN EAST AFRICA. 8vo. 15s.

CHRISTIE (J. R.).—ELEMENTARY TEST QUESTIONS IN PURE AND MIXED MATHEMATICS. Crown 8vo. 8s. 6d.

CHRISTMAS CAROL, A. Printed in Colours, with Illuminated Borders from MSS. of the Fourteenth and Fifteenth Centuries. 4to. 21s.

CHURCH (Very Rev. R. W.).—THE SACRED POETRY OF EARLY RELIGIONS. 2nd Edition. 18mo. 1s.

— **HUMAN LIFE AND ITS CONDITIONS.** Cr. 8vo. 6s.

— **THE GIFTS OF CIVILISATION,** and other Sermons. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

— **DISCIPLINE OF THE CHRISTIAN CHARACTER,** and other Sermons. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.

— **ADVENT SERMONS.** 1885. Cr. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

— **MISCELLANEOUS WRITINGS.** Collected Edition. 5 vols. Globe 8vo. 5s. each.

Vol. I. MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. II. DANTE: AND OTHER ESSAYS. III. ST. ANSELM. IV. SPENSER. V. BACON.

— **THE OXFORD MOVEMENT.** 1833—45. 8vo. 12s. 6d. net.

CHURCH (Rev. A. J.).—LATIN VERSION OF SELECTIONS FROM TENNYSON. By Prof. CONINGTON, Prof. SHELLEY, Dr. HESSEY, T. E. KESSEL, &c. Edited by A. J. CHURCH, M.A. Extra fcp. 8vo. 6s.

— **STORIES FROM THE BIBLE.** Illustrated. Crown 8vo. 5s.

CICERO. THE LIFE AND LETTERS OF MARCUS TULLIUS CICERO. By the Rev. G. E. JEANS, M.A. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

— **THE ACADEMICA.** The Text revised and explained by J. S. REID, M.L. 8vo. 15s.

— **THE ACADEMICS.** Translated by J. S. REID, M.L. 8vo. 5s. 6d.

See also pp. 31, 32.

CLARK. MEMORIALS FROM JOURNALS AND LETTERS OF SAMUEL CLARK, M.A. Edited by his Wife. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

CLARK (L.) and SADLER (H.).—THE STAR GUIDE. Royal 8vo. 5s.

CLARKE (C. B.).—A GEOGRAPHICAL READER AND COMPANION TO THE ATLAS. Cr. 8vo. 2s.

— **A CLASS-BOOK OF GEOGRAPHY.** With 18 Coloured Maps. Fcp. 8vo. 3s.; swd., 2s. 6d.

— **SPECULATIONS FROM POLITICAL ECONOMY.** Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

CLASSICAL WRITERS. Edited by JOHN RICHARD GREEN. Fcp. 8vo. 1s. 6d. each.

EURIPIDES. By Prof. MAHAFFY.

MILTON. By STOPFORD A. BROOKE.

LIVY. By the Rev. W. W. CAPES, M.A.

VERGIL. By Prof. NETTLESHIP, M.A.

SOPHOCLES. By Prof. L. CAMPBELL, M.A.

DEMOSTHENES. By Prof. BUTCHER, M.A.

TACITUS. By CHURCH and BRODRIBB.

CLAUSIUS(R.).—THE MECHANICAL THEORY OF HEAT. Translated by WALTER R. BROWNE. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

CLERGYMAN'S SELF-EXAMINATION CONCERNING THE APOSTLES' CREED. Extra fcp. 8vo. 1s. 6d.

CLIFFORD (Prof. W. K.).—ELEMENTS OF DYNAMIC. An Introduction to the Study of Motion and Rest in Solid and Fluid Bodies. Crown 8vo. Part I. Kinematic. Books I.—III. 7s. 6d. Book IV. and Appendix, 6s.

— **LECTURES AND ESSAYS.** Ed. by LESLIE STEPHEN and Sir F. POLLOCK. Cr. 8vo. 8s. 6d.

— **SEEING AND THINKING.** With Diagrams. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

— **MATHEMATICAL PAPERS.** Edited by R. TUCKER. With an Introduction by H. J. STEPHEN SMITH, M.A. 8vo. 30s.

CLIFFORD (Mrs. W. K.).—ANVHOS STORIES. With Illustrations by DOROTHY TENNANT. Crown 8vo. 1s. 6d.; paper covers, 1s.

CLOUGH (A. H.).—POEMS. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

— **PROSE REMAINS.** With a Selection from his Letters, and a Memoir by his Wife. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

COAL: ITS HISTORY AND ITS USES. By Profs. GREEN, MIALI, THORPE, RÜCKER, and MARSHALL. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

COBDEN (Richard.).—SPEECHES ON QUESTIONS OF PUBLIC POLICY. Ed. by J. BRIGHT and J. E. THOROLD ROGERS. Globe 8vo. 3s. 6d.

COCKSHOTT (A.) and WALTERS (F. B.).—A TREATISE ON GEOMETRICAL CONICS. Crown 8vo. 5s.

COHEN (Dr. Julius B.).—THE OWENS COLLEGE COURSE OF PRACTICAL ORGANIC CHEMISTRY. Fcp. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

COLENSO (Bp.).—THE COMMUNION SERVICE FROM THE BOOK OF COMMON PRAYER, WITH SELECT READINGS FROM THE WRITINGS OF THE REV. F. D. MAURICE. Edited by BISHOP COLENSO. 6th Edition. 16mo. 2s. 6d.

COLERIDGE.—THE POETICAL AND DRAMATIC WORKS OF SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE. 4 vols. Fcp. 8vo. 31s. 6d.

Also an Edition on Large Paper, 2l. 12s. 6d.

- COLLECTS OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND.** With a Coloured Floral Design to each Collect. Crown 8vo. 12s.
- COLLIER (Hon. John).—A PRIMER OF ART.** 18mo. 1s.
- COLSON (F. H.).—FIRST GREEK READER.** Stories and Legends. With Notes, Vocabulary, and Exercises. Globe 8vo. 3s.
- COMBE. LIFE OF GEORGE COMBE.** By CHARLES GIBBON. 2 vols. 8vo. 32s.
- **EDUCATION: ITS PRINCIPLES AND PRACTICE AS DEVELOPED BY GEORGE COMBE.** Edited by WILLIAM JOLLY. 8vo. 15s.
- CONGREVE (Rev. John).—HIGH HOPES AND PLEADINGS FOR A REASONABLE FAITH, NOBLER THOUGHTS, LARGER CHARITY.** Crown 8vo. 5s.
- CONSTABLE (Samuel).—GEOMETRICAL EXERCISES FOR BEGINNERS.** Cr. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- COOK (E. T.).—A POPULAR HANDBOOK TO THE NATIONAL GALLERY.** Including, by special permission, Notes collected from the Works of Mr. RUSKIN. 3rd Edition. Crown 8vo, half morocco. 14s.
- Also an Edition on Large Paper, limited to 250 copies. 2 vols. 8vo.
- COOKE (Josiah P., jun.).—PRINCIPLES OF CHEMICAL PHILOSOPHY.** New Ed. 8vo. 16s.
- **RELIGION AND CHEMISTRY.** Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- **ELEMENTS OF CHEMICAL PHYSICS.** 4th Edition. Royal 8vo. 21s.
- COOKERY. MIDDLE CLASS BOOK.** Compiled for the Manchester School of Cookery. Fcp. 8vo. 1s. 6d.
- CO-OPERATION IN THE UNITED STATES: HISTORY OF.** Edited by H. B. ADAMS. 8vo. 15s.
- COPE (E. D.).—THE ORIGIN OF THE FITTEST.** Essays on Evolution. 8vo. 12s. 6d.
- COPE (E. M.).—AN INTRODUCTION TO ARISTOTLE'S RHETORIC.** 8vo. 14s.
- CORBETT (Julian).—THE FALL OF ASGAR: A Tale of St. Olaf's Day.** 2 vols. 12s.
- **FOR GOD AND GOLD.** Crown 8vo. 6s.
- **KOPHETUA THE THIRTEENTH.** 2 vols. Globe 8vo. 12s.
- CORE (T. H.).—QUESTIONS ON BALFOUR STEWART'S "LESSONS IN ELEMENTARY PHYSICS."** Fcp. 8vo. 2s.
- CORFIELD (Dr. W. H.).—THE TREATMENT AND UTILISATION OF SEWAGE.** 3rd Edition, Revised by the Author, and by LOUIS C. PARKES, M.D. 8vo. 16s.
- CORNELL UNIVERSITY STUDIES IN CLASSICAL PHILOLOGY.** Edited by I. FLAGG, W. G. HALE, and B. I. WHEELER. I. The *CUM*-Constructions: their History and Functions. Part I. Critical. 1s. 8d. net. Part II. Constructive. By W. G. HALE. 3s. 4d. net. II. Analogy and the Scope of its Application in Language. By B. I. WHEELER. 1s. 3d. net.
- COSSA.—GUIDE TO THE STUDY OF POLITICAL ECONOMY.** From the Italian of Dr. LUIGI COSSA. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- COTTERILL (Prof. James H.).—APPLIED MECHANICS: An Introduction to the Theory of Structures and Machines.** 2nd Edition. Med. 8vo. 18s.
- COTTERILL (Prof. J. H.) and SLADE (J. H.).—LESSONS IN APPLIED MECHANICS.** Fcp. 8vo. 5s. 6d.
- COTTON (Bishop).—SERMONS PREACHED TO ENGLISH CONGREGATIONS IN INDIA.** Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- COUES (Elliott).—KEY TO NORTH AMERICAN BIRDS.** Illustrated. 8vo. 2l. 2s.
- **HANDBOOK OF FIELD AND GENERAL ORNITHOLOGY.** Illustrated. 8vo. 10s. net.
- COX (G. V.).—RECOLLECTIONS OF OXFORD.** 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- CRAIK (Mrs.).—POEMS.** New and Enlarged Edition. Extra fcp. 8vo. 6s.
- **CHILDREN'S POETRY.** Ex. fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- **SONGS OF OUR YOUTH.** Small 4to. 6s.
- **CONCERNING MEN: AND OTHER PAPERS.** Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- **ABOUT MONEY: AND OTHER THINGS.** Crown 8vo. 6s.
- **SERMONS OUT OF CHURCH.** Cr. 8vo. 6s.
- **AN UNKNOWN COUNTRY.** Illustrated by F. NOEL PATON. Royal 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- **ALICE LEARMONT: A FAIRY TALE.** With Illustrations. 4s. 6d.
- **AN UNSENTIMENTAL JOURNEY THROUGH CORNWALL.** Illustrated. 4to. 12s. 6d.
- **OUR YEAR: A CHILD'S BOOK IN PROSE AND VERSE.** Illustrated. 2s. 6d.
- **LITTLE SUNSHINE'S HOLIDAY.** Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- **THE ADVENTURES OF A BROWNIE.** Illustrated by Mrs. ALLINGHAM. 4s. 6d.
- **THE LITTLE LAME PRINCE AND HIS TRAVELLING CLOAK.** A Parable for Old and Young. With 24 Illustrations by J. MCL. RALSTON. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- **THE FAIRY BOOK: THE BEST POPULAR FAIRY STORIES.** 18mo. 4s. 6d.
- See also* p. 29.
- CRAIK (Henry).—THE STATE IN ITS RELATION TO EDUCATION.** Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- CRANE (Lucy).—LECTURES ON ART AND THE FORMATION OF TASTE.** Cr. 8vo. 6s.
- CRANE (Walter).—THE SIRENS THREE.** A Poem. Written and Illustrated by WALTER CRANE. Royal 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- CRAVEN (Mrs. Daëre).—A GUIDE TO DISTRICT NURSES.** Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- CRAWFORD (F. Marion).—A CIGARETTE MAKER'S ROMANCE.** Crown 8vo. 6s.
- **KHALED.** 2 vols. Globe 8vo. 12s.
- See also* p. 29.
- CROSS (Rev. J. A.).—BIBLE READINGS SELECTED FROM THE PENTATEUCH AND THE BOOK OF JOSHUA.** 2nd Ed. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- CROSSLEY (E.), GLEDHILL (J.), and WILSON (J. M.).—A HANDBOOK OF DOUBLE STARS.** 8vo. 21s.—CORRECTIONS TO THE SAME. 8vo. 1s.

- CUMMING** (Linneus).—ELECTRICITY. An Introduction to the Theory of Electricity. With numerous Examples. Cr. 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- CUNNINGHAM** (Rev. John).—THE GROWTH OF THE CHURCH IN ITS ORGANISATION AND INSTITUTIONS. Being the Croall Lectures for 1886. 8vo. 9s.
- CUNNINGHAM** (Rev. W.).—THE EPISTLE OF ST. BARNABAS. A Dissertation, including a Discussion of its Date and Authorship. Together with the Greek Text, the Latin Version, and a New English Translation and Commentary. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- CHRISTIAN CIVILISATION, WITH SPECIAL REFERENCE TO INDIA. Crown 8vo. 5s.
- THE CHURCHES OF ASIA: A METHODOICAL SKETCH OF THE SECOND CENTURY. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- CUNYNGHAME** (Gen. Sir A. T.).—MY COMMAND IN SOUTH AFRICA, 1874—78. 8vo. 12s. 6d.
- CURTEIS** (Rev. G. H.).—DISSENT IN ITS RELATION TO THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND. Bampton Lectures for 1871. Cr. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- THE SCIENTIFIC OBSTACLES TO CHRISTIAN BELIEF. The Boyle Lectures, 1884. Cr. 8vo. 6s.
- CUTHBERTSON** (Francis).—EUCLIDIAN GEOMETRY. Extra fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- DAGONET THE JESTER**. Cr. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- DAHN** (Felix).—FELICITAS. Translated by M. A. C. E. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- “DAILY NEWS.”—CORRESPONDENCE OF THE WAR BETWEEN RUSSIA AND TURKEY, 1877. TO THE FALL OF KARS. Cr. 8vo. 6s.
- CORRESPONDENCE OF THE RUSSO-TURKISH WAR. FROM THE FALL OF KARS TO THE CONCLUSION OF PEACE. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- DALE** (A. W. W.).—THE SYNOD OF ELVIRA, AND CHRISTIAN LIFE IN THE FOURTH CENTURY. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- DALTON** (Rev. T.).—RULES AND EXAMPLES IN ARITHMETIC. New Edition. 18mo. 2s. 6d.
- RULES AND EXAMPLES IN ALGEBRA. Part I. New Edit. 18mo. 2s. Part II. 2s. 6d. KEY TO ALGEBRA. Part I. Crn. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- DAMIEN** (Father): A JOURNEY FROM CASHMERE TO HIS HOME IN HAWAII. By EDWARD CLIFFORD. Portrait. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- DANIELL** (Alfred).—A TEXT-BOOK OF THE PRINCIPLES OF PHYSICS. With Illustrations. 2nd Edition. Medium 8vo. 21s.
- DANTE**.—THE PURGATORY OF DANTE ALIGHIERI. Edited, with Translations and Notes, by A. J. BUTLER. Cr. 8vo. 12s. 6d.
- THE PARADISO OF DANTE. Edited, with a Prose Translation and Notes, by A. J. BUTLER. 2nd Edit. Crown 8vo. 12s. 6d.
- DE MONARCHIA. Translated by F. J. CHURCH. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- DANTE: AND OTHER ESSAYS. By DEAN CHURCH. Globe 8vo. 5s
- READINGS ON THE PURGATORIO OF DANTE. Chiefly based on the Commentary of Benvenuto Da Imola. By the Hon. W. W. VERNON, M.A. With an Introduction by DEAN CHURCH. 2 vols. Crn. 8vo. 24s.
- DARWIN** (CHAS.): MEMORIAL NOTICES, reprinted from *Nature*. By T. H. HUXLEY, G. J. ROMANES, ARCHIBALD GEIKIE, and W. THIBELTON DYER. With a Portrait. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- DAVIES** (Rev. J. Llewellyn).—THE GOSPEL AND MODERN LIFE. 2nd Edition, to which is added MORALITY ACCORDING TO THE SACRAMENT OF THE LORD'S SUPPER. Extra fcp. 8vo. 6s.
- WARNINGS AGAINST SUPERSTITION. Ex. fcp. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- THE CHRISTIAN CALLING. Ex. fcp. 8vo. 6s.
- THE EPISTLES OF ST. PAUL TO THE EPHESIANS, THE COLOSSIANS, AND PHILEMON. With Introductions and Notes. 2nd Edition. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- SOCIAL QUESTIONS FROM THE POINT OF VIEW OF CHRISTIAN THEOLOGY. 2nd Ed. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- ORDER AND GROWTH AS INVOLVED IN THE SPIRITUAL CONSTITUTION OF HUMAN SOCIETY. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- DAWKINS** (Prof. W. Boyd).—EARLY MAN IN BRITAIN AND HIS PLACE IN THE TERTIARY PERIOD. Medium 8vo. 25s.
- DAWSON** (Sir J. W.).—ACADIAN GEOLOGY, THE GEOLOGICAL STRUCTURE, ORGANIC REMAINS, AND MINERAL RESOURCES OF NOVA SCOTIA, NEW BRUNSWICK, AND PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND. 3rd Ed. 8vo. 21s.
- DAWSON** (James).—AUSTRALIAN ABORIGINES. Small 4to. 14s.
- DAY** (H. G.).—PROPERTIES OF CONIC SECTIONS PROVED GEOMETRICALLY. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- DAY** (Rev. Lal Behari).—BENGAL PEASANT LIFE. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- FOLK TALES OF BENGAL. Cr. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- DAY** (R. E.).—ELECTRIC LIGHT ARITHMETIC. Pott 8vo. 2s.
- DAYS WITH SIR ROGER DE COVERLEY**. From the *Spectator*. With Illustrations by HUGH THOMSON. Fcp. 4to. 6s.
- DEÁK** (FRANCIS): HUNGARIAN STATESMAN. A Memoir. 8vo. 12s. 6d.
- DEAKIN** (R.).—RIDER PAPERS ON EUCLID Books I. and II. 18mo. 1s.
- DELAMOTTE** (Prof. P. H.).—A BEGINNER'S DRAWING-BOOK. Progressively arranged. With Plates. 3rd Edit. Crn. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- DEMOCRACY: AN AMERICAN NOVEL**. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- DE MORGAN** (Mary):—THE NECKLACE OF PRINCESS FLORIMONDE, AND OTHER STORIES. Illustrated by WALTER CRANE. Extra fcp. 8vo. 3s. 6d. Also a Large Paper Edition, with the Illustrations on India Paper. 100 copies only printed.
- DEMOSTHENES**.—See p. 32.
- DE VERE** (Aubrey).—ESSAYS CHIEFLY ON POETRY. 2 vols. Globe 8vo. 12s.
- ESSAYS, CHIEFLY LITERARY AND ETHICAL. Globe 8vo. 6s.
- DICEY** (Prof. A. V.).—LECTURES INTRODUCTORY TO THE STUDY OF THE LAW OF THE CONSTITUTION. 3rd Edition. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

- DICEY** (Prof. A. V.).—LETTERS ON UNIONIST DELUSIONS. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
— THE PRIVY COUNCIL. Crown 8vo 3s. 6d.
- DICKENS** (Charles).—THE POSTHUMOUS PAPERS OF THE PICKWICK CLUB. With Notes and numerous Illustrations. Edited by CHARLES DICKENS the younger. 2 vols. Extra crown 8vo. 21s.
- DICKSON** (R.) and **EDMOND** (J. P.).—ANNALS OF SCOTTISH PRINTING, FROM THE INTRODUCTION OF THE ART IN 1507 TO THE BEGINNING OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY. Dutch hand-made paper. Demy 4to, buckram, 2l. 2s. net.—Royal 4to, 2 vols. half Japanese vellum, 4l. 4s. net.
- DIDEROT** AND THE ENCYCLOPÆDISTS. By JOHN MORLEV. 2 vols. Globe 8vo. 10s.
- DIGGLE** (Rev. J. W.).—GODLINESS AND MANLINESS. A Miscellany of Brief Papers touching the Relation of Religion to Life. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- DILETTANTI SOCIETY'S PUBLICATIONS.**—ANTIQUITIES OF IONIA. Vols. I. II. and III. 2l. 2s. each, or 5l. 5s. the set, net. Vol. IV., folio, half mor., 3l. 13s. 6d. net.
— PENROSE (Francis C.). An Investigation of the Principles of Athenian Architecture. Illustrated by numerous engravings. New Edition. Enlarged. Folio. 7l. 7s. net.
— SPECIMENS OF ANCIENT SCULPTURE: EGYPTIAN, ETRUSCAN, GREEK, AND ROMAN. Selected from different Collections in Great Britain by the Society of Dilettanti. Vol. II. Folio. 5l. 5s. net.
- DILKE** (Sir C. W.).—GREATER BRITAIN. A RECORD OF TRAVEL IN ENGLISH-SPEAKING COUNTRIES DURING 1866-67. (America, Australia, India.) 9th Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
— PROBLEMS OF GREATER BRITAIN. Maps. 4th Edition. Extra crown 8vo. 12s. 6d.
- DILLWYN** (E. A.).—JILL. Crown 8vo. 6s.
— JILL AND JACK. 2 vols. Globe 8vo. 12s.
- DODGSON** (C. L.).—EUCLID. Books I. and II. With Words substituted for the Algebraical Symbols used in the first edition. 4th Edition. Crown 8vo. 2s.
— EUCLID AND HIS MODERN RIVALS. 2nd Edition. Cr. 8vo. 6s.
— SUPPLEMENT TO FIRST EDITION OF "EUCLID AND HIS MODERN RIVALS." Cr. 8vo. Sewed, 1s.
— CURIOSA MATHEMATICA. Part I. A New Theory of Parallels. 3rd Ed. Cr. 8vo. 2s.
- DONALDSON** (Prof. James).—THE APOCRYPHAL FATHERS. A CRITICAL ACCOUNT OF THEIR GENUINE WRITINGS, AND OF THEIR DOCTRINES. 2nd Ed. Cr. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- DONISTHORPE** (Wordsworth).—INDIVIDUALISM: A SYSTEM OF POLITICS. 8vo. 14s.
- DOYLE** (Sir F. H.).—THE RETURN OF THE GUARDS: AND OTHER POEMS. Cr. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- DREW** (W. H.).—A GEOMETRICAL TREATISE ON CONIC SECTIONS. 8th Ed. Cr. 8vo. 5s.
- DRUMMOND** (Prof. James).—INTRODUCTION TO THE STUDY OF THEOLOGY. Crown 8vo. 5s.
- DRYDEN**: ESSAYS OF. Edited by Prof. C. D. YONGE. Fcp. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- DUFF** (Right Hon. Sir M. E. Grant).—NOTES OF AN INDIAN JOURNEY. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
— MISCELLANEOUS, POLITICAL AND LITERARY. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- DÜNTZER** (H.).—LIFE OF GOETHE. Translated by T. W. LYSTER. With Illustrations. 2 vols. Crown 8vo. 21s.
— LIFE OF SCHILLER. Translated by P. E. PINKERTON. Illustrations. Cr. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- DUPUIS** (Prof. N. F.).—ELEMENTARY SYNTHETIC GEOMETRY OF THE POINT, LINE, AND CIRCLE IN THE PLANE. Gl. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- DYER** (J. M.).—EXERCISES IN ANALYTICAL GEOMETRY. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- DYER** (Louis).—STUDIES OF THE GODS IN GREECE AT CERTAIN SANCTUARIES RECENTLY EXCAVATED. Extra crown 8vo.
- DYNAMICS, SYLLABUS OF ELEMENTARY.** Part I. LINEAR DYNAMICS. With an Appendix on the Meanings of the Symbols in Physical Equations. Prepared by the Association for the Improvement of Geometrical Teaching. 4to, sewed, 1s.
- EADIE** (Prof. John).—THE ENGLISH BIBLE: AN EXTERNAL AND CRITICAL HISTORY OF THE VARIOUS ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS OF SCRIPTURE. 2 vols. 8vo. 28s.
— ST. PAUL'S EPISTLES TO THE THESSALONIANS, COMMENTARY ON THE GREEK TEXT. 8vo. 12s.
— LIFE OF JOHN EADIE, D.D., LL.D. By JAMES BROWN, D.D. 2nd Ed. Cr. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- EAGLES** (T. H.).—CONSTRUCTIVE GEOMETRY OF PLANE CURVES. Crown 8vo. 12s.
- EASTLAKE** (Lady).—FELLOWSHIP LETTERS ADDRESSED TO MY SISTER-MOURNERS. Cr. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- EBERS** (Dr. George).—THE BURGOMASTER'S WIFE. Translated by CLARA BELL. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
— ONLY A WORD. Translated by CLARA BELL. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- ECCE HOMO.** A SURVEY OF THE LIFE AND WORK OF JESUS CHRIST. 20th Ed. Cr. 8vo. 6s.
- ECONOMIC JOURNAL** (THE). Edited by F. Y. EDGEWORTH. No. 1, Ap. 1891. 8vo. 4s.
- ECONOMICS, THE QUARTERLY JOURNAL OF.** Vol. II. Parts II. III. IV. 2s. 6d. each; Vol. III. 4 parts, 2s. 6d. each; Vol. IV. 4 parts, 2s. 6d. each. Vol. V. Part I. 2s. 6d. net.
- EDGAR** (J. H.) and **PRITCHARD** (G. S.).—NOTE-BOOK ON PRACTICAL SOLID OR DESCRIPTIVE GEOMETRY, CONTAINING PROBLEMS WITH HELP FOR SOLUTION. 4th Edition, Enlarged. By ARTHUR G. MERZE. Globe 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- EDWARDS** (Joseph).—AN ELEMENTARY TREATISE ON THE DIFFERENTIAL CALCULUS. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- EDWARDS-MOSS** (Sir J. E.).—A SEASON IN SUTHERLAND. Crown 8vo. 1s. 6d.
- EICKE** (K. M.).—FIRST LESSONS IN LATIN. Extra fcp. 8vo. 2s.
- EIMER** (G. H. T.).—ORGANIC EVOLUTION AS THE RESULT OF THE INHERITANCE OF ACQUIRED CHARACTERS ACCORDING TO THE LAWS OF ORGANIC GROWTH. Translated by J. T. CUNNINGHAM, M.A. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

ELDERTON (W. A.).—MAPS AND MAP DRAWING. Pott 8vo. 1s.

ELLERTON (Rev. John).—THE HOLIEST MANHOOD, AND ITS LESSONS FOR BUSY LIVES. Crown 8vo. 6s.

ELLIOTT. LIFE OF HENRY VENN ELLIOTT, OF BRIGHTON. By JOSIAH BATEMAN, M.A. 3rd Edition. Extra fcp. 8vo. 6s.

ELLIS (A. J.).—PRACTICAL HINTS ON THE QUANTITATIVE PRONUNCIATION OF LATIN. Extra fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

ELLIS (Tristram).—SKETCHING FROM NATURE. Illustr. by H. STACY MARKS, R.A., and the Author. 2nd Edition. Cr. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

EMERSON. THE LIFE OF RALPH WALDO EMERSON. By J. L. CABOT. 2 vols. Crown 8vo. 18s.

— **THE COLLECTED WORKS OF RALPH WALDO EMERSON.** 6 vols. (1) MISCELLANIES. With an Introductory Essay by JOHN MORLEY. (2) ESSAYS. (3) POEMS. (4) ENGLISH TRAITS; AND REPRESENTATIVE MEN. (5) CONDUCT OF LIFE; AND SOCIETY AND SOLITUDE. (6) LETTERS; AND SOCIAL AIMS, &c. Globe 8vo. 5s. each.

ENGLAND (E. B.).—EXERCISES IN LATIN SYNTAX AND IDIOM. Arranged with reference to Roby's School Latin Grammar. Crn. 8vo. 2s. 6d.—KEY. Crn. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

ENGLISH CITIZEN (THE).—A Series of Short Books on his Rights and Responsibilities. Edited by HENRY CRAIK, C.B. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. each.

CENTRAL GOVERNMENT. By H. D. TRAILL. **THE ELECTORATE AND THE LEGISLATURE.** By SPENCER WALPOLE.

THE POOR LAW. By the Rev. T. W. FOWLE. **THE NATIONAL BUDGET; THE NATIONAL DEBT; TAXES AND RATES.** By A. J. WILSON.

THE STATE IN RELATION TO LABOUR. By W. STANLEY JEVONS, LL.D., F.R.S.

THE STATE AND THE CHURCH. By the Hon. ARTHUR ELLIOTT, M.P.

FOREIGN RELATIONS. By SPENCER WALPOLE.

THE STATE IN ITS RELATION TO TRADE. By Sir T. H. FARRER, Bart.

LOCAL GOVERNMENT. By M. D. CHALMERS.

THE STATE IN ITS RELATION TO EDUCATION. By HENRY CRAIK, C.B.

THE LAND LAWS. By Sir F. POLLOCK, Bart. 2nd Edition.

COLONIES AND DEPENDENCIES.

Part I. INDIA. By J. S. COTTON, M.A.

II. THE COLONIES. By E. J. FAYNE.

JUSTICE AND POLICE. By F. W. MAITLAND.

THE PUNISHMENT AND PREVENTION OF CRIME. By Colonel Sir EDMUND DU CANE.

THE NATIONAL DEFENCES. By Colonel MAURICE, R.A. [*In the Press.*]

ENGLISH CLASSICS. With Introductions and Notes. Globe 8vo.

BACON.—ESSAYS. Edited by F. G. SELBY, M.A. 3s.; sewed, 2s. 6d.

BURKE.—REFLECTIONS ON THE FRENCH REVOLUTION. By the same. 3s.

ENGLISH CLASSICS—continued.

GOLDSMITH.—THE TRAVELLER AND THE DESERTED VILLAGE. Edited by ARTHUR BARRETT, B.A. 1s. 9d.; sewed, 1s. 6d.—**THE TRAVELLER (separately),** sewed, 1s.

HELPS: ESSAYS WRITTEN IN THE INTERVALS OF BUSINESS. Edit. by F. J. ROWE and W. T. WEBB. 1s. 9d.; sewed, 1s. 6d.

MILTON.—PARADISE LOST, BOOKS I. and II. Edited by M. MACMILLAN, B.A. 1s. 9d.; sewed, 1s. 6d.—**BOOKS I. and II. (separately),** 1s. 3d. each; sewed, 1s. each.

— **L'ALLEGRO, IL PENSEROSO, LYCIDAS, ARCADES, SONNETS, ETC.** Edit. by WM. BELL, M.A. 1s. 9d.; sewed, 1s. 6d.

— **COMUS.** By the same. 1s. 3d.; swd. 1s.

— **SAMSON AGONISTES.** Edited by H. M. PERCIVAL, M.A. 2s.; sewed, 1s. 9d.

SCOTT.—THE LAY OF THE LAST MINSTREL. By G. H. STUART, M.A., and E. H. ELLIOT, B.A. Canto I. 9d.; Cantos I.—III. 1s. 3d.; sewed, 1s. Cantos IV.—VI. 1s. 3d.; sewed, 1s.

— **MARMION.** Edited by MICHAEL MACMILLAN, B.A. 3s.; sewed, 2s. 6d.

— **ROKEBY.** By the same. 3s.; swd. 2s. 6d.

— **THE LADY OF THE LAKE.** Edited by G. H. STUART, M.A. 2s. 6d.; sewed, 2s.

— **SHAKESPEARE—THE TEMPEST.** Edited by K. DEIGHTON. 1s. 9d.; sewed, 1s. 6d.

— **MUCH ADO ABOUT NOTHING.** By the same. 2s.; sewed, 1s. 9d.

— **A MIDSUMMER NIGHT'S DREAM.** By the same. 1s. 9d.; sewed, 1s. 6d.

— **THE MERCHANT OF VENICE.** By the same. 1s. 9d.; sewed, 1s. 6d.

— **AS YOU LIKE IT.** By the same.

— **TWELFTH NIGHT.** By the same. 1s. 9d.; sewed, 1s. 6d.

— **THE WINTER'S TALE.** By the same. 2s.; sewed, 1s. 9d.

— **KING JOHN.** By the same. 1s. 9d.; sewed, 1s. 6d.

— **RICHARD II.** By the same. 1s. 9d.; sewed, 1s. 6d.

— **HENRY V.** By the same. 1s. 9d.; swd. 1s. 6d.

— **RICHARD III.** Edited by C. H. TAWNEY, M.A. 2s. 6d.; sewed, 2s.

— **CORIOLANUS.** Edited by K. DEIGHTON. 2s. 6d.; sewed, 2s.

— **JULIUS CÆSAR.** By the same. 1s. 9d.; sewed, 1s. 6d.

— **MACBETH.** By the same. 1s. 9d.; swd. 1s. 6d.

— **HAMLET.** By the same. 2s. 6d.; swd. 2s.

— **KING LEAR.** By the same.

— **OTHELLO.** By the same. 2s.; swd. 1s. 9d.

— **ANTONY AND CLEOPATRA.** By the same.

— **CYMBELINE.** By the same. 2s. 6d.; swd. 2s.

SOUTHEY.—LIFE OF NELSON. By MICHAEL MACMILLAN, B.A. 3s.; sewed, 2s. 6d.

TENNYSON.—SELECTIONS. By F. J. ROWE, M.A., and W. T. WEBB, M.A. 3s. 6d.

— **THE COMING OF ARTHUR, AND THE PASSING OF ARTHUR.** By F. J. ROWE. 2s.

— **ENOCH ARDEN.** Edit. by W. T. WEBB

ENGLISH HISTORY, READINGS IN.—Selected and Edited by JOHN RICHARD GREEN. 3 Parts. Fcp. 8vo. 1s. 6d. each. Part I. Hengist to Cressy. II. Cressy to Cromwell. III. Cromwell to Balaklava.

ENGLISH ILLUSTRATED MAGAZINE (THE).—Profusely Illustrated. Published Monthly. Number I. October, 1883. 6d. net. Vol. I. 1884. 7s. 6d. Vols. II.—VII. Super royal 8vo, extra cloth, coloured edges. 8s. each. [Cloth Covers for binding Volumes, 1s. 6d. each.]

—Proof Impressions of Engravings originally published in *The English Illustrated Magazine*. 1884. In Portfolio 4to. 21s.

ENGLISH MEN OF ACTION.—Crown 8vo. With Portraits. 2s. 6d. each.

The following Volumes are Ready:

GENERAL GORDON. By Col. Sir W. BUTLER.

HENRY V. By the Rev. A. J. CHURCH.

LIVINGSTONE. By THOMAS HUGHES.

LORD LAWRENCE. By Sir RICHARD TEMPLE.

WELLINGTON. By GEORGE HOOPER.

DAMPIER. By W. CLARK RUSSELL.

MONK. By JULIAN CORBETT.

STRAFFORD. By H. D. TRAILL.

WARREN HASTINGS. By Sir ALFRED LYALL.

PETERBOROUGH. By W. STEBBING.

CAPTAIN COOK. By WALTER BESANT.

SIR HENRY HAVELOCK. By A. FORBES.

CLIVE. By Colonel Sir CHARLES WILSON.

SIR CHARLES NAPIER. By Col. Sir WM. BUTLER.

DRAKE. By JULIAN CORBETT.

WARWICK, THE KING-MAKER. By C. W. OMAN.

The undermentioned are in the Press or in Preparation:

MONTROSE. By MOWBRAY MORRIS.

RODNEY. By DAVID HANNAY.

SIR JOHN MOORE. By Colonel MAURICE.

BRUCE. By Sir SAMUEL BAKER.

SIMON DE MONTFORT. By G. W. PROTHERO.

ENGLISH MEN OF LETTERS.—Edited by JOHN MORLEY. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d. each. Cheap Edition. 1s. 6d.; sewed, 1s.

JOHNSON. By LESLIE STEPHEN.

SCOTT. By R. H. HUTTON.

GIBBON. By J. COTTER MORISON.

HUME. By T. H. HUXLEY.

GOLDSMITH. By WILLIAM BLACK.

SHELLEY. By J. A. SYMONDS.

DEFOE. By W. MINTO.

BURNS. By Principal SHAIRP.

SPENSER. By R. W. CHURCH.

THACKERAY. By ANTHONY TROLLOPE.

MILTON. By MARK PATTISON.

BURKE. By JOHN MORLEY.

HAWTHORNE. By HENRY JAMES.

SOUTHEY. By Prof. DOWDEN.

BUNYAN. By J. A. FROUDE.

CHAUCER. By Prof. A. W. WARD.

COWPER. By GOLDWIN SMITH.

POPE. By LESLIE STEPHEN.

BYRON. By Prof. NICHOL.

DRYDEN. By G. SAINTSBURY.

LOCKE. By Prof. FOWLER.

WORDSWORTH. By F. W. H. MYERS.

LANDOR. By SIDNEY COLVIN.

DE QUINCY. By Prof. MASSON.

CHARLES LAMB. By Rev. ALFRED AINGER.

ENGLISH MEN OF LETTERS—contd.

BENTLEY. By Prof. JEBB.

DICKENS. By A. W. WARD.

GRAY. By EDMUND GOSSE.

SWIFT. By LESLIE STEPHEN.

STERNE. By H. D. TRAILL.

MACAULAY. By J. COTTER MORISON.

FIELDING. By AUSTIN DOBSON.

SHERIDAN. By Mrs OLIPHANT.

ADDISON. By W. J. COURTHOPE.

BACON. By R. W. CHURCH.

COLERIDGE. By H. D. TRAILL.

SIR PHILIP SIDNEY. By J. A. SYMONDS.

KEATS. By SIDNEY COLVIN.

ENGLISH POETS. Selections, with Critical Introductions by various Writers, and a General Introduction by MATTHEW ARNOLD. Edited by T. H. WARD, M.A. 2nd Edition. 4 vols. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d. each.

Vol. I. CHAUCER to DONNE. II. BEN JONSON to DRYDEN. III. ADDISON to BLAKE.

IV. WORDSWORTH to ROSSETTI.

ENGLISH STATESMEN (TWELVE). Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d. each.

WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR. By EDWARD A. FREEMAN, D.C.L., LL.D. [Ready.]

HENRY II. By Mrs. J. R. GREEN. [Ready.]

EDWARD I. By F. YORK POWELL.

HENRY VII. By JAMES GAIRDNER. [Ready.]

CARDINAL WOLSEY. By Bishop CREIGHTON. [Ready.]

ELIZABETH. By E. S. BEESLY.

OLIVER CROMWELL. By FREDERIC HARRISON. [Ready.]

WILLIAM III. By H. D. TRAILL. [Ready.]

WALPOLE. By JOHN MORLEY. [Ready.]

CHATHAM. By JOHN MORLEY. [Ready.]

PITT. By JOHN MORLEY. [Ready.]

PEEL. By J. R. THURSFIELD. [Ready.]

ESSEX FIELD CLUB MEMOIRS. Vol. I. REPORT on the EAST ANGLIAN EARTHQUAKE of 22ND APRIL, 1884. By RAPHAEL MELDOLA, F.R.S., and WILLIAM WHITE, F.E.S. Maps and Illustrations. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

ETON COLLEGE, HISTORY OF, 1440—1884. By H. C. MAXWELL LYTE, C.B. Illustrations. 2nd Edition. Med. 8vo. 21s.

EURIPIDES.—MEDEA. Edited by A. W. VERRALL, Litt.D. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

—IPHIGENEIA IN AULIS. Edited, with Introduction, Notes, and Commentary, by E. B. ENGLAND, M.A. 8vo.

—ION. Translated by Rev. M. A. BAYFIELD, M.A. Crown 8vo. 2s. net. With Music, 4to. 4s. 6d. net.

See also pp. 31, 32.

EUROPEAN HISTORY, NARRATED IN A SERIES OF HISTORICAL SELECTIONS FROM THE BEST AUTHORITIES. Edited and arranged by E. M. SEWELL and C. M. YONGE. 2 vols. 3rd Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s. each.

EVANS (Sebastian).—BROTHER FABIAN'S MANUSCRIPT, AND OTHER POEMS. Fcp. 8vo, cloth. 6s.

—IN THE STUDIO: A DECADE OF POEMS. Extra fcp. 8vo. 5s.

EVERETT (Prof. J. D.).—UNITS AND PHYSICAL CONSTANTS. 2nd Ed. Globe 8vo. 5s.

FAIRFAX. LIFE OF ROBERT FAIRFAX OF STRETON, Vice-Admiral, Alderman, and Member for York, A.D. 1656-1725. By CLEMENTS R. MARKHAM, C.B. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

FAITH AND CONDUCT: AN ESSAY ON VERIFIABLE RELIGION. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

FARRAR (Archdeacon).—THE FALL OF MAN, AND OTHER SERMONS. 5th Ed. Cr. 8vo. 6s.

— **THE WITNESS OF HISTORY TO CHRIST.** Hulsean Lectures for 1870. 7th Ed. Cr. 8vo. 5s.

— **SEEKERS AFTER GOD. THE LIVES OF SENECA, EPICURETUS, AND MARCUS AURELIUS.** 12th Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.

— **THE SILENCE AND VOICES OF GOD.** University and other Sermons. 7th Ed. Cr. 8vo. 6s.

— **IN THE DAYS OF THY YOUTH.** Sermons on Practical Subjects, preached at Marlborough College. 9th Edition. Cr. 8vo. 9s.

— **ETERNAL HOPE.** Five Sermons, preached in Westminster Abbey. 28th Thousand. Crown 8vo. 6s.

— **SAINTLY WORKERS.** Five Lenten Lectures. 3rd Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.

— **EPHPHATHA; OR, THE AMELIORATION OF THE WORLD.** Sermons preached at Westminster Abbey. Crown 8vo. 6s.

— **MERCY AND JUDGMENT.** A few Last Words on Christian Eschatology. 2nd Ed. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

— **THE MESSAGES OF THE BOOKS.** Being Discourses and Notes on the Books of the New Testament. 8vo. 14s.

— **SERMONS AND ADDRESSES DELIVERED IN AMERICA.** Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

— **THE HISTORY OF INTERPRETATION.** Being the Bampton Lectures, 1885. 8vo. 16s.

FASNACHT (G. Eugène).—THE ORGANIC METHOD OF STUDYING LANGUAGES. I. FRENCH. Extra fcp. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

— **A SYNTHETIC FRENCH GRAMMAR FOR SCHOOLS.** Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

— **FRENCH READINGS FOR CHILDREN.** Illustrated. Globe 8vo.

FAWCETT (Rt. Hon. Henry).—MANUAL OF POLITICAL ECONOMY. 7th Edition, revised. Crown 8vo. 12s.

— **AN EXPLANATORY DIGEST OF PROFESSOR FAWCETT'S MANUAL OF POLITICAL ECONOMY.** By CYRIL A. WATERS. Cr. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

— **SPEECHES ON SOME CURRENT POLITICAL QUESTIONS.** 8vo. 10s. 6d.

— **FREE TRADE AND PROTECTION.** 6th Edition. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

FAWCETT (Mrs. H.).—POLITICAL ECONOMY FOR BEGINNERS, WITH QUESTIONS. 7th Edition. 18mo. 2s. 6d.

— **SOME EMINENT WOMEN OF OUR TIMES.** Short Biographical Sketches. Cr. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

FAWCETT (Rt. Hon. Henry and Mrs. H.).—ESSAYS AND LECTURES ON POLITICAL AND SOCIAL SUBJECTS. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

FAY (Amy).—MUSIC-STUDY IN GERMANY. Preface by Sir GEO. GROVE. Cr. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

FEARNLEY (W.).—A MANUAL OF ELEMENTARY PRACTICAL HISTOLOGY. Cr. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

FEARON (D. R.).—SCHOOL INSPECTION. 6th Edition. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

FERREL (Prof. W.).—A POPULAR TREATISE ON THE WINDS. 8vo. 18s.

FERRERS (Rev. N. M.).—A TREATISE ON TRILINEAR CO-ORDINATES, THE METHOD OF RECIPROCAL POLARS, AND THE THEORY OF PROJECTIONS. 4th Ed. Cr. 8vo. 6s. 6d.

— **SPHERICAL HARMONICS AND SUBJECTS CONNECTED WITH THEM.** Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

FESSENDEN (C.).—ELEMENTS OF PHYSICS FOR PUBLIC SCHOOLS. Globe 8vo.

FINCK (Henry T.).—ROMANTIC LOVE AND PERSONAL BEAUTY. 2 vols. Cr. 8vo. 18s.

FIRST LESSONS IN BUSINESS MATTERS. By A BANKER'S DAUGHTER. 2nd Edition. 18mo. 1s.

FISHER (Rev. Osmond).—PHYSICS OF THE EARTH'S CRUST. 2nd Edition. 8vo. 12s.

FISKE (John).—OUTLINES OF COSMIC PHILOSOPHY, BASED ON THE DOCTRINE OF EVOLUTION. 2 vols. 8vo. 25s.

— **DARWINISM, AND OTHER ESSAYS.** Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

— **MAN'S DESTINY VIEWED IN THE LIGHT OF HIS ORIGIN.** Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

— **AMERICAN POLITICAL IDEAS VIEWED FROM THE STAND-POINT OF UNIVERSAL HISTORY.** Crown 8vo. 4s.

— **THE CRITICAL PERIOD IN AMERICAN HISTORY, 1783-89.** Ex. Cr. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

— **THE BEGINNINGS OF NEW ENGLAND; OR, THE PURITAN THEOCRACY IN ITS RELATIONS TO CIVIL AND RELIGIOUS LIBERTY.** Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

— **CIVIL GOVERNMENT IN THE UNITED STATES CONSIDERED WITH SOME REFERENCE TO ITS ORIGIN.** Crown 8vo. 6s. 6d.

FISON (L.) and HOWITT (A. W.).—KAMILAROI AND KURNAI GROUP. Group-Marriage and Relationship and Marriage by Elopement. 8vo. 15s.

FITCH (J. G.).—NOTES ON AMERICAN SCHOOLS AND TRAINING COLLEGES. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.

FITZGERALD (Edward): LETTERS AND LITERARY REMAINS OF. Ed. by W. ALDIS WRIGHT, M.A. 3 vols. Crown 8vo. 31s. 6d.

— **THE RUBÁIYAT OF OMAR KHÁYYÁM.** Extra Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

FITZ GERALD (Caroline).—VENETIA VICTRIX, AND OTHER POEMS. Ex. fcp. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

FLEY (Rev. F. G.).—A SHAKESPEARE MANUAL. Extra fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

FLEISCHER (Dr. Emil).—A SYSTEM OF VOLUMETRIC ANALYSIS. Translated by M. M. PATTISON MUIR, F.R.S.E. Cr. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

FLOWER (Prof. W. H.).—AN INTRODUCTION TO THE OSTEOLOGY OF THE MAMMALIA. With numerous Illustrations. 3rd Edition, revised, with the assistance of HANS GADOW, Ph.D., M.A. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

FLÜCKIGER (F. A.) and HANBURY (D.).—PHARMACOGRAPHIA. A History of the principal Drugs of Vegetable Origin met with in Great Britain and India. 2nd Edition, revised. 8vo. 21s.

FOC'SLE YARNS, including "Betsy Lee," and other Poems. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

- FORBES (Archibald).**—SOUVENIRS OF SOME CONTINENTS. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- FORBES (Edward).**—MEMOIR OF. By GEORGE WILSON, M.D., and ARCHIBALD GEIKIE, F.R.S., &c. Demy 8vo. 14s.
- FORSYTH (A. R.).**—A TREATISE ON DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS. Demy 8vo. 14s.
- FOSTER (Prof. Michael).**—A TEXT-BOOK OF PHYSIOLOGY. Illustrated. 5th Edition. 8vo. Part I., Book I. Blood—The Tissues of Movement, the Vascular Mechanism. 10s. 6d.—Part II., Book II. The Tissues of Chemical Action, with their Respective Mechanisms—Nutrition. 10s. 6d.—Part III., Book III. The Central Nervous System. 7s. 6d.—Book IV. The Tissues and Mechanisms of Reproduction.
—PRIMER OF PHYSIOLOGY. 18mo. 1s.
- FOSTER (Prof. Michael) and BALFOUR (F. M.) (the late).**—THE ELEMENTS OF EMBRYOLOGY. Edited by ADAM SEDGWICK, M.A., and WALTER HEAPE. Illustrated. 3rd Ed., revised and enlarged. Cr. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- FOSTER (Michael) and LANGLEY (J. N.).**—A COURSE OF ELEMENTARY PRACTICAL PHYSIOLOGY AND HISTOLOGY. 6th Edition, enlarged. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- FOTHERGILL (Dr. J. Milner).**—THE PRACTITIONER'S HANDBOOK OF TREATMENT; OR, THE PRINCIPLES OF THERAPEUTICS. 3rd Edition, enlarged. 8vo. 16s.
- THE ANTAGONISM OF THERAPEUTIC AGENTS, AND WHAT IT TEACHES. Cr. 8vo. 6s.
- FOOD FOR THE INVALID, THE CONVALESCENT, THE DYSPEPTIC, AND THE GOUTY. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- FOWLE (Rev. T. W.).**—A NEW ANALOGY BETWEEN REVEALED RELIGION AND THE COURSE AND CONSTITUTION OF NATURE. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- FOWLER (Rev. Thomas).**—PROGRESSIVE MORALITY: AN ESSAY IN ETHICS. Crown 8vo. 5s.
- FOWLER (W. W.).**—TALES OF THE BIRDS. Illustrated. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- A YEAR WITH THE BIRDS. Illustrated. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- FOX (Dr. Wilson).**—ON THE ARTIFICIAL PRODUCTION OF TUBERCLE IN THE LOWER ANIMALS. With Plates. 4to. 5s. 6d.
- ON THE TREATMENT OF HYPERPYREXIA, AS ILLUSTRATED IN ACUTE ARTICULAR RHEUMATISM BY MEANS OF THE EXTERNAL APPLICATION OF COLD. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- FRAMJI (Dosabhai).**—HISTORY OF THE PARSIS: INCLUDING THEIR MANNERS, CUSTOMS, RELIGION, AND PRESENT POSITION. Illustrated. 2 vols. Med. 8vo. 36s.
- FRANKLAND (Prof. Percy).**—A HANDBOOK OF AGRICULTURAL CHEMICAL ANALYSIS. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- FRASER—HUGHES.**—JAMES FRASER, SECOND BISHOP OF MANCHESTER: A Memoir. By T. HUGHES. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- FRASER.**—SERMONS. By the Right Rev. JAMES FRASER, D.D., Second Bishop of Manchester. Edited by Rev. JOHN W. DIGGLE. 2 vols. Crown 8vo. 6s. each.
- FRASER-TYTLER.**—SONGS IN MINOR KEYS. By C. C. FRASER-TYTLER (Mrs. EDWARD LIDDELL). 2nd Ed. 18mo. 6s.
- FRATERNITY:** A Romance. 2 vols. Cr. 8vo. 21s.
- FRAZER (J. G.).**—THE GOLDEN BOUGH: A Study in Comparative Religion. 2 vols. 8vo. 28s.
- FREDERICK (Mrs.).**—HINTS TO HOUSEWIVES ON SEVERAL POINTS, PARTICULARLY ON THE PREPARATION OF ECONOMICAL AND TASTEFUL DISHES. Crown 8vo. 1s.
- FREEMAN (Prof. E. A.).**—HISTORY OF THE CATHEDRAL CHURCH OF WELLS. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
—OLD ENGLISH HISTORY. With 5 Col. Maps. 9th Edition, revised. Extra fcp. 8vo. 6s.
—HISTORICAL ESSAYS. First Series. 4th Edition. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
—HISTORICAL ESSAYS. Second Series. 3rd Edition. With Additional Essays. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
—HISTORICAL ESSAYS. Third Series. 8vo. 12s.
—THE GROWTH OF THE ENGLISH CONSTITUTION FROM THE EARLIEST TIMES. 5th Edition. Crown 8vo. 5s.
—GENERAL SKETCH OF EUROPEAN HISTORY. With Maps, &c. 18mo. 3s. 6d.
—COMPARATIVE POLITICS. Lectures at the Royal Institution. To which is added "The Unity of History." 8vo. 14s.
—HISTORICAL AND ARCHITECTURAL SKETCHES: CHIEFLY ITALIAN. Illustrated by the Author. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
—SUBJECT AND NEIGHBOUR LANDS OF VENICE. Illustrated. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
—ENGLISH TOWNS AND DISTRICTS. A Series of Addresses and Essays. 8vo. 14s.
—THE OFFICE OF THE HISTORICAL PROFESSOR. Inaugural Lecture at Oxford. Crown 8vo. 2s.
—DISESTABLISHMENT AND DISENDOWMENT. WHAT ARE THEY? 4th Edition. Crown 8vo. 1s.
—GREATER GREECE AND GREATER BRITAIN: GEORGE WASHINGTON THE EXPANDER OF ENGLAND. With an Appendix on IMPERIAL FEDERATION. Cr. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
—THE METHODS OF HISTORICAL STUDY. Eight Lectures at Oxford. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
—THE CHIEF PERIODS OF EUROPEAN HISTORY. Six Lectures read in the University of Oxford, with an Essay on GREEK CITIES UNDER ROMAN RULE. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
—FOUR OXFORD LECTURES, 1887. FIFTY YEARS OF EUROPEAN HISTORY—TEUTONIC CONQUEST IN GAUL AND BRITAIN. 8vo. 5s.
- FRENCH COURSE.**—See p. 34.
- FRIEDMANN (Paul).**—ANNE BOLEYN. A Chapter of English History, 1527—36. 2 vols. 8vo. 28s.

- FROST (Percival).—AN ELEMENTARY TREATISE ON CURVE TRACING.** 8vo. 12s.
- **THE FIRST THREE SECTIONS OF NEWTON'S PRINCIPIA.** 4th Edition. 8vo. 12s.
- **SOLID GEOMETRY.** 3rd Edition. 8vo. 16s.
- **HINTS FOR THE SOLUTION OF PROBLEMS IN THE THIRD EDITION OF SOLID GEOMETRY.** 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- FURNIVALL (F. J.).—LE MORTE ARTHUR.** Edited from the Harleian MS. 2252, in the British Museum. Fcp. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- GAIRDNER (Jas.).—HENRY VII.** Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- GALTON (Francis).—METEOROGRAPHICA; OR, METHODS OF MAPPING THE WEATHER.** 4to. 9s.
- **ENGLISH MEN OF SCIENCE: THEIR NATURE AND NURTURE.** 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- **INQUIRIES INTO HUMAN FACULTY AND ITS DEVELOPMENT.** 8vo. 16s.
- **RECORD OF FAMILY FACULTIES.** Consisting of Tabular Forms and Directions for Entering Data. 4to. 2s. 6d.
- **LIFE HISTORY ALBUM: Being a Personal Note-book, combining the chief advantages of a Diary, Photograph Album, a Register of Height, Weight, and other Anthropometrical Observations, and a Record of Illnesses.** 4to. 3s. 6d.—Or, with Cards of Wools for Testing Colour Vision. 4s. 6d.
- **NATURAL INHERITANCE.** 8vo. 9s.
- GAMGEE (Prof. Arthur).—A TEXT-BOOK OF THE PHYSIOLOGICAL CHEMISTRY OF THE ANIMAL BODY, including an account of the Chemical Changes occurring in Disease.** Vol. I. Med. 8vo. 18s.
- GANGUILLET (E.) and KUTTER (W. R.).—A GENERAL FORMULA FOR THE UNIFORM FLOW OF WATER IN RIVERS AND OTHER CHANNELS.** Translated by RUDOLPH HERING and JOHN C. TRAUTWINE, Jun. 8vo. 17s.
- GARDNER (Percy).—SAMOS AND SAMIAN COINS.** An Essay. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- GARNETT (R.).—IDYLLS AND EPIGRAMS.** Chiefly from the Greek Anthology. Fcp. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- GASKOIN (Mrs. Herman).—CHILDREN'S TREASURY OF BIBLE STORIES.** 18mo. 1s. each.—Part I. Old Testament; II. New Testament; III. Three Apostles.
- GEDDES (Prof. William D.).—THE PROBLEM OF THE HOMERIC POEMS.** 8vo. 14s.
- **FLOSCULI GRÆCI BOREALES, SIVE ANTHOLOGIA GRÆCA ABERDONENSIS CONTEXTUIT GULIELMUS D. GEDDES.** Cr. 8vo. 6s.
- **THE PHARDO OF PLATO.** Edited, with Introduction and Notes. 2nd Edition. 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- GEIKIE (Archibald).—PRIMER OF PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY.** With Illustrations. 18mo. 1s.
- **PRIMER OF GEOLOGY.** Illust. 18mo. 1s.
- **ELEMENTARY LESSONS IN PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY.** With Illustrations. Fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.—QUESTIONS ON THE SAME. 1s. 6d.
- **OUTLINES OF FIELD GEOLOGY.** With numerous Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- GEIKIE (A.).—TEXT-BOOK OF GEOLOGY.** Illustrated. 2nd Edition. 7th Thousand. Medium 8vo. 28s.
- **CLASS-BOOK OF GEOLOGY.** Illustrated. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- **GEOLOGICAL SKETCHES AT HOME AND ABROAD.** With Illustrations. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- **THE SCENERY OF SCOTLAND.** Viewed in connection with its Physical Geology. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 12s. 6d.
- **THE TEACHING OF GEOGRAPHY.** A Practical Handbook for the use of Teachers. Globe 8vo. 2s.
- **GEOGRAPHY OF THE BRITISH ISLES.** 18mo. 1s.
- GEOMETRY, SYLLABUS OF PLANE.** Corresponding to Euclid I.—VI. Prepared by the Association for the Improvement of Geometrical Teaching. New Edit. Cr. 8vo. 1s.
- GEOMETRY, SYLLABUS OF MODERN PLANE.** Association for the Improvement of Geometrical Teaching. Crown 8vo, sewed. 1s.
- GIBBINS (H. de B.).—COMMERCIAL HISTORY OF EUROPE.** 18mo. 2s. 6d.
- GILES (P.).—A SHORT MANUAL OF PHILOLOGY FOR CLASSICAL STUDENTS.** Crown 8vo. [In the Press.]
- GILMAN (N. P.).—PROFIT-SHARING BETWEEN EMPLOYER AND EMPLOYÉ.** A Study in the Evolution of the Wages System. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- GILMORE (Rev. John).—STORM WARRIORS; OR, LIFEBOAT WORK ON THE GOODWIN SANDS.** Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- GLADSTONE (Rt. Hon. W. E.).—HOMERIC SYNCHRONISM.** An Inquiry into the Time and Place of Homer. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- **PRIMER OF HOMER.** 18mo. 1s.
- **LANDMARKS OF HOMERIC STUDY, TOGETHER WITH AN ESSAY ON THE POINTS OF CONTACT BETWEEN THE ASSYRIAN TABLETS AND THE HOMERIC TEXT.** Cr. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- GLADSTONE (J. H.).—SPELLING REFORM FROM AN EDUCATIONAL POINT OF VIEW.** 3rd Edition. Crown 8vo. 1s. 6d.
- GLADSTONE (J. H.) and TRIBE (A.).—THE CHEMISTRY OF THE SECONDARY BATTERIES OF PLANTÉ and FAURE.** Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- GLOBE EDITIONS.** Gl. 8vo. 3s. 6d. each.
- THE COMPLETE WORKS OF WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE.** Edited by W. G. CLARK and W. ALDIS WRIGHT.
- MORTE D'ARTHUR.** Sir Thomas Malory's Book of King Arthur and of his Noble Knights of the Round Table. The Edition of Caxton, revised for modern use. By Sir E. STRACHEY, Bart.
- THE POETICAL WORKS OF SIR WALTER SCOTT.** With Essay by Prof. PALGRAVE.
- THE POETICAL WORKS AND LETTERS OF ROBERT BURNS.** Edited, with Life and Glossarial Index, by ALEXANDER SMITH.
- THE ADVENTURES OF ROBINSON CRUSOE.** With Introduction by HENRY KINGSLEY.
- GOLDSMITH'S MISCELLANEOUS WORKS.** Edited by Prof. MASSON.
- POPE'S POETICAL WORKS.** Edited, with Memoir and Notes, by Prof. WARD.

GLOBE EDITIONS—*continued.*

SPENSER'S COMPLETE WORKS. Edited by R. MORRIS. Memoir by J. W. HALES.

DRYDEN'S POETICAL WORKS. A revised Text and Notes. By W. D. CHRISTIE.

COWPER'S POETICAL WORKS. Edited by the Rev. W. BENHAM, B.D.

VIRGIL'S WORKS. Rendered into English by JAMES LONSDALE and S. LEE.

HORACE'S WORKS. Rendered into English by JAMES LONSDALE and S. LEE.

MILTON'S POETICAL WORKS. Edited, with Introduction, &c., by Prof. MASSON.

GLOBE READERS, THE.—A New Series of Reading Books for Standards I.—VI. Selected, arranged, and Edited by A. F. MURISON, sometime English Master at Aberdeen Grammar School. With Original Illustrations. Globe 8vo.

Primer I.	(48 pp.)	3d.
Primer II.	(48 pp.)	3d.
Book I.	(132 pp.)	6d.
Book II.	(136 pp.)	9d.
Book III.	(232 pp.)	1s. 3d.
Book IV.	(328 pp.)	1s. 9d.
Book V.	(408 pp.)	2s.
Book VI.	(436 pp.)	2s. 6d.

GLOBE READERS, THE SHORTER.—A New Series of Reading Books for Standards I.—VI. Edited by A. F. MURISON. Gl. 8vo.

Primer I.	(48 pp.)	3d.
Primer II.	(48 pp.)	3d.
Standard I.	(90 pp.)	6d.
Standard II.	(124 pp.)	9d.
Standard III.	(178 pp.)	1s.
Standard IV.	(182 pp.)	1s.
Standard V.	(216 pp.)	1s. 3d.
Standard VI.	(228 pp.)	1s. 6d.

*• This Series has been abridged from the "Globe Readers" to meet the demand for smaller reading books.

GLOBE READINGS FROM STANDARD AUTHORS. Globe 8vo.

COWPER'S TASK: An Epistle to Joseph Hill, Esq.; TIROCINIUM, or a Review of the Schools; and the HISTORY OF JOHN GILPIN. Edited, with Notes, by Rev. WILLIAM BENHAM, B.D. 1s.

GOLDSMITH'S VICAR OF WAKEFIELD. With a Memoir of Goldsmith by Prof. MASSON. 1s.

LAMB'S (CHARLES) TALES FROM SHAKESPEARE. Edited, with Preface, by Rev. ALFRED AINGER, M.A. 2s.

SCOTT'S (SIR WALTER) LAY OF THE LAST MINSTREL; and the LADY OF THE LAKE. Edited by Prof. F. T. PALGRAVE. 1s.

— MARMION; and THE LORD OF THE ISLES. By the same Editor. 1s.

THE CHILDREN'S GARLAND FROM THE BEST POETS. Selected and arranged by COVENTRY PATMORE. 2s.

A BOOK OF GOLDEN DEEDS OF ALL TIMES AND ALL COUNTRIES. Gathered and narrated anew by CHARLOTTE M. YONGE. 2s.

GODFRAY (Hugh).—AN ELEMENTARY TREATISE ON LUNAR THEORY. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 5s. 6d.

GODFRAY (H.).—A TREATISE ON ASTRONOMY, FOR THE USE OF COLLEGES AND SCHOOLS. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

GOETHE—CARLYLE.—CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN GOETHE AND CARLYLE. Edited by C. E. NORTON. Crown 8vo. 9s.

GOETHE'S LIFE. By Prof. HEINRICH DÜNTZER. Translated by T. W. LYSTER. 2 vols. Crown 8vo. 21s.

GOETHE.—FAUST. Translated into English Verse by JOHN STUART BLACKIE. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 9s.

— FAUST, Part I. Edited, with Introduction and Notes; followed by an Appendix on Part II., by JANE LEE. 18mo. 4s. 6d.

— REYNARD THE FOX. Trans. into English Verse by A. D. AINSLIE. Crn. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

— GÖTZ VON BERLICHINGEN. Edited by H. A. BULL, M.A. 18mo. 2s.

GOLDEN TREASURY SERIES.—Uniformly printed in 18mo, with Vignette Titles by Sir J. E. MILLAIS, Sir NOEL PATON, T. WOOLNER, W. HOLMAN HUNT, ARTHUR HUGHES, &c. Engraved on Steel. Bound in extra cloth. 4s. 6d. each.

THE GOLDEN TREASURY OF THE BEST SONGS AND LYRICAL POEMS IN THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE. Selected and arranged, with Notes, by Prof. F. T. PALGRAVE.

THE CHILDREN'S GARLAND FROM THE BEST POETS. Selected by COVENTRY PATMORE.

THE BOOK OF PRAISE. From the best English Hymn Writers. Selected by ROUNDDELL, EARL OF SELBORNE.

THE FAIRY BOOK: THE BEST POPULAR FAIRY STORIES. Selected by the Author of "John Halifax, Gentleman."

THE BALLAD BOOK. A Selection of the Choicest British Ballads. Edited by WILLIAM ALLINGHAM.

THE JEST BOOK. The Choicest Anecdotes and Sayings. Arranged by MARK LEMON.

BACON'S ESSAYS, AND COLOURS OF GOOD AND EVIL. With Notes and Glossarial Index by W. ALDIS WRIGHT, M.A.

THE PILGRIM'S PROGRESS FROM THIS WORLD TO THAT WHICH IS TO COME. By JOHN BUNYAN.

THE SUNDAY BOOK OF POETRY FOR THE YOUNG. Selected by C. F. ALEXANDER.

A BOOK OF GOLDEN DEEDS OF ALL TIMES AND ALL COUNTRIES. By the Author of "The Heir of Redclyffe."

THE ADVENTURES OF ROBINSON CRUSOE. Edited by J. W. CLARK, M.A.

THE REPUBLIC OF PLATO. Translated by J. L. DAVIES, M.A., and D. J. VAUGHAN.

THE SONG BOOK. Words and Tunes Selected and arranged by JOHN HULLAH.

LA LYRE FRANÇAISE. Selected and arranged, with Notes, by G. MASSON.

TOM BROWN'S SCHOOL DAYS. By AN OLD BOY.

A BOOK OF WORTHIES. By the Author of "The Heir of Redclyffe."

GUESSES AT TRUTH. By TWO BROTHERS.

GOLDEN TREASURY SERIES—*contd.*

- THE CAVALIER AND HIS LADY. Selections from the Works of the First Duke and Duchess of Newcastle. With an Introductory Essay by EDWARD JENKINS.
- SCOTTISH SONG. Compiled by MARY CARLIE AITKEN.
- DEUTSCHE LYRIK. The Golden Treasury of the best German Lyrical Poems. Selected by Dr. BUCHHEIM.
- CHRYSOMELA. A Selection from the Lyrical Poems of Robert Herrick. By Prof. F. T. PALGRAVE.
- POEMS OF PLACES—ENGLAND AND WALES. Edited by H. W. LONGFELLOW. 2 vols.
- SELECTED POEMS OF MATTHEW ARNOLD.
- THE STORY OF THE CHRISTIANS AND MOORS IN SPAIN. By CHARLOTTE M. YONGE.
- LAME'S TALES FROM SHAKESPEARE. Edited by Rev. ALFRED ANGER, M.A.
- SHAKESPEARE'S SONGS AND SONNETS. Ed. with Notes, by Prof. F. T. PALGRAVE.
- POEMS OF WORDSWORTH. Chosen and Edited by MATTHEW ARNOLD. Large Paper Edition. 9s.
- POEMS OF SHELLEY. Ed. by S. A. BROOKE. Large Paper Edition. 12s. 6d.
- THE ESSAYS OF JOSEPH ADDISON. Chosen and Edited by JOHN RICHARD GREEN.
- POETRY OF BYRON. Chosen and arranged by MATTHEW ARNOLD. Large Paper Edition. 9s.
- SIR THOMAS BROWNE'S RELIGIO MEDICI; LETTER TO A FRIEND, &c., AND CHRISTIAN MORALS. Ed. by W. A. GREENHILL, M.D.
- THE SPEECHES AND TABLE-TALK OF THE PROPHET MOHAMMAD. Translated by STANLEY LANE-POOLE.
- SELECTIONS FROM WALTER SAVAGE LANDOR. Edited by SIDNEY COLVIN.
- SELECTIONS FROM COWPER'S POEMS. With an Introduction by Mrs. OLIPHANT.
- LETTERS OF WILLIAM COWPER. Edited, With Introduction, by Rev. W. BENHAM.
- THE POETICAL WORKS OF JOHN KEATS. Edited by Prof. F. T. PALGRAVE.
- LYRICAL POEMS OF LORD TENNYSON. Selected and Annotated by Prof. FRANCIS T. PALGRAVE. Large Paper Edition. 9s.
- IN MEMORIAM. By LORD TENNYSON, Poet Laureate. Large Paper Edition. 9s.
- THE TRIAL AND DEATH OF SOCRATES. Being the Euthyphron, Apology, Crito, and Phaedo of Plato. Translated by F. J. CHURCH.
- A BOOK OF GOLDEN THOUGHTS. By HENRY ATTWELL.
- PLATO.—PHAEDRUS, LYSIS, AND PROTAGORAS. A New Translation, by J. WRIGHT.
- THEOCRITUS, BION, and MOSCHUS. Rendered into English Prose by ANDREW LANG. Large Paper Edition. 9s.
- BALLADS, LYRICS, and SONNETS. From the Works of HENRY W. LONGFELLOW.

GOLDEN TREASURY SERIES—*contd.*

- DEUTSCHE BALLADEN UND ROMANZEN. The Golden Treasury of the Best German Ballads and Romances. Selected and arranged by Dr. BUCHHEIM. [*In the Press.*]
- GOLDEN TREASURY SERIES. Re-issue in uniform binding with Vignette Titles. Monthly volumes from May, 1891. 2s. 6d. each net.
- THE GOLDEN TREASURY OF THE BEST SONGS AND LYRICAL POEMS IN THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE. Selected and arranged, with Notes, by Prof. F. T. PALGRAVE.
- THE CHILDREN'S GARLAND FROM THE BEST POETS. Selected by COVENTRY PATMORE.
- THE PILGRIM'S PROGRESS FROM THIS WORLD TO THAT WHICH IS TO COME. By JOHN BUNYAN.
- THE BOOK OF PRAISE. From the best English Hymn Writers. Selected by ROUND-DELL, EARL OF SELBORNE.
- BACON'S ESSAYS, AND COLOURS OF GOOD AND EVIL. With Notes and Glossarial Index by W. ALDIS WRIGHT, M.A.
- THE FAIRY BOOK: THE BEST POPULAR FAIRY STORIES. Selected by Mrs. CRAIK.
- THE JEST BOOK. The Choicest Anecdotes and Sayings. Arranged by MARK LEMON.
- THE BALLAD BOOK. A Selection of the Choicest British Ballads. Edited by WILLIAM ALLINGHAM.
- THE SUNDAY BOOK OF POETRY FOR THE YOUNG. Selected by C. F. ALEXANDER.
- A BOOK OF GOLDEN DEEDS OF ALL TIMES AND ALL COUNTRIES. By C. M. YONGE.
- THE ADVENTURES OF ROBINSON CRUSOE. Edited by J. W. CLARK, M.A.
- THE REPUBLIC OF PLATO. Translated by J. LL. DAVIES, M.A., and D. J. VAUGHAN.
- Other Volumes to follow.*
- GOLDEN TREASURY PSALTER. THE STUDENT'S EDITION. Being an Edition with briefer Notes of "The Psalms Chronologically Arranged by Four Friends." 18mo. 3s. 6d.
- GOLDSMITH.—ESSAYS OF OLIVER GOLDSMITH. Edited by C. D. YONGE, M.A. Fcp. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- THE TRAVELLER AND THE DESERTED VILLAGE. With Notes by J. W. HALES, M.A. Crown 8vo. 6d.
- THE VICAR OF WAKEFIELD. With 182 Illustrations by HUGH THOMSON, and Preface by AUSTIN DOBSON. Crown 8vo. 6s. Also with uncut edges, paper label. 6s.
- See also ENGLISH CLASSICS, p. 12.*
- GONE TO TEXAS. LETTERS FROM OUR BOYS. Edited, with Preface, by THOMAS HUGHES, Q.C. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- GOODALE (G.L.).—PHYSIOLOGICAL BOTANY. Part I. OUTLINES OF THE HISTORY OF PHENOGAMOUS PLANTS; II. VEGETABLE PHYSIOLOGY. 6th Edition. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- GOODWIN (Prof. W. W.).—SYNTAX OF THE GREEK MOODS AND TENSES. 8vo. 14s.
- A GREEK GRAMMAR. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- A SCHOOL GREEK GRAMMAR. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

- GORDON (General).** A SKETCH. By REGINALD H. BARNES. Crown 8vo. 1s.
- LETTERS OF GENERAL C. G. GORDON TO HIS SISTER, M. A. GORDON. 4th Edition. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- GORDON (Lady Duff).**—LAST LETTERS FROM EGYPT, TO WHICH ARE ADDED LETTERS FROM THE CAPE. 2nd Edition. Cr. 8vo. 9s.
- GOSCHEN (Rt. Hon. George J.).**—REPORTS AND SPEECHES ON LOCAL TAXATION. 8vo. 5s.
- GOSSE (E.).**—A HISTORY OF EIGHTEENTH CENTURY LITERATURE (1660—1780). Crn. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- GOW (Dr. James).**—A COMPANION TO SCHOOL CLASSICS. Illustrated. 2nd Ed. Cr. 8vo. 6s.
- GOYEN (P.).**—HIGHER ARITHMETIC AND ELEMENTARY MENSURATION, for the Senior Classes of Schools and Candidates preparing for Public Examinations. Globe 8vo. 5s.
- GRAHAM (David).**—KING JAMES I. An Historical Tragedy. Globe 8vo. 7s.
- GRAHAM (John W.).**—NEBERRA: A TALE OF ANCIENT ROME. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- GRAHAM (R. H.).**—GEOMETRY OF POSITION. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- GRAND'HOMME.**—CUTTING OUT AND DRESSMAKING. From the French of Mdlle. E. GRAND'HOMME. 18mo. 1s.
- GRAY (Prof. Andrew).**—THE THEORY AND PRACTICE OF ABSOLUTE MEASUREMENTS IN ELECTRICITY AND MAGNETISM. 2 vols. Crown 8vo. Vol. I. 12s. 6d.
- ABSOLUTE MEASUREMENTS IN ELECTRICITY AND MAGNETISM. 2nd Edit., revised. Fcp. 8vo. 5s. 6d.
- GRAY (Prof. Asa).**—STRUCTURAL BOTANY; OR, ORGANOGRAPHY ON THE BASIS OF MORPHOLOGY. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- THE SCIENTIFIC PAPERS OF ASA GRAY. Selected by CHARLES S. SARGENT. 2 vols. 8vo. 21s.
- GRAY (Tho.).**—WORKS. Edited by E. GOSSE. In 4 vols. Globe 8vo. 20s.—Vol. I. POEMS, JOURNALS, AND ESSAYS.—II. LETTERS.—III. LETTERS.—IV. NOTES ON ARISTOPHANES; AND PLATO.
- GREAVES (John).**—A TREATISE ON ELEMENTARY STATICS. 2nd Ed. Cr. 8vo. 6s. 6d.
- STATICS FOR BEGINNERS. Gl. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- GREEK TESTAMENT.** THE NEW TESTAMENT IN THE ORIGINAL GREEK. The Text revised by Bishop WESTCOTT, D.D., and Prof. F. J. A. HORT, D.D. 2 vols. Crn. 8vo. 10s. 6d. each.—Vol. I. Text; II. Introduction and Appendix.
- THE NEW TESTAMENT IN THE ORIGINAL GREEK, FOR SCHOOLS. The Text Revised by Bishop WESTCOTT, D.D., and F. J. A. HORT, D.D. 12mo. 4s. 6d.—18mo, roan, red edges. 5s. 6d.; morocco, gilt, 6s. 6d.
- SCHOOL READINGS IN THE GREEK TESTAMENT.** Being the Outlines of the Life of our Lord as given by St. Mark, with additions from the Text of the other Evangelists. Edited, with Notes and Vocabulary, by A. CALVERT, M.A. Fcp. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- THE GREEK TESTAMENT AND THE ENGLISH VERSION, A COMPANION TO.** By PHILIP SCHAFF, D.D. Crown 8vo. 12s.
- GREEK TESTAMENT—continued.**
- THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. MATTHEW. Greek Text as Revised by Bishop WESTCOTT and Dr. HORT. With Introduction and Notes by Rev. A. SLOMAN, M.A. Fcp. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. LUKE. The Greek Text as revised by Bp. WESTCOTT and Dr. HORT. With Introduction and Notes by Rev. J. BOND, M.A. Fcp. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES. Being the Greek Text as Revised by Bishop WESTCOTT and Dr. HORT. With Explanatory Notes by T. E. PAGE, M.A. Fcp. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- GREEN (John Richard).**—A SHORT HISTORY OF THE ENGLISH PEOPLE. With Coloured Maps, Genealogical Tables, and Chronological Annals. New Edition, thoroughly revised. Cr. 8vo. 8s. 6d. 151st Thousand. Also the same in Four Parts. With the corresponding portion of Mr. Tait's "Analysis." 3s. each. Part I 607—1265. II. 1204—1553. III. 1540—1689. IV. 1660—1873.
- HISTORY OF THE ENGLISH PEOPLE. In 4 vols. 8vo.—Vol. I. With 8 Coloured Maps. 16s.—II. 16s.—III. With 4 Maps. 16s.—IV. With Maps and Index. 16s.
- THE MAKING OF ENGLAND. With Maps. 8vo. 16s.
- THE CONQUEST OF ENGLAND. With Maps and Portrait. 8vo. 18s.
- READINGS IN ENGLISH HISTORY. In 3 Parts. Fcp. 8vo. 1s. 6d. each.
- GREEN (J. R.) and GREEN (Alice S.).**—A SHORT GEOGRAPHY OF THE BRITISH ISLANDS. With 28 Maps. Fcp. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- GREEN (Mrs. J. R.).**—HENRY II. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- GREEN (W. S.).**—AMONG THE SELKIRK GLACIERS. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- GREENHILL (Prof. A. G.).**—DIFFERENTIAL AND INTEGRAL CALCULUS. Cr. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- GREENWOOD (Jessy E.).**—THE MOON MAIDEN; AND OTHER STORIES. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- GRIFFITHS (W. H.).**—LESSONS ON PRESCRIPTIONS AND THE ART OF PRESCRIBING. New Edition. 18mo. 3s. 6d.
- GRIMM'S FAIRY TALES.** A Selection from the Household Stories. Translated from the German by LUCY CRANE, and done into Pictures by WALTER CRANE. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- GROVE (Sir George).**—A DICTIONARY OF MUSIC AND MUSICIANS, A.D. 1450—1880. Edited by Sir GEORGE GROVE, D.C.L. In 4 vols. 8vo, 21s. each. With Illustrations in Music Type and Woodcut.—Also published in Parts. Parts I.—XIV., XIX.—XXII. 3s. 6d. each; XV. XVI. 7s.; XVII. XVIII. 7s.; XXIII.—XXV., Appendix, Edited by J. A. FULLER MAITLAND, M.A. 9s. [Cloth cases for binding the volumes, 1s. each.]
- A COMPETE INDEX TO THE ABOVE. By Mrs. E. WODEHOUSE. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- PRIMER OF GEOGRAPHY. Maps. 18mo. 1s.

- GUEST (Dr. E.).—ORIGINES CELTICÆ (A Fragment) and other Contributions to the History of Britain.** Maps. 2 vols. 8vo. 32s.
- GUEST (M. J.).—LECTURES ON THE HISTORY OF ENGLAND.** Crown 8vo. 6s.
- GUIDE TO THE UNPROTECTED, In Every-day Matters relating to Property and Income.** 5th Ed. Extra fcp. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- GUILLEMIN (Amédée).—THE FORCES OF NATURE. A Popular Introduction to the Study of Physical Phenomena.** 455 Woodcuts. Royal 8vo. 21s.
- **THE APPLICATIONS OF PHYSICAL FORCES. With Coloured Plates and Illustrations.** Royal 8vo. 21s.
- **ELECTRICITY AND MAGNETISM. A Popular Treatise. Translated and Edited, with Additions and Notes, by Prof. SYLVANUS P. THOMPSON.** Royal 8vo. [*In the Press.*]
- GUIZOT.—GREAT CHRISTIANS OF FRANCE. ST. LOUIS AND CALVIN.** Crown 8vo. 6s.
- GUNTUN (George).—WEALTH AND PROGRESS.** Crown 8vo. 6s.
- HADLEY (Prof. James).—ESSAYS, PHILOLOGICAL AND CRITICAL.** 8vo. 16s.
- HADLEY—ALLEN.—A GREEK GRAMMAR FOR SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES.** By Prof. JAMES HADLEY. Revised and in part Rewritten by Prof. FREDERIC DE FOREST ALLEN. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- HALES (Prof. J. W.).—LONGER ENGLISH POEMS, with Notes, Philological and Explanatory, and an Introduction to the Teaching of English.** 12th Ed. Ext. fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- HALL (H. S.) and KNIGHT (S. R.).—ELEMENTARY ALGEBRA FOR SCHOOLS.** 6th Ed., revised. Gl. 8vo. 3s. 6d. With Answers, 4s. 6d. Key. Crown 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- **ALGEBRAICAL EXERCISES AND EXAMINATION PAPERS to accompany "Elementary Algebra."** 2nd Edition. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- **HIGHER ALGEBRA. A Sequel to "Elementary Algebra for Schools."** 3rd Edition. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d. Key. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- **ARITHMETICAL EXERCISES AND EXAMINATION PAPERS.** Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- HALL (H. S.) and STEVENS (F. H.).—A TEXT-BOOK OF EUCLID'S ELEMENTS.** Globe 8vo. Complete, 4s. 6d.
- Book I. 1s.
- Books I. and II. 1s. 6d.
- Books I.—IV. 3s.
- Books III. and IV. 2s.
- Books III.—VI. 3s.
- Books V. VI. and XI. 2s. 6d.
- Book XI. 1s.
- HALLWARD (R. F.).—FLOWERS OF PARADISE. Music, Verse, Design, Illustration.** Royal 4to. 6s.
- HALSTED (G. B.).—THE ELEMENTS OF GEOMETRY.** 8vo. 12s. 6d.
- HAMERTON (P. G.).—THE INTELLECTUAL LIFE.** 4th Edition. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- **ETCHING AND ETCHERS.** 3rd Edition, revised. With 48 Plates. Colombier 8vo.
- **THOUGHTS ABOUT ART.** New Edition. Crown 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- HAMERTON (P. G.).—HUMAN INTER-COURSE.** 4th Edition. Crown 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- **FRENCH AND ENGLISH: A COMPARISON.** Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- HAMILTON (Prof. D. J.).—ON THE PATHOLOGY OF BRONCHITIS, CATARRHAL PNEUMONIA, TUBERCLE, AND ALLIED LESIONS OF THE HUMAN LUNG.** 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- **A TEXT-BOOK OF PATHOLOGY, SYSTEMATIC AND PRACTICAL. Illustrated.** Vol. I. 8vo. 25s.
- HANBURY (Daniel).—SCIENCE PAPERS, CHIEFLY PHARMACOLOGICAL AND BOTANICAL.** Medium 8vo. 14s.
- HANDEL: LIFE OF.** By W. S. ROCKSTRO. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- HARDWICK (Ven. Archdeacon).—CHRIST AND OTHER MASTERS.** 6th Edition. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- **A HISTORY OF THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH. Middle Age.** 6th Edition. Edit. by Bishop STUBBS. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- **A HISTORY OF THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH DURING THE REFORMATION.** 9th Edition. Revised by Bishop STUBBS. Cr. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- HARDY (Arthur Sherburne).—BUT YET A WOMAN. A Novel.** Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- **THE WIND OF DESTINY.** 2 vols. Globe 8vo. 12s.
- HARDY (H. J.).—A LATIN READER FOR THE LOWER FORMS IN SCHOOLS.** Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- HARDY (Thomas).—See p. 29.**
- HARE (Julius Charles).—THE MISSION OF THE COMFORTER. New Edition.** Edited by Dean PLUMPTRE. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- **THE VICTORY OF FAITH.** Edited by Dean PLUMPTRE, with Introductory Notices by Prof. MAURICE and by Dean STANLEY. Cr. 8vo. 6s. 6d.
- **GUESSES AT TRUTH.** By Two Brothers, AUGUSTUS WILLIAM HARE and JULIUS CHARLES HARE. With a Memoir and Two Portraits. 18mo. 4s. 6d.
- HARMONIA.** By the Author of "Estelle Russell." 3 vols. Crown 8vo. 31s. 6d.
- HARPER (Father Thomas).—THE METAPHYSICS OF THE SCHOOL.** In 5 vols. Vols. I. and II. 8vo. 18s. each; Vol. III., Part I. 12s.
- HARRIS (Rev. G. C.).—SERMONS.** With a Memoir by CHARLOTTE M. YONGE, and Portrait. Extra fcp. 8vo. 6s.
- HARRISON (Frederic).—THE CHOICE OF BOOKS.** Globe 8vo. 6s.
- Large Paper Edition. Printed on hand-made paper. 15s.
- HARRISON (Miss Jane) and VERRALL (Mrs.).—MYTHOLOGY AND MONUMENTS OF ANCIENT ATHENS.** Illustrated. Cr. 8vo. 16s.
- HARTE (Bret).—See p. 29.**
- HARTLEY (Prof. W. Noel).—A COURSE OF QUANTITATIVE ANALYSIS FOR STUDENTS.** Globe 8vo. 5s.
- HARWOOD (George).—DISESTABLISHMENT; OR, A DEFENCE OF THE PRINCIPLE OF A NATIONAL CHURCH.** 8vo. 12s.
- **THE COMING DEMOCRACY.** Cr. 8vo. 6s.

HARWOOD (George).—FROM WITHIN. Cr. 8vo. 6s.

HAYWARD (R. B.).—THE ELEMENTS OF SOLID GEOMETRY. Globe 8vo. 3s.

HEARD (Rev. W. A.).—A SECOND GREEK EXERCISE BOOK. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.

HELLENIC STUDIES, THE JOURNAL OF.—8vo. Vol. I. With Plates of Illustrations. 30s.—Vol. II. 30s. With Plates of Illustrations. Or in 2 Parts, 15s. each.—Vol. III. 2 Parts. With Plates of Illustrations. 15s. each.—Vol. IV. 2 Parts. With Plates. Part I. 15s. Part II. 21s. Or complete, 30s.—Vol. V. With Plates. 30s.—Vol. VI. With Plates. Part I. 15s. Part II. 15s. Or complete, 30s.—Vol. VII. Part I. 15s. Part II. 15s. Or complete, 30s.—Vol. VIII. Part I. 15s. Part II. 15s.—Vol. IX. 2 Parts. 15s. each.—Vol. X. 30s.—Vol. XI. Pt. I. 15s. net.

The Journal will be sold at a reduced price to Libraries wishing to subscribe, but official application must in each case be made to the Council. Information on this point, and upon the conditions of Membership, may be obtained on application to the Hon. Sec., Mr. George Macmillan, 29, Bedford Street, Covent Garden.

HENSLOW (Rev. G.).—THE THEORY OF EVOLUTION OF LIVING THINGS, AND THE APPLICATION OF THE PRINCIPLES OF EVOLUTION TO RELIGION. Crown 8vo. 6s.

HERODOTUS.—THE HISTORY. Translated into English, with Notes and Indices, by G. C. MACAULAY, M.A. 2 vols. Cr. 8vo. 18s.

—BOOKS I.—III. Edited by A. H. SAYCE, M.A. 8vo. 16s.

See also p. 32.

HERTEL (Dr.).—OVERPRESSURE IN HIGH SCHOOLS IN DENMARK. With Introduction by Sir J. CRICHTON-BROWNE. Cr. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

HERVEY (Rt. Rev. Lord Arthur).—THE GENEALOGIES OF OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

HICKS (W. M.).—ELEMENTARY DYNAMICS OF PARTICLES AND SOLIDS. Cr. 8vo. 6s. 6d.

HILL (Florence D.).—CHILDREN OF THE STATE. Ed. by FANNY FOWKE. Cr. 8vo. 6s.

HILL (Octavia).—OUR COMMON LAND, AND OTHER ESSAYS. Extra fcp. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

—HOMES OF THE LONDON POOR. Sewed. Crown 8vo. 1s.

HIORNS (Arthur H.).—PRACTICAL METALLURGY AND ASSAYING. A Text-Book for the use of Teachers, Students, and Assayers. With Illustrations. Globe 8vo. 6s.

—A TEXT-BOOK OF ELEMENTARY METALLURGY FOR THE USE OF STUDENTS. Gl. 8vo. 4s.

—IRON AND STEEL MANUFACTURE. A Text-Book for Beginners. Illus. Gl. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

—MIXED METALS OR METALLIC ALLOYS. Globe 8vo. 6s.

HISTORICAL COURSE FOR SCHOOLS. Ed. by EDW. A. FREEMAN, D.C.L. 18mo.

Vol. I. GENERAL SKETCH OF EUROPEAN HISTORY. By E. A. FREEMAN. With Maps, &c. 3s. 6d.

II. HISTORY OF ENGLAND. By EDITH THOMPSON. Coloured Maps. 2s. 6d.

III. HISTORY OF SCOTLAND. By MARGARET MACARTHUR. 2s.

HISTORICAL COURSE FOR SCHOOLS
—continued.

IV. HISTORY OF ITALY. By the Rev. W. HUNT, M.A. Maps. 3s. 6d.

V. HISTORY OF GERMANY. By JAMES SIME, M.A. 3s.

VI. HISTORY OF AMERICA. By J. A. DOYLE. With Maps. 4s. 6d.

VII. HISTORY OF EUROPEAN COLONIES. By E. J. PAYNE, M.A. Maps. 4s. 6d.

VIII. HISTORY OF FRANCE. By CHARLOTTE M. YONGE. Maps. 3s. 6d.

HOBART.—ESSAYS AND MISCELLANEOUS WRITINGS OF VERE HENRY, LORD HOBART. With a Biographical Sketch. Edited by MARY, LADY HOBART. 2 vols. 8vo. 25s.

HODDAY (E.).—VILLA GARDENING. A Handbook for Amateur and Practical Gardeners. Extra crown 8vo. 6s.

HODGSON (F.).—MYTHOLOGY FOR LATIN VERIFICATION. 6th Edition. Revised by F. C. HODGSON, M.A. 18mo. 3s.

HODGSON.—MEMOIR OF REV. FRANCIS HODGSON, B.D., SCHOLAR, POET, AND DIVINE. By his Son, the Rev. JAMES T. HODGSON, M.A. 2 vols. Crown 8vo. 18s.

HÖFFDING (Dr. H.).—OUTLINES OF PSYCHOLOGY. Translated by M. E. LOWNDES. Crown 8vo. 6s.

HOFMANN (Prof. A. W.).—THE LIFE WORK OF LIEBIG IN EXPERIMENTAL AND PHILOSOPHIC CHEMISTRY. 8vo. 5s.

HOGAN, M.P. Globe 8vo. 2s.

HOLE (Rev. C.).—GENEALOGICAL STEMMA OF THE KINGS OF ENGLAND AND FRANCE. On a Sheet. 1s.

—A BRIEF BIOGRAPHICAL DICTIONARY. 2nd Edition. 18mo. 4s. 6d.

HOLLAND (Prof. T. E.).—THE TREATY RELATIONS OF RUSSIA AND TURKEY, FROM 1774 TO 1853. Crown 8vo. 2s.

HOLMES (O. W., Jun.).—THE COMMON LAW. 8vo. 12s.

HOMER.—THE ODYSSEY OF HOMER DONE INTO ENGLISH PROSE. By S. H. BUTCHER, M.A., and A. LANG, M.A. 7th Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.

—THE ODYSSEY OF HOMER. Books I.—XII. Translated into English Verse by the EARL OF CARNARVON. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

—THE ILIAD. Edited, with English Notes and Introduction, by WALTER LEAF, Litt.D. 2 vols. 8vo. 14s. each.—Vol. I. Bks. I.—XII; Vol. II. Bks. XIII.—XXIV.

—ILIAD. Translated into English Prose. By ANDREW LANG, WALTER LEAF, and ERNEST MYERS. Crown 8vo. 12s. 6d.

—PRIMER OF HOMER. By Rt. Hon. W. E. GLADSTONE, M.P. 18mo. 1s.

See also pp. 31, 32.

HON. MISS FERRARD, THE. By the Author of "Hogan, M.P." Globe 8vo. 2s.

HOOKE (Sir J. D.).—THE STUDENT'S FLORA OF THE BRITISH ISLANDS. 3rd Edition. Globe 8vo. 10s. 6d.

—PRIMER OF BOTANY. 18mo. 1s.

- HOOKER** (Sir Joseph D.) and **BALL** (J.).—**JOURNAL OF A TOUR IN MAROCCO AND THE GREAT ATLAS.** 8vo. 21s.
- HOOLE** (C. H.).—**THE CLASSICAL ELEMENT IN THE NEW TESTAMENT.** Considered as a Proof of its Genuineness. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- HOOPER** (W. H.) and **PHILLIPS** (W. C.).—**A MANUAL OF MARKS ON POTTERY AND PORCELAIN.** 16mo. 4s. 6d.
- HOPE** (Frances J.).—**NOTES AND THOUGHTS ON GARDENS AND WOODLANDS.** Cr. 8vo. 6s.
- HOPKINS** (Ellice).—**AUTUMN SWALLOWS: A Book of Lyrics.** Extra fcp. 8vo. 6s.
- HOPPUS** (Mary).—**A GREAT TREASON: A Story of the War of Independence.** 2 vols. Crown 8vo. 9s.
- HORACE.**—**THE WORKS OF HORACE RENDERED INTO ENGLISH PROSE.** By I. LONSDALE and S. LEE. Globe 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- **STUDIES, LITERARY AND HISTORICAL, IN THE ODES OF HORACE.** By A. W. VERRALL, Litt.D. 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- **THE ODES OF HORACE IN A METRICAL PARAPHRASE.** By R. M. HOVENDEN, B.A. Extra fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- **LIFE AND CHARACTER: AN EPITOME OF HIS SATIRES AND EPISTLES.** By R. M. HOVENDEN, B.A. Ext. fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- **WORD FOR WORD FROM HORACE: The Odes Literally Versified.** By W. T. THORNTON, C.B. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- See also pp. 31, 32.
- HORT.**—**TWO DISSERTATIONS.** I. On $\text{ΜΟΝΟΓΕΝΗΣ \text{ΘΕΟΣ}}$ in Scripture and Tradition. II. On the "Constantinopolitan" Creed and other Eastern Creeds of the Fourth Century. By FENTON JOHN ANTHONY HORT, D.D. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- HORTON** (Hon. S. Dana).—**THE SILVER POUND AND ENGLAND'S MONETARY POLICY SINCE THE RESTORATION.** With a History of the Guinea. 8vo. 14s.
- HOWELL** (George).—**THE CONFLICTS OF CAPITAL AND LABOUR.** 2nd Ed. Cr. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- HOWES** (Prof. G. B.).—**AN ATLAS OF PRACTICAL ELEMENTARY BIOLOGY.** With a Preface by Prof. HUXLEY. 4to. 14s.
- HOZIER** (Lieut.-Colonel H. M.).—**THE SEVEN WEEKS' WAR.** 3rd Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- **THE INVASIONS OF ENGLAND.** 2 vols. 8vo. 28s.
- HÜBNER** (Baron von).—**A RAMBLE ROUND THE WORLD.** Crown 8vo. 6s.
- HUGHES** (Thomas).—**ALFRED THE GREAT.** Crown 8vo. 6s.
- **TOM BROWN'S SCHOOL DAYS.** By AN OLD BOY. Illustrated Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.—Golden Treasury Edition. 4s. 6d.—Uniform Edition. 3s. 6d.—People's Edition. 2s.—People's Sixpenny Edition, Illustrated. Med. 4to. 6d.—Uniform with Sixpenny Kingsley. Medium 8vo. 6d.
- **TOM BROWN AT OXFORD.** Crown 8vo. 6s.—Uniform Edition. 3s. 6d.
- **MEMOIR OF DANIEL MACMILLAN.** With Portrait. Cr. 8vo. 4s. 6d.—Cheap Edition. Sewed. Crown 8vo. 1s.
- HUGHES** (T.).—**RUGBY, TENNESSEE.** Cr. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- **GONE TO TEXAS.** Edited by THOMAS HUGHES, Q.C. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- **THE SCOURING OF THE WHITE HORSE, AND THE ASHEN FAGGOT.** Uniform Edit. 3s. 6d.
- **JAMES FRASER,** Second Bishop of Manchester. A Memoir, 1818–85. Cr. 8vo. 6s.
- **FIFTY YEARS AGO: Rugby Address,** 1891. 8vo, sewed. 6d. net.
- HULL** (E.).—**A TREATISE ON ORNAMENTAL AND BUILDING STONES OF GREAT BRITAIN AND FOREIGN COUNTRIES.** 8vo. 12s.
- HULLAH** (M. E.).—**HANNAH TARNE. A Story for Girls.** Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- HUMPHRY** (Prof. Sir G. M.).—**THE HUMAN SKELETON (INCLUDING THE JOINTS).** With 266 Illustrations drawn from Nature. Med. 8vo. 14s.
- **THE HUMAN FOOT AND THE HUMAN HAND.** With Illustrations. Fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- **OBSERVATIONS IN MYOLOGY.** 8vo. 6s.
- **OLD AGE.** The Results of Information received respecting nearly nine hundred persons who had attained the age of eighty years, including seventy-four centenarians. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- HUNT** (W.).—**TALKS ABOUT ART.** With a Letter from Sir J. E. MILLAIS, Bart., R.A. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- HUSS** (Hermann).—**A SYSTEM OF ORAL INSTRUCTION IN GERMAN.** Crown 8vo. 5s.
- HUTTON** (R. H.).—**ESSAYS ON SOME OF THE MODERN GUIDES OF ENGLISH THOUGHT IN MATTERS OF FAITH.** Globe 8vo. 6s.
- **ESSAYS.** 2 vols. Globe 8vo. 6s. each.—Vol. I. Literary Essays; II. Theological Essays.
- HUXLEY** (Thomas Henry).—**LESSONS IN ELEMENTARY PHYSIOLOGY.** With numerous Illustrations. New Edit. Fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- **LAY SERMONS, ADDRESSES, AND REVIEWS.** 9th Edition. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- **ESSAYS SELECTED FROM LAY SERMONS, ADDRESSES, AND REVIEWS.** 3rd Edition. Crown 8vo. 1s.
- **CRITIQUES AND ADDRESSES.** 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- **PHYSIOGRAPHY. AN INTRODUCTION TO THE STUDY OF NATURE.** 13th Ed. Cr. 8vo. 6s.
- **AMERICAN ADDRESSES, WITH A LECTURE ON THE STUDY OF BIOLOGY.** 8vo. 6s. 6d.
- **SCIENCE AND CULTURE, AND OTHER ESSAYS.** 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- **SOCIAL DISEASES AND WORSE REMEDIES: LETTERS TO THE "TIMES" ON MR. BOOTH'S SCHEMES.** With a Preface and Introductory Essay. 2nd Ed. Cr. 8vo, sewed. 1s. net.
- HUXLEY'S PHYSIOLOGY, QUESTIONS ON, FOR SCHOOLS.** By T. ALCOCK, M.D. 5th Edition. 18mo. 1s. 6d.
- HUXLEY** (T. H.) and **MARTIN** (H. N.).—**A COURSE OF PRACTICAL INSTRUCTION IN ELEMENTARY BIOLOGY.** New Edition, Revised and Extended by Prof. G. B. HOWES and D. H. SCOTT, M.A., Ph.D. With Preface by T. H. HUXLEY, F.R.S. Cr. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

- IBBETSON (W. J.).**—AN ELEMENTARY TREATISE ON THE MATHEMATICAL THEORY OF PERFECTLY ELASTIC SOLIDS. 8vo. 2rs.
- ILLINGWORTH (Rev. J. R.).**—SERMONS PREACHED IN A COLLEGE CHAPEL. Crown 8vo. 5s.
- IMITATIO CHRISTI, LIBRI IV.** Printed in Borders after Holbein, Dürer, and other old Masters, containing Dances of Death, Acts of Mercy, Emblems, &c. Cr. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- INDIAN TEXT-BOOKS.**—PRIMER OF ENGLISH GRAMMAR. By R. MORRIS, LL.D. 18mo. 1s.; sewed, 10d.
- PRIMER OF ASTRONOMY. By J. N. LOCKYER. 18mo. 1s.; sewed, 10d.
- EASY SELECTIONS FROM MODERN ENGLISH LITERATURE. For the use of the Middle Classes in Indian Schools. With Notes. By Sir ROGER LETHBRIDGE. Cr. 8vo. 1s. 6d.
- SELECTIONS FROM MODERN ENGLISH LITERATURE. For the use of the Higher Classes in Indian Schools. By Sir ROGER LETHBRIDGE, M.A. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- SERIES OF SIX ENGLISH READING BOOKS FOR INDIAN CHILDREN. By P. C. SIRCAR. Revised by Sir ROGER LETHBRIDGE. Cr. 8vo. Book I. 5d.; Nagari Characters, 5d.; Persian Characters, 5d.; Book II. 6d.; Book III. 8d.; Book IV. 1s.; Book V. 1s. 2d.; Book VI. 1s. 3d.
- HIGH SCHOOL READER. By ERIC ROBERTSON. Crown 8vo. 2s.
- NOTES ON THE HIGH SCHOOL READER. By the same. Crown 8vo. 1s.
- THE ORIENT READERS. Books I.—VI. By the same.
- A GEOGRAPHICAL READER AND COMPANION TO THE ATLAS. By C. B. CLARKE, F.R.S. Crown 8vo. 2s.
- A CLASS-BOOK OF GEOGRAPHY. By the same. Fcap. 8vo. 3s.; sewed, 2s. 6d.
- THE WORLD'S HISTORY. Compiled under direction of Sir ROGER LETHBRIDGE. Crown 8vo. 1s.
- EASY INTRODUCTION TO THE HISTORY OF INDIA. By Sir ROGER LETHBRIDGE. Crown 8vo. 1s. 6d.
- HISTORY OF ENGLAND. Compiled under direction of Sir ROGER LETHBRIDGE. Crown 8vo. 1s. 6d.
- EASY INTRODUCTION TO THE HISTORY AND GEOGRAPHY OF BENGAL. By Sir ROGER LETHBRIDGE. Crown 8vo. 1s. 6d.
- ARITHMETIC. With Answers. By BARNARD SMITH. 18mo. 2s.
- ALGEBRA. By I. TODHUNTER. 18mo, sewed. 2s. 3d.
- EUCLID. First Four Books. With Notes, &c. By I. TODHUNTER. 18mo. 2s.
- ELEMENTARY MENSURATION AND LAND SURVEYING. By the same Author. 18mo. 2s.
- EUCLID. Books I.—IV. By H. S. HALL and F. H. STEVENS. Gl. 8vo. 3s.; sewed, 2s. 6d.
- PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY. By H. F. BLANFORD. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- ELEMENTARY GEOMETRY AND CONIC SECTIONS. By J. M. WILSON. Ex. fcp. 8vo. 6s.
- INGRAM (T. Dunbar).**—A HISTORY OF THE LEGISLATIVE UNION OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- TWO CHAPTERS OF IRISH HISTORY: I. The Irish Parliament of James II.; II. The Alleged Violation of the Treaty of Limerick. 8vo. 6s.
- IRVING (Joseph).**—ANNALS OF OUR TIME. A Diurnal of Events, Social and Political, Home and Foreign. From the Accession of Queen Victoria to Jubilee Day, being the First Fifty Years of Her Majesty's Reign. In 2 vols. 8vo.—Vol. I. June 20th, 1837, to February 28th, 1871. Vol. II. February 24th, 1871, to June 24th, 1887. 18s. each. The Second Volume may also be had in Three Parts: Part I. February 24th, 1871, to March 19th, 1874, 4s. 6d. Part II. March 20th, 1874, to July 22nd, 1878, 4s. 6d. Part III. July 23rd, 1878, to June 24th, 1887, 9s.
- IRVING (Washington).**—OLD CHRISTMAS. From the Sketch Book. With 100 Illustrations by RANDOLPH CALDECOTT. Crown 8vo, gilt edges. 6s.
- Also with uncut edges, paper label. 6s.
People's Edition. Medium 4to. 6d.
- BRACEBRIDGE HALL. With 120 Illustrations by RANDOLPH CALDECOTT. Cloth elegant, gilt edges. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- Also with uncut edges, paper label. 6s.
People's Edition. Medium 4to. 6d.
- OLD CHRISTMAS AND BRACEBRIDGE HALL. Illustrations by RANDOLPH CALDECOTT. *Edition de Luxe.* Royal 8vo. 21s.
- ISMAY'S CHILDREN.** By the Author of "Hogan, M.P." Globe 8vo. 2s.
- JACKSON (Rev. Blomfield).**—FIRST STEPS TO GREEK PROSE COMPOSITION. 12th Edit. 18mo. 1s. 6d.
- Key (supplied to Teachers only). 3s. 6d.
- SECOND STEPS TO GREEK PROSE COMPOSITION. 18mo. 2s. 6d.
- Key (supplied to Teachers only). 3s. 6d.
- JACOB (Rev. J. A.).**—BUILDING IN SILENCE, AND OTHER SERMONS. Extra fcp. 8vo. 6s.
- JAMES (Hen.).**—NOVELS AND TALES. Pocket Edition. 18mo. 14 vols. 2s. each vol.: THE PORTRAIT OF A LADY. 3 vols.—RODERICK HUDSON. 2 vols.—THE AMERICAN. 2 vols.—WASHINGTON SQUARE. 1 vol.—THE EUROPEANS. 1 vol.—CONFIDENCE. 1 vol.—THE SIEGE OF LONDON; MADAME DE MAUVES. 1 vol.—AN INTERNATIONAL EPISODE; THE PENSION BRAUERAS; THE POINT OF VIEW. 1 vol.—DAISY MILLER, A STUDY; FOUR MEETINGS; LONGSTAFF'S MARRIAGE; BENVOLIO. 1 vol.—THE MADONNA OF THE FUTURE; A BUNDLE OF LETTERS; THE DIARY OF A MAN OF FIFTY; EUGENE PICKERING. 1 vol.
- FRENCH POETS AND NOVELISTS. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- TALES OF THREE CITIES. Cr. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- PORTRAITS OF PLACES. Cr. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- PARTIAL PORTRAITS. Crown 8vo. 6s.
See also pp. 28, 29.
- JAMES (Rev. Herbert).**—THE COUNTRY CLERGYMAN AND HIS WORK. Cr. 8vo. 6s.
- JAMES (Right Hon. Sir William Milbourne).**—THE BRITISH IN INDIA. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

- JAMES (Wm.).**—THE PRINCIPLES OF PSYCHOLOGY. 2 vols. 8vo. 25s. net.
- JARDINE (Rev. Robert).**—THE ELEMENTS OF THE PSYCHOLOGY OF COGNITION. Third Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s. 6d.
- JEANS (Rev. G. E.).**—HAILEYBURY CHAPEL, AND OTHER SERMONS. Fcp. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- JEBB (Prof. R. C.).**—THE ATTIC ORATORS, FROM ANTIPHON TO ISAEOS. 2 vols. 8vo. 25s.
—MODERN GREECE. Two Lectures. Crown 8vo. 5s.
- JELLETT (Rev. Dr.).**—THE ELDER SON, AND OTHER SERMONS. Crown 8vo. 6s.
—THE EFFICACY OF PRAYER. 3rd Edition. Crown 8vo. 5s.
- JENNINGS (A. C.).**—CHRONOLOGICAL TABLES OF ANCIENT HISTORY. With Index. 8vo. 5s.
- JENNINGS (A. C.) and LOWE (W. H.).**—THE PSALMS, WITH INTRODUCTIONS AND CRITICAL NOTES. 2 vols. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d. each.
- JEVONS (W. Stanley).**—THE PRINCIPLES OF SCIENCE: A TREATISE ON LOGIC AND SCIENTIFIC METHOD. Crown 8vo. 12s. 6d.
- JEVONS (W. S.).**—ELEMENTARY LESSONS IN LOGIC: DEDUCTIVE AND INDUCTIVE. 18mo. 3s. 6d.
—THE THEORY OF POLITICAL ECONOMY. 3rd Edition. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
—STUDIES IN DEDUCTIVE LOGIC. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
—INVESTIGATIONS IN CURRENCY AND FINANCE. Edited, with an Introduction, by H. S. FOXWELL, M.A. Illustrated by 20 Diagrams. 8vo. 21s.
—METHODS OF SOCIAL REFORM. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
—THE STATE IN RELATION TO LABOUR. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
—LETTERS AND JOURNAL. Edited by HIS WIFE. 8vo. 14s.
—PURE LOGIC, AND OTHER MINOR WORKS. Edited by R. ADAMSON, M.A., and HARRIET A. JEVONS. With a Preface by Prof. ADAMSON. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- JEX-BLAKE (Dr. Sophia).**—THE CARE OF INFANTS: A Manual for Mothers and Nurses. 18mo. 1s.
- JOHNSON (W. E.).**—A TREATISE ON TRIGONOMETRY. Crown 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- JOHNSON (Prof. W. Woolsey).**—CURVE TRACING IN CARTESIAN CO-ORDINATES. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
—A TREATISE ON ORDINARY AND DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS. Crown 8vo. 15s.
—AN ELEMENTARY TREATISE ON THE INTEGRAL CALCULUS. Crown 8vo. 9s.
- JOHNSON'S LIVES OF THE POETS.** The Six Chief Lives. Edited by MATTHEW ARNOLD. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- JONES (D. E.).**—EXAMPLES IN PHYSICS. Containing 1000 Problems, with Answers and numerous solved Examples. Fcp. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
—ELEMENTARY LESSONS IN HEAT, LIGHT, AND SOUND. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- JONES (F.).**—THE OWENS COLLEGE JUNIOR COURSE OF PRACTICAL CHEMISTRY. With Preface by Sir HENRY E. ROSCOE. New Edition. 18mo. 2s. 6d.
—QUESTIONS ON CHEMISTRY. A Series of Problems and Exercises in Inorganic and Organic Chemistry. 18mo. 3s.
- JONES (Rev. C. A.) and CHEYNE (C. H.).**—ALGEBRAICAL EXERCISES. Progressively arranged. 18mo. 2s. 6d.
—SOLUTIONS OF SOME OF THE EXAMPLES IN THE ALGEBRAICAL EXERCISES OF MESSRS. JONES AND CHEYNE. By the Rev. W. FAILES. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- JUVENAL.** THIRTEEN SATIRES OF JUVENAL. With a Commentary by Prof. J. E. B. MAYOR, M.A. 4th Edition. Vol. I. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.—Vol. II. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
SUPPLEMENT TO Third Edition, containing the Principal Changes made in the Fourth Edition. 5s.
—THIRTEEN SATIRES. Translated into English after the Text of J. E. B. MAYOR by ALEX. LEEPER, M.A. Cr. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
See also p. 32.
- KANT.**—KANT'S CRITICAL PHILOSOPHY FOR ENGLISH READERS. By JOHN P. MAHAFFY, D.D., and JOHN H. BERNARD, B.D. New Edition. 2 vols. Crown 8vo. Vol. I. THE KRITIK OF PURE REASON EXPLAINED AND DEFENDED. 7s. 6d.—Vol. II. THE "PROLEGOMENA." Translated, with Notes and Appendices. 6s.
- KANT—MAX MÜLLER.**—CRITIQUE OF PURE REASON BY IMMANUEL KANT. Translated by F. MAX MÜLLER. With Introduction by LUDWIG NOIRÉ. 2 vols. 8vo. 16s. each.—Sold separately. Vol. I. HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION, by LUDWIG NOIRÉ, etc., etc.; Vol. II. CRITIQUE OF PURE REASON.
- KAVANAGH (Rt. Hon. A. McMURROUGH):** A Biography compiled by his Cousin, SARAH L. STEELE. With Portrait. 8vo. 14s. net.
- KAY (Rev. W.).**—A COMMENTARY ON ST. PAUL'S TWO EPISTLES TO THE CORINTHIANS. Greek Text, with Commentary. 8vo. 9s.
- KEARY (Annie).**—NATIONS AROUND. Cr. 8vo. 4s. 6d. *See also pp. 28, 29.*
- KEARY (Eliza).**—THE MAGIC VALLEY; OR, PATIENT ANTOINE. With Illustrations by "E.V.B." Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- KEARY (A. and E.).**—THE HEROES OF ASGARD. Tales from Scandinavian Mythology. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- KEATS.** LETTERS OF KEATS. Edited by SIDNEY COLVIN. Globe 8vo.
- KELLAND (P.) and TAIT (P. G.).**—INTRODUCTION TO QUATERNIONS, WITH NUMEROUS EXAMPLES. 2nd Edition. Cr. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- KELLOGG (Rev. S. H.).**—THE LIGHT OF ASIA AND THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD. Cr. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- KENNEDY (Prof. Alex. W. B.).**—THE MECHANICS OF MACHINERY. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 12s. 6d.
- KERNEL AND THE HUSK (THE):** LETTERS ON SPIRITUAL CHRISTIANITY. By the Author of "Philochristus." Crown 8vo. 5s.

- KEYNES (J. N.).—STUDIES AND EXERCISES IN FORMAL LOGIC.** 2nd Ed. Cr. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
— **THE SCOPE AND METHOD OF POLITICAL ECONOMY.** Crown 8vo. 7s. net.
- KIEPERT (H.).—MANUAL OF ANCIENT GEOGRAPHY.** Crown 8vo. 5s.
- KILLEN (W. D.).—ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY OF IRELAND, FROM THE EARLIEST DATE TO THE PRESENT TIME.** 2 vols. 8vo. 25s.
- KINGSLEY (Charles): HIS LETTERS, AND MEMORIES OF HIS LIFE.** Edited by HIS WIFE. 2 vols. Crown 8vo. 12s.—*Cheap Edition, 6s.*
— **NOVELS AND POEMS.** *Eversley Edition.* 13 vols. Globe 8vo. 5s. each.
WESTWARD HO! 2 vols.—**TWO YEARS AGO.** 2 vols.—**HYPATIA.** 2 vols.—**YEAST.** 1 vol.—**ALTON LOCKE.** 2 vols.—**HEREWARD THE WAKE.** 2 vols.—**POEMS.** 2 vols.
- *Complete Edition of the WORKS OF CHARLES KINGSLEY.* Cr. 8vo. 3s. 6d. each.
WESTWARD HO! With a Portrait.
HYPATIA. | **YEAST.**
ALTON LOCKE. | **TWO YEARS AGO.**
HEREWARD THE WAKE. | **POEMS.**
THE HEROES; OR, GREEK FAIRY TALES FOR MY CHILDREN.
THE WATER BABIES: A FAIRY TALE FOR A LAND-BABY.
MADAM HOW AND LADY WHY; OR, FIRST LESSONS IN EARTH-LORE FOR CHILDREN.
AT LAST: A CHRISTMAS IN THE WEST INDIES.
PROSE IDYLLS. | **PLAYS AND PURITANS, THE ROMAN AND THE TRUTON.** With Preface by Professor MAX MÜLLER.
SANITARY AND SOCIAL LECTURES.
HISTORICAL LECTURES AND ESSAYS.
SCIENTIFIC LECTURES AND ESSAYS.
LITERARY AND GENERAL LECTURES.
THE HERMITS.
GLAUCUS; OR, THE WONDERS OF THE SEA-SHORE. With Coloured Illustrations.
VILLAGE AND TOWN AND COUNTRY SERMONS.
THE WATER OF LIFE, AND OTHER SERMONS.
SERMONS ON NATIONAL SUBJECTS, AND THE KING OF THE EARTH.
SERMONS FOR THE TIMES.
GOOD NEWS OF GOD.
THE GOSPEL OF THE PENTATEUCH, AND DAVID.
DISCIPLINE, AND OTHER SERMONS.
WESTMINSTER SERMONS.
ALL SAINTS' DAY, AND OTHER SERMONS.
- *A Sixpenny Edition of CHARLES KINGSLEY'S NOVELS.* Med. 8vo. 6d. each.
WESTWARD HO!—**HYPATIA.**—**YEAST.**—**ALTON LOCKE.**—**TWO YEARS AGO.**—**HEREWARD THE WAKE.**
- **THE WATER BABIES: A FAIRY TALE FOR A LAND BABY.** New Edition, with 100 New Pictures by LINLEY SAMBOURNE; engraved by J. SWAIN. Fcp. 4to. 12s. 6d.
- **THE HEROES; OR, GREEK FAIRY TALES FOR MY CHILDREN.** Extra cloth, gilt edges. *Presentation Edition.* Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- **GLAUCUS; OR, THE WONDERS OF THE SEA SHORE.** With Coloured Illustrations, extra cloth, gilt edges. *Presentation Edition.* Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- KINGSLEY (C.).—HEALTH AND EDUCATION.** Crown 8vo. 6s.
— **POEMS.** *Pocket Edition.* 18mo. 1s. 6d.
— **SELECTIONS FROM SOME OF THE WRITINGS OF CHARLES KINGSLEY.** Crown 8vo. 6s.
— **OUT OF THE DEEP: WORDS FOR THE SORROWFUL.** From the Writings of CHARLES KINGSLEY. Extra fcp. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
— **DAILY THOUGHTS.** Selected from the Writings of CHARLES KINGSLEY. By HIS WIFE. Crown 8vo. 6s.
— **FROM DEATH TO LIFE.** Fragments of Teaching to a Village Congregation. With Letters on the "Life after Death." Edited by HIS WIFE. Fcp. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
— **TRUE WORDS FOR BRAVE MEN.** Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- KINGSLEY (Henry).—TALES OF OLD TRAVEL.** Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- KIPLING (Rudyard).—PLAIN TALES FROM THE HILLS.** Crown 8vo. 6s.
— **THE LIGHT THAT FAILED.** Cr. 8vo. 6s.
- KITCHENER (F. E.).—GEOMETRICAL NOTE-BOOK.** Containing Easy Problems in Geometrical Drawing, preparatory to the Study of Geometry. 4to. 2s.
- KLEIN (Dr. E.).—MICRO-ORGANISMS AND DISEASE.** An Introduction into the Study of Specific Micro-Organisms. With 121 Engravings. 3rd Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
— **THE BACTERIA IN ASIATIC CHOLERA.** Crown 8vo. 5s.
- KNOX (A.).—DIFFERENTIAL CALCULUS FOR BEGINNERS.** Fcp. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- KTESIAS.—THE FRAGMENTS OF THE PERSIKA OF KTESIAS.** Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by J. GILMORE, M.A. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- KUENEN (Prof. A.).—AN HISTORICO-CRITICAL INQUIRY INTO THE ORIGIN AND COMPOSITION OF THE HEXATEUCH (PENTATEUCH AND BOOK OF JOSHUA).** Translated by PHILIP H. WICKSTEDT, M.A. 8vo. 14s.
- KYNASTON (Herbert, D.D.).—SERMONS PREACHED IN THE COLLEGE CHAPEL, CHELTENHAM.** Crown 8vo. 6s.
— **PROGRESSIVE EXERCISES IN THE COMPOSITION OF GREEK IAMBIC VERSE.** Extra fcp. 8vo. 5s.
Key (supplied to Teachers only). 4s. 6d.
— **EXEMPLARIA CHELTONIENSIA.** Sive quae discipulis suis Carmina identidem Latine reddenda propositus ipse reddidit ex cathedra dictavit HERBERT KYNASTON, M.A. Extra fcp. 8vo. 5s.
- LABBERTON (R. H.).—NEW HISTORICAL ATLAS AND GENERAL HISTORY.** 4to. 15s.
- LAFARGUE (Phillip).—THE NEW JUDGMENT OF PARIS: A NOVEL.** 2 vols. Cl. 8vo. 12s.
- LAMB.—COLLECTED WORKS.** Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by the Rev. ALFRED AINGER, M.A. Globe 8vo. 5s. each volume.
I. **ESSAYS OF ELIA.**—II. **PLAYS, POEMS, AND MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS.**—III. **MRS. LICESTER'S SCHOOL; AND THE ADVENTURES OF ULYSSES; AND OTHER ESSAYS.**—IV. **TALES FROM SHAKESPEARE.**—V. and VI. **LETTERS.** Newly arranged, with additions.

- LAMB. THE LIFE OF CHARLES LAMB. By Rev. ALFRED AINGER, M.A. Uniform with above. Globe 8vo. 5s.
- TALES FROM SHAKESPEARE. 18mo. 4s. 6d. *Globe Readings Edition.* For Schools. Globe 8vo. 2s.
- LANCIANI (Prof. R.).—ANCIENT ROME IN THE LIGHT OF RECENT DISCOVERIES. 4to. 24s.
- LAND OF DARKNESS (THE). With some further Chapters in the Experiences of The Little Pilgrim. By the Author of "A Little Pilgrim in the Unseen." Cr. 8vo. 5s.
- LANDAUER (J.).—BLOWPIPE ANALYSIS. Authorised English Edition by JAMES TAYLOR and Wm. E. KAY. Ext. fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- LANG (Andrew).—THE LIBRARY. With a Chapter on Modern Illustrated Books, by AUSTIN DOBSON. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- LANG (Prof. Arnold).—TEXT-BOOK OF COMPARATIVE ANATOMY. Translated by H. M. BERNARD, M.A., F.Z.S., and MATILDA BERNARD. With Preface by Professor E. HAECKEL. 2 vols. Illustrated. 8vo
- LANKESTER (Prof. E. Ray).—THE ADVANCEMENT OF SCIENCE: OCCASIONAL ESSAYS AND ADDRESSES. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- COMPARATIVE LONGEVITY IN MAN AND THE LOWER ANIMALS. Crn. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- LASLETT (Thomas).—TIMBER AND TIMBER TREES, NATIVE AND FOREIGN. Cr. 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- LEAHY (Sergeant).—THE ART OF SWIMMING IN THE ETON STYLE. With Preface by Mrs. OLIPHANT. Crown 8vo. 2s.
- LECTURES ON ART. By REGD. STUART POOLE, Professor W. B. RICHMOND, E. J. POYNTER, R.A., J. T. MICKLETHWAITE, and WILLIAM MORRIS. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- LEPROSY INVESTIGATION COMMITTEE, JOURNAL OF THE. Ed. by P. S. ABRAHAM, M.A. Nos. I. II. 2s. 6d. each net.
- LETHBRIDGE (Sir Roper).—A SHORT MANUAL OF THE HISTORY OF INDIA. With Maps. Crown 8vo. 5s.
- For other Works by this Author, see *Indian Text-Books Series*, p. 23.
- LEVETT (R.) and DAVISON (A. F.).—ELEMENTS OF TRIGONOMETRY. Crown 8vo.
- LEWIS (Richard).—HISTORY OF THE LIFE-BOAT AND ITS WORK. Crown 8vo. 5s.
- LIGHTFOOT (Bishop).—ST. PAUL'S EPISTLE TO THE GALATIANS. A Revised Text, with Introduction, Notes, and Dissertations. 10th Edition. 8vo. 12s.
- ST. PAUL'S EPISTLE TO THE PHILIPPIANS. A Revised Text, with Introduction, Notes and Dissertations. 9th Edition. 8vo. 12s.
- ST. PAUL'S EPISTLES TO THE COLOSSIANS AND TO PHILEMON. A Revised Text with Introductions, etc. 9th Edition. 8vo. 12s.
- THE APOSTOLIC FATHERS. Part I. ST. CLEMENT OF ROME. A Revised Text, with Introductions, Notes, Dissertations, and Translations. 2 vols. 8vo. 32s.
- THE APOSTOLIC FATHERS. Part II. ST. IGNATIUS TO ST. POLYCARP. Revised Texts, with Introductions, Notes, Dissertations, and Translations. 2nd Edit. 3 vols. 8vo. 48s.
- LIGHTFOOT (Bishop).—THE APOSTOLIC FATHERS. Abridged Edition. With Short Introductions, Greek Text, and English Translation. 8vo.
- ESSAYS ON THE WORK ENTITLED "SUPER-NATURAL RELIGION." 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- A CHARGE DELIVERED TO THE CLERGY OF THE DIOCESE OF DURHAM, NOV. 25TH, 1886. Demy 8vo. 2s.
- LEADERS IN THE NORTHERN CHURCH. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- ORDINATION ADDRESSES AND COUNSELS TO CLERGY. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- CAMBRIDGE SERMONS. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- SERMONS PREACHED IN ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- SERMONS PREACHED ON SPECIAL OCCASIONS. Crown 8vo.
- ON THE REVISION OF THE NEW TESTAMENT. Crown 8vo.
- LIGHTWOOD (J. M.).—THE NATURE OF POSITIVE LAW. 8vo. 12s. 6d.
- LINDSAY (Dr. J. A.).—THE CLIMATIC TREATMENT OF CONSUMPTION. Cr. 8vo. 5s.
- LITTLE PILGRIM IN THE UNSEEN. 24th Thousand. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- LIVY.—BOOKS XXI.—XXV. THE SECOND PUNIC WAR. Translated by A. J. CHURCH, M.A., and W. J. BRODRIBB, M.A. With Maps. Cr. 8vo. 7s. 6d. See also pp. 31, 32.
- LOCK (Rev. J. B.).—ARITHMETIC FOR SCHOOLS. 4th Edition, revised. Globe 8vo. Complete with Answers, 4s. 6d. Without Answers, 4s. 6d.
- KEY TO "ARITHMETIC FOR SCHOOLS." By the Rev. R. G. WATSON. Cr. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- ARITHMETIC FOR BEGINNERS. A School Class-Book of COMMERCIAL ARITHMETIC. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- KEY TO "ARITHMETIC FOR BEGINNERS." By Rev. R. G. WATSON. Crown 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- A SHILLING BOOK OF ARITHMETIC FOR ELEMENTARY SCHOOLS. 18mo. 1s.—With Answers, 1s. 6d.
- TRIGONOMETRY. Globe 8vo. Part I. ELEMENTARY TRIGONOMETRY. 4s. 6d.—Part II. HIGHER TRIGONOMETRY. 4s. 6d. Complete, 7s. 6d.
- KEY TO "ELEMENTARY TRIGONOMETRY." By H. CARR, B.A. Crown 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- TRIGONOMETRY FOR BEGINNERS. As far as the Solution of Triangles. Gl. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- KEY TO "TRIGONOMETRY FOR BEGINNERS." Crown 8vo. 6s. 6d.
- TRIGONOMETRY OF ONE ANGLE. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- ELEMENTARY STATICS. Gl. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- DYNAMICS FOR BEGINNERS. 3rd Edit. Globe 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- LOCKYER (J. Norman, F.R.S.).—ELEMENTARY LESSONS IN ASTRONOMY. Illustrations and Diagram. New Edit. 18mo. 5s. 6d.
- PRIMER OF ASTRONOMY. 18mo. 1s.
- OUTLINES OF PHYSIOGRAPHY: THE MOVEMENTS OF THE EARTH. Cr. 8vo. 1s. 6d.
- THE CHEMISTRY OF THE SUN. 8vo. 14s.

- LOCKYER (J. Norman, F.R.S.).**—THE METEORITIC HYPOTHESIS OF THE ORIGIN OF COSMICAL SYSTEMS. 8vo. 17s. net.
- LOCKYER'S ASTRONOMY, QUESTIONS ON.** By J. FORBES-ROBERTSON. 18mo. 1s. 6d.
- LOCKYER—SEABROKE.**—STAR-GAZING PAST AND PRESENT. By J. NORMAN LOCKYER, F.R.S., with the assistance of G. M. SEABROKE, F.R.A.S. Roy. 8vo. 21s.
- LODGE (Prof. Oliver J.).**—MODERN VIEWS OF ELECTRICITY. Crown 8vo. 6s. 6d.
- LOEWY (B.).**—QUESTIONS AND EXAMPLES IN EXPERIMENTAL PHYSICS, SOUND, LIGHT, HEAT, ELECTRICITY, AND MAGNETISM. Fcp. 8vo. 2s.
- A GRADUATED COURSE OF NATURAL SCIENCE, EXPERIMENTAL AND THEORETICAL, FOR SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES. Part I. FIRST YEAR'S COURSE FOR ELEMENTARY SCHOOLS AND THE JUNIOR CLASSES OF TECHNICAL SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES. Globe 8vo. 2s.
- LONGINUS.**—ON THE SUBLIME. Translated by H. L. HAVELL, B.A. With Introduction by ANDREW LANG. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- LOWE (W. H.).**—THE HEBREW STUDENT'S COMMENTARY ON ZECHARIAH, HEBREW AND LXX. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- LOWELL (James Russell).**—COMPLETE POETICAL WORKS. 18mo. 4s. 6d.
- DEMOCRACY, AND OTHER ADDRESSES. Crown 8vo. 5s.
- HEARTSEASE AND RUE. Crown 8vo. 5s.
- POLITICAL ESSAYS. Ext. cr. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- COMPLETE WORKS. 10 vols. Ctn. 8vo. 6s. each.
- Vols. I.—IV. LITERARY ESSAYS; Vol. V. POLITICAL ESSAYS; Vol. VI. LITERARY AND POLITICAL ADDRESSES; Vols. VII.—X. POETICAL WORKS.
- LUBBOCK (Sir John, Bart.).**—THE ORIGIN AND METAMORPHOSES OF INSECTS. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- ON BRITISH WILD FLOWERS CONSIDERED IN THEIR RELATION TO INSECTS. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- FLOWERS, FRUITS, AND LEAVES. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- SCIENTIFIC LECTURES. With Illustrations. 2nd Edition, revised. 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- POLITICAL AND EDUCATIONAL ADDRESSES. 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- THE PLEASURES OF LIFE. New Edition. Gl. 8vo. 1s. 6d.; swd., 1s. 6th Thousand. *Library Edition.* Globe 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- Part II. Globe 8vo. 1s. 6d.; sewed, 1s. *Library Edition.* Globe 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- Two Parts in one vol. Gl. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- FIFTY YEARS OF SCIENCE: Address to the British Association, 1881. 5th Edition. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- LUCAS (F.).**—SKETCHES OF RURAL LIFE. Poems. Globe 8vo. 5s.
- LUCIAN.**—See p. 31.
- LUCRETIVS.**—See p. 32.
- LUPTON (J. H.).**—AN INTRODUCTION TO LATIN ELEGIAC VERSE COMPOSITION. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- LATIN RENDERING OF THE EXERCISES IN PART II. (XXV.-C.) TO LUPTON'S "INTRODUCTION TO LATIN ELEGIAC VERSE COMPOSITION." Globe 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- AN INTRODUCTION TO LATIN LYRIC VERSE COMPOSITION. Globe 8vo. 3s.—Key, 4s. 6d.
- LUPTON (Sydney).**—CHEMICAL ARITHMETIC. With 1200 Examples. Fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- NUMERICAL TABLES AND CONSTANTS IN ELEMENTARY SCIENCE. Ek. fcp. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- LYSIAS.**—See p. 33.
- LYTE (H. C. Maxwell).**—ETON COLLEGE, HISTORY OF, 1440—1884. With Illustrations. 2nd Edition. 8vo. 21s.
- THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD, A HISTORY OF, FROM THE EARLIEST TIMES TO THE YEAR 1530. 8vo. 16s.
- LYTTON (Rt. Hon. Earl of).**—THE RING OF AMASIS: A ROMANCE. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- MCLELLAND (W. J.).**—GEOMETRY OF THE CIRCLE. Crown 8vo.
- MCLELLAND (W. J.) and PRESTON (T.).**—A TREATISE ON SPHERICAL TRIGONOMETRY. With numerous Examples. Crown 8vo. 8s. 6d.—Or Part I. 4s. 6d.; Part II. 5s.
- McCOSH (Rev. Dr. James).**—THE METHOD OF THE DIVINE GOVERNMENT, PHYSICAL AND MORAL. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- THE SUPERNATURAL IN RELATION TO THE NATURAL. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- THE INTUITIONS OF THE MIND. New Edition. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- AN EXAMINATION OF MR. J. S. MILL'S PHILOSOPHY. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- THE LAWS OF DISCURSIVE THOUGHT. A Text-Book of Formal Logic. Ctn. 8vo. 5s.
- CHRISTIANITY AND POSITIVISM. Lectures on Natural Theology and Apologetics. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- THE SCOTTISH PHILOSOPHY, FROM HUTCHESON TO HAMILTON, BIOGRAPHICAL, EXPOSITORY, CRITICAL. Royal 8vo. 16s.
- THE EMOTIONS. 8vo. 9s.
- REALISTIC PHILOSOPHY DEFENDED IN A PHILOSOPHIC SERIES. 2 vols. Vol. I. EXPOSITORY. Vol. II. HISTORICAL AND CRITICAL. Crown 8vo. 14s.
- PSYCHOLOGY. Crown 8vo. I. THE COGNITIVE POWERS. 6s. 6d.—II. THE MOTIVE POWERS. 6s. 6d.
- FIRST AND FUNDAMENTAL TRUTHS. Being a Treatise on Metaphysics. 8vo. 9s.
- THE PREVAILING TYPES OF PHILOSOPHY: CAN THEY LOGICALLY REACH REALITY? 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- MACDONALD (George).**—ENGLAND'S ANTI-PHON. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- MACDONELL (John).**—THE LAND QUESTION. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- MACFARLANE (Alexander).**—PHYSICAL ARITHMETIC. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

MACGREGOR (James Gordon).—AN ELEMENTARY TREATISE ON KINEMATICS AND DYNAMICS. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

MACKENZIE (Sir Morell).—THE HYGIENE OF THE VOCAL ORGANS. 7th Ed. Crn. 8vo. 6s.

MACKIE (Rev. Ellis).—PARALLEL PASSAGES FOR TRANSLATION INTO GREEK AND ENGLISH. Globe 8vo. 4s. 6d.

MACLAGAN (Dr. T.).—THE GERM THEORY. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

MACLAREN (Rev. Alexander).—SERMONS PREACHED AT MANCHESTER. 11th Edition. Fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

— A SECOND SERIES OF SERMONS. 7th Edition. Fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

— A THIRD SERIES. 6th Ed. Fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

— WEEK-DAY EVENING ADDRESSES. 4th Edition. Fcp. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

— THE SECRET OF POWER, AND OTHER SERMONS. Fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

MACLAREN (Arch.).—THE FAIRY FAMILY. A Series of Ballads and Metrical Tales. Crown 8vo, gilt. 5s.

MACLEAN (Surgeon-Gen. W. C.).—DISEASES OF TROPICAL CLIMATES. Cr. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

MACLEAR (Rev. Canon).—A CLASS-BOOK OF OLD TESTAMENT HISTORY. With Four Maps. 18mo. 4s. 6d.

— A CLASS-BOOK OF NEW TESTAMENT HISTORY. Including the connection of the Old and New Testament. 18mo. 5s. 6d.

— A SHILLING BOOK OF OLD TESTAMENT HISTORY. 18mo. 1s.

— A SHILLING BOOK OF NEW TESTAMENT HISTORY. 18mo. 1s.

— A CLASS-BOOK OF THE CATECHISM OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND. 18mo. 1s. 6d.

— A FIRST CLASS-BOOK OF THE CATECHISM OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND, WITH SCRIPTURE PROOFS FOR JUNIOR CLASSES AND SCHOOLS. 18mo. 6d.

— A MANUAL OF INSTRUCTION FOR CONFIRMATION AND FIRST COMMUNION, WITH PRAYERS AND DEVOTIONS. 32mo. 2s.

— FIRST COMMUNION, WITH PRAYERS AND DEVOTIONS FOR THE NEWLY CONFIRMED. 32mo. 6d.

— THE ORDER OF CONFIRMATION, WITH PRAYERS AND DEVOTIONS. 32mo. 6d.

— THE HOUR OF SORROW; OR, THE OFFICE FOR THE BURIAL OF THE DEAD. 32mo. 2s.

— APOSTLES OF MEDIÆVAL EUROPE. Crn. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

— AN INTRODUCTION TO THE CREEDS. 18mo. 2s. 6d.

— AN INTRODUCTION TO THE THIRTY-NINE ARTICLES. 18mo.

M'LENNAN (J. F.).—THE PATRIARCHAL THEORY. Edited and completed by DONALD M'LENNAN, M.A. 8vo. 14s.

— STUDIES IN ANCIENT HISTORY. Comprising a Reprint of "Primitive Marriage." New Edition. 8vo. 16s.

MACMILLAN (D.). MEMOIR OF DANIEL MACMILLAN. By THOMAS HUGHES, Q.C. With Portrait. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.

Cheap Edition. Crown 8vo, sewed. 1s.

MACMILLAN (Rev. Hugh).—BIBLE TEACHINGS IN NATURE. 15th Ed. Gl. 8vo. 6s.

— HOLIDAYS ON HIGH LANDS; OR, RAMBLES AND INCIDENTS IN SEARCH OF ALPINE PLANTS. 2nd Edition. Globe 8vo. 6s.

— THE TRUE VINE; OR, THE ANALOGIES OF OUR LORD'S ALLEGORY. 5th Edition. Globe 8vo. 6s.

— THE MINISTRY OF NATURE. 8th Edition. Globe 8vo. 6s.

— THE SABBATH OF THE FIELDS. 6th Edition. Globe 8vo. 6s.

— THE MARRIAGE IN CANA. Globe 8vo. 6s.

— TWO WORLDS ARE OURS. 3rd Edition. Globe 8vo. 6s.

— THE OLIVE LEAF. Globe 8vo. 6s.

— ROMAN MOSAICS; OR, STUDIES IN ROME AND ITS NEIGHBOURHOOD. Globe 8vo. 6s.

MACMILLAN (M. C.).—FIRST LATIN GRAMMAR. Extra fcp. 8vo. 1s. 6d.

MACMILLAN'S MAGAZINE. Published Monthly. 1s.—Vols. I.—LXII. 7s. 6d. each. [Cloth covers for binding, 1s. each.]

MACMILLAN'S SIX-SHILLING NOVELS. Crown 8vo. 6s. each volume.

By William Black.

A PRINCESS OF THULE.
STRANGE ADVENTURES OF A PHAETON.
THE MAID OF KILLEENA, and other Tales.
MADCAP VIOLET.
GREEN PASTURES AND PICCADILLY.
THE BEAUTIFUL WRETCH; THE FOUR MACNICOLS; THE PUPIL OF AURELIUS.
MACLEOD OF DARE. Illustrated.
WHITE WINGS; A YACHTING ROMANCE.
SHANDON BELLS. | YOLANDE.
JUDITH SHAKESPEARE.
THE WISE WOMEN OF INVERNESS, A TALE; AND OTHER MISCELLANIES.
WHITE HEATHER. | SABINA ZEMBRA.

By J. H. Shorthouse.

JOHN INGLESANT. | SIR PERCIVAL.
A TEACHER OF THE VIOLIN, ETC.
THE COUNTESS EVE.

By Rudyard Kipling.

PLAIN TALES FROM THE HILLS.
THE LIGHT THAT FAILED.

By Henry James.

THE AMERICAN. | THE EUROPEANS.
DAISY MILLER; AN INTERNATIONAL EPISODE; FOUR MEETINGS.
THE MADONNA OF THE FUTURE, AND OTHER TALES.
RODERICK HUDSON.
WASHINGTON SQUARE; THE PENSION BEAUREPAS; A BUNDLE OF LETTERS.
THE PORTRAIT OF A LADY.
STORIES REVIVED. Two Series. 6s. each.
THE BOSTONIANS.
THE REVERBERATOR.

A DOUBTING HEART. By ANNIE KEARY.
REALMAH. By the Author of "Friends in Council."
OLD SIR DOUGLAS. By Hon. Mrs. NORTON.
VIRGIN SOIL. By TOURGENIEF.
THE HARBOUR BAR.
BENGAL PEASANT LIFE. By LAL BEMARI DAY.

MACMILLAN'S SIX-SHILLING NOVELS—continued.

VIDA: STUDY OF A GIRL. By AMY DUNSMUIR.
JILL. By E. A. DILLWYN.
NEERA: A TALE OF ANCIENT ROME. By J. W. GRAHAM.
THE NEW ANTIGONE: A ROMANCE.
A LOVER OF THE BEAUTIFUL. By the MARCHIONESS OF CARMARTHEN.
A SOUTH SEA LOVER. By A. ST. JOHNSTON.
A CIGARETTE MAKER'S ROMANCE. By F. MARION CRAWFORD.

MACMILLAN'S THREE-AND-SIX-PENNY SERIES¹ Cr. 8vo. 3s. 6d. each

By Rolf Boldrewood.

ROBBERY UNDER ARMS: A Story of Life and Adventure in the Bush and in the Gold-fields of Australia.
THE MINER'S RIGHT.
THE SQUATTER'S DREAM.

By Mrs. Craik, Author of "John Halifax, Gentleman."

OLIVE. | THE OGILVIES.
AGATHA'S HUSBAND.
THE HEAD OF THE FAMILY.
TWO MARRIAGES. | THE LAUREL BUSH.
MY MOTHER AND I.
MISS TOMMY: A MEDIEVAL ROMANCE.
KING ARTHUR: NOT A LOVE STORY.

By F. Marion Crawford.

MR. ISAACS: A TALE OF MODERN INDIA.
DR. CLAUDIUS: A TRUE STORY.
A ROMAN SINGER. | ZOROASTER.
A TALE OF A LONELY PARISH.
MARZIO'S CRUCIFIX. | PAUL PATOPF.
WITH THE IMMORTALS.
GREIFENSTEIN. | SANT' ILARIO.

By Sir H. S. Cunningham.

THE CERULEANS: A VACATION IDYLL
THE HERIOTS. | WHEAT AND TARES.

By Thomas Hardy.

THE WOODLANDERS. | WESSEX TALES.

By Bret Harte.

CHESBY.
THE HEIRTAKE OF | H, AND
OTHER TALES.

By Thomas Hughes.

By Henry James.
A | PERS, etc.

MACMILLAN'S THREE-AND-SIX-PENNY SERIES—continued.

FAITHFUL AND UNFAITHFUL. By M. LEE.
REUBEN SAGHS. By AMY LEVY.
MISS BRETHERTON. By Mrs. H. WARD.
LOUISIANA, AND THAT LASS O' LOWRIE'S.
By FRANCES HODGSON BURNETT.
THE KING OF AMASIS. By Lord LYTTON.
MAROONED. By W. CLARK RUSSELL.

Uniform with the above.

STORM WARRIORS; OR, LIFEBOAT WORK ON THE GOODWIN SANDS. By the Rev. JOHN GILMORE.

TALES OF OLD JAPAN. By A. B. MITFORD.
A YEAR WITH THE BIRDS. By W. WARDE FOWLER. Illustrated by BRYAN HOOK.
TALES OF THE BIRDS. By the same. Illustrated by BRYAN HOOK.
LEAVES OF A LIFE. By MONTAGU WILLIAMS, Q.C.
TRUE TALES FOR MY GRANDSONS. By Sir SAMUEL W. BAKER, F.R.S.
TALES OF OLD TRAVEL. By HENRY KINGSLEY.

MACMILLAN'S TWO-SHILLING NOVELS. Globe 8vo. 2s. each.

By Mrs. Craik, Author of "John Halifax, Gentleman."

TWO MARRIAGES. | AGATHA'S HUSBAND.
THE OGILVIES.

By Mrs. Oliphant.

THE CURATE IN CHARGE.
A SON OF THE SOIL. | YOUNG MUSGRAVE.
HE THAT WILL NOT WHEN HE MAY.
A COUNTRY GENTLEMAN.
HESTER. | SIR TOM.
THE SECOND SON. | THE WIZARD'S SON.

By the Author of "Hogan, M.P."

HOGAN, M.P.
THE HONOURABLE MISS FERRARD.
FLITTERS, TATTERS, AND THE COUNSELLOR,
WEEDS, AND OTHER SKETCHES.
CHRISTY CAREW. | ISMAY'S CHILDREN.

By George Fleming.

A NILE NOVEL. | MIRAGE.
THE HEAD OF MEDUSA. | VESTIGIA.

By Mrs. Macquoid.

PATTY.

By Annie Keary.

JANET'S HOME. | OLDBURY.
CLEMENCY FRANKLYN.
A YORK AND A LANCASTER ROSE.

By W. E. Norris.

MY FRIEND JIM. | CHRIS.

By Henry James.

DAISY MILLER; AN INTERNATIONAL EPISODE; FOUR MEETINGS.
RODGERICK HUDSON.
THE MADONNA OF THE FUTURE, AND OTHER TALES.
WASHINGTON SQUARE.
PRINCESS CASAMASSIMA.

Frances Hodgson Burnett.

LOUISIANA, AND THAT LASS O' LOWRIE'S.
Two Stories.
HAWORTH'S.

MACMILLAN'S TWO-SHILLING NOVELS—*continued.*

By Hugh Conway.

A FAMILY AFFAIR. | LIVING OR DEAD.

By D. Christie Murray.

AUNT RACHEL.

By Helen Jackson.

RAMONA: A STORY.

A SLIP IN THE FENS.

MACMILLAN'S HALF-CROWN SERIES OF JUVENILE BOOKS. Globe 8vo, cloth, extra. 2s. 6d. each.

OUR YEAR. By the Author of "John Halifax, Gentleman."

LITTLE SUNSHINE'S HOLIDAY. By the Author of "John Halifax, Gentleman."

WHEN I WAS A LITTLE GIRL. By the Author of "St. Olave's."

NINE YEARS OLD. By the Author of "When I was a Little Girl," etc.

A STOREHOUSE OF STORIES. Edited by CHARLOTTE M. YONGE. 2 vols.

AGNES HOPETOUN'S SCHOOLS AND HOLIDAYS. By Mrs. OLIPHANT.

THE STORY OF A FELLOW SOLDIER. By FRANCES AWDRY. (A Life of Bishop Patteson for the Young.)

RUTH AND HER FRIENDS: A STORY FOR GIRLS.

THE HEROES OF ASGARD: TALES FROM SCANDINAVIAN MYTHOLOGY. By A. and E. KEARV.

THE RUNAWAY. By the Author of "Mrs. Jerningham's Journal."

WANDERING WILLIE. By the Author of "Conrad the Squirrel."

PANSIE'S FLOUR BIN. Illustrated by ADRIAN STOKES.

MILLY AND OLLY. By Mrs. T. H. WARD. Illustrated by Mrs. ALMA TADEMA.

THE POPULATION OF AN OLD PEAR TREE; OR, STORIES OF INSECT LIFE. From the French of E. VAN BRUYSEL. Edited by CHARLOTTE M. YONGE. Illustrated.

HANNAH TARNE. By MARY E. HULLAH. Illustrated by W. J. HENNESSY.

By Mrs. Molesworth. Illustrated by Walter Crane. See p. 37.

MACMILLAN'S READING BOOKS.

Adapted to the English and Scotch Codes.

Primer (48 pp.) 18mo, 2d.

Book I. for Standard I. (96 pp.) 18mo, 4d.

Book II. for Standard II. (144 pp.) 18mo, 5d.

Book III. for Standard III. (160 pp.) 18mo, 6d.

Book IV. for Standard IV. (176 pp.) 18mo, 8d.

Book V. for Standard V. (320 pp.) 18mo, 1s.

Book VI. for Standard VI. (430 pp.) Cr.8vo, 2s.

MACMILLAN'S COPY-BOOKS.

- *1. Initiatory Exercises and Short Letters.
- *2. Words consisting of Short Letters.
- *3. Long Letters, with words containing Long Letters. Figures.
- *4. Words containing Long Letters.
- 4A. Practising and Revising Copybook for Nos. 1 to 4.

MACMILLAN'S COPY-BOOKS—*contd.*

- *5. Capitals, and Short Half-text Words beginning with a Capital.
- *6. Half-text Words beginning with a Capital. Figures.
- *7. Small-hand and Half-text, with Capitals and Figures.
- *8. Small-hand and Half-text, with Capitals and Figures.
- 8A. Practising and Revising Copybook for Nos. 5 to 8.
- *9. Small-hand Single Head Lines. Figures.
10. Small-hand Single Head Lines. Figures.
- *11. Small-hand Double Head Lines. Figures.
12. Commercial and Arithmetical Examples, etc.
- 12A. Practising and Revising Copybook for Nos. 8 to 12.

The Copybooks may be had in two sizes:

(1) Large Post 4to, 4d. each;

(2) Post oblong, 2d. each.

The numbers marked * may also be had in Large Post 4to, with GOODMAN'S PATENT SLIDING COPIES. 6d. each.

MACMILLAN'S LATIN COURSE. Part I. By A. M. COOK, M.A. 2nd Edition, enlarged. Globe 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Part II. By the same. Gl. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

MACMILLAN'S SHORTER LATIN COURSE. By A. M. COOK, M.A. Being an Abridgment of "Macmillan's Latin Course, Part I." Globe 8vo. 1s. 6d.

MACMILLAN'S LATIN READER. A Latin Reader for the Lower Forms in Schools. By H. J. HARDY. Gl. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

MACMILLAN'S GREEK COURSE. Edited by Rev. W. G. RUTHERFORD, LL.D. Gl. 8vo. I. FIRST GREEK GRAMMAR. By the Rev. W. G. RUTHERFORD, M.A. Part I. Accidence, 2s.; Part II. Syntax, 2s.; or in 1 vol. 3s. 6d.

II. EASY EXERCISES IN GREEK ACCIDENCE. By H. G. UNDERHILL, M.A. 2s.

III. SECOND GREEK EXERCISE BOOK. By Rev. W. A. HEARD, M.A. 2s. 6d.

MACMILLAN'S GREEK READER. Stories and Legends. A First Greek Reader. With Notes, Vocabulary, and Exercises, by F. H. COLSON, M.A. Globe 8vo. 3s.

MACMILLAN'S ELEMENTARY CLASSICS. 18mo. 1s. 6d. each.

This Series falls into two classes:—

(1) First Reading Books for Beginners, provided not only with *Introductions and Notes*, but with *Vocabularies*, and in some cases with *Exercises* based upon the Text.

(2) Stepping-stones to the study of particular authors, intended for more advanced students, who are beginning to read such authors as Terence, Plato, the Attic Dramatists, and the harder parts of Cicero, Horace, Virgil, and Thucydides.

These are provided with *Introductions and Notes*, but no *Vocabulary*. The Publishers have been led to provide the more strictly Elementary Books with *Vocabularies* by the representations of many teachers, who hold that beginners do not understand the use of a Dictionary, and of others who, in the case of middle-class schools where the cost of books is a serious consideration, advocate the Vocabulary system on grounds of economy.

MACMILLAN'S ELEMENTARY CLASSICS—*continued.*

It is hoped that the two parts of the Series, fitting into one another, may together fulfil all the requirements of Elementary and Preparatory Schools, and the Lower Forms of Public Schools.

The following Elementary Books, with *Introductions, Notes, and Vocabularys*, and in some cases with *Exercises*, are either ready or in preparation :

- LATIN ACCIDENCE AND EXERCISES ARRANGED FOR BEGINNERS. By WILLIAM WELCH, M.A., and C. G. DUFFIELD, M.A.
- ÆSCHYLUS.—PROMETHEUS VINCTUS. Edited by Rev. H. M. STEPHENSON, M.A.
- ARRIAN.—SELECTIONS. Edited by JOHN BOND, M.A., and A. S. WALPOLE, M.A.
- AULUS GELLIUS, STORIES FROM. By Rev. G. H. NALL, M.A.
- CÆSAR.—THE INVASION OF BRITAIN. Being Selections from Books IV. and V. of the "De Bello Gallico." Adapted for Beginners by W. WELCH, and C. G. DUFFIELD.
- THE HELVETIAN WAR. Selected from Book I. of "The Gallic War," arranged for the use of Beginners by W. WELCH, M.A., and C. G. DUFFIELD, M.A.
- THE GALIC WAR. Scenes from Books V. and VI. Edited by C. COLBECK, M.A.
- THE GALIC WAR. Book I. Edited by Rev. A. S. WALPOLE, M.A.
- THE GALIC WAR. Books II. and III. Ed. by Rev. W. G. RUTHERFORD, LL.D.
- THE GALIC WAR. Book IV. Edited by C. BRYANS, M.A.
- THE GALIC WAR. Books V. and VI. (separately). By the same Editor.
- THE GALIC WAR. Book VII. Ed. by J. BOND, M.A., and A. S. WALPOLE, M.A.
- CICERO.—DE SENECTUTE. Edited by E. S. SHUCKBURGH, M.A.
- DE AMICITIA. Ed. by E. S. SHUCKBURGH.
- STORIES OF ROMAN HISTORY. Edited by Rev. G. E. JEANS and A. V. JONES.
- EURIPIDES.—ALCESTIS. By the Rev. M. A. BAYFIELD, M.A.
- HECUBA. Edited by Rev. J. BOND, M.A., and A. S. WALPOLE, M.A.
- MEDEA. Edited by A. W. VERRALL, Litt.D., and Rev. M. A. BAYFIELD, M.A.
- EUTROPIUS. Adapted for the use of Beginners by W. WELCH and C. G. DUFFIELD.
- HOMER.—ILIAD. Book I. Ed. by Rev. J. BOND, M.A., and A. S. WALPOLE, M.A.
- ILIAD. Book XVIII. THE ARMS OF ACHILLES. Edited by S. R. JAMES, M.A.
- ODYSSEY. Book I. Edited by Rev. J. BOND, M.A., and A. S. WALPOLE, M.A.
- HORACE.—ODES. Books I.—IV. Edited by T. E. PAGE, M.A. 1s. 6d. each.
- LIVY. Book I. Ed. by H. M. STEPHENSON.
- THE HANNIBALIAN WAR. Being part of the 21st and 22nd Books of Livy. Adapted for Beginners by G. C. MACAULAY, M.A.

MACMILLAN'S ELEMENTARY CLASSICS—*continued.*

- LIVY.—THE SIEGE OF SYRACUSE. Being part of the 24th and 25th Books of Livy. Adapted for Beginners by G. RICHARDS, M.A., and Rev. A. S. WALPOLE, M.A.
- Book XXI. With Notes adapted from Mr. CADES' Edition for Junior Students, by Rev. W. W. CAPES, M.A., and J. E. MELHUISS, M.A.
- Book XXII. By the same Editors.
- LEGENDS OF ANCIENT ROME, FROM LIVY. Adapted for Beginners. With Notes, by H. WILKINSON, M.A.
- LUCIAN, EXTRACTS FROM. Edited by J. BOND, M.A., and A. S. WALPOLE, M.A.
- NEPOS.—SELECTIONS ILLUSTRATIVE OF GREEK AND ROMAN HISTORY. Edited by G. S. FARNELL, B.A.
- OVID.—SELECTIONS. Edited by E. S. SHUCKBURGH, M.A.
- EASY SELECTIONS FROM OVID IN ELEGIAC VERSE. Arranged for the use of Beginners by H. WILKINSON, M.A.
- STORIES FROM THE METAMORPHOSES. Arranged for the use of Beginners by J. BOND, M.A., and A. S. WALPOLE, M.A.
- PHÆDRUS.—SELECT FABLES. Adapted for use of Beginners by Rev. A. S. WALPOLE, M.A.
- THUCYDIDES.—THE RISE OF THE ATHENIAN EMPIRE. Book I. Ch. 89—117 and 128—138. Edited by F. H. COLSON, M.A.
- VIRGIL.—GEORGICS. Book I. Edited by T. E. PAGE, M.A.
- GEORGICS. Book II. Edited by Rev. J. H. SKRINE, M.A.
- ÆNEID. Book I. Edited by Rev. A. S. WALPOLE, M.A.
- ÆNEID. Book II. Ed. by T. E. PAGE.
- ÆNEID. Book III. Edited by T. E. PAGE, M.A.
- ÆNEID. Book IV. Ed. by Rev. H. M. STEPHENSON, M.A.
- ÆNEID. Book V. Edited by Rev. A. CALVERT, M.A.
- ÆNEID. Book VI. Ed. by T. E. PAGE.
- ÆNEID. Book VII. THE WRATH OF TURNUS. Edited by A. CALVERT, M.A.
- ÆNEID. Book VIII. Edited by Rev. A. CALVERT, M.A.
- ÆNEID. Book IX. Edited by Rev. H. M. STEPHENSON, M.A.
- ÆNEID. Book X. Ed. by S. G. OWEN, M.A.
- SELECTIONS. Edited by E. S. SHUCKBURGH, M.A.
- XENOPHON.—ANABASIS: Selections. Edited by W. WELCH, M.A., and C. G. DUFFIELD, M.A.
- ANABASIS. Book I., Chaps. i.—viii. Edited by E. A. WELLS, M.A.
- ANABASIS. Book I. Edited by Rev. A. S. WALPOLE, M.A.
- ANABASIS. Book II. Edited by Rev. A. S. WALPOLE, M.A.

MACMILLAN'S ELEMENTARY CLASSICS—*continued.*

- XENOPHON.—ANABASIS. Book III. Edit. by Rev. G. H. NALL, M.A.
 — ANABASIS. Book IV. Edited by Rev. E. D. STONE, M.A.
 — SELECTIONS FROM BOOK IV. OF "THE ANABASIS." Edit. by Rev. E. D. STONE.
 — SELECTIONS FROM "THE CYROPAEDIA." Edited by Rev. A. H. COOKE, M.A.
 The following more advanced books have *Introductions, Notes*, but no *Vocabularies*:
 CICERO.—SELECT LETTERS. Edit. by Rev. G. E. JEANS, M.A.
 HERODOTUS.—SELECTIONS FROM BOOKS VII. AND VIII. THE EXPEDITION OF XERXES. Edited by A. H. COOKE, M.A.
 HORACE.—SELECTIONS FROM THE SATIRES AND EPISTLES. Edited by Rev. W. J. V. BAKER, M.A.
 — SELECT EPODES AND ARS POETICA. Edited by H. A. DALTON, M.A.
 PLATO.—EUTHYPHRO AND MENEXENUS. Edited by C. E. GRAVES, M.A.
 TERENCE.—SCENES FROM THE ANDRIA. Edited by F. W. CORNISH, M.A.
 THE GREEK ELEGIC POETS, FROM CALLINUS TO CALLIMACHUS. Selected and Edited by Rev. H. KYNASTON.
 THUCYDIDES. Book IV., Chaps. i.—ix. THE CAPTURE OF SPHACTERIA. Edited by C. E. GRAVES, M.A.
Other Volumes to follow.

MACMILLAN'S CLASSICAL SERIES FOR COLLEGES AND SCHOOLS. Fcp. 8vo. Being select portions of Greek and Latin authors, edited, with Introductions and Notes, for the use of Middle and Upper Forms of Schools, or of Candidates for Public Examinations at the Universities and elsewhere.

- ÆSCHINES.—IN CTESIPHONTA. Edited by Rev. T. GWATKIN, M.A., and E. S. SHUCKBURGH, M.A. 5s.
 ÆSCHYLUS.—PERSÆ. Edited by A. O. PRICKARD, M.A. With Map. 2s. 6d.
 — THE "SEVEN AGAINST THEBES." Edit. by A. W. VERRALL, Litt.D., and M. A. BAYFIELD, M.A. 2s. 6d.
 ANDOCIDES.—DE MYSTERIIS. Edited by W. J. HICKIE, M.A. 2s. 6d.
 ATTIC ORATORS, SELECTIONS FROM THE. Antiphon, Andocides, Lysias, Isocrates, and Isæus. Ed. by R. C. JEBB, Litt.D. 5s.
 CÆSAR.—THE GALLIC WAR. Edited after Kraner by Rev. J. BOND, M.A., and Rev. A. S. WALPOLE, M.A. With Maps. 4s. 6d.
 CATULLUS.—SELECT POEMS. Edited by F. P. SIMPSON, B.A. 3s. 6d. [The Text of this Edition is carefully adapted to School use.]
 CICERO.—THE CATILINE ORATIONS. From the German of Karl Halm. Edited by A. S. WILKINS, Litt.D. 2s. 6d.
 — PRO LEGE MANILIA. Edited, after Halm, by Prof. A. S. WILKINS, Litt.D. 2s. 6d.

MACMILLAN'S CLASSICAL SERIES—*continued.*

- CICERO.—THE SECOND PHILIPPIC ORATION. From the German of Karl Halm. Edited, with Corrections and Additions, by Prof. J. E. B. MAYOR. 3s. 6d.
 — PRO ROSCIO AMERINO. Edited, after Halm, by E. H. DONKIN, M.A. 2s. 6d.
 — PRO P. SESTIO. Edited by Rev. H. A. HOLDEN, M.A. 3s. 6d.
 — SELECT LETTERS. Edited by Prof. R. Y. TYRRELL, M.A.
 DEMOSTHENES.—DE CORONA. Edited by B. DRAKE, M.A. Revised by E. S. SHUCKBURGH, M.A. 3s. 6d.
 — ADVERSUS LEPTINEM. Edited by Rev. J. R. KING, M.A. 2s. 6d.
 — THE FIRST PHILIPPIC. Edited, after C. Rehdantz, by Rev. T. GWATKIN. 2s. 6d.
 EURIPIDES.—HIPPOLYTUS. Edited by Prof. J. P. MAHAFFY and J. B. BURY. 2s. 6d.
 — MEDEA. Edited by A. W. VERRALL, Litt.D. 2s. 6d.
 — IPHIGENIA IN TAURIS. Edited by E. B. ENGLAND, M.A. 3s.
 — ION. Ed. by M. A. BAYFIELD, M.A. 2s. 6d.
 HERODOTUS. Book III. Edited by G. C. MACAULAY, M.A. 2s. 6d.
 — Book VI. Edited by Prof. J. STRACHAN, M.A. 3s. 6d.
 — Book VII. Edited by Mrs. MONTAGU BUTLER. 3s. 6d.
 HOMER.—ILIAD. Books I. IX. XI. XVI.—XXIV. THE STORY OF ACHILLES. Ed. by J. H. PRATT, M.A., and W. LEAF, Litt.D. 5s.
 — ODYSSEY. Book IX. Edited by Prof. J. E. B. MAYOR, M.A. 2s. 6d.
 — ODYSSEY. Books XXI.—XXIV. THE TRIUMPH OF ODYSSEUS. Edited by S. G. HAMILTON, B.A. 2s. 6d.
 HORACE.—THE ODES. Edited by T. E. PAGE, M.A. 5s. (Books I. II. III. and IV. separately, 2s. each.)
 — THE SATIRES. Edited by Prof. A. PALMER, M.A. 5s.
 — THE EPISTLES AND ARS POETICA. Edit. by Prof. A. S. WILKINS, Litt.D. 5s.
 JUVENAL.—THIRTEEN SATIRES. Edited, for the use of Schools, by E. G. HARDY, M.A. 5s. [The Text of this Edition is carefully adapted to School use.]
 — SELECT SATIRES. Edited by Prof. J. E. B. MAYOR. X. XI. 3s. 6d.; XII.—XVI. 4s. 6d.
 LIVY. Books II. and III. Edited by Rev. H. M. STEPHENSON, M.A. 3s. 6d.
 — Books XXI. and XXII. Edited by Rev. W. W. CAPEL, M.A. 4s. 6d.
 — Books XXIII. and XXIV. Ed. by G. C. MACAULAY. With Maps. 3s. 6d.
 — THE LAST TWO KINGS OF MACEDON. Extracts from the Fourth and Fifth Decades of Livy. Selected and Edit. by F. H. RAWLINS, M.A. With Maps. 2s. 6d.
 LUCRETIVS. Books I.—III. Edited by J. H. WARBURTON LEE, M.A. 3s. 6d.

MACMILLAN'S CLASSICAL SERIES—*continued.*

- LYSIAS.**—SELECT ORATIONS. Edited by E. S. SHUCKBURGH, M.A. 5s.
- MARTIAL.**—SELECT EPIGRAMS. Edited by Rev. H. M. STEPHENSON, M.A. 5s.
- OVID.**—FASTI. Edited by G. H. HALLAM, M.A. With Maps. 3s. 6d.
- HEROIDUM EPISTULÆ XIII. Edited by E. S. SHUCKBURGH, M.A. 3s. 6d.
- METAMORPHOSES. Books XIII. and XIV. Edited by C. SIMMONS, M.A. 3s. 6d.
- PLATO.**—THE REPUBLIC. Books I.—V. Edited by T. H. WARREN, M.A. 5s.
- LACHES. Edited by M. T. TATHAM, M.A. 2s. 6d.
- PLAUTUS.**—MILES GLORIOSUS. Edited by Prof. R. Y. TYRRELL, M.A. 3s. 6d.
- AMPHITRUO. Edited by A. PALMER, M.A. 3s. 6d.
- CAPTIVI. Ed. by A. RHYS-SMITH, M.A.
- PLINY.**—LETTERS. Books I. and II. Edited by J. COWAN, M.A. 3s.
- LETTERS. Book III. Edited by Prof. J. E. B. MAYOR. With Life of Pliny by G. H. RENDALL. 3s. 6d.
- PLUTARCH.**—LIFE OF THEMISTOKLES. Edited by Rev. H. A. HOLDEN, M.A., LL.D. 3s. 6d.
- LIVES OF GALBA AND OTHO. Edited by E. G. HARDY, M.A. 5s.
- POLYBIUS.**—The History of the Achaean League as contained in the remains of Polybius. Edited by W. W. CAPES. 5s.
- PROPERTIUS.**—SELECT POEMS. Edited by Prof. J. P. POSTGATE, M.A. 5s.
- SALLUST.**—CATILINE AND JUGURTHA. Ed. by C. MERIVALE, D.D. 3s. 6d.—Or separately, 2s. each.
- BELLUM CATHLINARÆ. Edited by A. M. COOK, M.A. 2s. 6d.
- TACITUS.**—AGRICOLA AND GERMANIA. Ed. by A. J. CHURCH, M.A., and W. J. BRODRIBB, M.A. 3s. 6d.—Or separately, 2s. each.
- THE ANNALS. Book VI. By the same Editors. 2s.
- THE HISTORIES. Books I. and II. Edited by A. D. GODLEY, M.A. 3s. 6d.
- THE HISTORIES. Books III.—V. By the same Editor. 3s. 6d.
- TERENCE.**—HAUTON TIMORUMENOS. Edit. by E. S. SHUCKBURGH, M.A. 2s. 6d.—With Translation, 3s. 6d.
- PHORMIO. Ed. by Rev. J. BOND, M.A., and Rev. A. S. WALPOLE, M.A. 2s. 6d.
- THUCYDIDES.** Book II. Edited by E. C. MARCHANT, M.A.
- Book IV. Ed. by C. E. GRAVES. 3s. 6d.
- Book V. By the same Editor.
- Books VI. and VII. THE SICILIAN EXPEDITION. Edited by Rev. P. FROST, M.A. With Map. 3s. 6d.
- VIRGIL.**—ÆNEID. Books II. and III. THE NARRATIVE OF ÆNEAS. Edited by E. W. HOWSON, M.A. 2s.

MACMILLAN'S CLASSICAL SERIES—*continued.*

- XENOPHON.**—HELLENICA. Books I. and II. Edited by H. HAILSTONE, M.A. 2s. 6d.
- CYROPEEDIA. Books VII. and VIII. Ed. by Prof. A. GOODWIN, M.A. 2s. 6d.
- MEMORABILIA SOCRATIS. Edited by A. R. CLUER, B.A. 5s.
- THE ANABASIS. Books I.—IV. Edited by Professors W. W. GOODWIN and J. W. WHITE. Adapted to Goodwin's Greek Grammar. With a Map. 3s. 6d.
- HIERO. Edited by Rev. H. A. HOLDEN, M.A., LL.D. 2s. 6d.
- OECONOMICUS. By the same Editor. With Introduction, Explanatory Notes Critical Appendix, and Lexicon. 5s.
- The following are in preparation:*
- DEMOSTHENES.**—IN MIDIAM. Edited by Prof. A. S. WILKINS, Litt.D., and HERMAN HAGER, Ph.D.
- EURIPIDES.**—BACCHÆ. Edited by Prof. R. Y. TYRRELL, M.A.
- HERODOTUS.** Book V. Edited by Prof. J. STRACHAN, M.A.
- ISÆOS.**—THE ORATIONS. Edited by Prof. WM. RIDGEWAY, M.A.
- OVID.**—METAMORPHOSES. Books I.—III. Edited by C. SIMMONS, M.A.
- SALLUST.**—JUGURTHA. Edited by A. M. COOK, M.A.
- TACITUS.**—THE ANNALS. Books I. and II. Edited by J. S. REID, Litt.D.
- Other Volumes will follow.*

- MACMILLAN'S GEOGRAPHICAL SERIES.** Edited by ARCHIBALD GEIKIE, F.R.S., Director-General of the Geological Survey of the United Kingdom.
- THE TEACHING OF GEOGRAPHY.** A Practical Handbook for the use of Teachers. Globe 8vo. 2s.
- GEOGRAPHY OF THE BRITISH ISLES.** By ARCHIBALD GEIKIE, F.R.S. 18mo. 1s.
- THE ELEMENTARY SCHOOL ATLAS.** 24 Maps in Colours. By JOHN BARTHOLOMEW, F.R.G.S. 4to. 1s.
- AN ELEMENTARY CLASS-BOOK OF GENERAL GEOGRAPHY.** By HUGH ROBERT MILL, D.Sc. Edin. Illustrated. Cr. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- MAPS AND MAP DRAWING.** By W. A. ELDERTON. 18mo. 1s.
- GEOGRAPHY OF EUROPE.** By JAMES SIME, M.A. With Illustrations. Gl. 8vo. 3s.
- ELEMENTARY GEOGRAPHY OF INDIA, BURMA, AND CEYLON.** By H. F. BLANFORD, F.G.S. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- MACMILLAN'S SCIENCE CLASS-BOOKS.** Fcp. 8vo.
- LESSONS IN APPLIED MECHANICS.** By J. H. COTTERILL and J. H. SLADE. 5s. 6d.
- LESSONS IN ELEMENTARY PHYSICS.** By Prof. BALFOUR STEWART, F.R.S. New Edition. 4s. 6d. (Questions on, 2s.)
- EXAMPLES IN PHYSICS.** By Prof. D. E. JONES, B.Sc. 3s. 6d.

MACMILLAN'S SCIENCE CLASS-BOOKS—continued.

- ELEMENTARY LESSONS IN HEAT, LIGHT, AND SOUND.** By Prof. D. E. JONES, B.Sc. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- QUESTIONS AND EXAMPLES ON EXPERIMENTAL PHYSICS: Sound, Light, Heat, Electricity, and Magnetism.** By B. LOEWY, F.R.A.S. 2s.
- A GRADUATED COURSE OF NATURAL SCIENCE FOR ELEMENTARY AND TECHNICAL SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES. Part I. First Year's Course.** By the same. Gl. 8vo. 2s.
- ELEMENTARY LESSONS ON SOUND.** By Dr. W. H. STONE. 3s. 6d.
- ELECTRIC LIGHT ARITHMETIC.** By R. E. DAY, M.A. 2s.
- A COLLECTION OF EXAMPLES ON HEAT AND ELECTRICITY.** By H. H. TURNER. 2s. 6d.
- AN ELEMENTARY TREATISE ON STEAM.** By Prof. J. PERRY, C.E. 4s. 6d.
- ELECTRICITY AND MAGNETISM.** By Prof. SILVANUS P. THOMPSON. 4s. 6d.
- POPULAR ASTRONOMY.** By Sir G. B. AIRY, K.C.B., late Astronomer-Royal. 4s. 6d.
- ELEMENTARY LESSONS ON ASTRONOMY.** By J. N. LOCKYER, F.R.S. New Edition. 5s. 6d. (Questions on 1s. 6d.)
- LESSONS IN ELEMENTARY CHEMISTRY.** By Sir H. ROSCOE, F.R.S. 4s. 6d.—Problems adapted to the same, by Prof. THORPE and W. TATE. With Key. 2s.
- OWENS COLLEGE JUNIOR COURSE OF PRACTICAL CHEMISTRY.** By F. JONES. With Preface by Sir H. ROSCOE, F.R.S. 2s. 6d.
- QUESTIONS ON CHEMISTRY. A Series of Problems and Exercises in Inorganic and Organic Chemistry.** By F. JONES. 3s.
- OWENS COLLEGE COURSE OF PRACTICAL ORGANIC CHEMISTRY.** By JULIUS B. COHEN, Ph.D. With Preface by Sir H. ROSCOE and Prof. SCHORLEMMER. 2s. 6d.
- ELEMENTS OF CHEMISTRY.** By Prof. IRA REMSEN. 2s. 6d.
- EXPERIMENTAL PROOFS OF CHEMICAL THEORY FOR BEGINNERS.** By WILLIAM RAMSAV, Ph.D. 2s. 6d.
- NUMERICAL TABLES AND CONSTANTS IN ELEMENTARY SCIENCE.** By SYDNEY LUPTON, M.A. 2s. 6d.
- ELEMENTARY LESSONS IN PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY.** By ARCHIBALD GEIKIE, F.R.S. 4s. 6d. (Questions on, 1s. 6d.)
- ELEMENTARY LESSONS IN PHYSIOLOGY.** By T. H. HUXLEY, F.R.S. 4s. 6d. (Questions on, 1s. 6d.)
- LESSONS IN ELEMENTARY ANATOMY.** By ST. G. MIVART, F.R.S. 6s. 6d.
- LESSONS IN ELEMENTARY BOTANY.** By Prof. D. OLIVER, F.R.S. 4s. 6d.
- DISEASES OF FIELD AND GARDEN CROPS.** By W. G. SMITH. 4s. 6d.
- LESSONS IN LOGIC, INDUCTIVE AND DEDUCTIVE.** By W. S. JEVONS, LL.D. 3s. 6d.
- THE ECONOMICS OF INDUSTRY.** By Prof. A. MARSHALL and M. P. MARSHALL. 2s. 6d.

MACMILLAN'S SCIENCE CLASS-BOOKS—continued.

- POLITICAL ECONOMY FOR BEGINNERS.** By Mrs. FAWCETT. With Questions. 2s. 6d.
- ELEMENTARY LESSONS IN THE SCIENCE OF AGRICULTURAL PRACTICE.** By Prof. H. TANNER. 3s. 6d.
- CLASS-BOOK OF GEOGRAPHY.** By C. B. CLARKE, F.R.S. 3s.; sewed, 2s. 6d.
- SHORT GEOGRAPHY OF THE BRITISH ISLANDS.** By J. R. GREEN and ALICE S. GREEN. With Maps. 3s. 6d.
- MACMILLAN'S PROGRESSIVE FRENCH COURSE.** By G. EUGÈNE FASNACHT. Extra fcp. 8vo.
- I. FIRST YEAR, CONTAINING EASY LESSONS IN THE REGULAR ACCIDENCE.** Thoroughly revised Edition. 1s.
- II. SECOND YEAR, CONTAINING AN ELEMENTARY GRAMMAR.** With copious Exercises, Notes, and Vocabulary. New Edition, enlarged. 2s.
- III. THIRD YEAR, CONTAINING A SYSTEMATIC SYNTAX AND LESSONS IN COMPOSITION.** 2s. 6d.
- THE TEACHER'S COMPANION TO THE SAME.** With copious Notes, Hints for different renderings, Synonyms, Philological Remarks, etc. 1st Year, 4s. 6d. 2nd Year, 4s. 6d. 3rd Year, 4s. 6d.
- MACMILLAN'S PROGRESSIVE FRENCH READERS.** By G. EUGÈNE FASNACHT. Extra fcp. 8vo.
- I. FIRST YEAR, CONTAINING TALES, HISTORICAL EXTRACTS, LETTERS, DIALOGUES, FABLES, BALLADS, NURSERY SONGS, etc.** With Two Vocabulary: (1) In the Order of Subjects; (2) In Alphabetical Order. 2s. 6d.
- II. SECOND YEAR, CONTAINING FICTION IN PROSE AND VERSE, HISTORICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE EXTRACTS, ESSAYS, LETTERS, etc.** 2s. 6d.
- MACMILLAN'S FRENCH COMPOSITION.** By G. EUGÈNE FASNACHT. Extra fcp. 8vo.—Part I. ELEMENTARY. 2s. 6d.—Part II. ADVANCED.
- THE TEACHER'S COMPANION TO THE SAME.** Part I. 4s. 6d.
- MACMILLAN'S FRENCH READINGS FOR CHILDREN.** By G. E. FASNACHT. Illustrated. Globe 8vo.
- MACMILLAN'S PROGRESSIVE GERMAN COURSE.** By G. EUGÈNE FASNACHT. Extra fcp. 8vo.
- I. FIRST YEAR, CONTAINING EASY LESSONS ON THE REGULAR ACCIDENCE.** 1s. 6d.
- II. SECOND YEAR, CONTAINING CONVERSATIONAL LESSONS ON SYSTEMATIC ACCIDENCE AND ELEMENTARY SYNTAX, WITH PHILOLOGICAL ILLUSTRATIONS AND ETYMOLOGICAL VOCABULARY.** New Edition, enlarged. 3s. 6d.
- THE TEACHER'S COMPANION TO THE SAME.** 1st Year, 4s. 6d.; 2nd Year, 4s. 6d.

MACMILLAN'S PROGRESSIVE GERMAN READERS. By G. EUGÈNE FASNACHT. Extra fcp. 8vo.

I. FIRST YEAR, CONTAINING AN INTRODUCTION TO THE GERMAN ORDER OF WORDS, WITH COPIOUS EXAMPLES, EXTRACTS FROM GERMAN AUTHORS IN PROSE AND POETRY, NOTES, VOCABULARIES. 2s. 6d.

MACMILLAN'S GERMAN COMPOSITION. By G. E. FASNACHT. Extra fcp. 8vo.—Part I. FIRST COURSE: PARALLEL GERMAN-ENGLISH EXTRACTS, PARALLEL ENGLISH-GERMAN SYNTAX. 2s. 6d.

THE TEACHER'S COMPANION TO THE SAME. Part I. 4s. 6d.

MACMILLAN'S SERIES OF FOREIGN SCHOOL CLASSICS. Edited by G. E. FASNACHT. 18mo.

Select works of the best foreign Authors, with suitable Notes and Introductions based on the latest researches of French and German Scholars by practical masters and teachers.

FRENCH.

CORNEILLE.—LE CID. Edited by G. E. FASNACHT. 1s.

DUMAS.—LES DEMOISELLES DE ST. CYR. Edited by VICTOR OGER. 1s. 6d.

FRENCH READINGS FROM ROMAN HISTORY. Selected from various Authors. Edited by C. COLBECK, M.A. 4s. 6d.

LA FONTAINE'S FABLES. Books I.—VI. Ed. by L. M. MORIARTY. [*In preparation.*]

MOLIÈRE.—LES FEMMES SAVANTES. By G. E. FASNACHT. 1s.

—LE MISANTHROPE. By the same. 1s.

—LE MÉDECIN MALGRÉ LUI. By the same. 1s.

—LES PRÉCIEUSES RIDICULES. By the same. [*In the Press.*]

—L'AVARE. Edited by L. M. MORIARTY. 1s.

—LE BOURGEOIS GENTILHOMME. By the same. 1s. 6d.

RACINE.—BRITANNICUS. Edited by EUGÈNE PELLISSIER. 2s.

SAND (George).—LA MÈRE AU DIABLE. Edited by W. E. RUSSELL, M.A. 1s.

SANDEAU (Jules).—MADEMOISELLE DE LA SEIGLIÈRE. Edit. by H. C. STEEL. 1s. 6d.

THIERS'S HISTORY OF THE EGYPTIAN EXPEDITION. Edited by Rev. H. A. BULL, M.A. [*In preparation.*]

VOLTAIRE.—CHARLES XII. Edited by G. E. FASNACHT. 3s. 6d.

GERMAN.

FREYTAG.—DOKTOR LUTHER. Edited by FRANCIS STORR, M.A. [*In preparation.*]

GOETHE.—GÖTZ VON BERLICHINGEN. Edit. by H. A. BULL, M.A. 2s.

—FAUST. Part I. Ed. by Miss J. LEE. 4s. 6d.

HEINE.—SELECTIONS FROM THE REISEBILDER AND OTHER PROSE WORKS. Edit. by C. COLBECK, M.A. 2s. 6d.

LESSING.—MINNA VON BARNHELM. Edited by J. SIMS, M.A. [*In preparation.*]

MACMILLAN'S FOREIGN SCHOOL CLASSICS—GERMAN—continued.]

SCHILLER.—DIE JUNGFRAU VON ORLEANS. Edited by JOSEPH GOSTWICK. 2s. 6d.

SCHILLER.—WALLENSTEIN. Part I. DAS LAGER. Edited by H. B. COTTERILL, M.A. 2s.

—MARIA STUART. Edited by C. SHELTON, M.A., D.Lit. 2s. 6d.

—WILHELM TELL. Edited by G. E. FASNACHT. 2s. 6d.

—SELECTIONS FROM SCHILLER'S LYRICAL POEMS. Edited by E. J. TURNER, M.A., and E. D. A. MORSHEAD, M.A. 2s. 6d.

UHLAND.—SELECT BALLADS. Adapted as a First Easy Reading Book for Beginners. Edited by G. E. FASNACHT. 1s.

MACMILLAN'S PRIMARY SERIES OF FRENCH AND GERMAN READING BOOKS. Edited by G. EUGÈNE FASNACHT. With Illustrations. Globe 8vo.

CORNAZ.—NOS ENFANTS ET LEURS AMIS. Edited by EDITH HARVEY. 1s. 6d.

DE MAISTRE.—LA JEUNE SIBÉRIENNE ET LE LÉPREUX DE LA CITÉ D'AOSTE. Edit. by S. BARLET, B.Sc. 1s. 6d.

FLORIAN.—SELECT FABLES. Edited by CHARLES YELD, M.A. 1s. 6d.

GRIMM.—KINDER- UND HAUSMÄRCHEN. Selected and Edited by G. E. FASNACHT. Illustrated. 2s. 6d.

HAUFF.—DIE KARAVANE. Edited by HERMAN HAGER, Ph.D. With Exercises by G. E. FASNACHT. 3s.

LA FONTAINE.—FABLES. A Selection, by L. M. MORIARTY, M.A. With Illustrations by RANDOLPH CALDECOTT. 2s. 6d.

LAMARTINE.—JEANNE D'ARC. Edited by M. DE G. VERRALL. [*In the Press.*]

MOLESWORTH.—FRENCH LIFE IN LETTERS. By Mts. MOLESWORTH. 1s. 6d.

PERRAULT.—CONTES DE FÉES. Edited by G. E. FASNACHT. 1s. 6d.

SCHMID.—HEINRICH VON EICHENFELS. Ed. by G. E. FASNACHT. 2s. 6d.

MACNAMARA (C.).—A HISTORY OF ASIATIC CHOLERA. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

MADAGASCAR: AN HISTORICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE ACCOUNT OF THE ISLAND AND ITS FORMER DEPENDENCIES. By Captain S. OLIVER, F.S.A. 2 vols. Med. 8vo. 2l. 12s. 6d.

MADAME TABBYS ESTABLISHMENT. By KARI. Illus. by L. WAIN. Cr. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

MADOC (Fayr).—THE STORY OF MELICENT. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.

MAHAFFY (Rev. Prof. J. P.).—SOCIAL LIFE IN GREECE, FROM HOMER TO MENANDER. 6th Edition. Crown 8vo. 9s.

—GREEK LIFE AND THOUGHT FROM THE AGE OF ALEXANDER TO THE ROMAN CONQUEST. Crown 8vo. 12s. 6d.

—RAMBLES AND STUDIES IN GREECE. Illustrated. 3rd Edition. Crn. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

—A HISTORY OF CLASSICAL GREEK LITERATURE. Crown 8vo. Vol. I. The Poets. With an Appendix on Homer by Prof. SAYCE. In 2 Parts.—Vol. II. The Prose Writers. In 2 Parts, 4s. 6d. each

MAHAFFY (Rev. Prof. J. P.).—THE GREEK WORLD UNDER ROMAN SWAY, FROM POLYBIUS TO PLUTARCH. Cr. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
 —GREEK ANTIQUITIES. Illust. 18mo. 1s.
 —EURIPIDES. 18mo. 1s. 6d.
 —THE DECAY OF MODERN PREACHING: AN ESSAY. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
 —THE PRINCIPLES OF THE ART OF CONVERSATION. 2nd Ed. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
MAHAFFY (Rev. Prof. J. P.) and ROGERS (J. E.).—SKETCHES FROM A TOUR THROUGH HOLLAND AND GERMANY. Illustrated by J. E. ROGERS. Extra crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
MAHAFFY (Prof. J. P.) and BERNARD (J. H.).—See p. 24 under KANT.
MAITLAND (F. W.).—PLEAS OF THE CROWN FOR THE COUNTY OF GLOUCESTER, A.D. 1221. Edited by F. W. MAITLAND. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
 —JUSTICE AND POLICE. Cr. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
MALET (Lucas).—MRS. LORIMER: A SKETCH IN BLACK AND WHITE. Cr. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
MANCHESTER SCIENCE LECTURES FOR THE PEOPLE. Eighth Series, 1876-77. With Illustrations. Cr. 8vo. 2s.
MANSFIELD (C. B.).—AERIAL NAVIGATION. Cr. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
MARCUS AURELIUS ANTONINUS.—BOOK IV. OF THE MEDITATIONS. The Greek Text Revised. With Translation and Commentary, by HASTINGS CROSSLEY, M.A. 8vo. 6s.
MARRIOTT (J. A. R.).—THE MAKERS OF MODERN ITALY: MAZZINI, CAUVOUR, GARI-BALDI. Three Oxford Lectures. Crown 8vo. 1s. 6d.
MARSHALL (Prof. Alfred).—PRINCIPLES OF ECONOMICS. 2 vols. 8vo. Vol. 1. 12s. 6d. net.
MARSHALL (Prof. A.) and Mary P.).—THE ECONOMICS OF INDUSTRY. Ex. fcp. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
MARSHALL (J. M.).—A TABLE OF IRREGULAR GREEK VERBS. 8vo. 1s.
MARTEL (Chas.).—MILITARY ITALY. With Map. 8vo. 12s. 6d.
MARTIAL.—SELECT EPIGRAMS FOR ENGLISH READERS. Translated by W. T. WEBB, M.A. Ext. fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.—See also p. 33
MARTIN (Frances).—THE POET'S HOUR. Poetry Selected and Arranged for Children. 12mo. 2s. 6d.
 —SPRING-TIME WITH THE POETS. Fcp. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
 —ANGELIQUE ARNAULD, Abbess of Port Royal. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
MARTIN (Frederick).—THE HISTORY OF LLOYDS, AND OF MARINE INSURANCE IN GREAT BRITAIN. 8vo. 14s.
MARTINEAU (Miss C. A.).—EASY LESSONS ON HEAT. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
MARTINEAU (Harriet).—BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES, 1852-75. Crown 8vo. 6s.
MARTINEAU (Dr. James).—SPINOZA. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
MASSON (Prof. David).—RECENT BRITISH PHILOSOPHY. 3rd Edition. Cr. 8vo. 6s.
 —DRUMMOND OF HAWTHORNDEN. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

MASSON (Prof. D.).—WORDSWORTH, SHELLEY, KEATS, AND OTHER ESSAYS. Crown 8vo. 5s.
 —CHATTERTON: A STORY OF THE YEAR 1770. Crown 8vo. 5s.
 —LIFE OF MILTON. See "Milton."
 —MILTON'S POEMS. See "Milton."
MASSON (Gustave).—A COMPENDIOUS DICTIONARY OF THE FRENCH LANGUAGE (FRENCH-ENGLISH AND ENGLISH-FRENCH). Crown 8vo. 6s.
MASSON (Mrs.).—THREE CENTURIES OF ENGLISH POETRY. Being Selections from Chaucer to Herrick. Globe 8vo. 3s. 6d.
MATTHEWS (G. F.).—MANUAL OF LOGARITHMS. 8vo. 5s. net.
MATURIN (Rev. W.).—THE BLESSEDNESS OF THE DEAD IN CHRIST. Cr. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
MAUDSLEY (Dr. Henry).—THE PHYSIOLOGY OF MIND. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
 —THE PATHOLOGY OF MIND. 8vo. 18s.
 —BODY AND MIND. Crown 8vo. 6s. 6d.
MAURICE.—LIFE OF FREDERICK DENISON MAURICE. By his Son, FREDERICK MAURICE, Two Portraits. 3rd Ed. 2 vols. Demy 8vo. 36s. Cheap Edition (4th Thousand) 2 vols. Crown 8vo. 16s.
MAURICE (Frederick Denison).—THE KINGDOM OF CHRIST. 3rd Edition. 2 vols. Crn. 8vo. 12s.
 —LECTURES ON THE APOCALYPSE. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
 —SOCIAL MORALITY. 3rd Ed. Cr. 8vo. 6s.
 —THE CONSCIENCE. Lectures on Casuistry. 3rd Edition. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
 —DIALOGUES ON FAMILY WORSHIP. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
 —THE PATRIARCHS AND LAWSGIVERS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT. 7th Ed. Cr. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
 —THE PROPHETS AND KINGS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT. 5th Edition. Crn. 8vo. 6s.
 —THE GOSPEL OF THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN. 3rd Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
 —THE GOSPEL OF ST. JOHN. 8th Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
 —THE EPISTLES OF ST. JOHN. 4th Edit. Crown 8vo. 6s.
 —EXPOSITORY SERMONS ON THE PRAYER-BOOK; AND ON THE LORD'S PRAYER. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
 —THEOLOGICAL ESSAYS. 4th Edition. Crn. 8vo. 6s.
 —THE DOCTRINE OF SACRIFICE DEDUCED FROM THE SCRIPTURES. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
 —MORAL AND METAPHYSICAL PHILOSOPHY. 4th Edition. 2 vols. 8vo. 16s.
 —THE RELIGIONS OF THE WORLD. 6th Edition. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
 —ON THE SABBATH DAY; THE CHARACTER OF THE WARRIOR; AND ON THE INTERPRETATION OF HISTORY. Fcp. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
 —LEARNING AND WORKING. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
 —THE LORD'S PRAYER, THE CREED, AND THE COMMANDMENTS. 18mo. 1s.

- MAURICE (F. D.).**—SERMONS PREACHED IN COUNTRY CHURCHES. 2nd Edition. Cr. 8vo. 6s.
- THE FRIENDSHIP OF BOOKS, AND OTHER LECTURES. 3rd Edition. Cr. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- THE UNITY OF THE NEW TESTAMENT. 2nd Edition. 2 vols. Crown 8vo. 12s.
- LESSONS OF HOPE. Readings from the Works of F. D. MAURICE. Selected by Rev. J. LL. DAVIES, M.A. Crown 8vo. 5s.
- THE COMMUNION SERVICE FROM THE BOOK OF COMMON PRAYER, WITH SELECT READINGS FROM THE WRITINGS OF THE REV. F. D. MAURICE. Edited by Bishop COLENSO. 16mo. 2s. 6d.
- MAURICE (Col. F.).**—WAR. 8vo. 5s. net.
- MAXWELL.** PROFESSOR CLERK MAXWELL, A LIFE OF. By Prof. L. CAMPBELL, M.A., and W. GARNETT, M.A. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- MAYER (Prof. A. M.).**—SOUND. A Series of Simple, Entertaining, and Inexpensive Experiments in the Phenomena of Sound. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- MAYER (Prof. A. M.) and BARNARD (C.).**—LIGHT. A Series of Simple, Entertaining, and Useful Experiments in the Phenomena of Light. Illustrated. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- MAYOR (Prof. John E. B.).**—A FIRST GREEK READER. New Edition. Fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF MATTHEW ROBINSON. Fcp. 8vo. 5s.
- A BIBLIOGRAPHICAL CLUE TO LATIN LITERATURE. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d. [See also under "Juvenal."]
- MAYOR (Prof. Joseph B.).**—GREEK FOR BEGINNERS. Fcp. 8vo. Part I. 1s. 6d.—Parts II. and III. 3s. 6d.—Complete, 4s. 6d.
- MAZINI (Linda).**—IN THE GOLDEN SHELL. With Illustrations. Globe 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- MELDOLA (Prof. R.).**—THE CHEMISTRY OF PHOTOGRAPHY. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- MELDOLA (Prof. R.) and WHITE (Wm.).**—REPORT ON THE EAST ANGLIAN EARTHQUAKE OF 22ND APRIL, 1884. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- MELEAGER:** FIFTY POEMS OF. Translated by WALTER HEADLAM. Fcp. 4to. 7s. 6d.
- MERCIER (Dr. C.).**—THE NERVOUS SYSTEM AND THE MIND. 8vo. 12s. 6d.
- MERCUR (Prof. J.).**—ELEMENTS OF THE ART OF WAR. 8vo. 17s.
- MEREDITH (George).**—A READING OF EARTH. Extra fcp. 8vo. 5s.
- POEMS AND LYRICS OF THE JOY OF EARTH. Extra fcp. 8vo. 6s.
- BALLADS AND POEMS OF TRAGIC LIFE. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- MEYER (Ernst von).**—HISTORY OF CHEMISTRY. Trans. by G. MACGOWAN, Ph.D. 8vo. 14s. net.
- MIALL.**—LIFE OF EDWARD MIALL. By his Son, ARTHUR MIALL. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- MICHELET (M.).**—A SUMMARY OF MODERN HISTORY. Translated by M. C. M. SIMPSON. Globe 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- MILL (H. R.).**—ELEMENTARY CLASS-BOOK OF GENERAL GEOGRAPHY. Cr. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- MILLAR (J.B.).**—ELEMENTS OF DESCRIPTIVE GEOMETRY. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- MILLER (R. Kalley).**—THE ROMANCE OF ASTRONOMY. 2nd Ed. Cr. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- MILLIGAN (Rev. Prof. W.).**—THE RESURRECTION OF OUR LORD. 2nd Ed. Cr. 8vo. 5s.
- THE REVELATION OF ST. JOHN. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- MILNE (Rev. John J.).**—WEEKLY PROBLEM PAPERS. Fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- COMPANION TO WEEKLY PROBLEMS. Cr. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- SOLUTIONS OF WEEKLY PROBLEM PAPERS. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- MILNE (Rev. J. J.) and DAVIS (R. F.).**—GEOMETRICAL CONICS. Part I. THE PARABOLA. Crown 8vo. 2s.
- MILTON.**—THE LIFE OF JOHN MILTON. By Prof. DAVID MASSON. Vol. I., 21s.; Vol. III., 18s.; Vols. IV. and V., 32s.; Vol. VI., with Portrait, 21s.
- POETICAL WORKS. Edited, with Introductions and Notes, by Prof. DAVID MASSON, M.A. 3 vols. 8vo. 2l. 2s.
- POETICAL WORKS. Ed. by Prof. MASSON. 3 vols. Fcp. 8vo. 15s.
- POETICAL WORKS. (*Globe Edition*.) Ed. by Prof. MASSON. Globe 8vo. 3s. 6d. See also ENGLISH CLASSICS, p. 12.
- MINCHIN (Rev. Prof. G. M.).**—NATURE VERITAS. Fcp. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- MINTO (W.).**—THE MEDIATION OF RALPH HARDELOT. 3 vols. Crown 8vo. 31s. 6d.
- MITFORD (A. B.).**—TALES OF OLD JAPAN. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 3s. 5d.
- MIVART (St. George).**—LESSONS IN ELEMENTARY ANATOMY. Fcp. 8vo. 6s. 6d.
- MIXTER (Prof. W. G.).**—AN ELEMENTARY TEXT-BOOK OF CHEMISTRY. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- MIZ MAZE (THE);** OR, THE WINKWORTH PUZZLE. A Story in Letters by Nine Authors. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- MOLESWORTH (Mrs.).** Illustrated by WALTER CRANE.
- HERR BABY. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- GRANDMOTHER DEAR. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- THE TAPESTRY ROOM. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- A CHRISTMAS CHILD. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- ROSY. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- TWO LITTLE WAIFS. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- CHRISTMAS TREE LAND. Gl. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- "US": AN OLD-FASHIONED STORY. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- "CARROTS," JUST A LITTLE BOY. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- TELL ME A STORY. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- THE CUCKOO CLOCK. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- FOUR WINDS FARM. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- LITTLE MISS PEGGY. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- THE RECTORY CHILDREN. Gl. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- A CHRISTMAS POST. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.

MOLESWORTH (Mrs.)—continued.

THE CHILDREN OF THE CASTLE. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.

SUMMER STORIES. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.

FOUR GHOST STORIES. Crown 8vo. 6s.

FRENCH LIFE IN LETTERS. With Notes on Idioms, etc. Globe 8vo. 1s. 6d.

MOLIÈRE.—LE MALADE IMAGINAIRE. Edit. by F. T. ARVER, M.A. Fcp. 8vo. 2s. 6d. See also p. 35.

MOLLOY (Rev. G.)—GLEANINGS IN SCIENCE: A SERIES OF POPULAR LECTURES ON SCIENTIFIC SUBJECTS. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

MONAHAN (James H.)—THE METHOD OF LAW. Crown 8vo. 6s.

MONTELIUS—WOODS.—THE CIVILISATION OF SWEDEN IN HEATHEN TIMES. By Prof. OSCAR MONTELIUS. Translated by Rev. F. H. WOODS, B.D. With Illustrations. 8vo. 12s.

MOORE (Prof. C. H.)—THE DEVELOPMENT AND CHARACTER OF GOTHIC ARCHITECTURE. Illustrated. Medium 8vo. 18s.

MOORHOUSE (Rt. Rev. Bishop.)—JACOB: THREE SERMONS. Extra fcp. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

—THE TEACHING OF CHRIST. Crown 8vo. 3s. net.

MORISON (J. C.)—THE LIFE AND TIMES OF SAINT BERNARD. 4th Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.

MORISON (Jeanie.)—THE PURPOSE OF THE AGES. Crown 8vo. 9s.

MORLEY (John.)—WORKS. Collected Edit. In 11 vols. Globe 8vo. 5s. each.

VOLTAIRE. 1 vol.—ROUSSEAU. 2 vols.—DIDEROT and the ENCYCLOPÆDISTS. 2 vols.—ON COMPROMISE. 1 vol.—MISCELLANIES. 3 vols.—BURKE. 1 vol.—STUDIES IN LITERATURE. 1 vol.

MORRIS (Rev. Richard, LL.D.)—HISTORICAL OUTLINES OF ENGLISH ACCIDENCE. Fcp. 8vo. 6s.

—ELEMENTARY LESSONS IN HISTORICAL ENGLISH GRAMMAR. 18mo. 2s. 6d.

—PRIMER OF ENGLISH GRAMMAR. 18mo, cloth. 1s.

MORRIS (R.) and BOWEN (H. C.)—ENGLISH GRAMMAR EXERCISES. 18mo. 1s.

MORRIS (R.) and KELLNER (L.)—HISTORICAL OUTLINES OF ENGLISH SYNTAX. Extra fcp. 8vo.

MORTE D'ARTHUR. THE EDITION OF CAXTON REVISED FOR MODERN USE. By Sir EDWARD STRACHEY. Gl. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

MOULTON (Louise Chandler.)—SWALLOW-FLIGHTS. Extra fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

—IN THE GARDEN OF DREAMS: LYRICS AND SONNETS. Crown 8vo. 6s.

MUDIE (C. E.)—STRAY LEAVES: POEMS. 4th Edition. Extra fcp. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

MUIR (T.)—THE THEORY OF DETERMINANTS IN THE HISTORICAL ORDER OF ITS DEVELOPMENT. PART I. DETERMINANTS IN GENERAL. Leibnitz (1693) to Cayley (1841). 8vo. 10s. 6d.

MUIR (M. M. Pattison.)—PRACTICAL CHEMISTRY FOR MEDICAL STUDENTS. Fcp. 8vo. 1s. 6d.

MUIR (M. M. P.) and WILSON (D. M.)—THE ELEMENTS OF THERMAL CHEMISTRY. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

MÜLLER—THOMPSON.—THE FERTILISATION OF FLOWERS. By Prof. HERMANN MÜLLER. Translated by D'ARCY W. THOMPSON. With a Preface by CHARLES DARWIN, F.R.S. Medium 8vo. 21s.

MULLINGER (J. B.)—CAMBRIDGE CHARACTERISTICS IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.

MURPHY (J. J.)—HABIT AND INTELLIGENCE. 2nd Ed. Illustrated. 8vo. 16s.

MURRAY (E. C. Grenville.)—ROUND ABOUT FRANCE. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

MURRAY (D. Christie.)—See p. 29.

MURRAY (D. Christie) and HERMAN (Henry.)—HE FELL AMONG THIEVES. 2 vols. Globe 8vo. 12s.

MUSIC.—A DICTIONARY OF MUSIC AND MUSICIANS, A.D. 1450—1880. Edited by Sir GEORGE GROVE, D.C.L. In 4 vols. 8vo. 21s. each.—Parts I.—XIV, XIX.—XXII. 2s. 6d. each.—Parts XV, XVI. 7s.—Parts XVII, XVIII. 7s.—Parts XXIII.—XXV. APPENDIX. Ed. J. A. F. MAITLAND, M.A. 9s.

—A COMPLETE INDEX TO THE ABOVE. By Mrs. E. WOODHOUSE. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

MYERS (E.)—THE PURITANS: A POEM. Extra fcp. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

—PINDAR'S ODES. Translated, with Introduction and Notes. Crown 8vo. 5s.

—POEMS. Extra fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

—THE DEFENCE OF ROME, AND OTHER POEMS. Extra fcp. 8vo. 5s.

—THE JUDGMENT OF PROMETHEUS, AND OTHER POEMS. Extra fcp. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

MYERS (F. W. H.)—THE RENEWAL OF YOUTH, AND OTHER POEMS. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

—ST. PAUL: A POEM. Ex. fcp. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

—ESSAYS. 2 vols.—I. Classical. II. Modern. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d. each.

MYLNE (The Rt. Rev. Bishop.)—SERMONS PREACHED IN ST. THOMAS'S CATHEDRAL, BOMBAY. Crown 8vo. 6s.

NADAL (E. S.)—ESSAYS AT HOME AND ELSEWHERE. Crown 8vo. 6s.

NAPOLÉON I., HISTORY OF. By P. LANFREY. 4 vols. Crown 8vo. 30s.

NATURAL RELIGION. By the Author of "Ecce Homo." 3rd Edit. Globe 8vo. 6s.

NATURE: A WEEKLY ILLUSTRATED JOURNAL OF SCIENCE. Published every Thursday. Price 6d. Monthly Parts, 2s. and 2s. 6d.; Current Half-yearly vols., 12s. each. Vols. I.—XLI. [Cases for binding vols. 1s. 6d. each.]

NATURE PORTRAITS. A Series of Portraits of Scientific Worthies engraved by JEENS and others in Portfolio. India Proofs, 5s. each. [Portfolio separately, 6s. net.]

NATURE SERIES. Crown 8vo :

THE ORIGIN and METAMORPHOSES OF INSECTS. By Sir JOHN LUBBOCK, M.P., F.R.S. With Illustrations. 3s. 6d.

THE TRANSIT OF VENUS. By Prof. G. FORBES. With Illustrations. 3s. 6d.

POLARISATION OF LIGHT. By W. SPOTTISWOODE, LL.D. Illustrated. 3s. 6d.

ON BRITISH WILD FLOWERS CONSIDERED IN RELATION TO INSECTS. By Sir JOHN LUBBOCK, M.P., F.R.S. Illustrated. 4s. 6d.

FLOWERS, FRUITS, and LEAVES. By Sir JOHN LUBBOCK. Illustrated. 4s. 6d.

HOW TO DRAW A STRAIGHT LINE; A LECTURE ON LINKAGES. By A. B. KEMPE, B.A. Illustrated. 1s. 6d.

LIGHT: A SERIES OF SIMPLE, ENTERTAINING, and USEFUL EXPERIMENTS. By A. M. MAYER and C. BARNARD. Illustrated. 2s. 6d.

SOUND: A SERIES OF SIMPLE, ENTERTAINING, and INEXPENSIVE EXPERIMENTS. By A. M. MAYER. 3s. 6d.

SEEING and THINKING. By Prof. W. K. CLIFFORD, F.R.S. Diagrams. 3s. 6d.

CHARLES DARWIN. Memorial Notices reprinted from "Nature." By THOMAS H. HUXLEY, F.R.S., G. J. ROMANES, F.R.S., ARCHIBALD GEIKIE, F.R.S., and W. T. DYER, F.R.S. 2s. 6d.

ON THE COLOURS OF FLOWERS. By GRANT ALLEN. Illustrated. 3s. 6d.

THE CHEMISTRY OF THE SECONDARY BATTERIES OF PLANTÉ and FAURE. By J. H. GLADSTONE and A. TRIBE. 2s. 6d.

A CENTURY OF ELECTRICITY. By T. C. MENDENHALL. 4s. 6d.

ON LIGHT. The Burnett Lectures. By Sir GEORGE GABRIEL STOKES, M.P., F.R.S. Three Courses: I. On the Nature of Light. II. On Light as a Means of Investigation. III. On Beneficial Effects of Light. 7s. 6d.

THE SCIENTIFIC EVIDENCES OF ORGANIC EVOLUTION. By GEORGE J. ROMANES, M.A., LL.D. 2s. 6d.

POPULAR LECTURES and ADDRESSES. By Sir WM. THOMSON. In 3 vols. Vol. I. Constitution of Matter. Illustrated. 6s.—Vol. III. Navigation.

THE CHEMISTRY OF PHOTOGRAPHY. By Prof. R. MELDOLA, F.R.S. Illustrated. 6s.

MODERN VIEWS OF ELECTRICITY. By Prof. O. J. LODGE, LL.D. Illustrated. 6s. 6d.

TIMBER and SOME of ITS DISEASES. By Prof. H. M. WARD, M.A. Illustrated. 6s.

ARE THE EFFECTS OF USE and DISUSE INHERITED? An Examination of the View held by Spencer and Darwin. By W. PLATT BALL. 3s. 6d.

NEW ANTIGONE (THE): A ROMANCE. Crown 8vo. 6s.

NEWCOMB (Prof. Simon).—POPULAR ASTROLOGY. With 112 Engravings and Maps of the Stars. 2nd Edition. 8vo. 18s.

NEWMAN (F. W.).—MATHEMATICAL TRACTS. 8vo. Part I. 5s.—Part II. 4s.—ELLIPTIC INTEGRALS. 8vo. 9s.

NEWTON (Sir C. T.).—ESSAYS ON ART AND ARCHAEOLOGY. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

NEWTON'S PRINCIPIA. Edited by Prof. Sir W. THOMSON and Prof. BLACKBURN. 4to. 31s. 6d.

—FIRST BOOK. Sections I. II. III. With Notes, Illustrations, and Problems. By P. FROST, M.A. 3rd Edition. 8vo. 12s.

NIXON (J. E.).—PARALLEL EXTRACTS. Arranged for Translation into English and Latin, with Notes on Idioms. Part I. Historical and Epistolary. 2nd Ed. Cr. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

—PROSE EXTRACTS. Arranged for Translation into English and Latin, with General and Special Prefaces on Style and Idiom. I. Oratorical. II. Historical. III. Philosophical. IV. Anecdotes and Letters. 2nd Edition, enlarged to 280 pages. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.—SELECTIONS FROM THE SAME. Globe 8vo. 3s.

NOEL (Lady Augusta).—WANDERING WILLIE. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.

—HITHERSEA MERE. 3 vols. Cr. 8vo. 31s. 6d.

NORDENSKIÖLD.—VOYAGE OF THE "VEGA" ROUND ASIA AND EUROPE. By Baron A. E. VON NORDENSKIÖLD. Translated by ALEXANDER LESLIE. 400 Illustrations, Maps, etc. 2 vols. Medium 8vo. 45s. Cheap Edition. With Portrait, Maps, and Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 6s.

NORGATE (Kate).—ENGLAND UNDER THE ANGEVIN KINGS. 2 vols. With Maps and Plans. 8vo. 32s.

NORRIS (W. E.).—MY FRIEND JIM. Globe 8vo. 2s.

—CHRIS. Globe 8vo. 2s.

NORTON (the Hon. Mrs.).—THE LADY OF LA GARAYE. 9th Ed. Fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

—OLD SIR DOUGLAS. Crown 8vo. 6s.

OLD SONGS. With Drawings by E. A. ABBEY and A. PARSONS. 4to. Morocco gilt. 1l. 11s. 6d.

OLIPHANT (Mrs. M. O. W.).—FRANCIS OF ASSISI. Crown 8vo. 6s.

—THE MAKERS OF VENICE: DOGES, CONQUERORS, PAINTERS, and MEN OF LETTERS. Illustrated. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

—THE MAKERS OF FLORENCE: DANTE, GIOTTO, SAVONAROLA, and THEIR CITY. Illustrated. Cr. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

—ROYAL EDINBURGH: HER SAINTS, KINGS, PROPHETS, and PORTS. Illustrated by G. REID, R.S.A. Crn. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

—THE LITERARY HISTORY OF ENGLAND IN THE END OF THE XVIII. and BEGINNING OF THE XIX. CENTURY. 3 vols. 8vo. 21s.

See also p. 29

OLIPHANT (T. L. Kington).—THE OLD and MIDDLE ENGLISH. Globe 8vo. 9s.

OLIPHANT (T. L. Kington).—THE DUKE AND THE SCHOLAR, AND OTHER ESSAYS. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

— THE NEW ENGLISH. 2 vols. Cr. 8vo. 22s.

OLIVER (Prof. Daniel).—LESSONS IN ELEMENTARY BOTANY. Illustr. Fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

— FIRST BOOK OF INDIAN BOTANY. Illustrated. Extra fcp. 8vo. 6s. 6d.

OLIVER (Capt. S. P.).—MADAGASCAR: AN HISTORICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE ACCOUNT OF THE ISLAND AND ITS FORMER DEPENDENCIES. 2 vols. Medium 8vo. 2l. 12s. 6d.

ORCHIDS: BEING THE REPORT ON THE ORCHID CONFERENCE HELD AT SOUTH KENSINGTON, 1885. 8vo. 2s. 6d. net.

OSTWALD (Prof. W.).—OUTLINES OF GENERAL CHEMISTRY. Translated by Dr. J. WALKER. 8vo. 10s. net.

OTTÉ (E. C.).—SCANDINAVIAN HISTORY. With Maps. Globe 8vo. 6s.

OVERING (H.).—TIM: A STORY OF SCHOOL LIFE. Crown 8vo.

OVID.—See pp. 31, 33.

OWENS COLLEGE CALENDAR, 1889—90. Crown 8vo. 3s. net.

OWENS COLLEGE ESSAYS AND ADDRESSES. By Professors and Lecturers of the College. 8vo. 14s.

OXFORD, A HISTORY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF. From the Earliest Times to the Year 1530. By H. C. MAXWELL LYTE, M.A. 8vo. 16s.

PALGRAVE (Sir Francis).—HISTORY OF NORMANDY AND OF ENGLAND. 4 vols. 8vo. 4l. 4s.

PALGRAVE (William Gifford).—A NARRATIVE OF A YEAR'S JOURNEY THROUGH CENTRAL AND EASTERN ARABIA, 1862—63. 9th Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.

— ESSAYS ON EASTERN QUESTIONS. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

— DUTCH GUIANA. 8vo. 9s.

— ULYSSES; OR, SCENES AND STUDIES IN MANY LANDS. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

PALGRAVE (Prof. Francis Turner).—THE FIVE DAYS' ENTERTAINMENTS AT WENTWORTH GRANGE. A Book for Children. Small 4to. 6s.

— ESSAYS ON ART. Extra fcp. 8vo. 6s.

— ORIGINAL HYMNS. 3rd Ed. 18mo. 1s. 6d.

— LYRICAL POEMS. Extra fcp. 8vo. 6s.

— VISIONS OF ENGLAND: A SERIES OF LYRICAL POEMS ON LEADING EVENTS AND PERSONS IN ENGLISH HISTORY. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

— THE GOLDEN TREASURY OF THE BEST SONGS AND LYRICAL POEMS IN THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE. 18mo. 2s. 6d. net. (Large Type.) Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

— THE CHILDREN'S TREASURY OF LYRICAL POETRY. 18mo. 2s. 6d.—Or in Two Parts, 1s. each.

PALGRAVE (Reginald F. D.).—THE HOUSE OF COMMONS: ILLUSTRATIONS OF ITS HISTORY AND PRACTICE. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

PALGRAVE (R. H. Inglis).—DICTIONARY OF POLITICAL ECONOMY. Ed. by R. H. INGLIS PALGRAVE. 3s. 6d. each Part. [Part 1. shortly.

PALMER (Lady Sophia).—MRS. PENICOTT'S LODGER, AND OTHER STORIES. Cr. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

PALMER (J. H.).—TEXT-BOOK OF PRACTICAL LOGARITHMS AND TRIGONOMETRY. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.

PANTIN (W. E. P.).—A FIRST LATIN VERSE BOOK. Globe 8vo. 1s. 6d.

PARADOXICAL PHILOSOPHY: A SEQUEL TO "THE UNSEEN UNIVERSE." Cr. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

PARKER (Prof. T. Jeffery).—A COURSE OF INSTRUCTION IN ZOOLOGY (VERTEBRATA). With 74 Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 8s. 6d.

— LESSONS IN ELEMENTARY BIOLOGY. Illustrated. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

PARKINSON (S.).—A TREATISE ON ELEMENTARY MECHANICS. Crown 8vo. 9s. 6d.

— A TREATISE ON OPTICS. 4th Edition, revised. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

PARKMAN (Francis).—MONTCALM AND WOLFE. Library Edition. Illustrated with Portraits and Maps. 2 vols. 8vo. 12s. 6d. each.

— THE COLLECTED WORKS OF FRANCIS PARKMAN. Popular Edition. In 10 vols. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d. each; or complete, 3l. 13s. 6d.—PIONEERS OF FRANCE IN THE NEW WORLD. 1 vol.—THE JESUITS IN NORTH AMERICA. 1 vol.—LA SALLE AND THE DISCOVERY OF THE GREAT WEST. 1 vol.—THE OREGON TRAIL. 1 vol.—THE OLD RÉGIME IN CANADA UNDER LOUIS XIV. 1 vol.—COUNT FRONTENAC AND NEW FRANCE UNDER LOUIS XIV. 1 vol.—MONTCALM AND WOLFE. 2 vols.—THE CONSPIRACY OF PONTIAC. 2 vols.

PASTEUR — FAULKNER. — STUDIES ON FERMENTATION: THE DISEASES OF BEER, THEIR CAUSES, AND THE MEANS OF PREVENTING THEM. By L. PASTEUR. Translated by FRANK FAULKNER. 8vo. 21s.

PATER (W.).—THE RENAISSANCE: STUDIES IN ART AND POETRY. 4th Ed. Cr. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

— MARIUS AND THE EPICUREAN: HIS SENSATIONS AND IDEAS. 3rd Edition. 2 vols. 8vo. 12s.

— IMAGINARY PORTRAITS. 3rd Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.

— APPRECIATIONS. With an Essay on Style. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 8s. 6d.

PATERSON (James).—COMMENTARIES ON THE LIBERTY OF THE SUBJECT, AND THE LAWS OF ENGLAND RELATING TO THE SECURITY OF THE PERSON. 2 vols. Cr. 8vo. 21s.

— THE LIBERTY OF THE PRESS, SPEECH, AND PUBLIC WORSHIP. Crown 8vo. 12s.

PATMORE (C.).—THE CHILDREN'S GARLAND FROM THE BEST POETS. With a Vignette. 18mo. 2s. 6d. net.

— *Globe Readings Edition.* For Schools. Globe 8vo. 2s.

- PATTESON.**—LIFE AND LETTERS OF JOHN COLERIDGE PATTESON, D.D., MISSIONARY BISHOP. By CHARLOTTE M. YONGE. 8th Edition. 2 vols. Crown 8vo. 12s.
- PATTISON (Mark).**—MEMOIRS. Crown 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- SERMONS. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- PAUL OF TARSUS.** 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- PEABODY (Prof. C. H.).**—THERMODYNAMICS OF THE STEAM ENGINE AND OTHER HEAT-ENGINES. 8vo. 21s.
- PEDLEY (S.).**—EXERCISES IN ARITHMETIC. With upwards of 7000 Examples and Answers. Crown 8vo. 5s.—Also in Two Parts. 2s. 6d. each.
- PELLISSIER (Eugène).**—FRENCH ROOTS AND THEIR FAMILIES. Globe 8vo. 6s.
- PENNELL (Joseph).**—PEN DRAWING AND PEN DRAUGHTSMEN. With 158 Illustrations. 4to. 3l. 13s. 6d. net.
- PENNINGTON (Rooke).**—NOTES ON THE BARROWS AND BONE CAVES OF DERBYSHIRE. 8vo. 6s.
- PENROSE (Francis).**—ON A METHOD OF PREDICTING, BY GRAPHICAL CONSTRUCTION, OCCULTATIONS OF STARS BY THE MOON AND SOLAR ECLIPSES FOR ANY GIVEN PLACE. 4to. 12s.
- AN INVESTIGATION OF THE PRINCIPLES OF ATHENIAN ARCHITECTURE. Illustrated. Folio. 7l. 7s. net.
- PERRY (Prof. John).**—AN ELEMENTARY TREATISE ON STEAM. 18mo. 4s. 6d.
- PERSIA, EASTERN.** AN ACCOUNT OF THE JOURNEYS OF THE PERSIAN BOUNDARY COMMISSION, 1870—71—72. 2 vols. 8vo. 42s.
- PETTIGREW (J. Bell).**—THE PHYSIOLOGY OF THE CIRCULATION. 8vo. 12s.
- PHAEDRUS.**—See p. 31.
- PHILLIMORE (John G.).**—PRIVATE LAW AMONG THE ROMANS. 8vo. 16s.
- PHILLIPS (J. A.).**—A TREATISE ON ORE DEPOSITS. Illustrated. Medium 8vo. 25s.
- PHILOCHRISTUS.**—MEMOIRS OF A DISCIPLE OF THE LORD. 3rd Ed. 8vo. 12s.
- PHILOLOGY.** THE JOURNAL OF SACRED AND CLASSICAL PHILOLOGY. 4 vols. 8vo. 12s. 6d. each net.
- THE JOURNAL OF PHILOLOGY. New Series. Edited by W. A. WRIGHT, M.A., I. BYWATER, M.A., and H. JACKSON, M.A. 4s. 6d. each number (half-yearly) net.
- THE AMERICAN JOURNAL OF PHILOLOGY. Edited by Prof. BASIL L. GILDERSLEEVE. 4s. 6d. each (quarterly) net.
- TRANSACTIONS OF THE AMERICAN PHILOLOGICAL ASSOCIATION. Vols. I.—XX. 8s. 6d. per vol. net, except Vols. XV. and XX., which are 10s. 6d. net.
- PHRYNICHUS.** THE NEW PHRYNICHUS. A revised text of "The Ecloga" of the Grammarian PHRYNICHUS. With Introductions and Commentary. By W. GUNION RUTHERFORD, LL.D. 8vo. 18s.
- PICKERING (Prof. Edward C.).**—ELEMENTS OF PHYSICAL MANIPULATION. Medium 8vo. Part I., 12s. 6d.; Part II., 14s.
- PICTON (J. A.).**—THE MYSTERY OF MATTER, AND OTHER ESSAYS. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- PINDAR'S EXTANT ODES.** Translated by ERNEST MYERS. Crown 8vo. 5s.
- THE OLYMPIAN AND PYTHIAN ODES. Edited, with Notes, by Prof. BASIL GILDERSLEEVE. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- THE NEMEAN ODES. Edited by J. B. BURY, M.A. 8vo. 12s.
- PIRIE (Prof. G.).**—LESSONS ON RIGID DYNAMICS. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- PLATO.**—PHÆDO. Edited by R. D. ARCHER-HIND, M.A. 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- TIMÆUS. With Introduction, Notes, and Translation, by the same Editor. 8vo. 16s.
- PHÆDO. Ed. by Principal W. D. GEDDES, LL.D. 2nd Edition. 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- See also pp. 17, 32, 33.
- PLAUTUS.**—THE MOSTELLARIA. With Notes, Prolegomena, and Excursus. By the late Prof. RAMSAY. Ed. by G. G. RAMSAY, M.A. 8vo. 14s. See also p. 33.
- PLINY.**—CORRESPONDENCE WITH TRAJAN. Edit. by E. G. HARDY, M.A. 8vo. 10s. 6d. See also p. 33.
- PLUMPTRE (Very Rev. E. H.).**—MOVEMENTS IN RELIGIOUS THOUGHT. Fcp. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- PLUTARCH.** Being a Selection from the Lives in North's Plutarch which illustrate Shakespeare's Plays. Edited by Rev. W. W. SKEAT, M.A. Crn. 8vo. 6s. See p. 33.
- POLLOCK (Prof. Sir F., Bart.).**—ESSAYS IN JURISPRUDENCE AND ETHICS. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- THE LAND LAWS. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- INTRODUCTION TO THE HISTORY OF THE SCIENCE OF POLITICS. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- OXFORD LECTURES AND OTHER DISCOURSES. 8vo. 9s.
- POLLOCK (Sir Frederick).**—PERSONAL REMEMBRANCES. 2 vols. Crown 8vo. 16s.
- POLYBIUS.**—THE HISTORIES OF POLYBIUS. Translated by E. S. SHUCKBURGH. 2 vols. Crown 8vo. 24s. See also p. 33.
- POOLE (M. E.).**—PICTURES OF COTTAGE LIFE IN THE WEST OF ENGLAND. 2nd Ed. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- POOLE (Reginald Lane).**—A HISTORY OF THE HUGUENOTS OF THE DISPERSION AT THE RECALL OF THE EDICT OF NANTES. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- POOLE, THOMAS, AND HIS FRIENDS.** By Mrs. SANDFORD. 2 vols. Crn. 8vo. 15s.
- POSTGATE (Prof. J. P.).**—SERMO LATINUS. A Short Guide to Latin Prose Composition. Part I. Introduction. Part II. Selected Passages for Translation. Gl. 8vo. 2s. 6d.—Key to "Selected Passages." Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

POTTER (Loggia).—LANCASHIRE MEMORIES.
Crown 8vo. 6s.

**POTTER (R.).—THE RELATION OF ETHICS
TO RELIGION.** Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

**POTTS (A. W.).—HINTS TOWARDS LATIN
PROSE COMPOSITION.** Globe 8vo 3s.

— **PASSAGES FOR TRANSLATION INTO LATIN
PROSE.** 4th Ed. Extra fcp. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

— **LATIN VERSIONS OF PASSAGES FOR
TRANSLATION INTO LATIN PROSE.** Extra
fcp. 8vo. 2s. 6d. (*For Teachers only.*)

PRACTICAL POLITICS. Published under
the auspices of the National Liberal Federa-
tion. 8vo. 6s.

**PRACTITIONER (THE): A MONTHLY
JOURNAL OF THERAPEUTICS AND PUBLIC
HEALTH.** Edited by T. LAUDER BRUNTON,
M.D., F.R.C.P., F.R.S., Assistant Physi-
cian to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, etc.,
etc.; DONALD MACALISTER, M.A., M.D.,
B.Sc., F.R.C.P., Fellow and Medical Lec-
turer, St. John's College, Cambridge, Physi-
cian to Addenbrooke's Hospital and Uni-
versity Lecturer in Medicine; and J. MIT-
CHELL BRUCE, M.A., M.D., F.R.C.P., Physi-
cian and Lecturer on Therapeutics at
Charing Cross Hospital. 1s. 6d. monthly.
Vols. I.—XLIII. Half-yearly vols. 10s. 6d.
[Cloth covers for binding, 1s. each.]

**PRESTON (Rev. G.).—EXERCISES IN LATIN
VERSE OF VARIOUS KINDS.** Globe 8vo.
2s. 6d.—Key. Globe 8vo. 5s.

PRESTON (T.).—THE THEORY OF LIGHT.
Illustrated. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

**PRICE (L. L. F. R.).—INDUSTRIAL PEACE:
ITS ADVANTAGES, METHODS, AND DIFFI-
CULTIES.** Medium 8vo. 6s.

**PRICKARD (A. O.).—ARISTOTLE AND THE
ART OF POETRY.** Globe 8vo.

PRIMERS.—HISTORY. Edited by JOHN R.
GREEN, Author of "A Short History of the
English People," etc. 18mo. 1s. each:

EUROPE. By E. A. FREEMAN, M.A.

GREECE. By C. A. FYFFE, M.A.

ROME. By Bishop CREIGHTON.

GREEK ANTIQUITIES. By Prof. MAHAFFY.

ROMAN ANTIQUITIES. By Prof. WILKINS.

CLASSICAL GEOGRAPHY. By H. F. TOZER.

FRANCE. By CHARLOTTE M. YONGE.

GEOGRAPHY. By Sir GEO. GROVE, D.C.L.

INDIAN HISTORY, ASIATIC AND EUROPEAN.
By J. TALBOYS WHEELER.

ANALYSIS OF ENGLISH HISTORY. By T. F.
TOUT, M.A.

PRIMERS.—LITERATURE. Edited by JOHN
R. GREEN, M.A., LL.D. 18mo. 1s. each:

ENGLISH GRAMMAR. By Rev. R. MORRIS.

ENGLISH GRAMMAR EXERCISES. By Rev. R.
MORRIS and H. C. BOWEN.

**EXERCISES ON MORRIS'S PRIMER OF EN-
GLISH GRAMMAR.** By J. WETHERELL, M.A.

ENGLISH COMPOSITION. By Prof. NICHOL.

**QUESTIONS AND EXERCISES IN ENGLISH
COMPOSITION.** By Prof. NICHOL and
W. S. M'CORMICK.

PRIMERS (LITERATURE)—continued.

PHILOLOGY. By J. PHELLE, M.A.

ENGLISH LITERATURE. By Rev. STOFFORD
BROOKE, M.A.

CHILDREN'S TREASURY OF LYRICAL POETRY.
Selected by Prof. F. T. PALGRAVE. In 3
parts. 1s. each.

SHAKSPEARE. By Prof. DOWDEN.

GREEK LITERATURE. By Prof. JESS.

HOMER. By Right Hon. W. E. GLADSTONE.

ROMAN LITERATURE. By A. S. WILKINS.

PRIMERS.—SCIENCE. Under the joint Edi-
torship of Prof. HUXLEY, Sir H. E. ROSCOE,
and Prof. BALFOUR STEWART. 18mo. 1s.
each:

INTRODUCTORY. By Prof. HUXLEY.

CHEMISTRY. By Sir HENRY ROSCOE, F.R.S.
With Illustrations, and Questions.

PHYSICS. By BALFOUR STEWART, F.R.S.
With Illustrations, and Questions.

PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY. By A. GEIKIE,
F.R.S. With Illustrations, and Questions.

GEOLOGY. By ARCHIBALD GEIKIE, F.R.S.

PHYSIOLOGY. By MICHAEL FOSTER, F.R.S.

ASTRONOMY. By J. N. LOCKYER, F.R.S.

BOTANY. By Sir J. D. HOOKER, C.B.

LOGIC. By W. STANLEY JEVONS, F.R.S.

POLITICAL ECONOMY. By W. STANLEY
JEVONS, LL.D., M.A., F.R.S.

Also Uniform with the above. 18mo. 1s. each.

**ARNOLD (M.).—A BIBLE-READING FOR
SCHOOLS: The Great Prophecy of Israel's
Restoration (Isai. xl.—lxvi).** Arranged and
Edited for Young Beginners. 4th Edition.

**BARKER (Lady).—FIRST LESSONS IN THE
PRINCIPLES OF COOKING.** 3rd Edition.

BERNERS (J.).—FIRST LESSONS ON HEALTH.

**BETTANY (G. T.).—FIRST LESSONS IN
PRACTICAL BOTANY.**

**BUCKLAND (Anna).—OUR NATIONAL IN-
STITUTIONS.**

COLLIER (Hon. John).—A PRIMER OF ART.

**ELDERTON (W. A.).—MAPS AND MAP
DRAWING.**

FIRST LESSONS IN BUSINESS MATTERS. By
A BANKER'S DAUGHTER. 2nd Edition.

**GASKOIN (Mrs. Herman).—CHILDREN'S
TREASURY OF BIBLE STORIES.—Part I.
Old Testament; II. New Testament;
III. Three Apostles.** 1s. each.

**GEIKIE (A.).—GEOGRAPHY OF THE BRITISH
ISLES.**

**GRAND'HOMME.—CUTTING OUT AND DRESS-
MAKING.** From the French of Mdle.
GRAND'HOMME.

**JEX-BLAKE (Dr. Sophia).—THE CARE OF
INFANTS: A Manual for Mothers and
Nurses.**

**MACLEAR (Rev. Canon).—A SHILLING BOOK
OF OLD TESTAMENT HISTORY.**

— **A SHILLING BOOK OF NEW TESTAMENT
HISTORY.**

PRIMERS—continued.

- TANNER** (Prof. Henry).—FIRST PRINCIPLES OF AGRICULTURE.
- TAYLOR** (Franklin).—PRIMER OF PIANO-FORTE PLAYING.
- TEGETMEIER** (W. B.).—HOUSEHOLD MANAGEMENT AND COOKERY.
- THORNTON** (J.).—PRIMER OF BOOK-KEEPING.
- WRIGHT** (Miss Guthrie).—THE SCHOOL COOKERY BOOK.
- PROCTER** (Rev. F.).—A HISTORY OF THE BOOK OF COMMON PRAYER. 18th Edition. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- PROCTER** (Rev. F.) and **MACLEAR** (Rev. Canon).—AN ELEMENTARY INTRODUCTION TO THE BOOK OF COMMON PRAYER. 18mo. 2s. 6d.
- PROPERT** (J. Lumsden).—A HISTORY OF MINIATURE ART. With Illustrations. Super royal 4to. 3l. 13s. 6d.
Also bound in vellum. 4l. 14s. 6d.
- PSALMS (THE)**. With Introductions and Critical Notes. By A. C. JENNINGS, M.A., and W. H. LOWE, M.A. In 2 vols. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d. each.
- PUCKLE** (G. H.).—AN ELEMENTARY TREATISE ON CONIC SECTIONS AND ALGEBRAIC GEOMETRY. 6th Edit. Crn. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- PYLODET** (L.).—NEW GUIDE TO GERMAN CONVERSATION. 18mo. 2s. 6d.
- RADCLIFFE** (Charles B.).—BEHIND THE TIDES. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- RAMSAY** (Prof. William).—EXPERIMENTAL PROOFS OF CHEMICAL THEORY. 18mo. 2s. 6d.
- RANSOME** (Prof. Cyril).—SHORT STUDIES OF SHAKESPEARE'S PLOTS. Cr. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- RATHBONE** (Wm.).—THE HISTORY AND PROGRESS OF DISTRICT NURSING, FROM ITS COMMENCEMENT IN THE YEAR 1859 TO THE PRESENT DATE. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- RAWNSLEY** (H. D.).—PORMS, BALLADS, AND BUCOLICS. Fcp. 8vo. 5s.
- RAY** (Prof. P. K.).—A TEXT-BOOK OF DEDUCTIVE LOGIC. 4th Ed. Globe 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- RAYLEIGH** (Lord).—THEORY OF SOUND. 8vo. Vol. I. 12s. 6d.—Vol. II. 12s. 6d.—Vol. III. (*in preparation*.)
- RAYS OF SUNLIGHT FOR DARK DAYS**. With a Preface by C. J. VAUGHAN, D.D. New Edition. 18mo. 3s. 6d.
- REALMAH**. By the Author of "Friends in Council." Crown 8vo. 6s.
- REASONABLE FAITH: A SHORT RELIGIOUS ESSAY FOR THE TIMES**. By "THREE FRIENDS." Crown 8vo. 1s.
- RECOLLECTIONS OF A NURSE**. By E. D. Crown 8vo. 2s.
- REED**.—MEMOIR OF SIR CHARLES REED. By his Son, CHARLES E. B. REED, M.A. With Portrait. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.

- REICHEL** (Rt. Rev. Bishop).—CATHEDRAL AND UNIVERSITY SERMONS. Crn. 8vo. 6s.
- REMSEN** (Prof. Ira).—AN INTRODUCTION TO THE STUDY OF ORGANIC CHEMISTRY. Crown 8vo. 6s. 6d.
- AN INTRODUCTION TO THE STUDY OF CHEMISTRY (INORGANIC CHEMISTRY). Cr. 8vo. 6s. 6d.
- THE ELEMENTS OF CHEMISTRY. A Text-Book for Beginners. Fcp. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- TEXT-BOOK OF INORGANIC CHEMISTRY. 8vo. 16s.
- RENDALL** (Rev. Frederic).—THE EPISTLE TO THE HEBREWS IN GREEK AND ENGLISH. With Notes. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- THE THEOLOGY OF THE HEBREW CHRISTIANS. Crown 8vo. 5s.
- THE EPISTLE TO THE HEBREWS. English Text, with Commentary. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- RENDU—WILLS**.—THE THEORY OF THE GLACIERS OF SAVOY. By M. LE CHANOINE RENDU. Translated by A. WILLS, Q.C. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- REULEAUX—KENNEDY**.—THE KINEMATICS OF MACHINERY. By Prof. F. REULEAUX. Translated by Prof. A. B. W. KENNEDY, F.R.S., C.E. Medium 8vo. 21s.
- REYNOLDS** (J. R.).—A SYSTEM OF MEDICINE. Edited by J. RUSSELL REYNOLDS, M.D., F.R.C.P. London. In 5 vols. Vols. I. II. III. and V. 8vo. 25s. each.—Vol. IV. 21s.
- REYNOLDS** (Prof. Osborne).—SEWER GAS, AND HOW TO KEEP IT OUT OF HOUSES. 3rd Edition. Crown 8vo. 1s. 6d.
- RICE** (Prof. J. M.) and **JOHNSON** (W. W.).—AN ELEMENTARY TREATISE ON THE DIFFERENTIAL CALCULUS. New Edition. 8vo. 18s. Abridged Edition. 9s.
- RICHARDSON** (A. T.).—THE "PROGRESSIVE" EUCLID. Books I. and II. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- RICHARDSON** (Dr. B. W.).—ON ALCOHOL. Crown 8vo. 1s.
- DISEASES OF MODERN LIFE. Crown 8vo. (*Reprinting*.)
- HYGEIA: A CITY OF HEALTH. Crown 8vo. 1s.
- THE FUTURE OF SANITARY SCIENCE. Crown 8vo. 1s.
- THE FIELD OF DISEASE. A Book of Preventive Medicine. 8vo. 25s.
- RICHEY** (Alex. G.).—THE IRISH LAND LAWS. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- ROBINSON** (Prebendary H. G.).—MAN IN THE IMAGE OF GOD, AND OTHER SERMONS. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- ROBINSON** (Rev. J. L.).—MARINE SURVEYING: AN ELEMENTARY TREATISE ON. Prepared for the Use of Younger Naval Officers. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

- ROBY (H. J.)**.—A GRAMMAR OF THE LATIN LANGUAGE FROM PLAUTUS TO SURTONIUS. In Two Parts.—Part I. containing Sounds, Inflections, Word Formation, Appendices, etc. 5th Edition. Crown 8vo. 9s.—Part II. Syntax, Prepositions, etc. 6th Edition. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- A LATIN GRAMMAR FOR SCHOOLS. Cr. 8vo. 5s.
- EXERCISES IN LATIN SYNTAX AND IDIOM. Arranged with reference to Roby's School Latin Grammar. By E. B. ENGLAND, M.A. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.—Key, 2s. 6d.
- ROCKSTRO (W. S.)**.—LIFE OF GEORGE FREDERICK HANDEL. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- ROGERS (Prof. J. E. T.)**.—HISTORICAL GLEANINGS.—First Series. Cr. 8vo. 4s. 6d.—Second Series. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- ROBEN AND POLITICAL OPINION.** 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- ROMANES (George J.)**.—THE SCIENTIFIC EVIDENCES OF ORGANIC EVOLUTION. Cr. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- ROSCOE (Sir Henry E., M.P., F.R.S.)**.—LESSONS IN ELEMENTARY CHEMISTRY. With Illustrations. Fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- PRIMER OF CHEMISTRY. With Illustrations. 18mo. With Questions. 1s.
- ROSCOE (Sir H. E.) and SCHORLEMMER (C.)**.—A TREATISE ON CHEMISTRY. With Illustrations. 8vo.—Vols. I. and II. INORGANIC CHEMISTRY: Vol. I. THE NON-METALLIC ELEMENTS. With a Portrait of DALTON. 21s.—Vol. II. Part I. METALS. 18s.; Part II. METALS. 18s.—Vol. III. ORGANIC CHEMISTRY: Parts I. II. and IV. 21s. each; Parts III. and V. 18s. each.
- ROSCOE—SCHUSTER**.—SPECTRUM ANALYSIS. By Sir HENRY E. ROSCOE, LL.D., F.R.S. 4th Edition, revised by the Author and A. SCHUSTER, Ph.D., F.R.S. Medium 8vo. 21s.
- ROSENBUSCH—IDDINGS**.—MICROSCOPICAL PHYSIOGRAPHY OF THE ROCK-MAKING MINERALS. By Prof. H. ROSENBUSCH. Translated by J. P. IDDINGS. Illustrated. 8vo. 24s.
- ROSS (Percy)**.—A MISGUIDIT LASSIE. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- ROSSETTI (Dante Gabriel)**.—A RECORD AND A STUDY. By W. SHARP. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- ROSSETTI (Christina)**.—POEMS. New and Enlarged Edition. Globe 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- SPEAKING LIKENESSES. Illustrated by ARTHUR HUGHES. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- ROUSSEAU**. By JOHN MORLEY. 2 vols. Globe 8vo. 10s.
- ROUTH (E. J.)**.—A TREATISE ON THE DYNAMICS OF A SYSTEM OF RIGID BODIES. 8vo.—Part I. ELEMENTARY. 5th Edition. 14s.—Part II. ADVANCED. 4th Edit. 14s.
- STABILITY OF A GIVEN STATE OF MOTION, PARTICULARLY STEADY MOTION. 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- ROUTLEDGE (James)**.—POPULAR PROGRESS IN ENGLAND. 8vo. 16s.
- RUMFORD (Count)**.—COMPLETE WORKS OF COUNT RUMFORD. With Memoir by GEORGE ELLIS, and Portrait. 5 vols. 8vo. 4l. 14s. 6d.
- RUNAWAY (THE)**. By the Author of "Mrs. Jerningham's Journal." Gl. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- RUSH (Edward)**.—THE SYNTHETIC LATIN DELECTUS. A First Latin Construing Book. Extra fcp. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- RUSHBROOKE (W. G.)**.—SYNOPTICON: AN EXPOSITION OF THE COMMON MATTER OF THE SYNOPTIC GOSPELS. Printed in Colours. In Six Parts, and Appendix. 4to.—Part I. 2s. 6d.—Parts II. and III. 7s.—Parts IV. V. and VI., with Indices. 10s. 6d.—Appendices. 10s. 6d.—Complete in 1 vol. 35s.
- RUSSELL (Sir Charles)**.—NEW VIEWS ON IRELAND. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- THE PARNELL COMMISSION: THE OPENING SPEECH FOR THE DEFENCE. 8vo. 10s. 6d.—Cheap Edition. Sewed. 2s.
- RUSSELL (Dean)**.—THE LIGHT THAT LIGHTETH EVERY MAN: SERMONS. With an Introduction by Dean PLUMPTRE, D.D. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- RUST (Rev. George)**.—FIRST STEPS TO LATIN PROSE COMPOSITION. 18mo. 1s. 6d.
- A KEY TO RUST'S FIRST STEPS TO LATIN PROSE COMPOSITION. By W. YATES. 18mo. 3s. 6d.
- RUTHERFORD (W. Gunion, M.A., LL.D.)**.—FIRST GREEK GRAMMAR. Part I. ACCIDENCE, 2s.; Part II. SYNTAX, 2s.; or in 1 vol. 3s. 6d.
- THE NEW PHRYNICHUS. Being a revised Text of the Ecloga of the Grammarian Phrynichus, with Introduction and Commentary. 8vo. 18s.
- BARRIUS. With Introductory Dissertations, Critical Notes, Commentary, and Lexicon. 8vo. 12s. 6d.
- THUCYDIDES. Book IV. A Revision of the Text, illustrating the Principal Causes of Corruption in the Manuscripts of this Author. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- RYLAND (F.)**.—CHRONOLOGICAL OUTLINES OF ENGLISH LITERATURE. Ctn. 8vo. 6s.
- ST. JOHNSTON (A.)**.—CAMPING AMONG CANNIBALS. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- A SOUTH SEA LOVER: A ROMANCE. Cr. 8vo. 6s.
- CHARLIE ASGARDE: THE STORY OF A FRIENDSHIP. Crown 8vo. 5s.
- SAINTSBURY (George)**.—A HISTORY OF ELIZABETHAN LITERATURE. Cr. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- SALLUST**.—THE CONSPIRACY OF CATILINE AND THE JUGURTHINE WAR. Translated by A. W. POLLARD, B.A. Ctn. 8vo. 6s. CATILINE separately. Crown 8vo. 3s.
- See also p. 33.
- SALMON (Rev. Prof. George)**.—NON-MIRACULOUS CHRISTIANITY, AND OTHER SERMONS. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- GNOSTICISM AND AGNOSTICISM, AND OTHER SERMONS. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

- SANDERSON (F. W.).**—HYDROSTATICS FOR BEGINNERS. Globe 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- SANDHURST MATHEMATICAL PAPERS,** FOR ADMISSION INTO THE ROYAL MILITARY COLLEGE, 1881—89. Edited by E. J. BROOKSMITH, B.A. Cr. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- SANDYS (J. E.).**—AN EASTER VACATION IN GREECE. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- SAYCE (Prof. A. H.).**—THE ANCIENT EMPIRES OF THE EAST. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- HERODOTUS. Books I.—III. The Ancient Empires of the East. Edited, with Notes, and Introduction. 8vo. 16s.
- SCHILLER.**—See p. 35.
- SCHILLER'S LIFE.** By Prof. HEINRICH DÜNTZER. Translated by PERCY E. PINKERTON. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- SCHMID.**—HEINRICH VON EICHENFELS. Edited by G. E. FASNACHT. 2s. 6d.
- SCHMIDT—WHITE.**—AN INTRODUCTION TO THE RHYTHMIC AND METRIC OF THE CLASSICAL LANGUAGES. By Dr. J. H. HEINRICH SCHMIDT. Translated by JOHN WILLIAMS WHITE, Ph.D. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- SCIENCE LECTURES AT SOUTH KENSINGTON.** With Illustrations.—Vol. I. Containing Lectures by Capt. ABNEY, R.E., F.R.S.; Prof. STOKES; Prof. A. B. W. KENNEDY, F.R.S., C.E.; F. J. BRAMWELL, C.E., F.R.S.; Prof. F. FORBES; H. C. SORBY, F.R.S.; J. T. BOTTOMLEY, F.R.S.E.; S. H. VINES, D.Sc.; Prof. CAREY FORSTER. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- Vol. II. Containing Lectures by W. SPOTTSWODE, F.R.S.; Prof. FORBES; H. W. CHISHOLM; Prof. T. F. PIGOT; W. FROUDE, LL.D., F.R.S.; Dr. SIEMENS; Prof. BARRETT; Dr. BURDON-SANDERSON; Dr. LAUDER BRUNTON, F.R.S.; Prof. McLEOD; Sir H. E. ROSCOE, F.R.S. Illust. Cr. 8vo. 6s.
- SCOTCH SERMONS, 1880.** By Principal CAIRD and others. 3rd Edit. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- SCOTT.** See ENGLISH CLASSICS, p. 12, and GLOBE READINGS, p. 17.
- SCRATCHLEY—KINLOCH COOKE.**—AUSTRALIAN DEFENCES AND NEW GUINEA. Compiled from the Papers of the late Major-General Sir PETER SCRATCHLEY, R.E., by C. KINLOCH COOKE. 8vo. 14s.
- SCULPTURE, SPECIMENS OF ANCIENT.** Egyptian, Etruscan, Greek, and Roman. Selected from different Collections in Great Britain by the SOCIETY OF DILETTANTI. Vol. II. 5s. 5s.
- SEATON (Dr. Edward C.).**—A HANDBOOK OF VACCINATION. Extra fcp. 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- SEELEY (Prof. J. R.).**—LECTURES AND ESSAYS. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- THE EXPANSION OF ENGLAND. Two Courses of Lectures. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- OUR COLONIAL EXPANSION. Extracts from "The Expansion of England." Crown 8vo. 1s.
- SEILER (Carl, M.D.).**—MICRO-PHOTOGRAPHS IN HISTOLOGY, NORMAL AND PATHOLOGICAL. 4to. 31s. 6d.
- SELBORNE (Roundell, Earl of).**—A DEFENCE OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND AGAINST DISESTABLISHMENT. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- ANCIENT FACTS AND FICTIONS CONCERNING CHURCHES AND TITHES. Cr. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- THE BOOK OF PRAISE. From the Best English Hymn Writers. 18mo. 4s. 6d.
- A HYMNAL. Chiefly from "The Book of Praise." In various sizes.—A. In Royal 32mo, cloth limp. 6d.—B. Small 18mo, larger type, cloth limp. 1s.—C. Same Edition, fine paper, cloth. 1s. 6d.—An Edition with Music, Selected, Harmonised, and Composed by JOHN HULLAH. Square 18mo. 3s. 6d.
- SERVICE (Rev. John).**—SERMONS. With Portrait. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- PRAYERS FOR PUBLIC WORSHIP. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- SHAIRP (John Campbell).**—GLEN DESSERAY, AND OTHER POEMS, LYRICAL AND ELEGIAC. Ed. by F. T. PALGRAVE. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- SHAKESPEARE.**—THE WORKS OF WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE. Cambridge Edition. New and Revised Edition, by W. ALDIS WRIGHT, M.A. 9 vols. 8vo. 10s. 6d. each.—Vol. I. Jan. 1891.
- SHAKESPEARE. Edited by W. G. CLARK and W. A. WRIGHT. *Globe Edition.* Globe 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- THE WORKS OF WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE. *Victoria Edition.*—Vol. I. Comedies.—Vol. II. Histories.—Vol. III. Tragedies. In Three Vols. Crown 8vo. 6s. each.
- CHARLES LAMB'S TALES FROM SHAKESPEARE. Edited, with Preface, by the Rev. A. AINGER, M.A. 18mo. 4s. 6d.
- Globe Readings Edition.* For Schools. Globe 8vo. 2s.—*Library Edition.* Globe 8vo. 5s.
- See also ENGLISH CLASSICS, p. 12.
- SHANN (G.).**—AN ELEMENTARY TREATISE ON HEAT IN RELATION TO STEAM AND THE STEAM-ENGINE. Illustrated. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- SHELburne.** LIFE OF WILLIAM, EARL OF SHELburne. By Lord EDMOND FITZMAURICE. In 3 vols.—Vol. I. 8vo. 12s.—Vol. II. 8vo. 12s.—Vol. III. 8vo. 16s.
- SHELLEY.** COMPLETE POETICAL WORKS. Edited by Prof. DOWDEN. With Portrait. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- SHIRLEY (W. N.).**—ELIJAH: FOUR UNIVERSITY SERMONS. Fcp. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- SHORTHOUSE (J. H.).**—JOHN INGLESANT: A ROMANCE. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- THE LITTLE SCHOOLMASTER MARK: A SPIRITUAL ROMANCE. Two Parts. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d. each: complete, 4s. 6d.
- SIR PERCIVAL: A STORY OF THE PAST AND OF THE PRESENT. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- A TEACHER OF THE VIOLIN, AND OTHER TALES. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- THE COUNTESS EVE. Crown 8vo. 6s.

SHORTLAND (Admiral).—NAUTICAL SURVEYING. 8vo. 21s.

SHUCKBURGH (E. S.).—PASSAGES FROM LATIN AUTHORS FOR TRANSLATION INTO ENGLISH. Crown 8vo. 2s.

SHUCHHARDT (Carl).—DR. SCHLIEHMANN'S EXCAVATIONS AT TROY, TIRYNS, MYCENAE, ORCHOMENOS, ITHACA PRESENTED IN THE LIGHT OF RECENT KNOWLEDGE. TRANSLATED BY EUGENIE SELLERS. With Introduction by WALTER LEAF, Litt.D. Illustrated. 8vo. *[In the Press.]*

SHUFELDT (R. W.).—THE MYOLOGY OF THE RAVEN (*Coryvus corax Sissinnus*). A Guide to the Study of the Muscular System in Birds. Illustrated. 8vo. 13s. net.

SIBSON.—DR. FRANCIS SIBSON'S COLLECTED WORKS. Edited by W. M. ORD, M.D. Illustrated. 4 vols. 8vo. 3l. 3s.

SIDGWICK (Prof. Henry).—THE METHODS OF ETHICS. 4th Edit., revised. 8vo. 14s.

— A SUPPLEMENT TO THE SECOND EDITION. Containing all the important Additions and Alterations in the 4th Edit. 8vo. 6s.

— THE PRINCIPLES OF POLITICAL ECONOMY. 2nd Edition. 8vo. 16s.

— OUTLINES OF THE HISTORY OF ETHICS FOR ENGLISH READERS. Cr. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

— ELEMENTS OF POLITICS. 8vo.

SIMPSON (F. P.).—LATIN PROSE AFTER THE BEST AUTHORS.—PART I. CÆSARIAN PROSE. Extra fcp. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

— *Key for Teachers only.* Ex. fcp. 8vo. 5s.

SIMPSON (W.).—AN EPITOME OF THE HISTORY OF THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH. Fcp. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

SKRINE (J. H.).—UNDER TWO QUEENS. Crown 8vo. 3s.

— A MEMORY OF EDWARD THRING. Crown 8vo. 6s.

SMALLEY (George W.).—LONDON LETTERS AND SOME OTHERS. 2 vols. 8vo. 32s.

SMITH (Barnard).—ARITHMETIC AND ALGEBRA. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

— ARITHMETIC FOR THE USE OF SCHOOLS. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.

— KEY TO ARITHMETIC FOR SCHOOLS. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 8s. 6d.

— EXERCISES IN ARITHMETIC. Crown 8vo, 2 Parts, 1s. each, or complete, 2s.—With Answers, 2s. 6d.—Answers separately, 6d.

— SCHOOL CLASS-BOOK OF ARITHMETIC. 18mo. 3s.—Or, sold separately, in Three Parts. 1s. each.

— KEY TO SCHOOL CLASS-BOOK OF ARITHMETIC. In Parts, I. II. and III. 2s. 6d. each.

— SHILLING BOOK OF ARITHMETIC FOR NATIONAL AND ELEMENTARY SCHOOLS. 18mo. cloth.—Or separately, Part I. 2d.; II. 3d.; III. 7d.—With Answers, 1s. 6d.

— ANSWERS TO THE SHILLING BOOK OF ARITHMETIC. 18mo. 6d.

— KEY TO THE SHILLING BOOK OF ARITHMETIC. 18mo. 4s. 6d.

SMITH (Barnard).—EXAMINATION PAPERS IN ARITHMETIC. In Four Parts. 18mo. 1s. 6d.—With Answers, 2s.—Answers, 6d.

— KEY TO EXAMINATION PAPERS IN ARITHMETIC. 18mo. 4s. 6d.

— THE METRIC SYSTEM OF ARITHMETIC. 3d.

— A CHART OF THE METRIC SYSTEM OF ARITHMETIC. On a Sheet, size 42 by 34 in., on Roller mounted and varnished. 3s. 6d.

— EASY LESSONS IN ARITHMETIC. Combining Exercises in Reading, Writing, Spelling, and Dictation. Part I. for Standard I. in National Schools. Crown 8vo. 9d.

— EXAMINATION CARDS IN ARITHMETIC. With Answers and Hints. Standards I. and II. In box. 1s.—Standards III. IV. and V. In boxes. 1s. each.—Standard VI. in Two Parts. In boxes. 1s. each.

SMITH (Catherine Barnard).—POEMS. Fcp. 8vo. 5s.

SMITH (Charles).—AN ELEMENTARY TREATISE ON CONIC SECTIONS. 7th Edition. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

— SOLUTIONS OF THE EXAMPLES IN "AN ELEMENTARY TREATISE ON CONIC SECTIONS." Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

— AN ELEMENTARY TREATISE ON SOLID GEOMETRY. 2nd Edition. Cr. 8vo. 9s. 6d.

— ELEMENTARY ALGEBRA. 2nd Edition. Globe 8vo. 4s. 6d.

— A TREATISE ON ALGEBRA. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

— SOLUTIONS OF THE EXAMPLES IN "A TREATISE ON ALGEBRA." Cr. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

SMITH (Goldwin).—THREE ENGLISH STATESMEN. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 5s.

— CANADA AND THE CANADIAN QUESTION. 8vo. 8s. net.

— PROHIBITIONISM IN CANADA AND THE UNITED STATES. 8vo, sewed. 6d.

SMITH (Horace).—POEMS. Globe 8vo. 5s.

SMITH (J.).—ECONOMIC PLANTS, DICTIONARY OF POPULAR NAMES OF: THEIR HISTORY, PRODUCTS, AND USES. 8vo. 14s.

SMITH (Rev. Travers).—MAN'S KNOWLEDGE OF MAN AND OF GOD. Crown 8vo. 6s.

SMITH (W. G.).—DISEASES OF FIELD AND GARDEN CROPS, CHIEFLY SUCH AS ARE CAUSED BY FUNGI. With 143 new Illustrations. Fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

SMITH (W. Saumarez).—THE BLOOD OF THE NEW COVENANT: A THEOLOGICAL ESSAY. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

SNOWBALL (J. C.).—THE ELEMENTS OF PLANE AND SPHERICAL TRIGONOMETRY. 14th Edition. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

SONNENSCHNEIN (A.) AND MEIKLEJOHN (J. M. D.).—THE ENGLISH METHOD OF TEACHING TO READ. Fcp. 8vo. Comprising—

THE NURSERY BOOK, containing all the Two Letter Words in the Language. 1d.—Also in Large Type on Four Sheets, with Roller. 5s.

THE FIRST COURSE, consisting of Short Vowels with Single Consonants. 7d.

SONNENSCHNEIN (A.) and MEIKLEJOHN (J. M. D.)—THE ENGLISH METHOD OF TEACHING TO READ: SECOND COURSE, with Combinations and Bridges consisting of Short Vowels with Double Consonants. 7d.

THE THIRD and FOURTH COURSES, consisting of Long Vowels and all the Double Vowels in the Language. 7d.

SOPHOCLES.—**ŒDIPUS THE KING**. Translated from the Greek into English Verse by E. D. A. MORSEHEAD, M.A. Fcp. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

—**ŒDIPUS TYRANNUS**. A Record by L. SPEED and F. R. FRYOR of the performance at Cambridge. Illust. Folio. 12s. 6d. net.

SPENDER (J. Kent).—**THERAPEUTIC MEANS FOR THE RELIEF OF PAIN**. 8vo. 8s. 6d.

SPINOZA: A STUDY OF. By JAMES MARTINEAU, LL.D. 2nd Ed. Cr. 8vo. 6s.

STANLEY (Very Rev. A. P.).—**THE ATHASIAN CREED**. Crown 8vo. 2s.

—**THE NATIONAL THANKSGIVING**. Sermons preached in Westminster Abbey. 2nd Ed. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

—**ADDRESSES AND SERMONS DELIVERED AT ST. ANDREWS IN 1872-75 and 1877**. Crown 8vo. 5s.

—**ADDRESSES AND SERMONS DELIVERED DURING A VISIT TO THE UNITED STATES AND CANADA IN 1878**. Crown 8vo. 6s.

STANLEY (Hon. Maude).—**CLUBS FOR WORKING GIRLS**. Crown 8vo. 6s.

STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK (THE). A Statistical and Historical Annual of the States of the Civilised World for the year 1891. Twenty-seventh Annual Publication. Revised after Official Returns. Edited by J. SCOTT KELTIE. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

STEPHEN (Caroline E.).—**THE SERVICE OF THE POOR**. Crown 8vo. 6s. 6d.

STEPHEN (Sir J. Fitzjames, K.C.S.I.).—**A DIGEST OF THE LAW OF EVIDENCE**. 5th Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.

—**A DIGEST OF THE CRIMINAL LAW: CRIMES AND PUNISHMENTS**. 4th Edition. 8vo. 16s.

—**A DIGEST OF THE LAW OF CRIMINAL PROCEDURE IN INDICTABLE OFFENCES**. By Sir JAMES F. STEPHEN, K.C.S.I., etc., and HERBERT STEPHEN, LL.M. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

—**A HISTORY OF THE CRIMINAL LAW OF ENGLAND**. 3 vols. 8vo. 48s.

—**THE STORY OF NUNCOMAR AND THE IMPEACHMENT OF SIR ELIJAH IMPEY**. 2 vols. Crown 8vo. 15s.

—**A GENERAL VIEW OF THE CRIMINAL LAW OF ENGLAND**. 2nd Edition. 8vo. 14s.

STEPHEN (J. K.).—**INTERNATIONAL LAW AND INTERNATIONAL RELATIONS**. Crown 8vo. 6s.

STEPHENS (J. B.).—**CONVICT ONCE, AND OTHER POEMS**. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

STEVENSON (J. J.).—**HOUSE ARCHITECTURE**. With Illustrations. 2 vols. Royal 8vo. 18s. each. Vol. I. ARCHITECTURE. Vol. II. HOUSE PLANNING.

STEWART (Aubrey).—**THE TALE OF TROY**. Done into English. Globe 8vo. 3s. 6d.

STEWART (Prof. Balfour).—**LESSONS IN ELEMENTARY PHYSICS**. With Illustrations and Coloured Diagram. Fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

—**PRIMER OF PHYSICS**. Illustrated. New Edition, with Questions. 18mo. 1s.

—**QUESTIONS ON STEWART'S LESSONS ON ELEMENTARY PHYSICS**. By T. H. CORE. 12mo. 2s.

STEWART (Prof. Balfour) and GEE (W. W. Haldane).—**LESSONS IN ELEMENTARY PRACTICAL PHYSICS**. Crown 8vo. Illustrated.

Vol. I. GENERAL PHYSICAL PROCESSES. 6s.

—Vol. II. ELECTRICITY AND MAGNETISM. Cr. 8vo. 7s. 6d.—Vol. III. OPTICS, HEAT, AND SOUND.

—**PRACTICAL PHYSICS FOR SCHOOLS AND THE JUNIOR STUDENTS OF COLLEGES**. Globe 8vo. Vol. I. ELECTRICITY AND MAGNETISM. 2s. 6d.—Vol. II. HEAT, LIGHT, AND SOUND.

STEWART (Prof. Balfour) and TAIT (P. G.).—**THE UNSEEN UNIVERSE; OR, PHYSICAL SPECULATIONS ON A FUTURE STATE**. 15th Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.

STEWART (S. A.) and CORRY (T. H.).—**A FLORA OF THE NORTH-EAST OF IRELAND**. Crown 8vo. 5s. 6d.

STOKES (Sir George G.).—**ON LIGHT**. The Burnett Lectures. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

STONE (W. H.).—**ELEMENTARY LESSONS ON SOUND**. Illustrated. Fcp. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

STRACHAN (J. S.) and WILKINS (A. S.).—**ANALECTA**. Passages for Translation. Cr. 8vo. 5s.—**KEY TO LATIN PASSAGES**. Crn. 8vo. 6d.

STRACHEY (Lieut.-Gen. R.).—**LECTURES ON GEOGRAPHY**. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.

STRANGFORD (Viscountess).—**EGYPTIAN SEPULCHRES and SYRIAN SHRINES**. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

STRETTELL (Alma).—**SPANISH and ITALIAN FOLK SONGS**. Illustrated. Royal 16mo. 12s. 6d.

STUART, THE ROYAL HOUSE OF Illustrated by Forty Plates in Colours drawn from Relics of the Stuarts by WILLIAM GIBB, with Introduction by J. SKELTON, C.B., LL.D., and Descriptive Notes by W. Sr. J. HOPE. Folio, half morocco, gilt edges. 7l. 7s. net.

STUBBS (Rev. C. W.).—**FOR CHRIST AND CITY**. Sermons and Addresses. Cr. 8vo. 6s.

SURGERY, THE INTERNATIONAL ENCYCLOPAEDIA OF. A Systematic Treatise on the Theory and Practice of Surgery by Authors of Various Nations. Edited by JOHN ASHURST, Jun., M.D., Professor of Clinical Surgery in the University of Pennsylvania. 6 vols. Royal 8vo. 31s. 6d. each.

SYMONS (Arthur).—**DAYS AND NIGHTS: POEMS**. Globe 8vo. 6s.

TACITUS, THE WORKS OF. Transl. by A. J. CHURCH, M.A., and W. J. BRODRIBB, M.A.

THE HISTORY OF TACITUS. Translated. 4th Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.

THE AGRICOLA and GERMANIA. With the Dialogue on Oratory. Trans. Cr. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

TACITUS ANNALS OF TACITUS. Translated. 5th Edition. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

— **THE ANNALS.** Edited by Prof. G. O. HOLBROOKE, M.A. 8vo. 16s.

— **THE HISTORIES.** Edited, with Introduction and Commentary, by Rev. W. A. SPOONER, M.A. 8vo. 16s.

See also p. 33.

TAIT (Archbishop).—THE PRESENT POSITION OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND. Being the Charge delivered at his Primary Visitation. 3rd Edition. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

— **DUTIES OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND.** Being Seven Addresses delivered at his Second Visitation. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

— **THE CHURCH OF THE FUTURE.** Charges delivered at his Third Quadrennial Visitation. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

TAIT.—THE LIFE OF ARCHBISHOP CAMPBELL TAIT, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY. By the Rt. Rev. the Bishop of Rochester and Rev. W. BENHAM. 2 vols 8vo. 30s. net.

TAIT.—CATHARINE AND CRAWFORD TAIT, WIFE AND SON OF ARCHBISHOP CAMPBELL, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY: A MEMOIR. Edited by the Rev. W. BENHAM, B.D. Crown 8vo. 6s.

Popular Edition, abridged. Cr. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

TAIT (C. W. A.).—ANALYSIS OF ENGLISH HISTORY, BASED ON GREEN'S "SHORT HISTORY OF THE ENGLISH PEOPLE." Revised and Enlarged Edition. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.

TAIT (Prof. P. G.).—LECTURES ON SOME RECENT ADVANCES IN PHYSICAL SCIENCE. 3rd Edition. Crown 8vo. 9s.

— **HEAT.** With Illustrations. Cr. 8vo. 6s.

TAIT (P. G.) and STEELE (W. J.).—A TREATISE ON DYNAMICS OF A PARTICLE. 6th Edition. Crown 8vo. 12s.

TANNER (Prof. Henry).—FIRST PRINCIPLES OF AGRICULTURE. 18mo. 1s.

— **THE ABBOTT'S FARM; OR, PRACTICE WITH SCIENCE.** Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

— **THE ALPHABET OF THE PRINCIPLES OF AGRICULTURE.** Extra fcp. 8vo. 6d.

— **FURTHER STEPS IN THE PRINCIPLES OF AGRICULTURE.** Extra fcp. 8vo. 1s.

— **ELEMENTARY SCHOOL READINGS IN THE PRINCIPLES OF AGRICULTURE FOR THE THIRD STAGE.** Extra fcp. 8vo. 1s.

— **ELEMENTARY LESSONS IN THE SCIENCE OF AGRICULTURAL PRACTICE.** Fcp. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

TAVERNIER (Baron): TRAVELS IN INDIA OF JEAN BAPTISTE TAVERNIER, BARON OF AUBONNE. Translated by V. BALL, LL.D. Illustrated. 2 vols. 8vo. 2l. 2s.

TAYLOR (Franklin).—PRIMER OF PIANOFORTE PLAYING. 18mo. 1s.

TAYLOR (Isaac).—THE RESTORATION OF BELIEF. Crown 8vo. 8s. 6d.

TAYLOR (Isaac).—WORDS AND PLACES. 9th Edition. Maps. Globe 8vo. 6s.

— **ETRUSCAN RESEARCHES.** With Woodcuts. 8vo. 14s.

— **GREEKS AND GOTH: A STUDY OF THE RUNES.** 8vo. 9s.

TAYLOR (Sedley).—SOUND AND MUSIC. 2nd Edition. Extra Crown 8vo. 8s. 6d.

— **A SYSTEM OF SIGHT-SINGING FROM THE ESTABLISHED MUSICAL NOTATION.** 8vo. 5s. net.

TEBAY (S.).—ELEMENTARY MENSURATION FOR SCHOOLS. Extra fcp. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

TEGETMEIER (W. B.).—HOUSEHOLD MANAGEMENT AND COOKERY. 18mo. 1s.

TEMPLE (Right Rev. Frederick, D.D., Bishop of London).—SERMONS PREACHED IN THE CHAPEL OF RUGBY SCHOOL. 3rd and Cheaper Edition. Extra fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

— **SECOND SERIES.** 3rd Ed. Ex. fcp. 8vo. 6s.

— **THIRD SERIES.** 4th Ed. Ex. fcp. 8vo. 6s.

— **THE RELATIONS BETWEEN RELIGION AND SCIENCE.** Bampton Lectures, 1884. 7th and Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.

TENNYSON (Lord).—COMPLETE WORKS. New and enlarged Edition, with Portrait. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

School Edition. In Four Parts. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d. each.

— **POETICAL WORKS. Pocket Edition.** 18mo, morocco, gilt edges. 7s. 6d. net.

— **WORKS. Library Edition.** In 8 vols. Globe 8vo. 5s. each. Each volume may be had separately.—**POEMS.** 2 vols.—**IDYLS OF THE KING.**—**THE PRINCESS, AND MAUD.**—**ENOCH ARDEN, AND IN MEMORIAM.**—**BALLADS, AND OTHER POEMS.**—**QUEEN MARY, AND HAROLD.**—**BECKET, AND OTHER PLAYS.**

— **WORKS. Extra Fcp. 8vo. Edition, on Hand-made Paper.** In 7 volumes (supplied in sets only). 3l. 13s. 6d.

— **WORKS. Miniature Edition, in 14 vols., viz. THE POETICAL WORKS, 10 vols. in a box. 21s.—THE DRAMATIC WORKS, 4 vols. in a box. 10s. 6d.**

The Original Editions. Fcp. 8vo.

POEMS. 6s.

MAUD, AND OTHER POEMS. 3s. 6d.

THE PRINCESS. 3s. 6d.

ENOCH ARDEN, etc. 3s. 6d.

THE HOLY GRAIL, AND OTHER POEMS. 4s. 6d.

BALLADS, AND OTHER POEMS. 5s.

HAROLD: A DRAMA. 6s.

QUEEN MARY: A DRAMA. 6s.

THE CUP, AND THE FALCON. 5s.

BECKET. 6s.

TIRESIAS, AND OTHER POEMS. 6s.

LOCKSLEY HALL SIXTY YEARS AFTER, etc. 6s.

DEMETER, AND OTHER POEMS. 6s.

— **LYRICAL POEMS. Selected and Annotated by Prof. F. T. PALGRAVE. 18mo. 4s. 6d.**

Large Paper Edition. 8vo. 9s.

— **IN MEMORIAM. 18mo. 4s. 6d.**

Large Paper Edition. 8vo. 9s.

— **THE TENNYSON BIRTHDAY BOOK. Edited by EMILY SHAKESPEAR. 18mo. 2s. 6d.**

- TENNYSON (Lord).—THE BROOK.** With 20 Illustrations by A. WOODRUFF. 32mo. 2s. 6d.
- **SELECTIONS FROM TENNYSON.** With Introduction and Notes, by F. J. ROWE, M.A., and W. T. WEBB, M.A. Globe 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- **ENOCH ARDEN.** By W. T. WEBB, M.A. Globe 8vo. [*In the Press.*]
- **THE COMING OF ARTHUR, and THE PASSING OF ARTHUR.** By F. J. ROWE, M.A. Globe 8vo. 2s.
- **A COMPANION TO "IN MEMORIAM."** By ELIZABETH R. CHAPMAN. Globe 8vo. 2s.
- *The Royal Edition.* 1 vol. 8vo. 16s.
- **SELECTIONS FROM TENNYSON'S WORKS.** Square 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- **SONGS FROM TENNYSON'S WRITINGS.** Square 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- TENNYSON FOR THE YOUNG.** Selections from Lord TENNYSON'S POEMS. Edited with Notes, by the Rev. ALFRED AINGER, M.A. 18mo. 1s. net.
- TENNYSON (Frederick).—THE ISLES OF GREECE: SAPHO AND ALCAEUS.** Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- TENNYSON (Hallam).—JACK AND THE BEAN-STALK.** With 40 Illustrations by RANDOLPH CALDECOTT. Fcp. 4to. 3s. 6d.
- TERENCE.**—See pp. 32, 33.
- TERESA (ST.): LIFE OF.** By the Author of "Devotions before and after Holy Communion." Crown 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- THEOCRITUS, BION, and MOSCHUS.** Rendered into English Prose, with Introductory Essay, by A. LANG, M.A. 18mo. 4s. 6d. Large Paper Edition. 8vo. 9s.
- THOMPSON (Edith).—HISTORY OF ENGLAND.** New Edit., with Maps. 18mo. 2s. 6d.
- THOMPSON (Prof. Silvanus P.).—ELEMENTARY ELECTRICITY AND MAGNETISM.** Illustrated. New Edition. Fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- THOMSON (J. J.).—A TREATISE ON THE MOTION OF VORTEX RINGS.** 8vo. 6s.
- **APPLICATIONS OF DYNAMICS TO PHYSICS AND CHEMISTRY.** Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- THOMSON (Sir Wm.).—REPRINT OF PAPERS ON ELECTROSTATICS AND MAGNETISM.** 2nd Edition. 8vo. 18s.
- **POPULAR LECTURES AND ADDRESSES.** In 3 vols.—Vol. I. CONSTITUTION OF MATTER. Illustrated. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.—Vol. III. PAPERS ON NAVIGATION. 7s. 6d.
- THOMSON (Sir C. Wyville).—THE DEPTHS OF THE SEA.** An Account of the General Results of the Dredging Cruises of H.M.S.S. "Lightning" and "Porcupine" during the Summers of 1868-69-70. With Illustrations, Maps, and Plans. 2nd Edit. 8vo. 3rs. 6d.
- **THE VOYAGE OF THE "CHALLENGER": THE ATLANTIC.** With Illustrations, Coloured Maps, Charts, etc. 2 vols. 8vo. 45s.
- THORNTON (J.).—FIRST LESSONS IN BOOK-KEEPING.** New Edition. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- **KEY.** Containing all the Exercises fully worked out, with brief Notes. Oblong 4to. 10s. 6d.
- **PRIMER OF BOOK-KEEPING.** 18mo. 1s.
- **KEY.** Demy 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- THORPE (Prof. T. E.) and TATE (W.).—A SERIES OF CHEMICAL PROBLEMS, FOR USE IN COLLEGES AND SCHOOLS.** New Edition, with Key. Fcap. 8vo. 2s.
- THRING (Rev. Edward).—A CONSTRUING BOOK.** Fcp. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- **A LATIN GRADUAL.** 2nd Ed. 18mo. 2s. 6d.
- **THE ELEMENTS OF GRAMMAR TAUGHT IN ENGLISH.** 5th Edition. 18mo. 2s.
- **EDUCATION AND SCHOOL.** 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- **A MANUAL OF MOOD CONSTRUCTIONS.** Extra fcp. 8vo. 1s. 6d.
- **THOUGHTS ON LIFE SCIENCE.** 2nd Edit. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- **A MEMORY OF EDWARD THRING.** By J. H. SKRINE. Portrait. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- THROUGH THE RANKS TO A COMMISSION.** New Edit. Cr. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- THRUPP (Rev. J. F.).—INTRODUCTION TO THE STUDY AND USE OF THE PSALMS.** 2nd Edition. 2 vols. 8vo. 21s.
- THUCYDIDES.—BOOK IV.** A Revision of the Text, illustrating the Principal Causes of Corruption in the Manuscripts of this Author. By WILLIAM G. RUTHERFORD, M.A., LL.D. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- **BOOK VIII.** Edited, with Introduction and Commentary, by H. C. GOODHART, M.A. 8vo.
- See also pp. 32, 33.
- THUDICHUM (J. L. W.) and DUPRÉ (A.).—TREATISE ON THE ORIGIN, NATURE, and VARIETIES OF WINE.** Medium 8vo. 25s.
- TODHUNTER (Isaac).—EUCLID FOR COLLEGES AND SCHOOLS.** 18mo. 3s. 6d.
- **BOOKS I. and II.** 18mo. 1s.
- **KEY TO EXERCISES IN EUCLID.** Crown 8vo. 6s. 6d.
- **MENSURATION FOR BEGINNERS.** With Examples. 18mo. 2s. 6d.
- **KEY TO MENSURATION FOR BEGINNERS.** By Rev. FR. L. MCCARTHY. Cr. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- **ALGEBRA FOR BEGINNERS.** With numerous Examples. 18mo. 2s. 6d.
- **KEY TO ALGEBRA FOR BEGINNERS.** Cr. 8vo. 6s. 6d.
- **ALGEBRA FOR THE USE OF COLLEGES AND SCHOOLS.** Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- **KEY TO ALGEBRA FOR COLLEGES AND SCHOOLS.** Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- **TRIGONOMETRY FOR BEGINNERS.** With numerous Examples. 18mo. 2s. 6d.
- **KEY TO TRIGONOMETRY FOR BEGINNERS.** Crown 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- **PLANE TRIGONOMETRY FOR COLLEGES AND SCHOOLS.** Crown 8vo. 5s.

TODHUNTER (Isaac).—KEY TO PLANE TRIGONOMETRY. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

— **A TREATISE ON SPHERICAL TRIGONOMETRY FOR THE USE OF COLLEGES AND SCHOOLS.** Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.

— **MECHANICS FOR BEGINNERS.** With numerous Examples. 18mo. 4s. 6d.

— **KEY TO MECHANICS FOR BEGINNERS.** Crown 8vo. 6s. 6d.

— **A TREATISE ON THE THEORY OF EQUATIONS.** Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

— **A TREATISE ON PLANE CO-ORDINATE GEOMETRY.** Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

— **SOLUTIONS AND PROBLEMS CONTAINED IN A TREATISE ON PLANE CO-ORDINATE GEOMETRY.** By C. W. BOURNE, M.A. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

— **A TREATISE ON THE DIFFERENTIAL CALCULUS.** Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

— **KEY TO TREATISE ON THE DIFFERENTIAL CALCULUS.** By H. ST. J. HUNTER, M.A. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

— **A TREATISE ON THE INTEGRAL CALCULUS.** Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

— **KEY TO TREATISE ON THE INTEGRAL CALCULUS AND ITS APPLICATIONS.** By H. ST. J. HUNTER, M.A. Cf. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

— **EXAMPLES OF ANALYTICAL GEOMETRY OF THREE DIMENSIONS.** Crown 8vo. 4s.

— **THE CONFLICT OF STUDIES.** 8vo. 10s. 6d.

— **AN ELEMENTARY TREATISE ON LAPLACE'S, LAMÉ'S, AND BESSEL'S FUNCTIONS.** Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

— **A TREATISE ON ANALYTICAL STATICS.** Edited by J. D. EVERETT, M.A., F.R.S. 5th Edition. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

TOM BROWN'S SCHOOL DAYS. By An Old Boy.

Golden Treasury Edition. 18mo. 4s. 6d.

Illustrated Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.

Uniform Edition. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

People's Edition. 18mo. 2s.

People's Sixpenny Edition. Illustrated. Medium 4to. 6d.—Also uniform with the Sixpenny Edition of Charles Kingsley's Novels. Illustrated. Medium 8vo. 6d.

TOM BROWN AT JOXFORD. By the Author of "Tom Brown's School Days." Illustrated. Crown 8vo. 6s.

Uniform Edition. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

TRENCH (R. Chenevix).—HULSEAN LECTURES. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

TRENCH (Capt. F.).—THE RUSSO-INDIAN QUESTION. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

TREVELYAN (Sir Geo. Otto).—CAWNPORE. Crown 8vo. 6s.

TRISTRAM (W. Outram).—COACHING DAYS AND COACHING WAYS. Illustrated by HERBERT RAILTON and HUGH THOMSON. Extra Crown 4to. 21s.

TRUMAN (Jos.).—AFTER-THOUGHTS: POEMS. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

TULLOCH (Principal).—THE CHRIST OF THE GOSPELS AND THE CHRIST OF MODERN CRITICISM. Extra fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

TURNER'S LIBER STUDIORUM. A Description and a Catalogue. By W. G. RAWLINSON. Medium 8vo. 12s. 6d.

TURNER (Charles Tennyson).—COLLECTED SONNETS, OLD AND NEW. Ex. fcp. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

TURNER (Rev. Geo.).—SAMOA, A HUNDRED YEARS AGO AND LONG BEFORE. Preface by E. B. TYLOR, F.R.S. Crown 8vo. 9s.

TURNER (H. H.).—A COLLECTION OF EXAMPLES ON HEAT AND ELECTRICITY. Cr. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

TYLOR (E. B.).—ANTHROPOLOGY. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

TYRWHITT (Rev. R. St. John).—OUR SKETCHING CLUB. 4th Ed. Cr. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

— **FREE FIELD.** Lyrics, chiefly Descriptive. Globe 8vo. 3s. 6d.

— **BATTLE AND AFTER: Concerning Sergt. Thomas Atkins, Grenadier Guards; and other Verses.** Globe 8vo. 3s. 6d.

UNDERHILL (H. G.).—EASY EXERCISES IN GREEK ACCIDENCE. Globe 8vo. 2s.

UPPINGHAM BY THE SEA. By J. H. S. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

VAUGHAN (Very Rev. Charles J.).—NOTES FOR LECTURES ON CONFIRMATION. 14th Edition. Fcp. 8vo. 1s. 6d.

— **MEMORIALS OF HARROW SUNDAYS.** 5th Edition. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

— **LECTURES ON THE EPISTLE TO THE PHILIPPIANS.** 4th Edition. Cr. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

— **LECTURES ON THE REVELATION OF ST. JOHN.** 5th Edition. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

— **EPIPHANY, LENT, AND EASTER.** 3rd Edition. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

— **HEROES OF FAITH.** 2nd Ed. Cr. 8vo. 6s.

— **THE BOOK AND THE LIFE, AND OTHER SERMONS.** 3rd Edition. Fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

— **ST. PAUL'S EPISTLE TO THE ROMANS.** The Greek Text with English Notes. 7th Edition. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

— **TWELVE DISCOURSES ON SUBJECTS CONNECTED WITH THE LITURGY AND WORSHIP OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND.** 4th Edition. Fcp. 8vo. 6s.

— **WORDS FROM THE GOSPELS.** 3rd Edition. Fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

— **THE EPISTLES OF ST. PAUL.** For English Readers. Part I, containing the First Epistle to the Thessalonians. 2nd Ed. 8vo. 1s. 6d.

— **THE CHURCH OF THE FIRST DAYS.** New Edition. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

— **LIFE'S WORK AND GOD'S DISCIPLINE.** 3rd Edition. Extra fcp. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

— **THE WHOLESOME WORDS OF JESUS CHRIST.** 2nd Edition. Fcp. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

— **FOES OF FAITH.** 2nd Ed. Fcp. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

- VAUGHAN (Very Rev. Charles J.).—CHRIST SATISFYING THE INSTINCTS OF HUMANITY.** 2nd Edition. Ext. fcp. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- **COUNSELS FOR YOUNG STUDENTS.** Fcp. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- **THE TWO GREAT TEMPTATIONS.** 2nd Edition. Fcp. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- **ADDRESSES FOR YOUNG CLERGYMEN.** Extra fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- **"MY SON, GIVE ME THINE HEART."** Extra fcp. 8vo. 5s.
- **REST AWHILE.** Addresses to Toilers in the Ministry. Extra fcp. 8vo. 5s.
- **TEMPLE SERMONS.** Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- **AUTHORISED OR REVISED? Sermons on some of the Texts in which the Revised Version differs from the Authorised.** Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- **ST. PAUL'S EPISTLE TO THE PHILIPPIANS.** With Translation, Paraphrase, and Notes for English Readers. Crown 8vo. 5s.
- **LESSONS OF THE CROSS AND PASSION. WORDS FROM THE CROSS. THE REIGN OF SIN. THE LORD'S PRAYER. FOUR COURSES OF Lent Lectures.** Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- **UNIVERSITY SERMONS, NEW AND OLD.** Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- **THE EPISTLE TO THE HEBREWS.** With Notes. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- VAUGHAN (D. J.).—THE PRESENT TRIAL OF FAITH.** Crown 8vo. 9s.
- VAUGHAN (E. T.).—SOME REASONS OF OUR CHRISTIAN HOPE.** Hulsean Lectures for 1875. Crown 8vo. 6s. 6d.
- VAUGHAN (Robert).—STONES FROM THE QUARRY; Sermons.** Crown 8vo. 5s.
- VELEY (Marg.).—A GARDEN OF MEMORIES; MRS. AUSTIN; LIZZIE'S BARGAIN.** Three Stories. 2 vols. Globe 8vo. 12s.
- VENN (John).—ON SOME CHARACTERISTICS OF BELIEF, SCIENTIFIC AND RELIGIOUS.** Hulsean Lectures, 1869. 8vo. 6s. 6d.
- **THE LOGIC OF CHANCE.** 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- **SYMBOLIC LOGIC.** Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- **THE PRINCIPLES OF EMPIRICAL OR INDUCTIVE LOGIC.** 8vo. 18s.
- VERRALL (A. W.).—STUDIES, LITERARY AND HISTORICAL, IN THE ODES OF HORACE.** 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- VERRALL (Mrs. M. de G.) and HARRISON (Miss Jane E.).—MYTHOLOGY AND MONUMENTS OF ANCIENT ATHENS.** Illustrated. Crown 8vo. 16s.
- VICTORIA UNIVERSITY CALENDAR, 1891.** Crown 8vo. 1s. net.
- VICTOR EMMANUEL II., FIRST KING OF ITALY.** By G. S. GODKIN. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- VIDA: STUDY OF A GIRL.** By AMY DUNSMUIR. 3rd Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- VINCENT (Sir E.) and DICKSON (T. G.).—HANDBOOK TO MODERN GREEK.** 3rd Ed. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- VIRGIL.—THE WORKS OF VIRGIL RENDERED INTO ENGLISH PROSE.** By JAS. LONSDALE, M.A., and S. LEE, M.A. Globe 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- **THE ÆNEID.** Transl. into English Prose by J. W. MACKAIL, M.A. Cr. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- See also pp. 31, 33.
- VOICES CRYING IN THE WILDERNESS.** A Novel. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- WALDSTEIN (C.).—CATALOGUE OF CASTS IN THE MUSEUM OF CLASSICAL ARCHAEOLOGY, CAMBRIDGE.** Crown 8vo. 1s. 6d.
- Large Paper Edition. Small 4to. 5s.
- WALKER (Prof. Francis A.).—THE WAGES QUESTION.** 8vo. 14s.
- **MONEY.** 8vo. 16s.
- **MONEY IN ITS RELATION TO TRADE AND INDUSTRY.** Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- **POLITICAL ECONOMY.** 2nd Edition. 8vo. 12s. 6d.
- **A BRIEF TEXT-BOOK OF POLITICAL ECONOMY.** Crown 8vo. 6s. 6d.
- **LAND AND ITS RENT.** Fcp. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- **FIRST LESSONS IN POLITICAL ECONOMY.** Crown 8vo. 5s.
- WALLACE (Alfred Russel).—THE MALAY ARCHIPELAGO: THE LAND OF THE ORANG UTANG AND THE BIRD OF PARADISE.** Maps and Illustrations. 10th Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- **THE GEOGRAPHICAL DISTRIBUTION OF ANIMALS.** With Illustrations and Maps. 2 vols. Medium 8vo. 42s.
- **ISLAND LIFE.** With Illustrations and Maps. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- **BAD TIMES.** An Essay on the present Depression of Trade. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- **DARWINISM.** An Exposition of the Theory of Natural Selection, with some of its Applications. Illustrated. 3rd Edition. Crown 8vo. 9s.
- **CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE THEORY OF NATURAL SELECTION; AND TROPICAL NATURE AND OTHER ESSAYS.** New Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- WALLACE (Sir D. Mackenzie).—EGYPT AND THE EGYPTIAN QUESTION.** 8vo. 14s.
- WALTON and COTTON—LOWELL.—THE COMPLETE ANGLER.** With an Introduction by JAS. RUSSELL LOWELL. Illustrated. Extra crown 8vo. 2l. 12s. 6d. net.
- Also an Edition on large paper, Proofs on Japanese paper. 3l. 13s. 6d. net.
- WARD (Prof. A. W.).—A HISTORY OF ENGLISH DRAMATIC LITERATURE, TO THE DEATH OF QUEEN ANNE.** 2 vols. 8vo. 32s.
- WARD (Prof. H. M.).—TIMBER AND SOME OF ITS DISEASES.** Illustrated. Cr. 8vo. 6s.
- WARD (John).—EXPERIENCES OF A DIPLOMATIST.** 8vo. 10s. 6d.

WARD (T. H.).—ENGLISH POETS. Selections, with Critical Introductions by various Writers, and a General Introduction by MATTHEW ARNOLD. Edited by T. H. WARD, M.A. 4 vols. 2nd Ed. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d. each.—**VOL. I. CHAUCER TO DONNE.**—**II. BEN JONSON TO DRYDEN.**—**III. ADDISON TO BLAKE.**—**IV. WORDSWORTH TO ROSSETTI.**

WARD (Mrs. T. Humphry).—MILLY AND OILY. With Illustrations by MRS. ALMA TADEMA. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.

—**MISS BRETHERTON.** Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

—**THE JOURNAL INTIME OF HENRI-FRÉDÉRIC AMIEL.** Translated, with an Introduction and Notes. 2nd Ed. Cr. 8vo. 6s.

WARD (W.).—WILLIAM GEORGE WARD AND THE OXFORD MOVEMENT. Portrait. 8vo. 14s.

WATERTON (Charles).—WANDERINGS IN SOUTH AMERICA, THE NORTH-WEST OF THE UNITED STATES, AND THE ANTILLES. Edited by Rev. J. G. WOOD. With 100 Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 6s.

People's Edition. With 100 Illustrations. Medium 4to. 6d.

WATSON. A RECORD OF ELLEN WATSON. By ANNA BUCKLAND. Crown 8vo. 6s.

WATSON (R. Spence).—A VISIT TO WAZAN, THE SACRED CITY OF MOROCCO. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

WEBSTER (Augusta).—DAFFODIL AND THE CROIXAXICANS. Crown 8vo. 6s.

WELBY-GREGORY (The Hon. Lady).—LINKS AND CLUES. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.

WELCH (Wm.) and DUFFIELD (C. G.).—LATIN ACCIDENCE AND EXERCISES ARRANGED FOR BEGINNERS. 18mo. 1s. 6d.

WELLDON (Rev. J. E. C.).—THE SPIRITUAL LIFE, AND OTHER SERMONS. Cr. 8vo. 6s.

WESTCOTT (The Rt. Rev. Bishop).—A GENERAL SURVEY OF THE HISTORY OF THE CANON OF THE NEW TESTAMENT DURING THE FIRST FOUR CENTURIES. 6th Edition. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

—**INTRODUCTION TO THE STUDY OF THE FOUR GOSPELS.** 7th Ed. Cr. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

—**THE GOSPEL OF THE RESURRECTION.** 6th Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.

—**THE BIBLE IN THE CHURCH.** 10th Edit. 18mo. 4s. 6d.

—**THE CHRISTIAN LIFE, MANIFOLD AND ONE.** Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

—**ON THE RELIGIOUS OFFICE OF THE UNIVERSITIES.** Sermons. Cr. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

—**THE REVELATION OF THE RISEN LORD.** 4th Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.

—**THE HISTORIC FAITH.** 3rd Edition. Cr. 8vo. 6s.

—**THE EPISTLES OF ST. JOHN.** The Greek Text, with Notes. 2nd Edition. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

—**THE REVELATION OF THE FATHER.** Cr. 8vo. 6s.

WESTCOTT (Bishop).—CHRISTUS CONSUMMATOR. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.

—**SOME THOUGHTS FROM THE ORDINAL.** Crown 8vo. 1s. 6d.

—**SOCIAL ASPECTS OF CHRISTIANITY.** Cr. 8vo. 6s.

—**GIFTS FOR MINISTRY.** Addresses to Candidates for Ordination. Crown 8vo. 1s. 6d.

—**THE EPISTLE TO THE HEBREWS.** The Greek Text, with Notes and Essays. 8vo. 14s.

—**THE VICTORY OF THE CROSS.** Sermons preached during Holy Week, 1888, in Hereford Cathedral. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

—**FROM STRENGTH TO STRENGTH.** Three Sermons (In Memoriam J. B. D.) Crown 8vo. 2s.

—**ESSAYS IN THE HISTORY OF RELIGIOUS THOUGHT IN THE WEST.** Globe 8vo. 6s.

—**THOUGHTS ON REVELATION AND LIFE.** Selections from the Writings of Bp. WESTCOTT. Edited by Rev. S. PHILLIPS. Crown 8vo. 6s.

WESTCOTT (Bishop) and HORT (Prof.).—THE NEW TESTAMENT IN THE ORIGINAL GREEK. Revised Text. 2 vols. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d. each.—**VOL. I. Text.**—**VOL. II. The Introduction and Appendix.**

—**THE NEW TESTAMENT IN THE ORIGINAL GREEK.** An Edition for Schools. The Text revised by Bishop WESTCOTT and Dr. HORT. 18mo. 4s. 6d.; roan, 5s. 6d.; morocco, 6s. 6d.

WESTERMARCK (E.).—THE HISTORY OF HUMAN MARRIAGE. 8vo.

WHEELER (J. Talboys).—A SHORT HISTORY OF INDIA. With Maps. Crown 8vo. 12s.

—**INDIA UNDER BRITISH RULE.** 8vo. 12s. 6d.

—**COLLEGE HISTORY OF INDIA.** Asiatic and European. Crown 8vo. 3s.; sewed, 2s. 6d.

—**PRIMER OF INDIAN HISTORY, ASIATIC AND EUROPEAN.** 18mo. 1s.

WHEN PAPA COMES HOME. By the Author of "When I was a Little Girl." With Illustrations. Globe 8vo. 4s. 6d.

WHEWELL. DR. WILLIAM WHEWELL, late Master of Trinity College, Cambridge. An Account of his Writings, with Selections from his Literary and Scientific Correspondence. By I. TODHUNTER, M.A. 2 vols. 8vo. 25s.

WHITE (Gilbert).—NATURAL HISTORY AND ANTIQUITIES OF SELBORNE. Edited by FRANK BUCKLAND. With a Chapter on Antiquities by LORD SELBORNE. Cr. 8vo. 6s.

WHITE (John Williams).—A SERIES OF FIRST LESSONS IN GREEK. Adapted to GOODWIN'S Greek Grammar. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

WHITE (Dr. W. Hale).—A TEXT-BOOK OF GENERAL THERAPEUTICS. Illustrated. Cr. 8vo. 8s. 6d.

WHITHAM (Prof. J. M.).—STEAM ENGINE DESIGN. Illustrated. 8vo. 25s.

- WHITNEY (Prof. W. D.).**—A COMPENDIOUS GERMAN GRAMMAR. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- A GERMAN READER IN PROSE AND VERSE. With Notes and Vocabulary. Cr. 8vo. 5s.
- A COMPENDIOUS GERMAN AND ENGLISH DICTIONARY. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.—German-English Part separately. 5s.
- WHITTIER.**—COMPLETE POETICAL WORKS OF JOHN GREENLEAF WHITTIER. With Portrait. 18mo. 4s. 6d.
- THE COMPLETE WORKS OF JOHN GREENLEAF WHITTIER. 7 vols. Crown 8vo. 6s. each.—Vol. I. NARRATIVE AND LEGENDARY POEMS.—II. POEMS OF NATURE; POEMS SUBJECTIVE AND REMINISCENT; RELIGIOUS POEMS.—III. ANTI-SLAVERY POEMS; SONGS OF LABOUR AND REFORM.—IV. PERSONAL POEMS; OCCASIONAL POEMS; THE TENT ON THE BEACH; with the Poems of ELIZABETH H. WHITTIER, and an Appendix containing Early and Uncollected Verses.—V. MARGARET SMITH'S JOURNAL; TALES AND SKETCHES.—VI. OLD PORTRAITS AND MODERN SKETCHES; PERSONAL SKETCHES AND TRIBUTES; HISTORICAL PAPERS.—VII. THE CONFLICT WITH SLAVERY, POLITICS AND REFORM: THE INNER LIFE, CRITICISM.
- WICKHAM (Rev. E. C.).**—WELLINGTON COLLEGE SERMONS. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- WICKSTEED (Philip H.).**—ALPHABET OF ECONOMIC SCIENCE.—I. ELEMENTS OF THE THEORY OF VALUE OR WORTH. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- WIEDERSHEIM—PARKER.**—ELEMENTS OF THE COMPARATIVE ANATOMY OF VERTEBRATES. Adapted from the German of Prof. ROBERT WIEDERSHEIM, by Prof. W. NEWTON PARKER. Illustrated. Medium 8vo. 12s. 6d.
- WILBRAHAM (Frances M.).**—IN THE SERE AND YELLOW LEAF: THOUGHTS AND RECOLLECTIONS FOR OLD AND YOUNG. Globe 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- WILKINS (Prof. A. S.).**—THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD: AN ESSAY. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- ROMAN ANTIQUITIES. Illustr. 18mo. 1s.
- ROMAN LITERATURE. 18mo. 1s.
- WILKINSON (S.).**—THE BRAIN OF AN ARMY. A Popular Account of the German General Staff. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- WILLIAMS (G. H.).**—ELEMENTS OF CRYSTALLOGRAPHY FOR STUDENTS OF CHEMISTRY, PHYSICS, AND MINERALOGY. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- WILLIAMS (Montagu).**—LEAVES OF A LIFE. 15th Thousand. Cr. 8vo. 3s. 6d.; swd. 2s. 6d.
- LATER LEAVES. 8vo. 15s.
- WILLOUGHBY (F.).**—FAIRY GUARDIANS. Illustrated by TOWNLEY GREEN. Crown 8vo. 5s.
- WILSON (Dr. George).**—RELIGIO CHEMICI. Crown 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- THE FIVE GATEWAYS OF KNOWLEDGE. 9th Edition. Extra fcp. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- WILSON.** MEMOIR OF PROF. GEORGE WILSON, M.D. By HIS SISTER. With Portrait. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- WILSON (Rev. Canon).**—THE BIBLE STUDENT'S GUIDE. 2nd Edition. 4to. 25s.
- WILSON (Sir Daniel, LL.D.).**—PREHISTORIC ANNALS OF SCOTLAND. With Illustrations. 2 vols. Demy 8vo. 36s.
- PREHISTORIC MAN: RESEARCHES INTO THE ORIGIN OF CIVILISATION IN THE OLD AND NEW WORLD. 3rd Edition. With Illustrations. 2 vols. Medium 8vo. 36s.
- CHATTERTON: A BIOGRAPHICAL STUDY. Crown 8vo. 6s. 6d.
- CALIBAN: A CRITIQUE ON SHAKESPEARE'S "TEMPEST" AND "A MIDSUMMER NIGHT'S DREAM." 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- WILSON (Ven. Archdeacon).**—SERMONS PREACHED IN CLIFTON COLLEGE CHAPEL, 1879—83. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- CLIFTON COLLEGE SERMONS. Second Series. 1888—90. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- ESSAYS AND ADDRESSES. Cr. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- SOME CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE RELIGIOUS THOUGHT OF OUR TIME. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- ELEMENTARY GEOMETRY. Books I.—V. Containing the Subjects of Euclid's First Six Books, following the Syllabus of Geometry prepared by the Geometrical Association. Extra fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- SOLID GEOMETRY AND CONIC SECTIONS. Extra fcp. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- WINGATE (Major F. R.).**—MAHDIISM AND THE SOUDAN. Being an Account of the Rise and Progress of Mahdism, and of subsequent Events in the Soudan to the Present Time. With 10 Maps. 8vo.
- WINKWORTH (Catherine).**—CHRISTIAN SINGERS OF GERMANY. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- WOLSELEY (General Viscount).**—THE SOLDIER'S POCKET-BOOK FOR FIELD SERVICE. 5th Edition. 16mo, roan. 5s.
- FIELD POCKET-BOOK FOR THE AUXILIARY FORCES. 16mo. 1s. 6d.
- WOLSTENHOLME (Joseph).**—MATHEMATICAL PROBLEMS ON SUBJECTS INCLUDED IN THE FIRST AND SECOND DIVISION OF THE SCHEDULE OF SUBJECTS FOR THE CAMBRIDGE MATHEMATICAL TRIPOS EXAMINATION. 2nd Edition. 8vo. 18s.
- EXAMPLES FOR PRACTICE IN THE USE OF SEVEN-FIGURE LOGARITHMS. 8vo. 5s.
- WOOD (Andrew Goldie).**—THE ISLES OF THE BLEST, AND OTHER POEMS. Globe 8vo. 5s.
- WOOD (Rev. E. G.).**—THE REGAL POWER OF THE CHURCH. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- WOODS (Miss M. A.).**—A FIRST POETRY BOOK. Fcp. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- A SECOND POETRY BOOK. 2 Parts. Fcp. 8vo. 2s. 6d. each

WOODS (Miss M. A.).—A THIRD POETRY BOOK. Fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

— **HYMNS FOR SCHOOL WORSHIP.** 18mo. 1s. 6d.

WOODWARD (C. M.).—A HISTORY OF THE ST. LOUIS BRIDGE. 4to. 2s. 2s. net.

WOOLNER (Thomas).—MY BEAUTIFUL LADY. 3rd Edition. Fcp. 8vo. 5s.

— **PYGMALION: A POEM.** Cr. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

— **SILENUS: A POEM.** Crown 8vo. 6s.

WOOLWICH MATHEMATICAL PAPERS. For Admission in the Royal Military Academy for the Years 1880—88. Edit. by E. J. BROOKSMITH, B.A. Cr. 8vo. 6s.

WORDS FROM THE POETS. With a Vignette and Frontispiece. 12th Edition. 18mo. 1s.

WORDSWORTH.—THE RECLUSE: A POEM. Fcp. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Large Paper Edition. 8vo. 10s. 6d. net.

— **THE COMPLETE POETICAL WORKS.** Copyright Edition. With an Introduction by JOHN MORLEY, and Portrait. Cr. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

WORDSWORTHIANA: A SELECTION OF PAPERS READ TO THE WORDSWORTH SOCIETY. Edited by W. KNIGHT. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

WORSHIP (THE) OF GOD, AND FELLOWSHIP AMONG MEN. By Prof. MAURICE and others. Fcp. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

WORTHY (Mrs.).—THE NEW CONTINENT: A NOVEL. 2 vols. Globe 8vo. 12s.

WRIGHT (Rev. Arthur).—THE COMPOSITION OF THE FOUR GOSPELS. Crown 8vo. 5s.

WRIGHT (Miss Guthrie).—THE SCHOOL COOKERY-BOOK. 18mo. 1s.

WRIGHT (Rev. Josiah).—THE SEVEN KINGS OF ROME. Abridged from the First Book of Livy. 8th Edition. Fcp. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

— **FIRST LATIN STEPS.** Crown 8vo. 3s.

— **ATTIC PRIMER.** Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

— **A COMPLETE LATIN COURSE.** Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

WRIGHT (Lewis).—LIGHT. A Course of Experimental Optics, chiefly with the Lantern. With Illustrations and Coloured Plates. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

WRIGHT (Miss Romley).—MIDDLE-CLASS COOKERY BOOK. Fcp. 8vo. 1s. 6d.

WRIGHT (W. Aldis).—THE BIBLE WORD-BOOK. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

WURTZ.—A HISTORY OF CHEMICAL THEORY. By AD. WURTZ. Translated by HENRY WATTS, F.R.S. Crown 8vo. 6s.

WYATT (Sir M. Digby).—FINE ART: A Sketch of its History, Theory, Practice, and Application to Industry. 8vo. 5s.

XENOPHON.—THE COMPLETE WORKS. Translated by H. G. DAKYNS, M.A. 4 vols. Crown 8vo.—Vol. I. THE ANABASIS AND BOOKS I. AND II. OF THE HELLENICA. 10s. 6d.—Vol. II. HELLENICA III.—VII., and the two Politics—ATHENIAN and LACONIAN, the AGESILAUS, and TRACT ON REVENUES. With Maps and Plans.

See also pp. 31, 33.

YONGE (Charlotte M.).—NOVELS AND TALES. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. each.

1. THE HEIR OF REDCLIFFE.
2. HEARTSEASE.
3. HOPES AND FEARS.
4. DYNEVOR TERRACE.
5. THE DAISY CHAIN.
6. THE TRIAL: MORE LINKS OF THE DAISY CHAIN.
7. PILLARS OF THE HOUSE. Vol. I.
8. PILLARS OF THE HOUSE. Vol. II.
9. THE YOUNG STEPMOTHER.
10. CLEVER WOMAN OF THE FAMILY.
11. THE THREE BRIDES.
12. MY YOUNG ALCIDES.
13. THE CAGED LION.
14. THE DOVE IN THE EAGLE'S NEST.
15. THE CHAPLET OF PEARLS.
16. LADY HESTER: AND THE DANVERS PAPERS.
17. MAGNUM BONUM.
18. LOVE AND LIFE.
19. UNKNOWN TO HISTORY.
20. STRAY PEARLS.
21. THE ARMOURER'S PRENTICES.
22. THE TWO SIDES OF THE SHIELD.
23. NUTTIE'S FATHER.
24. SCENES AND CHARACTERS.
25. CHANTRY HOUSE.
26. A MODERN TELEMACHUS.
27. BYWORDS.
28. BEECHCROFT AT ROCKSTONE.
29. MORE BYWORDS.
30. A REPUTED CHANGELING.
31. THE LITTLE DUKE.
32. THE LANCES OF LYNWOOD.
33. THE PRINCE AND THE PAGE.
34. P'S AND Q'S.
35. LITTLE LUCY'S WONDERFUL GLOBE.

— **A BOOK OF GOLDEN DREDS.** 18mo. 4s. 6d.

Cheap Edition. 18mo. 1s.

Globe Readings Edition. Globe 8vo. 2s.

— **CAMEOS FROM ENGLISH HISTORY.** Extra fcp. 8vo. 5s. each.—Vol. I. FROM ROLLO TO EDWARD II.—Vol. II. THE WARS IN FRANCE.—Vol. III. THE WARS OF THE ROSES.—Vol. IV. REFORMATION TIMES.—Vol. V. ENGLAND AND SPAIN.—Vol. VI. FORTY YEARS OF STUART RULE (1603—1643).—Vol. VII. THE REBELLION AND RESTORATION (1642—78).

YONGE (Charlotte M.).—SCRIPTURE READINGS FOR SCHOOLS AND FAMILIES. Globe 8vo. 1s. 6d. each; also with Comments, 3s. 6d. each.—**GENESIS TO DEUTERONOMY.**—Second Series: JOSHUA TO SOLOMON.—Third Series: KINGS AND THE PROPHETS.—Fourth Series: THE GOSPEL TIMES.—Fifth Series: APOSTOLIC TIMES.

— **THE LIFE OF JOHN COLERIDGE PATTERSON.** 2 vols. Crown 8vo. 12s.

— **THE PUPILS OF ST. JOHN.** Illustrated. Crown 8vo. 6s.

— **PIONEERS AND FOUNDERS; OR, RECENT WORKERS IN THE MISSION FIELD.** Crown 8vo. 6s.

— **HISTORY OF CHRISTIAN NAMES.** New Edition, revised. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

— **TWO PENNILESS PRINCESSES.** 2 vols. Crown 8vo. 12s.

YONGE (Charlotte M.).—THE VICTORIAN HALF-CENTURY. Crn. 8vo. 1s. 6d.; s/wd 1s.

— **THE HERB OF THE FIELD.** A New Edition, revised. Crown 8vo. 5s.

YOUNG (E. W.).—SIMPLE PRACTICAL METHODS OF CALCULATING STRAINS ON GIRDERS, ARCHES, AND TRUSSES. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

ZECARIAH. THE HEBREW STUDENT'S COMMENTARY ON ZECARIAH, HEBREW AND LXX. By W. H. LOWE, M.A. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

ZIEGLER.—A TEXT-BOOK OF PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY AND PATHOGENESIS. By ERNST ZIEGLER. Translated and Edited for English Students by DONALD MACALISTER, M.A., M.D. With Illustrations. 8vo.—Part I. GENERAL PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY. 2nd Edition. 12s. 6d.—Part II. SPECIAL PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY. Sections I.—VIII. 2nd Edition. 12s. 6d. Sections IX.—XII. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

MACMILLAN AND CO., LONDON.

J. PALMER, PRINTER, ALEXANDRA STREET, CAMBRIDGE.

VIII/50/5/91